Margaret Carnegie
Library

Accession No. 43005
R
Class 920.071 Book W195d

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/dictionaryofcana0000wste

THE DICTIONARY

OF

CANADIAN BIOGRAPHY

COMPILED BY

W. STEWART WALLACE, M.A.

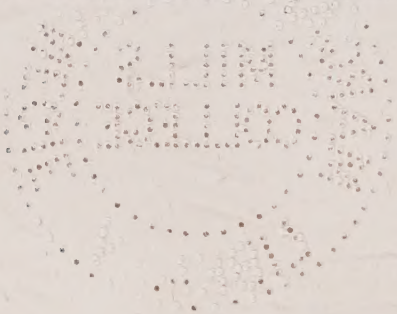
LIBRARIAN OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

WILLIAM KELLY LIBRARY

TORONTO: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY OF
CANADA LIMITED, AT ST. MARTIN'S HOUSE
1926

Copyright, Canada, 1926

By THE MACMILLAN COMPANY OF CANADA LIMITED



PRINTED IN CANADA

T. H. BEST PRINTING CO., LIMITED
TORONTO, ONT.

R
920.071
W195d

43005

PREFACE

There have been published many dictionaries of Canadian biography. None of these, however, has been entirely satisfactory. Whether in whole or in part, they have all been composed of biographical sketches of living persons,—sketches couched too often in language of gross adulation, and lacking those details of later life and of death so important for the biographer and the historian. It seemed, therefore, that the time was ripe for the preparation of a *Dictionary of Canadian Biography,* resembling in a faint and humble way the great English *Dictionary of National Biography,* in which no living person should be included, in which the language should be impartial, and in which those details would be found which had been so conspicuously absent from the Canadian biographical dictionaries of the past.

The task of compiling this dictionary has not been easy. In order to ascertain the date of death, even of some outstanding figures in Canadian history, it has been necessary to have gravestones copied, newspapers searched, or family records consulted. In some cases the date was nowhere, apparently, to be found in print, and in other cases dates varying widely were found. The work, moreover, has been beset with pitfalls. The confusion in Canadian history between persons of the same name, or similar names, has been unusual. It is extraordinary that there should have been at the Quebec Conference two John Hamilton Grays, both colonels, and both delegates from the maritime provinces; and that there should have been two Alexander Beggs, contemporary and of practically the same age, both of whom wrote about the North-West. There were two John Hamiltons included in the Senate of Canada in 1867; and there were at the same time in public life in Canada two persons officially known as "the Hon. John Simpson." The number of men who have thus had "doubles" might be extended to a surprising degree. Of a similar character is the confusion which has existed among members of the same family. We cannot yet be quite certain as to the identity of the sons of La Vérendrye, and the confusion which has existed between the Chevalier de Lacorne and his brother St. Luc de Lacorne has been profound. A still more striking case of *contaminatio* has been the "telescoping" of the lives of George Heriot, the author of *Travels through the Canadas,* and his cousin Major-general Frederic George Heriot, the founder of Drummondville. In most of the books the details of these two men's lives are jumbled together in a hopeless tangle, and in some the two men are treated as one. In cases too frequent to enumerate, the sins of the fathers have been visited upon the children, even to the third and fourth generation, and the sins of the children have been visited upon the fathers. Brothers have been credited with the exploits of brothers, and cousins with those of cousins.

To disentangle all these knots and snarls has been a long and tedious process. Nor does the compiler of this volume flatter himself that he has succeeded in eliminating from it all errors in detail. In a book containing nearly two thousand biographies, each of which is replete with dates, it will not be expected that error may not here and there have crept in. In what is essentially a compilation, it has been necessary to accept without question facts on which the principal authors are agreed. It has been only

when error has been suspected that original investigations have been undertaken, and here no efforts have been spared to ascertain the facts.

Something perhaps ought to be said about the scope of the biographies contained in this volume. It has, of course, been difficult to decide what biographies should be included and what omitted. Since this is purely a Canadian biographical dictionary, it has not been thought advisable to include, as a rule, the names of soldiers who fought or served in Canada for a brief time, without holding civil office, or of navigators and explorers who came and touched the coast and sailed away. An attempt has been made, however, to include all those who have held important offices of state, such as governors, lieutenant-governors, administrators, ministers of the crown, speakers of the House of Commons, and other politicians, such as senators and provincial cabinet ministers, when especially notable. An attempt has been made also to include outstanding Canadian jurists, scholars, scientists, artists, explorers, soldiers, and capitalists; and especial efforts have been made to make the book useful as an author dictionary. People who leave behind them something tangible, like books, are much more likely to have enquiries made about them than people who do not leave anything tangible behind them; and this will explain why, in the present volume, comparatively obscure authors are included, while men of much greater consequence in their own day and generation are deliberately omitted. The rule which the author has tried to follow has been to include only those names which seemed most likely to be the object of enquiry.

To acknowledge here my indebtedness to all those who have been kind enough to supply me with information would be to compile a catalogue like that of the ships in Homer; and since I have, I think in every case, expressed my gratitude for such help privately, perhaps those who have been good enough to answer my enquiries will accept here a general, but none the less sincere, public acknowledgment of gratitude. I must, however, express my indebtedness in particular to Mr. F. J. Audet, chief of the Bureau of Information at the Public Archives in Ottawa, for his kindness in reading the proofs, in providing me with information which I had not been able to find, and in saving me from some mistakes which otherwise I would have made. I am grateful also to Mr. W. M. Whitelaw for researches carried out by him on my behalf in the Public Archives at Ottawa. Lastly, I have to acknowledge the debt I owe to Miss Julia Jarvis, of the University of Toronto Library, for the great assistance she has rendered in collecting material for many of the biographies, and in helping me to see the book through the press.

W. S. W.

The University of Toronto Library,
Dominion Day, 1926

KEY TO BIBLIOGRAPHICAL ABBREVIATIONS

Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891)—Maximilien Bibaud, *Le Panthéon canadien* (nouvelle édition, par A. et V. Bibaud, Montreal, 1891).

Bull. rech. hist.—Bulletin des recherches historiques (Lévis, P.Q., 1895—).

Can. ann. review—J. Castell Hopkins, *The Canadian annual review* (Toronto, 1902—).

Can. Arch. reports—Canada, *Archives reports* (Ottawa, 1881—).

Can. biog. dict., Ontario vol.—*The Canadian biographical dictionary and portrait gallery of eminent and self-made men*, Ontario volume (Toronto, Chicago, and New York, 1880).

Can. biog. dict., Quebec and Maritime provinces vol. —*The Canadian biographical dictionary and portrait gallery of eminent and self-made men*, Quebec and Maritime provinces volume (Toronto, Chicago, and New York, 1880).

Can. hist. rev.—The Canadian historical review (Toronto, 1920—).

Can. law times—The Canadian law times (1881-1922), continued as *The Canadian bar review* (1922—).

Can. mag.—The Canadian magazine (Toronto, 1893—).

Can. parl. comp.—The Canadian parliamentary companion, later *The Canadian parliamentary guide* (Ottawa, 1864—).

Can. parl. guide—The Canadian parliamentary guide (Ottawa, 1898—) continuing *The Canadian parliamentary companion* (q.v.).

Can. who's who (1910)—*The Canadian who's who* (London, The Times, 1910).

Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc.—Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society (Halifax, 1880—).

Cyc. Am. biog.—J. G. Wilson and John Fiske (eds.), *Appleton's cyclopædia of American biography* (7 vols., New York, 1887-1900).

Dent, *Can. port.*—J. C. Dent, *The Canadian portrait gallery* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880-81).

Dict. nat. biog.—Leslie Stephen and Sidney Lee (eds.), *Dictionary of national biography* (63 vols. and supplements, London, 1885-1912).

Dom. ann. reg.—H. J. Morgan (ed.), *The Dominion annual register* (8 vols., 1878-86).

Morgan, *Bib. can.*—H. J. Morgan, *Bibliotheca canadensis, or A manual of Canadian literature* (Ottawa, 1867).

Morgan, *Can. men* (1912)—H. J. Morgan (ed.), *The Canadian men and women of the time* (Toronto, 1912).

Morgan, *Can. men* (1898)—H. J. Morgan (ed.), *The Canadian men and women of the time* (Toronto, 1898).

Morgan, *Cel. Can.*—H. J. Morgan, *Sketches of celebrated Canadians* (Quebec, 1862).

Ont. Hist. Soc. papers and records—Ontario Historical Society, papers and records (Toronto, 1899—).

Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.—Proceedings of the Royal Society of Canada, (Ottawa, 1883—).

Rev. hist. pub. Can.—G. M. Wrong, H. H. Langton, and W. S. Wallace (eds.), *The review of historical publications relating to Canada* (Toronto, 1897-1918).

Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886)—G. M. Rose (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1886).

Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888)—G. M. Rose (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1888).

Taché, *Men of the day*—L. H. Taché, *Men of the day, a Canadian portrait gallery* (Ottawa, 1890).

Taylor, *Brit. Am.*—W. Notman and Fennings Taylor, *Portraits of British Americans, with biographical sketches* (3 vols., Montreal, 1865-68).

Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.—Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada (Ottawa, 1883—).

A

ABBOTT, Sir JOHN JOSEPH CALDWELL (1821-1893), lawyer and statesman, was born on March 12, 1821, at St. Andrews, Lower Canada, and was the eldest son of the Rev. Joseph Abbott (q.v.). He was educated at the University of McGill College, graduated with the degree of B.C.L., and in 1847 was called to the bar. He became perhaps the leading authority on commercial law in Lower Canada, dean of the faculty of law in McGill University (1855-80), and standing counsel to the Canadian Pacific Railway (1880-87). His political career began in 1849, when his name appeared among the signatories of the annexation manifesto of that year. In 1857 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Argenteuil; and, with the exception of the years 1874-80, when he was out of parliament, he continued to represent this constituency, first in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and then in the Canadian House of Commons, until his elevation to the Senate in 1887. In 1862 he was for a short time solicitor-general in the Macdonald-Sicotte administration. As legal adviser of Sir Hugh Allan (q.v.), he was implicated in the "Pacific Scandal"; and it was a confidential clerk of his who revealed the evidence which brought about the fall of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.) in 1873. This was no doubt responsible for his defeat in 1874. When he was appointed to the Senate in 1887, he was made government leader in the Upper House; and on the death of Sir John Macdonald in 1891, he was chosen, as a compromise candidate, to succeed Macdonald as prime minister. His conduct of the government was marked by great astuteness; but, on December 5, he was obliged by ill-health to resign the prime-ministership. He died the following year, on October 30, 1893. In 1849 he married Mary, daughter of the Very Rev. John Bethune, dean of Montreal. He was created a Q.C. in 1862; and he was made a K.C.M.G. in 1892. In 1866 he raised the Argenteuil Rangers (11th Battalion), of which he was lieutenant-colonel; he was mayor of Montreal (1887-89); and he was president of the Fraser Institute of Montreal and of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Montreal.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. I; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.*; Taché, *Men of the day*; Sir J. Pope, *The correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1920); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1913).]

ABBOTT, JOSEPH (1789-1863), author and clergyman, was born in Cumberland, England, in 1789, and was educated at Marischall College, Aberdeen. In 1818 he was sent out to Canada as a missionary by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and first at St. Andrews, and then at Grenville, in Lower Canada, he served in this capacity until his retirement on pension in 1847. He wrote *The emigrant to North America, from memoranda of a settler in Canada* (Montreal, 1842), and *Philip Musgrave, or the adventures of a missionary in Canada* (London, 1846). He died in Montreal in January, 1863. He married Harriet Bradford; and he was the father of Sir J. J. C. Abbott (q.v.).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; L. J. Burpee and L. E. Horning, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

ACHESON, Sir ARCHIBALD. *See* GOSFORD, Sir ARCHIBALD ACHESON, second Earl of.

ACHINTRE, AUGUSTE (1834-1886), author and journalist, was born in Besançon, France, in 1834. He was educated at Aix-en-Provence and in Paris, and, after spending five years in Haiti, he came to Canada shortly before Confederation. He was successively editor of *Le Pays* and *L'Opinion Publique*, Montreal; and he was the author of *Portraits et dossiers parlementaires du premier parlement de Québec* (Montreal, 1871) and *L'Ile Ste. Hélène* (Montreal, 1876). He died at Montreal on June 25, 1886.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1914; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

ADAM, GRAEME MERCER (1839-1912), publisher, journalist, and author, was born at Loanhead, Midlothian, Scotland, the son of James Adam and Margaret Wishart. He was educated at Edinburgh, and emigrated to Canada in 1858. He entered the book-trade in Toronto, and in 1860 became a partner in the publishing firm of Rollo and Adam. In the *British American Magazine*, which was published by this firm, appeared his first literary efforts. In 1866 the firm was reorganized as Adam, Stevenson and Co. As its senior partner, he founded the *Canada Bookseller* (1869) and the *Canadian Monthly and National Review* (1872-83), the latter a periodical of first-rate quality, in which Goldwin Smith (q.v.) was interested. In 1876, however, the firm failed; and Adam gradually drifted into journalism and literary work. In 1879 he established and for five years edited the *Canada Educational Monthly*; from 1880 to 1883 he was the editor of the *Canadian Monthly;* and during these years he was also literary assistant to Goldwin Smith and business manager of *The Bystander* (1880-81, 1883). He was the author or editor of a considerable number of school-books and illustrated guide-books; he brought out, at the time of the second Riel Rebellion, a book on *The Canadian North-West, its history and its troubles* (1885); in collaboration with Miss A. E. Wetherald he tried his hand at novel-writing in *An Algonquin maiden* (1886); and he wrote *An outline history of Canadian literature* (1887). The rewards of literature in Canada at that time, however, were not great; and in 1892 Adam removed to New York, to become reader and literary adviser to the United States Book Co. In the United States he engaged in literary work of a miscellaneous character: from 1896 to 1905, for instance, he was the editor of a periodical entitled *Self-Culture* at Chicago. Much of his later work, in fact, was mere hack-work; but during his earlier years, from 1862 to 1892, he played a conspicuous part in the development of Canadian letters.

He married, first, in 1863, Jane Beazley (d. 1884), second daughter of John Gibson, editor of the *Literary Garland*, and second, in 1891, Frances Isabel, fourth daughter of Frederick Brown of Rochdale. He held for many years a commission in the Queen's Own Rifles, Toronto, and he commanded a company at Ridgeway in the Fenian Raid of 1866. He died in New York on October 30, 1912.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); portrait in G. M. Adam, *Toronto, new and old* (Toronto, 1891).]

ADAMSON, WILLIAM AGAR (1800-1868), clergyman and author, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on November 21, 1800, the son of James Adamson. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1821), and was ordained to the priesthood of the Church of England in 1824. In 1840 he came to Canada as chaplain to Lord Sydenham (q.v.), and in 1841 he was appointed chaplain and librarian of the Legislative Council of Canada. He was a frequent contributor to English and Canadian periodicals; but, apart from a number of sermons, his only publication in separate form was *Salmon fishing in Canada*, edited by Colonel Sir J. E. Alexander (London, 1860). He died at Ottawa on August 7, 1868. In 1824 he married Sarah, second daughter of John Walsh, of Walsh Park, Tipperary, Ireland.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.* vol. 3; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* N. O. Côté, *Political appointments* (Ottawa, 1896).]

ADDISON, ROBERT (1754?-1829), clergyman, was born in Westmoreland, England, about 1754, and was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He came to Canada in 1791 as a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and in the summer of 1792 he settled at Niagara, Upper Canada, where he became the first rector of St. Mark's Church (1792-1829). He died in Niagara in October, 1829. He was married, and his widow and daughter survived him.

[A. H. Young, *The Rev. Robert Addison and St. Mark's Church* (Ont. Hist. Soc., Papers and Records, vol. xix, 1922, pp. 158-191); Janet Carnochan, *History of Niagara* (Niagara, 1914).]

ADHÉMAR DE SAINT-MARTIN, JEAN BAPTISTE AMABLE (*fl.* 1736-1786), notary public, was born at Montreal on January 29, 1736, the son of Jean Baptiste Adhémar de Saint-Martin and Catherine Moreau. In 1783 he was chosen, with William Dummer Powell (q.v.) and Jean-Guillaume Delisle (q.v.), to go to England to urge on the British government the desire of the inhabitants of Canada for a house of assembly and the retention of the French civil law. He returned to Canada in 1786; but the date of his death is not known.

[B. Sulte, *Mélanges historiques*, vol. 1 (Montreal, 1918), pp. 104-117; *MM. Adhémar et Delisle* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 12, pp. 325-341, 353-371); *Adhémar* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 26, p. 274).]

AIKINS, JAMES COX (1823-1904), secretary of state for Canada (1867-73 and 1878-80) and lieutenant-governor of Manitoba (1882-88), was born on March 30, 1823, in the township of Toronto, and was the eldest son of James Aikins from the county of Monaghan, Ireland. He was educated at the public schools and at Upper Canada Academy in Cobourg. He settled on a farm in the county of Peel, and in the general elections of 1854, he was elected to the Legislative Assembly as the representative of the county. He associated himself with the "Clear Grits" in the House, and was opposed to the Hincks-Morin administration. In the elections of 1861, he was defeated by John Hillyard Cameron (q.v.); but in 1862 he was elected a member of the Legislative Council for the Home division, which comprised the counties of Peel and Halton. At Confederation, he was called to the Senate of the Dominion; and on December 9, 1867, he accepted the office of secretary of state under Sir John Macdonald. This office he retained until the fall of the government at the time of the "Pacific Scandal" in 1873. Upon Sir John Macdonald's return to power in 1878, Aikins again took office as secretary of state. In November, 1880, there was a readjustment of portfolios, and he became minister of inland revenue. This office he held until his resignation from the cabinet in March, 1882. On September 22, 1882, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Manitoba and Keewatin; and his term of office expired in 1888. In 1896 he was again called to the Senate; and he died on August 6, 1904. He married in 1845, Mary Elizabeth Jane Somerset, and by her he had three sons.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (Toronto, 1888); Dent., *Can. port.*, III.; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877).]

AILLEBOUST DE COULONGE, LOUIS D' (1612-1660) governor of New France, was born in 1612 in Champagne, at Ancy-le-Franc, the son of Antoine d' Ailleboust and Suzanne Hotman. He was sent to New France to engage in missionary work among the Indians, and he arrived at Quebec on August 15, 1643. In October, 1645, he became governor of Montreal in the absence of Maisonneuve; and in 1648, he was appointed governor-general of New France for the term of three years. On September 12, 1657, he was again appointed temporarily governor of New France, and this interim appointment he held until July 11, 1658. He died at Montreal on May 31, 1660. He married on September 6, 1638, in Paris, Marie-Barbe de Boullonge, by whom he had no children.

[E. Gagnon, *Feuilles volantes et pages d'histoire* (Quebec, 1911); Bibaud, *Panth. can.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

AKINS, THOMAS BEAMISH (1809-1891), barrister and author, was born at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, on February 1, 1809, the only son of Thomas Akins, merchant. He studied law in the office of Beamish Murdoch (q.v.), and was admitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1831. He assisted both Haliburton (q.v.) and Murdoch in the preparation of their histories of Nova Scotia. In 1857 he was appointed commissioner of Public Records by the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia. He published a prize essay entitled *History of Halifax, Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1847); this he revised and expanded from time to time until the year of his death, and it was published in the *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, 1892-94* (Halifax, 1895). He published also *A sketch of the rise and progress of the Church of England in the British North-American provinces* (Halifax, 1849); *A brief sketch of the origin, endowment and progress of the University of King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia,* (Halifax, 1865); and he edited *Selections from the public documents of the province of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1869), published under a resolution of the House of Assembly passed March 15, 1865. In 1865 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from King's College, Windsor. He died on May 6, 1891, at Halifax.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*, 1889-1891.]

ALBANEL, CHARLES (1616-1696), Jesuit and explorer, was born in Auvergne, France, in 1616. He entered the Jesuit novitiate in 1633, and in 1649 he joined the Jesuit mission in Canada. He was employed for many years at Tadoussac, whence he made many expeditions into the surrounding wilderness. His most notable

journey was his overland expedition to Hudson Bay in 1670-1; he was probably the first white man to reach Hudson Bay by land. The Jesuit *relation* of 1672 contains his journal of this expedition. In 1674 he returned to Hudson Bay, was captured by the English, and was sent back to Europe. He returned to Canada, however, in 1676, and from that time until his death on January 11, 1696, he laboured in the Canadian missions, first on the Ottawa, then at Green Bay, and lastly at Sault Ste. Marie. "There was in him more of the explorer than of the missionary" (Rochemonteix).

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (Cleveland, 1898).]

ALLAN, GEORGE WILLIAM (1822-1901), lawyer and politician, was born at York, Upper Canada, on January 9, 1822, the son of William Allan (q.v.) and Leah Tyrer Gamble. He was educated at Upper Canada College, and was called to the bar in 1846. He early took a part in municipal politics, became an alderman of Toronto in 1849, and in 1865 was elected mayor. In the autumn of 1858 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of Canada for the York division, and for many years was chairman of the private bills committee of the Council. In 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and from 1888 to 1891 he was its speaker. In May, 1891, he was sworn of the Queen's Privy Council of Canada. His death occurred at Toronto on July 24, 1901. He married, first, in 1846, Louisa Maud, third daughter of Sir John Beverley Robinson (q.v.), and, second, in 1851, Adelaide Harriet Schreiber, by whom he had six children. In 1872, he received the degree of D.C.L. from Trinity University; and from 1877 until his death he was chancellor of this university. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of England, president of the Ontario Society of Artists, president of the Horticultural Society of Toronto, president of the Upper Canada Bible Society, president of the Toronto Conservatory of Music, and president of the Historical Society of Ontario.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898), and *Bib. can.*]

ALLAN, Sir HUGH (1810-1882), capitalist and founder of "the Allan Line", was born on September 29, 1810, at Saltcoats, Ayrshire, Scotland, the second son of Captain Alexander Allan, shipmaster. After three years in a counting-house in Greenock, he came to Canada in 1826, and obtained employment with the firm of William Kerr and Company, dry goods merchants of Montreal. In 1831 he entered the ship-building firm of John Millar and Company, and in 1835 was taken into partnership. Upon the death of the head of the firm in 1839, Allan formed a new partnership with Edmonstone, the third partner; and together they founded the great shipping firm of which Allan subsequently became the head. In 1852 they were granted a contract by the government to establish a line of screw steamers on the St. Lawrence. In 1856, with four steamers, they instituted a fortnightly service; and this was succeeded by a weekly service, with eight vessels, in the following year. During the Crimean War two of the company's ships were employed as transports by the governments of Great Britain and France; and again in 1874 two ships were employed to carry troops to South Africa. Allan was also one of the original projectors of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and in 1872 he was given a contract by the Macdonald government for its construction; but the fact that he had made large contributions to the campaign funds of Sir John Macdonald was made public, and the consequent fall of the government in 1873 brought the contract to nought. In 1871 Allan was knighted for his services to Canadian commerce. He died in Edinburgh, Scotland, on December 9, 1882. He married, in 1844, Matilda, second daughter of John Smith of Montreal; and by her he had nine daughters and four sons.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, II; Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Dom. ann. reg.* (1882); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*]

ALLAN, PETER JOHN (1825-1848), poet, was born in York, England, on June 6, 1825, the son of Colin Allan, a surgeon in the British army. He came as an infant to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where his father was until 1836 senior medical officer; and later he lived in Fredericton, New Brunswick. He was educated at the University of New Brunswick, and had begun the practice of law when he died suddenly in 1848. He was engaged, at the time of his death, in the preparation of a volume of verse, and this was published posthumously, under the editorship of the Rev. Henry Christmas, in London in 1853.

[Rev. H. Christmas (ed.), *The poetical remains of Peter John Allan* (London, 1853), with a short biographical notice; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895).]

ALLAN, WILLIAM (1770-1853), capitalist, was born in 1770 near Huntley, Aberdeen, Scotland, the son of Alexander Allan and Margaret Mowatt. He came to Upper Canada between 1792 and 1798, and settled first at Niagara, and then at York, where he became about 1800 the postmaster and collector of customs. He served as a major in the militia during the war of 1812; and fought at Queenston Heights and at the capture of York. In 1821 he became first president of the Bank of Upper Canada, and in 1833 first president of the British America Assurance Company. In 1825 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the province; and he was regarded as one of the pillars of the "Family Compact". In 1836, Sir F. Bond Head (q.v.), on the resignation of the members of the Executive Council, appointed Allan to one of the vacancies, and he continued to be an executive councillor until 1840. He died in Toronto in 1853. He married Leah Tyrer, daughter of John Gamble, M.D., of Toronto; and by her he had, besides others who died in infancy, one son, George William (q.v.).

[A. Shortt, *Founders of Canadian banking: The Hon. Wm. Allan* (Journal of the Canadian Bankers' Association, 1923); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); J. E. Middleton and others, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923); portrait in Castell Hopkins, *Canada, an Encyclopedia* (Toronto, 1899).]

ALLCOCK, HENRY (d. 1808), chief justice, was an English barrister who studied law at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the English bar in 1791. In November, 1798, he was appointed a judge of the court of King's Bench in Upper Canada, and in October, 1802, he became chief justice of Upper Canada. In January, 1803, he was made also speaker of the Legislative Council. On July 1, 1805, he became chief justice of Lower Canada, and in January, 1807, he was appointed speaker of the Legislative Council of that province. Some constitutional importance attaches to his election, while a judge, in 1800, to represent the electors of Durham, Simcoe, and East York in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; he took his seat, but in June, 1801, was unseated by the Assembly on a petition from certain of his constituents, on the ground that he was ineligible for election. He died at Quebec on February 22, 1808.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; Rev. C. E. Cartwright (ed.), *Life and letters of the late Hon. Richard Cartwright* (Toronto, 1876).]

ALLEN, Sir JOHN CAMPBELL (1817-1898), politician and judge, was born at Kingsclear, New Brunswick, on October 1, 1817, the son of John Allen, quartermaster-general of the militia. He was educated at the Fredericton Grammar School, and in 1840 was called to the bar of New Brunswick. From 1852 to 1855 he was mayor of Fredericton; in February, 1856, he was elected a member of the House of Assembly in New Brunswick for York county; and in May, 1856, he became solicitor-general. He was also speaker of the Assembly from 1862 until the dissolution of 1865. To Confederation he was strongly opposed, and in June, 1865, he was sent with the Hon. Albert J. Smith (q.v.) as a delegate to Great Britain to urge on the British government the objections of New Brunswick to Confederation. In September of the same year he was appointed puisné judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick; and on October 8, 1875, he became chief justice of the province. He retired from the bench in 1896; and he died on September 27, 1898. In 1845, he married Margaret, daughter of Captain Charles Drury. He published in 1847 *Rules of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick*, with notes; and from 1849 to 1865 he was reporter of the decisions in the Supreme Court. In 1882 he was made an LL.D. of the University of New Brunswick; and in 1889 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, I; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

ALLEN, JOSEPH ANTISELL (1814-1900), clergyman and author, was the son of Jonathan Allen, a member of the Irish bar, and Eliza Josephine Antisell, and was born at Arbor Hill, Tipperary, Ireland, on February 27, 1814. He was educated at private schools and at Trinity College, Dub-

lin, but went to London before taking his degree, and there engaged in literary work. In 1840 he was ordained as a priest of the Church of England, and came to Canada. His first charge was at Christieville, Canada East. In 1848 he removed to Canada West, and resided at Ardath, Wolfe Island, where he took charge of Trinity Church, which had been built by his wife, the Baroness de Longueuil. In 1861 he gave up the charge of a parish, and went to live in New Haven, Connecticut. Subsequently, however, he returned to Canada, and he died on October 6, 1900, at Alwington, in Kingston, Ontario. Among his published works were the following: *Day dreams by a butterfly*, a philosophical poem (Kingston, 1854); *The Lambda-nu-tercentary poem on Shakespeare* (Stratford-upon-Avon, 1864); *Orangeism, Catholicism, and Sir Francis Hincks* (Toronto, 1877); *The true and romantic love story of Col. and Mrs. Hutchinson*, a drama in verse (London, 1884); *The church of the Pope and primitive Christianity* (Kingston, 1891). He married, in September, 1843, Charlotte, only daughter of Charles William Grant, fifth Baron de Longueuil (d. April, 1894); and he was the father of Grant Allen, the novelist (d. 1899).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Edward Clodd, *Grant Allen, a memoir* (London, 1900).]

ALLEYN, CHARLES (1817-1890), lawyer and politician, eldest son of Commander R. I. Alleyn, R.N., and Margaret O'Donovan, was born at Myrus Wood, County Cork, Ireland, on September 11, 1817. He was educated at Fermoy School and Clongowes College. In 1834 he came to Canada with his parents, and settled at Quebec. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1840 (Q.C., 1857). In 1854 he was elected mayor of Quebec. In the same year he was elected to the Legislative Assembly for Quebec city, and he continued to represent that constituency until Confederation. From November, 1857, to July, 1858, he was the chief commissioner of public works in the Macdonald-Cartier government. In August, 1858, after the defeat of the short-lived Brown administration, he was made provincial secretary in the Cartier-Macdonald government, and he held this office until the fall of that government in May, 1862. From 1866 to 1889 he was sheriff of Quebec, and he died at Quebec on April 4, 1890. He married, in 1849, Zoé, daughter of P. J. Aubert de Gaspé (q.v.), and by her he had several children.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); J. O. Coté, *Political appointments* (Ottawa, 1866).]

ALLISON, DAVID (1836-1924), educationist, was born at Newport, Nova Scotia, on July 3, 1836, the son of James Allison, a member of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia, and Margaret Elder. He was educated at Halifax Academy (afterwards Dalhousie University), at the Wesleyan Academy, Sackville, New Brunswick, and at the Wesleyan College, Middletown, Connecticut (B.A., 1859; M.A., 1862). From 1859 to 1862 he was instructor in classics at Sackville Academy, and from 1862 to 1869 in Mount Allison College. From 1869 to 1877 he was president of Mount Allison College, and again from 1891 to 1910, of Mount Allison University. In the interim, he was superintendent of education in Nova Scotia. In 1873 he was made an LL.D. by Victoria University, Cobourg, Ontario, and in 1903 by the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut. After 1910 he lived in retirement; and he died at Halifax on February 13, 1924. He married, first, in 1862, Elizabeth Powell of Richibucto, New Brunswick (d. 1898); and second, in 1902, H. E. Cummings of Souris, Prince Edward Island.

[Dent. *Can. port.;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

ALLISON, JOSEPH (1755?-1839), merchant and banker, was born at Newton Limavady, near Londonderry, Ireland, about 1755, the son of Joseph Allison and Alice Pollock, who settled in Horton, King's County, Nova Scotia, in 1769. He became an associate of Enos Collins (q.v.), and was one of the original partners of the Halifax Banking Company in 1825. He represented the town of Horton in the Nova Scotia Assembly from 1799 to 1806; and he was appointed a member of the "Council of Twelve" in Nova Scotia in 1832. He died in Halifax in 1839. He married, probably in 1788, Alice, daughter of Israel Harding; by her he had six sons and three daughters.

[V. Ross, *History of the Canadian Bank of Commerce* (2 vols., Toronto, 1920); A. W. H. Eaton, *The history of King's County, Nova Scotia* (Salem, Mass., 1910).]

ALLOUEZ, CLAUDE JEAN (1622-1689), Jesuit missionary, was born at St. Didier, France, on June 6, 1622. He entered the Jesuit novitiate at Toulouse, and pursued his studies there and at Billom and Rodez. In 1658 he came to Canada, and he served at Three Rivers and other St. Lawrence settlements for seven years. In August, 1665, he went to labour among the Ottawas on Lake Superior, and in 1668 he laid the foundations of the mission of St. Francis Xavier. In 1671 he went to Green Bay, and in 1676 he was appointed to the Illinois missions. He spent twenty-five years among the Indians of what are now the states of Wisconsin, Michigan, and Minnesota; and he died on August 27, 1689. He wrote *Récit d'un 3e voyage fait aux Illinois* (*c.* 1679).

[J. G. Shea, *Discovery and exploration of the Mississippi valley* (Albany, 1903); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit Relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1898).]

ALLSOPP, GEORGE (*fl.* 1761-1795), merchant and legislative councillor, was an Englishman who came to Canada and settled in Quebec in 1761. He became a champion of the rights of the English mercantile element in the colony, and early incurred the hostility of General Murray (q.v.) When he obtained in 1766 the appointment of deputy secretary, registrar, and clerk of the Council from the patentee, Henry Ellis (q.v.), Murray refused to admit him to office, and he was not admitted until 1768. From 1771 to 1776 he was also deputy commissary-general. In 1775 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec; and in the Council he was active in opposition first to Carleton (q.v.) and then to Haldimand (q.v.). In 1783 he was dismissed from the Council by Haldimand, and he then retired from political life. He was alive in 1795, but he died soon afterwards. He was the proprietor of the Jacartier Paper Mills at Cap Santé, Quebec.

[W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); J. M. LeMoine, *Picturesque Quebec* (Montreal, 1882), pp. 195-6; A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Constitutional documents* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918).]

ALMON, WILLIAM JOHNSON (1816-1901), senator of Canada, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on January 27, 1816, the son of the Hon. William Almon, a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia. He was educated at King's College, Nova Scotia (B. A., 1834; D.C.L., 1893), and at the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow (M.D., 1838). For many years he was president of the Liberal-Conservative Association of Halifax; from 1872 to 1874 he represented Halifax in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1879 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He died at Halifax, on February 18, 1901. In 1840 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ritchie (q.v.), of Annapolis, N.S.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

AMHERST, JEFFERY, first Baron (1717-1797), field-marshal, was the second son of Jeffery Amherst of Riverhead, Kent, and was born on January 29, 1717. In 1731 he became an ensign in the Guards, and later acted as aide-de-camp to General Ligonier and to the Duke of Cumberland. In 1756 he was made a lieutenant-colonel, and in 1758 Pitt gave him command of the expedition to North America, with the rank of major-general. After the capture of Louisbourg on July 26, 1758, Amherst was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in North America; and on the surrender of Montreal in 1760, he became governor-general of British North America. In 1761 he was made a knight of the Bath. On his failure to cope with Pontiac's rebellion, he returned to England in 1763, and was made governor of Virginia. In 1770 he became governor of Guernsey; in 1772 he was made a privy councillor, and commander-in-chief of the forces; and in 1776 he was created a baron of the United Kingdom. He served as adviser to the government during the American revolutionary war, and in suppressing the Gordon riots in 1780. In 1796 he was made a field-marshal; but he did not long survive this last honour, and died at Montreal, his seat in Kent, England, on August 3, 1797.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

ANDERSON, DAVID (1814-1885), bishop of Rupert's Land, was born in London, England, in 1814. He was educated at Edinburgh Academy and at Exeter College, Oxford (B.A., 1836). He was ordained a priest of the Church of England; and in 1849 he was consecrated at Canterbury Cathedral bishop of Rupert's Land. He arrived at York Factory (Hudson Bay) on August 16, 1849, and reached the Red River Settlement on

October 3. In 1864 he returned to England, and resigned his see; and subsequently he became vicar of Clifton and chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral, London. In 1878 he was attacked by a lingering illness, and he died in 1885. He married, in 1841, the eldest daughter of James Marsden, of Liverpool, and he had three sons. He was the author of *Notes of the flood at the Red River, 1852* (London, 1853), *Journal of a visit to Moose and Albany* (London, 1854), and *The net in the bay, a journal by the bishop of Rupert's Land* (London, 1854).

[C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

ANDERSON, DUNCAN (1828-1903), clergyman and poet, was born in Rayne, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in 1828, and was educated at King's College, Aberdeen (M.A., 1848). He taught school for several years; but in 1854 he was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church. The same year he came to Canada as minister of St. Andrews Church, Lévis, Lower Canada, and he remained in this charge until his retirement from the ministry in 1886. His later years were devoted to ornithological and literary work; and he was the author of *Lays of Canada, and other poems* (Montreal, 1890), and *Scottish folklore* (London, 1895). He died on April 3, 1903.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

ANGERS, Sir AUGUSTE RÉAL (1838-1919), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1887-92) and minister of agriculture for Canada (1892-95), was born in the city of Quebec, Lower Canada, on October 4, 1838, the son of François R. Angers. He was educated at Nicolet College, and was called to the bar in 1860. He entered into partnership with Sir N. Casault (q.v) and Jean Langlois, and was made a Q.C. in 1874. In 1874 he was elected to the Quebec legislature, and in the same year was given the portfolio of solicitor-general under Boucherville (q.v.). In 1875 he became government leader in the Assembly; and attorney-general on January 26, 1876. On the dismissal of Boucherville, he took the leadership of the Conservative opposition; but in the general election of May, 1878, was defeated in his constituency. In 1880 he was elected a member of the House of Commons for the county of Montmorency, and, after sitting for one session, was elevated to the bench as a puisné judge of the Superior Court of Quebec. After the election of 1886, the premiership of Quebec was offered to him, but was refused. On October 20, 1887, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec; and it was he who dismissed Mercier (q.v.) from office as prime minister of Quebec in 1891. On December 5, 1892, he entered the administration of Sir John Thompson (q.v.) as minister of agriculture, and he continued in office under Sir Mackenzie Bowell (q.v.). Owing to differences with his colleagues on the Manitoba School question, he retired from the cabinet on July 8, 1895, and resumed his practice at the bar. In September, 1895, he declined re-appointment to the Superior Court, but in May, 1896, he entered the government of Sir Charles Tupper (q.v.) as president of the Council, being also leader in the province of Quebec. At the general election in June, 1896, he was defeated as a candidate in Quebec Centre, and retired from public life. He died in Montreal on April 15, 1919. He married first, in 1869, Julia Marguerite (d. 1879), daughter of Senator Chinic, and second, in April, 1890, Madeleine Alphonse Hamel, daughter of Alexander Lemoine of Quebec. He was created a knight bachelor in 1913; and in 1888 he was made an LL.D. of Laval University.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Who's who and why* (1915-16); Taché, *Men of the day.*]

ANGERS, FÉLICITÉ (1845-1924), author, was born at Murray Bay, Lower Canada, in 1845, the daughter of Elie Angers and Marie Perron. She was educated at the Ursuline Convent in Quebec, and she spent most of her life in Murray Bay. She was the pioneer among women writers in the province of Quebec; and under the pen-name of "Laure Conan" she published the following novels: *Un amour vrai* (Quebec, 1879), republished under the title *Larmes d' amour* (Montreal, 1897); *Angéline de Montbrun* (Quebec, 1884), *L'oublié* (Montreal, 1902) and *L'obscure souffrance* (Revue Canadienne, 1919). She was also the author of *A l'oeuvre et à l'épreuve* (Quebec, 1891), *Elizabeth Seton* (Montreal, 1903), and *Silhouettes canadiennes* (Montreal, 1915).

[C. ab der Halden, *Nouvelles études de littérature canadienne française* (Paris, 1907); Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912).]

ANGLIN, TIMOTHY WARREN (1822-1896), journalist and politician, was born on August 31, 1822, at Clonakilty, county Cork, Ireland, the son of Francis Anglin, an officer in the service of the East India Company, and Joanna Warren. He was educated in the village grammar school. In 1849 he emigrated to St. John, New Brunswick, where he became a journalist. In August, 1849, he established the *Weekly Freeman*, which he published until the autumn of 1850, when it was suspended. In February, 1851, he founded the *Morning Freeman*, a Liberal paper, and the recognized mouthpiece of the Roman Catholics of New Brunswick. In 1860 he was elected representative of the city and county of St. John in the New Brunswick House of Assembly. He was opposed to Confederation, and became a member without portfolio of the administration of Albert J. Smith (q.v.). He resigned his seat, however, when his colleagues leased to a company of speculators the building of the road to connect New Brunswick and the United States, and he was defeated in the general election which followed the Fenian agitation. In 1867 he was elected to the House of Commons for the county of Gloucester, and was re-elected in 1872 and 1874. On March 26 of the latter year he was elected speaker of the House of Commons. In 1877 he was obliged to resign this position, as it was held that his printing contract with the government was an infringement of the Independence of Parliament Act; but he was re-elected by his constituents, and in 1878 he was again chosen speaker. In 1879, however, he was not re-elected to this post. From 1879 to 1882 he was a prominent member of the Liberal opposition in parliament; but in the general elections of 1882 he was defeated. In 1883 he removed to Toronto, and became the editor of the Toronto *Tribune*. He died in Toronto on May 4, 1896. He was twice married, first in 1853, to his cousin, Margaret O'Ryan, and second, in September, 1862, to the daughter of Alexander McTavish of St. John. He had several children, among them the Hon. F. A. Anglin, chief justice of the Supreme Court of Canada, and Margaret Anglin, the actress.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; *Can. parl. comp.*; portrait in J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, 1909), vol. II.]

ANGUS, RICHARD BLADWORTH (1831-1922), banker and capitalist, was born in Bathgate, Scotland, on May 28, 1831. He received his first training in banking with the Manchester and Liverpool Bank. In 1857 he came to Canada, and entered the service of the Bank of Montreal. From 1869 to 1879 he was its general manager, and from 1910 to 1913 its president. In 1879 he became general manager of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railway, which had been bought in 1878 by Donald Smith (q.v.), George Stephen (q.v.), and two other financiers; and it was to the success of this enterprise that he, in conjunction with his associates, owed the foundation of his fortune. In 1880 he was one of the syndicate formed for the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and he was one of the directors of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company from its formation until his death. He died at Senneville, Quebec, on September 17, 1922. In 1857 he married Mary Daniels, and by her he had three sons and five daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); H. A. Innis, *History of the Canadian Pacific Railway* (London, 1923).]

ANNAND, WILLIAM (1808-1887), politician, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on April 10, 1808, the son of a well-to-do merchant from Banffshire, Scotland. He was educated in Halifax and in Scotland, and early in 1836 he was chosen to represent Halifax county in the Nova Scotia House of Assembly, with Joseph Howe (q.v.) as his colleague. Thus began an intimate friendship between these two men which lasted until Howe's desertion of the anti-Confederation party. Annand became editor of the *Nova Scotian* in 1843, and shortly afterwards he founded the *Morning Chronicle*, a paper with which Howe was for some time associated. From 1860 to 1863 he was financial secretary of the province in Howe's ministry; and he went in the autumn of 1866 with Howe and Hugh McDonald to London, to oppose the inclusion of Nova Scotia in Confederation. In 1867 he became the head of the anti-Confederation government of Nova Scotia, and in 1868 he went again to England, to urge the repeal of the British North America Act. When Howe went over to the Confederationists, Annand filled the columns of the *Morning Chronicle* with an unceasing stream of abuse of his old-time leader

and friend. His last years were spent in England, where for a time he was agent-general of the Dominion government, and afterwards agent for Nova Scotia. He died in London, England, on October 12, 1887.

[M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917), with portrait; E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia,* (Montreal, 1873).]

ARCHAMBEAULT, Sir HORACE (1857-1918), chief justice of Quebec (1911-18), was born at L'Assomption, Lower Canada, on March 6, 1857, the son of the Hon. Louis Archambeault and Elizabeth Dugal. He was educated at Laval University (LL.L., 1878; LL.D., 1886), and was called to the Quebec bar in 1878 (Q.C., 1889). In 1888 he was called to the Legislative Council of Quebec; and from 1897 to 1908 he was speaker of the Council. From 1897 to 1905 he was also attorney-general in the Marchand and Parent administrations. In 1908 he was appointed a puisné judge of the court of King's Bench in Quebec; and in 1911 chief justice of this court. He died at Trois Pistoles, Quebec, on August 25, 1918. In 1882 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Lelièvre, Quebec. He was created a knight bachelor in 1914.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

ARCHIBALD, Sir ADAMS GEORGE (1814-1892), lieutenant-governor of Manitoba (1870-3) and of Nova Scotia (1873-83), was born at Truro, Nova Scotia, on May 18, 1814, the son of Samuel Archibald and Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Archibald. He was educated at Pictou Academy, studied law, and was called to the bar of Prince Edward Island in 1838, and of Nova Scotia in 1839. From 1851 to 1867 he represented the county of Colchester in the Nova Scotia Assembly. In 1856 he was appointed solicitor-general, and in 1860 attorney-general. He was a strong advocate of Confederation, and was a delegate to the Charlottetown Conference of September, 1864, to the Quebec Conference of October, 1864, and finally to the conference held in London during the winter of 1866-7 to complete the terms of Confederation. On July 1, 1867, he became secretary of state for Canada; but he resigned in May, 1870, and he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Manitoba and the North-West Territories. During his administration, which lasted until 1873, he laid the foundation of the civil institutions of Manitoba and the Territories. On his return from Manitoba he was appointed, on June 24, 1873, judge in equity of Nova Scotia; but this office he held only until July 4 of the same year, when, upon the death of Joseph Howe (q.v.), he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and this office he held until July 4, 1883. In 1888 he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons for Colchester, but he resigned in 1891. He died at Truro on December 14, 1892. For his services in Manitoba he was in 1872 created a C.M.G., and in 1886 he was created a K.C.M.G. In 1884 he was chosen chairman of the board of governors of Dalhousie College; and in 1885 he was elected president of the Nova Scotia Historical Society. He married on June 1, 1843, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Burnyeat, by whom he had four children.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, I; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.; Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. I.; *In memoriam* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., vol. IX, pp. 197-201); E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914), vol. I, p. 119.]

ARCHIBALD, SAMUEL GEORGE WILLIAM (1777-1846), politician and judge, was born at Truro, Nova Scotia, on February 5, 1777, the son of Samuel Archibald. He was educated at Andover and for a time at Harvard University, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia on April 16, 1805. In 1806 he was returned to the Nova Scotia House of Assembly for Halifax, and he continued to represent this county until 1835, when it was divided. He was then returned for Colchester county, and remained its representative until 1844. From 1824 to 1828 he was at the same time chief justice of Prince Edward Island. In 1830 he was elected Speaker of the Nova Scotia House of Assembly, and became solicitor-general of the province; and on April 29, 1844, he was appointed master of the rolls, and judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty. This office he held until his death in Halifax, on January 28, 1846.

[I. Longworth, *Life of S. G. W. Archibald* (Truro, N. S., 1881); D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873;; A. B. Warburton, *A history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N.B., 1923); portrait in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1899.]

ARCHIBALD, THOMAS DICKSON (1813-1890), senator of Canada, was born at Onslow, Nova Scotia, on April 8, 1813, the son of David Archibald. He was educated at Pictou Academy, and became a member of the firm of Archibald and Co., merchants. From 1856 to 1867 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, and from 1860 to 1863 he was a member of the executive council. In 1867 he was called by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada. He died at Sydney Mines, Nova Scotia, on October 18, 1890.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*]

ARGENSON, PIERRE DE VOYER, Vicomte d' (1625-1709?), governor of New France (1658-61), was born in 1625, the son of René de Voyer, Comte d'Argenson. He became a soldier, and distinguished himself at the battle of Lens in 1648, and at the siege of Bordeaux in 1649. For a time he was bailiff of Touraine. On January 26, 1657, he was appointed governor-general of New France, and he arrived at Quebec in July of the following year. He speedily came into conflict with Laval over the question of precedence and, worn out by the ceaseless intrigues, asked for his recall. He left Canada on September 19, 1661, and he died about the year 1709.

[Bibaud, *Panth. can.;* F. Parkman, *Old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1874); *Lettres inédites du gouverneur d'Argenson* (Bull. rech. hist., 1921, pp. 298-309, 328-339).]

ARGYLL, DUKE of. *See* LORNE, Marquis of.

ARMSTRONG, LAWRENCE (d. 1739), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1724-1739), came to Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, as lieutenant-colonel in General Philipps's regiment, when the latter (q.v.) was "Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief" of Nova Scotia. He was appointed to the first council in Annapolis Royal in 1720, and in 1724 became lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. He was a man of unfortunate temper and sensitive disposition, and his difficulties preyed so upon his mind that on December 6, 1739, he committed suicide.

[D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its Provinces*, vol. 13 (Toronto, 1914); T. B. Akins (ed.), *Nova Scotia archives* (Halifax, 1869).]

ARMOUR, JOHN DOUGLAS (1830-1903), lawyer and judge, was born in Otonabee, Peterborough county, Upper Canada, on May 4, 1830, the youngest son of the Rev. Samuel Armour, rector of Caven. He was educated at Upper Canada College and the University of Toronto (B.A., 1850). He was called to the bar in 1853, and in 1867 he was appointed a Q.C. On November 30, 1877, he became puisné judge of the Court of Queen's Bench, and in 1890 chief justice of Ontario and president of the Court of Appeal. He was one of the two commissioners for Canada appointed to act with Lord Alverstone on the Alaska Boundary Commission of 1903; but he died in London while the argument was being heard, on July 11, 1903. On April 28, 1855, he married Eliza, daughter of Freeman S. Clench, of Cobourg; and by her he had eleven children. He was an honorary LL.D. of the University of Toronto (1902).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. II; Dent, *Can. port.*, IV.; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

ARTHUR, Sir GEORGE, Bart. (1784-1854), lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (1838-41), was the youngest son of John Arthur of Norley House, Plymouth, and was born on June 21, 1784. On August 25, 1804, he entered the army. In 1806 he served in Sir James Craig's expedition to Italy, in 1807 in General Fraser's expedition to Egypt, in 1808 under Sir James Kempt in Sicily, and in 1809 in the expedition to Walcheren. He was twice wounded, once in the attack on Rosetta in 1807, and again in the attack on Flushing in 1809. In 1814 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Honduras, and in 1823 lieutenant-governor of Van Diemen's Land. On March 23, 1838, he became lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada. This position he held until 1841, when Upper and Lower Canada were united. His tenure of office thus coincided with the troubled period following the Rebellion of 1837, and was marked by great firmness and some severity. His refusal to grant a reprieve to the rebels Lount and Mathews before their execution in Toronto—although, as it turned out, instructions were already on their way to him from the Colonial Office to temper justice with mercy—greatly embittered the Reform element in the province. His services in keeping Upper Canada quiet and in-

tact from invaders were, however, rewarded with a baronetcy; and he was given the governorship of Bombay, which he retained until 1846. On returning finally to England, he was made a privy councillor, and was given the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford. He died on September 19, 1854. In 1814 he married Eliza Orde Usher, second daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir John Frederick Sigismund Smith, and by her he had twelve children.

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1900); W. Sage, *Sir George Arthur* (Queen's Quarterly, vol. 26); Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Dict. nat. biog.*]

AUBERT DE GASPÉ, PHILIPPE (1786-1871), seignior and author, was born at Quebec on October 30, 1786, the son of the Hon. Pierre Ignace Aubert de Gaspé a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada, and Catherine Tarieu de Lanaudière. He was the descendant of Charles Aubert de la Chesnaye (q.v.), who came to Canada in 1655, and in 1693 was granted a patent of nobility by Louis XIV. Educated at the Quebec Seminary, he studied law under Jonathan Sewell (q.v.), was called to the bar, and for a number of years was high sheriff of the district of Quebec. Business troubles compelled his resignation of this office, and he retired to his manor at St. Jean Port-Joli. Here the later years of his life were passed in seclusion, and here he wrote, at the age of seventy-six years, his first book, *Les anciens canadiens* (Quebec, 1863), an historical romance which ranks as one of the classics of French-Canadian literature. Two English translations of the book have been published, under the title *The Canadians of old*, the first by Georgiana M. Pennée (Quebec, 1864) and the second by Charles G. D. Roberts (London, 1890). In 1866 Gaspé published his *Mémoires* (Ottawa), a volume of reminiscences of great value to the historian; and in 1893 his son, Alfred Aubert de Gaspé, brought out a posthumous volume of sketches by him entitled *Divers* (Montreal). He died in Quebec on January 29, 1871.

[H. R. Casgrain, *Philippe Aubert de Gaspé* (Quebec, 1871) and *Biographies canadiennes* (Montreal, 1885); Sir J. M. LeMoine, *Maple leaves*, 1894 (Quebec, 1894); C. Roy, *Etude sur "Les anciens canadiens"* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1906); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*, and *Bib. can.*; E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874); L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres*, vol. I (Montreal, 1873).]

AUBERT DE GASPÉ, PHILIPPE, jr. (d. 1841), novelist, was the son of Philippe Aubert de Gaspé (q.v.), the author of *Les anciens canadiens*. He wrote one of the first Canadian novels, *L'Influence d'un livre, roman historique* (Quebec, 1837). He died on March 7, 1841, at Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he was reporter to the Legislative Assembly.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; P. Gagnon, *Bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), no. 1090; *Bull. rech. hist.*, vol. 12, pp. 123-4.]

AUBERT DE LA CHESNAYE, CHARLES (1630-1702), fur-trader, was born at Amiens, France, in 1630. He came to Canada in 1655, and later became chief agent of the Compagnie des Indes Occidentales in Canada. In 1696 he prepared an important memoir on the commerce of Canada. He died at Quebec on September 20, 1702. He was married three times, and had many children. In 1693 he was granted by Louis XIV a patent of nobility.

[F. Parkman, *The old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1874); P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903); Abbé C. Tanguay, *Dictionnaire généalogique des familles canadiennes* (Quebec, 1871).]

AUBIN, NAPOLÉON (1812-1890), journalist and author, was born at Chaynes, near Geneva, in French Switzerland, in 1812. He came to America about 1833, and in 1834 settled in Quebec. He became a journalist, and founded the famous *Fantasque* (1837-45), a humorous and satirical journal; and he was imprisoned as a rebel in 1838. He then edited successively the *Castor*, the *Canadien*, the *Canadien Indépendant*, the *Tribune*, and the *Pays*. In 1847 he was secretary of the "Association de la réforme et du progrès", and in 1869 he was elected president of the Institut Canadien at Montreal. For many years he was the Swiss consul at Montreal. Apart from some scientific treatises, such as *La chimie agricole mise à la portée du tout le monde* (Quebec, 1847), and a volume entitled *Les veillées du Père Bonsens* (Montreal, 1873), most of his writings are to be found in news-

papers or in such collections as *Le répertoire national* (4 vols., Montreal, 1848-50). He died at Montreal on June 12, 1890.

[Bibaud, *Panth. can.;* L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873); E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874).]

AULNAY, CHARLES DE MENOU CHARNISAY, Seigneur d'. *See* CHARNISAY, CHARLES DE MENOU.

AUSTIN, JAMES (1813-1897), president of the Dominion Bank (1871-97), was born in county Armagh, Ireland, and came to Canada with his parents about 1829. He was first apprenticed to the printing trade, but later entered the wholesale and retail grocery business. In 1871 he founded the Dominion Bank, and he became its first president. He died in Toronto in February, 1897.

[O. D. Skelton and others, *The Dominion Bank,* 1871-1921 (Toronto, 1922).]

AVAUGOUR, PIERRE DU BOIS, Baron d' (d. 1664), governor of New France (1661-63), was descended from a cadet branch of the family of the Counts of Britanny. In 1658 he was French minister in Sweden, and in 1661 he was appointed governor of New France in succession to Argenson (q.v.). He arrived at Quebec on the last day of August, 1661. He soon quarreled with Bishop Laval (q. v.) over the question of the liquor traffic with the Indians, and that powerful prelate had him recalled in 1663. On his return to France, he took service in Hungary, and was killed at the taking of Fort Serin, in July, 1664.

[R. Roy, *M. Pierre du Bois, baron d'Avaugour* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 22).]

AYLMER, MATTHEW AYLMER, eighth Baron (1842-1923), inspector-general of the Canadian militia (1904-7), was born at Melbourne, Lower Canada, on March 28, 1842, the son of Udolphus, seventh Baron Aylmer, and Mary Eliza, daughter of Edward Journeaux. He was educated at the Montreal High School and at Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1864 he obtained a commission in the 7th Royal Fusiliers. He saw service with his regiment during the Fenian Raids in Canada; and in 1870 he entered the permanent militia of Canada. He rose to the position of inspector-general in the militia, and he held this post from 1904 to 1907, when he retired with the rank of major-general. During his later years he lived at Kootenay, British Columbia; and he was president of the Kootenay Gold Mines, Limited. He died at Queen's Bay, Kootenay Lake, British Columbia, on June 12, 1923. In 1875 he married Amy Gertrude, daughter of the Hon. John Young (q.v.), of Montreal, and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[*Debrett's Peerage,* 1923; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who in Canada,* 1922.]

AYLMER, MATTHEW WHITWORTH-AYLMER, fifth Baron (1775-1850), governor-in-chief of Canada (1831-35), was born in England on May 24, 1775, the eldest son of Henry, fourth Baron Aylmer, and Catherine, second daughter of Sir Charles Whitworth, and sister of Charles, Earl of Whitworth, at whose death in 1825 Aylmer assumed the surname of Whitworth. He succeeded to the barony on October 22, 1785, on his father's death; and in 1787 he entered the army as an ensign in the 49th Foot. He served throughout the wars with France; and in 1825 he attained the full rank of general. On February 4, 1831, he assumed office as governor of Canada, and his administration of the province lasted until August 24, 1835. From the beginning he encountered the hostility of Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v) and the extreme *patriotes,* and in the famous Ninety-two Resolutions of 1834 the Assembly of Lower Canada actually demanded his impeachment. His recall in 1835, however, carried with it no censure, and perhaps no governor could at this period have established friendly relations with the majority in the Assembly. Aylmer died in London, England, on February 23, 1850. In 1801 he married Louisa Anne, second daughter of Sir John Call, Bart.; and by her he had no issue. In 1815 he was gazetted a K.C.B., and in 1836 a G.C.B.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-56); W. Kingsford, *History of Canada* (10 vols., Toronto, 1887-95); A. D. DeCelles, *Louis-Joseph Papineau* (Toronto, 1904).]

AYLWIN, THOMAS CUSHING (1806-1871), judge and politician, was born in the city of Quebec, Lower Canada, on January 5, 1806. His father was

a merchant, the son of Thomas Aylwin, who settled in Quebec about 1763, and his mother was Louisa Catherine, the daughter of John Connolly. He was educated privately, and for a short time at Harvard University. In 1827 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada. He early showed strong political leanings toward Reform, and during Lord Gosford's administration distinguished himself by his championship of the French-Canadians. In 1841 he was returned to the first parliament of united Canada for Portneuf; and in 1842 he was included in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration as solicitor-general for Lower Canada. He resigned with his colleagues on December 11, 1843. In opposition he had the reputation of being the most brilliant debater in the House. On March 4, 1848, on the formation of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, he was again appointed solicitor-general for Lower Canada, but little more than six weeks later he was appointed a puisne judge in the court of Queen's Bench. Failing health caused his resignation from this post in 1868, and he died in Montreal on October 14, 1871.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV, and *Last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; C. Langelier, *L'Hon. T. C. Aylwin* (Quebec, 1904).]

B

BABY, CHARLES FRANÇOIS XAVIER (1794-1864), legislative councillor of Canada, was born on June 19, 1794, the son of François Baby (q.v.) and Marie-Anne Tarieu de Lanaudière. At an early age he failed in business, and fled to the United States; but he later returned to Canada, paid off his creditors, and amassed a fortune as a government contractor. In 1861, he was elected to represent the Stadacona division in the Legislative Council of United Canada, and he remained a legislative councillor until his death on August 6, 1864. He married a sister of Mgr Pinsonnault, bishop of London; by her he had one son and one daughter.

[P. B. Casgrain, *Mémorial des familles Casgrain, Baby, et Perreault* (Quebec, 1899), and *L'honorable C.-F.-X. Baby* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 13.)]

BABY, FRANCIS or FRANÇOIS (1763-1856), landowner, was the son of Jacques Duperron Bâby (q.v.) and Suzanne de la Croix Rhéaume, and was born at Detroit on December 7, 1763. From 1792 to 1796 he represented the constituency of Kent in the first Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and he died at Windsor, Canada West, on November 24, 1856. He married on September 9, 1795, Frances, daughter of James Abbott, a British officer, and had by her twelve children.

[C. C. James, *The Second Legislature of Upper Canada* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903).]

BABY, FRANÇOIS (1733-1820), executive councillor of Lower Canada, was the son of Raymond Baby and Thérèse Le Compte Dupré, and the grandson of Jacques Baby de Ranville, an officer of the Carignan-Salières regiment, who came to Canada in 1662. He was born at Montreal on October 4, 1733, and was educated at the Jesuit College at Quebec. Throughout the Seven Years' War he fought on the French side, but on the conclusion of peace, after two years spent in France, he took the oath of allegiance to the British crown, and became a staunch upholder of British rule. In 1774 he was appointed a member of the Council of the province of Quebec; and from 1774 to 1783 he took a prominent part in the defence of the province against the Americans. From 1789 to 1811 he was adjutant-general of the provincial militia. In 1791 he was sworn of both the Executive and Legislative Councils of Lower Canada, and became a leading member of the so-called "Château clique". He died on October 9, 1820, at Montreal. In 1786 he married Marie-Anne (d. 1844), daughter of the Hon. Charles François Tarieu de Lanaudière; by her he had several children.

[P. B. Casgrain, *Mémorial des familles Casgrain, Baby, et Perreault* (Quebec, 1899), and *L'honorable François Baby* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 12); Bibaud, *Panth. can.*)]

BABY, JACQUES DUPERRON (1731-1789), fur-trader, was born at Montreal in 1731, the youngest son of Raymond Baby and Thérèse LeCompte Dupré, and the brother of François Baby (q.v.). After the Seven Years' War, throughout which he fought in the French colonial forces, he settled at Detroit, where his family had fur-trading interests. During Pontiac's conspiracy, he was of service to the British; and he was staunchly loyal to the British crown during the American Revolution. In consequence, he lost his properties on the Detroit side of the St. Clair River, and was compelled to move to Sandwich, on the Canadian side. Here he died about August 2, 1789. He married at Detroit, in 1760, Suzanne de la Croix Rhéaume (d. 1813).

[J. Tassé, *Les canadiens de l'ouest* (2 vols., Montreal, 1878); W. L. Baby, *Souvenirs of the past* (Windsor, Ont., 1898); F. Parkman, *The conspiracy of Pontiac* (Boston, 1851).]

BABY, JACQUES DUPERRON or JAMES (1762-1833), inspector-general of Upper Canada, was born at Detroit, the son of Jacques Duperron Baby (q.v.) and Suzanne de la Croix

Rhéaume. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and after a prolonged visit to England engaged in the fur-trade at Detroit. In 1792 he was appointed a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of Upper Canada, and he continued to sit in these councils until his death at York (Toronto) on February 19, 1833. He was long regarded as one of the inner circle of the "Family Compact". From 1815 to 1833 he was inspector-general of Upper Canada; and in 1824 two of his sons were implicated in the attack on W. L. Mackenzie's printing-press at York. He married Elizabeth (d. *circa* 1812), the daughter of James Abbott of Detroit.

[Abbé Daniel, *Nos gloires nationales* (Montreal, 1867); W. L. Baby, *Souvenirs of the past* (Windsor, Ont., 1898); J. Tassé, *Les canadiens de l'ouest* (2 vols., Montreal, 1878); J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (Toronto, 1885); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* portrait in the Robertson Collection, Toronto Pub. Lib.]

BABY, LOUIS FRANÇOIS GEORGES (1834-1906), politician and judge, was the son of Joseph Baby and Caroline Guy, and the grandson of François Bâby of Montreal (q.v.). He was born in Montreal on August 26, 1834, and was educated at the College of St. Sulpice and at Joliette College. He was called to the bar in 1857, and practised law, first in Montreal, and then in Joliette. From 1872 to 1880 he represented Joliette in the Canadian House of Commons, and was thus one of Sir John Macdonald's "Old Guard". In 1878 he was appointed minister of inland revenue in the Macdonald government; but in 1880 he went on the bench, becoming a judge first of the Superior Court of Quebec, and then, in 1881, of the Queen's Bench. He was one of the founders of the Historical Society of Montreal, president of the Antiquarian and Numismatic Society of Montreal, and an honorary LL.D. of Laval University (1888). In 1893 he was also one of the founders of the Canadian National League. He retired from the bench in 1896; and he died at Montreal on May 13, 1906. In July, 1873, he married Marie-Hélène-Adelaide, daughter of Dr. Berthelet of Montreal; by her he had no children.

[P. B. Casgrain, *Mémorial des familles Casgrain, Baby, et Perreault* (Quebec, 1899); Rev. Wm. Cochrane, *Men of Canada,* vol. 4, (Brantford, Ont., 1895); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Bibaud, *Panth. can.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

BACK, Sir GEORGE (1796-1878), explorer, was born in Stockport, England, on November 6, 1796. He entered the British navy as a midshipman in 1808, and was promoted lieutenant in 1822, commander in 1827, rear admiral in 1857, and admiral in 1867. In 1818, in 1819-22, and in 1824-27, he accompanied Sir John Franklin (q.v.) on his Arctic expeditions; and in 1833-35 he led an expedition, through what is now northern Canada, to the shores of the Arctic Ocean, to ascertain the fate of Sir John Ross (q.v.) The expedition resulted in the exploration of the Great Fish River, which was renamed Back River in honour of its explorer. In 1836 he explored the Arctic coast of North America, between Regent Inlet and Cape Turnagain; and he was knighted, in acknowledgment of his services, in 1839. He died at London, England, on June 23, 1878. He was the author of a *Narrative of the Arctic land expedition* (London, 1836) and of a *Narrative of the expedition in H. M. Ship Terror* (London, 1838).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

BADGLEY, WILLIAM (1801-1888), attorney-general for Lower Canada (1847-48)), was born in Montreal on May 2, 1801, the son of Francis Badgley, a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada (1801-5). He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1823. In 1836 he was a moving spirit in the proceedings of the Constitutional Association of Montreal, and in 1837 went to England to press on the Colonial Office the views of the British inhabitants of Lower Canada. In 1844 he was appointed a circuit-judge; and in April, 1847, he became attorney-general for Lower Canada in the Draper administration. He was elected to the Legislative Assembly for Missisquoi county, and he continued to sit in the legislature until 1855. From 1848 to 1854 he was a conspicuous member of the Conservative opposition; but he was not included in the MacNab-Morin government of 1854, and in January, 1855, he accepted an appointment as judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada. On September 12, 1862, he was transferred to the Court of Queen's Bench, as assistant judge; and on July 17, 1866, he was appointed a puisne judge of that court. In 1874 he retired from the bench; and he died in Montreal on December

24, 1888. In 1843 he was made a D. C. L. of McGill University. He married on April 22, 1834, Elizabeth Wallace, eldest daughter of Col. J. W. Taylor, of the East India Company; and by her he had four sons and two daughters.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. P. Noyes, *Hon. Judge Badgley* (Fourth Annual Report of the Missisquoi County Historical Society, 1908-9), with portrait.]

BAGOT, Sir CHARLES, Bart. (1781-1843), governor-general of British North America 1841-43), was born at Blithfield House, Rugely, in Staffordshire, England, on September 23, 1781, the second son of William, first Baron Bagot, and Lady Louisa St. John. He was educated at Rugby and at Christ Church, Oxford. In 1807 he entered parliament, and became under-secretary of state for foreign affairs in the Conservative administration of the Duke of Portland. In 1818 he was instrumental, while British minister at Washington, in concluding the Rush-Bagot Treaty. In 1841, on the death of Lord Sydenham (q.v.), he was appointed by the Conservative administration of Sir Robert Peel governor-general of British North America. He arrived in Kingston, then the temporary capital of Canada, on January 10, 1842; and he administered the government, under the strain of rapidly failing health, until the arrival of his successor, Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.), on March 30, 1843. Six weeks later, on May 18, he died at Alwington House, in Kingston. He was married to Lady Mary, daughter of the third Earl of Mornington, and niece of the Duke of Wellington; and by her he had three sons and five daughters. He was created a privy councillor in 1815, and a G.C.B. in 1820.

His period of office in Canada was marked by constitutional changes of great importance. Lord Sydenham, his predecessor, had declined to accept the principle of responsible government in Canada, but had set up the machinery of responsible government,—that is, a cabinet of ministers sitting in the legislature—except that he acted as his own prime minister, and himself presided at the meetings of council. Bagot, partly through ill-health, frequently absented himself from the meetings of council, and so made possible the development in Canada of the office of prime minister; and, when the Conservative administration formed by Sydenham lost control of the Assembly, Bagot sent for the opposition leaders, Robert Baldwin (q.v.) and Louis Lafontaine (q.v.), and invited them to form a ministry. His action caused consternation in England, and incurred the displeasure of both Queen Victoria and the Duke of Wellington; his policy was virtually repudiated by his successor, Sir Charles Metcalfe; and it was not until the arrival of the Earl of Elgin (q.v.) in 1848 that his policy triumphed. Yet to him belongs the credit for giving to the principle of responsible government in Canada its first practical application.

[J. L. Morison, *Sir Charles Bagot* (Queen's Quarterly, 1912) and *British supremacy and Canadian self-government* (Toronto, 1919); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III, and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); C. S. Parker, *Sir Robert Peel* (3 vols., London, 1899); W. P. M. Kennedy, *The constitution of Canada* (Oxford, 1922); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* An edition of the hitherto unpublished Bagot Correspondence has been announced for publication by the Champlain Society.]

BAILEY, JACOB (1731-1808), clergyman, was born in Massachusetts in 1731. He took orders in the Church of England, and was employed by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel as a missionary in Maine. During the war of the Revolution he adhered to the Loyalist side, and he took refuge in Nova Scotia. His diaries give a valuable account of the Loyalist migration of 1782-83. He died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1808.

[Rev. W. S. Bartlett, *The frontier missionary: A memoir of the life of the Rev. Jacob Bailey* (Boston, 1853).]

BAILLARGÉ, FRANÇOIS (1759-1830), sculptor and architect, was born at Quebec on January 21, 1759, the fourth son of Jean Baillargé. He studied art in Paris, France, from 1778 to 1781. He then returned to Quebec, and for thirty years was an architect and sculptor. In 1812 he became treasurer of the city of Quebec; and this post he held until his death in 1830. He married Josephte Boutin de Piémont; and his son Thomas (d. 1859) was also a sculptor.

[G. F. Baillargé, *François Baillargé* (Bull. rech. hist., 1914) and *Thomas Baillargé* (Bull. rech. hist., 1914).]

BAILLIE, Sir FRANK WILTON (1875-1921), financier, was born in Toronto on August 19, 1875, the son of John Baillie and Marian Wilton. He was educated in the public schools; and had a meteoric career in business, becoming in 1902 the first general manager of the Metropolitan Bank. In 1903 he resigned this post, and became a member of the Toronto Stock Exchange. He organized several successful companies; and, at the outbreak of the European war, he formed the Canadian Cartridge Company of Hamilton, for the manufacture of war munitions. In December, 1916, he was appointed director of aviation for Canada, and became president of Canadian Aeroplanes, Ltd. For his war services he was created, on January 9, 1918, a K.B.E. He died on January 3, 1921, at Toronto. On June 8, 1900, he married Edith Julia, daughter of Aubrey White, Toronto; by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

BAIN, JAMES (1842-1908), librarian, was born in London, England, on August 2, 1842, the son of James Bain and Joanna Watson, both natives of Edinburgh, Scotland. He was educated at the Toronto Academy and the Toronto Grammar School. After a commercial career, first as a bookseller, and then as a publisher, he was appointed in 1883 the chief librarian of the Toronto Public Library; this position he held until his death, on May 22, 1908. He acquired a wide and deserved reputation as a bibliographer and scholar; and he built up in the Toronto Public Library one of the finest collections of *Canadiana* in existence. His only important publication was an edition of Alexander Henry, *Travels and adventures* (Toronto, 1901). He was one of the founders of the Champlain Society; and in 1902 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Trinity University, Toronto. He married, in 1875, Jessie N. Paterson, of Edinburgh, Scotland .

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); private information; portrait in the Toronto Public Library.]

BALDWIN, AUGUSTUS WARREN (1776-1866), admiral, was born in Ireland, on October 1, 1776, the son of Robert Baldwin of Summerhill and Barbara Spread. He entered the Royal Navy in 1794, and retired from service in 1846, with the rank of admiral. Before this, however, in 1817, he had settled near York (Toronto), Upper Canada, and in 1836 he was appointed by Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.) a member of the Executive Council of Upper Canada. In 1831 he had been made a member of the Legislative Council of the province, and he retained this seat until the union of 1841. He died at Toronto on January 5, 1866. In 1827 he married Augusta Melissa, the daughter of John Mills Jackson (q.v.); and by her he had one son and two daughters, all of whom died without issue.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877).]

BALDWIN, MAURICE SCOLLARD (1836-1904), Anglican bishop of Huron, was born in Toronto, Upper Canada, on June 21, 1836, the fourth son of John Spread Baldwin and Anne, daughter of Major-General Æneas Shaw. He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Trinity College, Toronto (M.A., 1859), and was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1861. In 1872 he became rector of Christ Church Cathedral, Montreal; and in 1879 dean of Montreal. In 1883 he was elected bishop of Huron; and this diocese he administered until his death on October 19, 1904. In 1861 he married Maria (d. 1863), daughter of Edmund Ermatinger; and in 1870 Sarah Jessie, daughter of J. J. Day, of Montreal. In 1882 he received the degree of D.D. from Trinity University.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

BALDWIN, ROBERT (1804-1858), statesman, was born at York (Toronto), Upper Canada, on May 12, 1804, the eldest son of William Warren Baldwin (q.v.) and Phoebe Willcocks. He was educated at the Home District Grammar School, studied law under his father, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1825. In 1829 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, but at the general elections of 1830 he was defeated, and he did not again sit in the legislature until after the Union of 1841. His ability and his high character, however, early won for him a general esteem; and in 1836 he was

appointed by Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.) to the Executive Council of Upper Canada. His tenure of office lasted less than four weeks (February 20—March 12), as the result of a disagreement with the lieutenant-governor which brought about the resignation of the whole council. Later in the year, when in England, he submitted to the Colonial Office a memorandum in which, for the first time, the project of responsible government in Canada was fully and clearly elaborated. With the wing of the Reform party led by W. L. Mackenzie (q.v.) he had never, however, much sympathy; and it was significant that, during the rebellion of 1837, Head confided to him the task of parleying with the rebels.

In February, 1840, Baldwin was persuaded by Poulett Thomson (q.v.) to accept the post of solicitor-general of Upper Canada, and in February, 1841, he became solicitor-general of Canada West, with a seat in the Executive Council. At the same time he was elected as a Reformer to represent Hastings in the Assembly; and when the governor-general declined to reconstruct the administration to accord with the views of the Reformers, Baldwin resigned from the Council, and went into opposition. In September, 1841, he introduced into the Assembly a series of resolutions in favour of responsible government; and when the government was defeated in the House in September, 1842, it was to Baldwin that the new governor, Sir Charles Bagot (q.v.), turned to form an administration. Together with Louis Lafontaine (q.v.), Baldwin formed a ministry—known as the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration—which held office until the crisis of November 26, 1843, when nine of the ten ministers resigned in consequence of a disagreement with Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.). From 1843 to 1848 Baldwin was in opposition; but the defeat of the Draper government in the general elections of 1847 led to the formation in 1848 of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, sometimes called "The Great Ministry". It was under this administration that the principle of responsible government in Canada was finally and indisputably established. Always a moderate Reformer, Baldwin found, however, as time went on, that he was out of sympathy with many of his more radical supporters; and when, in the session of 1851, a resolution favouring the abolition of his own creation, the Court of Chancery, was carried by a majority of Upper Canadian votes, he resigned from office. At the subsequent election, in 1851, he was defeated in North York by a considerable majority; and he thereupon retired to private life. In 1854 he gave his approval to the formation of the union of the Conservatives and the "Baldwin Liberals" in what came to be known as the Liberal-Conservative party. The same year he was created a C.B.—a somewhat paltry recognition of his public services.

He died in Toronto on December 9, 1858. In 1827 he married his cousin, Augusta Elizabeth (d. 1836), daughter of Daniel Sullivan; and by her he had two sons and two daughters.

[S. Leacock, *Baldwin, Lafontaine, Hincks* (Toronto, 1910); W. P. M. Kennedy, *The Constitution of Canada* (Oxford, 1922); W. Kingsford, *The history of Canada* (10 vols., Toronto, 1889-98); J. C. Dent, *Upper Canadian Rebellion* (Toronto, 1885), *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881), and *Can. port.*, I; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; *Dict. nat. biog.*, first supplement; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, III; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); E. M. Chadwick *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8). The Baldwin papers are in the Toronto Public Library.]

Baldwin, William Warren (1775-1844), physician, lawyer, and politician, was born in Ireland on April 25, 1775, the eldest son of Robert Baldwin, of Knockmore, near Carrigoline, county Cork, who came to Upper Canada in 1798. He had studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh (M.D., 1796), and came to Canada with his father. In 1802 he settled in York (Toronto), and in 1803 he was granted a licence to practise here as an advocate and attorney. For many years he practised successfully in York both law and medicine; and in 1822 he became wealthy through the inheritance of the estate of Peter Russell (q.v.). He became a member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada (1824-30), and was regarded as one of the leaders of the Reform party in the province. In 1830 he was defeated at the polls, and in 1835 he declined to submit himself for election; but in 1836 he became president of the Constitutional Reform Society, formed by the more moderate Reformers. He was elected, after the Union of 1841, to represent Norfolk in the Legislative Assembly of Can-

ada; and in 1843 he was appointed to the Legislative Council. He died, only a few months later, on January 8, 1844, at Toronto. He married in 1803 Margaret Phoebe, the daughter of William Willcocks; and by her he had five sons.

[J. C. Dent, *Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885), and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); J. E. Middleton and others, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877).]

Balfour, William (1759-1811), president and commander-in-chief of New Brunswick (1811), was born in 1759, the fourth son of John Balfour, of Edinburgh, Scotland. He entered the British army in 1775 as an engineer, and rose to the rank of lieut.-general. In 1784 he was in command at Fort Howe, in New Brunswick; and in 1811 he became president and commander-in-chief of the province. He died at Fredericton, after holding office for only two months, on December 2, 1811.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

Bannatyne, Andrew Graham Ballenden (1829-1889), councillor of Assiniboia and the North West Territories, was born in South Ronaldshay, Orkney Islands, on October 31, 1829. He entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1846, and for several years was at Norway House. In 1851 he went into business in the Red River colony; in 1861 he was appointed a magistrate; and in 1868 a member of the Council of Assiniboia. In 1869 he was a member of the provisional government established by Louis Riel (q.v.), with the portfolio of postmaster-general. In 1872 he was appointed a member of the North-West Council; and in 1875 he was elected to represent Provencher in the Canadian House of Commons on the expulsion of Riel. He withdrew from politics in 1878; and he died on May 18, 1889. He was the first postmaster of Fort Garry, and the first police magistrate of Winnipeg. About 1850 he married Annie, daughter of Andrew McDermott, of Norway House; and he was a brother-in-law of William MacTavish (q.v.).

[J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North-West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914); *Can. parl. comp.;* Rev. Wm. Cochrane, *Men of Canada* (Brantford, 1895).]

Barclay, Thomas (1753-1830), loyalist, was born in New York on October 12, 1753, the son of the Rev. Henry Barclay, rector of Trinity Church, New York. He was educated at King's College (Columbia University), and studied law under John Jay. During the American Revolution he was an officer in the Loyal American Regiment; and at the end of the war he went with his family to Nova Scotia. In 1785 he was elected to represent Annapolis in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia, and in 1793 he was elected speaker of the House. In 1799 he was appointed British consul general at New York; and in 1816 he was one of the commissioners appointed under the Treaty of Ghent. He died at New York in 1830.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865).]

Barker, Sir Frederick Eustache (1838-1915), chief justice of New Brunswick (1908-13), was born at Sheffield, New Brunswick, on December 27, 1838, and was educated at the University of New Brunswick (B.A., 1856; M.A., 1858; B.C.L., 1861; D.C.L., 1866). He was called to the bar in 1861 (Q.C., 1873), and practised law in St. John. From 1885 to 1887 he represented St. John in the Canadian House of Commons as a Conservative; and in 1893 he was appointed a puisné judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. In 1908 he became chief justice of New Brunswick; he retired from the bench in 1913; and he died at St. John on December 15, 1915.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. O. Coté, *Political appointments, 1896 to 1917* (Ottawa, 1917).]

Barlow, Alfred Ernest (1861-1914), geologist, was born in Montreal on June 17, 1861, the younger son of Robert Barlow, cartographer to the geological survey of Canada. He was educated at McGill University (B.A., 1883; M.A., 1889; D.Sc., 1900), and on graduation joined the geological survey of Canada. He remained on the staff of the survey until 1907, when he resigned to become a consulting geologist in Montreal. Between 1890 and 1915 there were pub-

[Capt. J. G. Boulton, *Admiral Bayfield* (Trans. Lit. and Hist. Soc. Quebec, no. 28); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Dict. nat. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BAYNE, JOHN (1806-1859), clergyman, was born in Greenock, Scotland, on November 16, 1806. He was educated at Glasgow University and Edinburgh University; and became a minister of the Church of Scotland. He removed to Canada in 1835, and became minister of the Presbyterian Church at Galt, Upper Canada—a charge in which he served until his death. In 1843 he was a leader in the disruption of the Church of Scotland, and in the formation of the Free Church in Canada. He died at Galt, Upper Canada, on November 3, 1859.

[Rev. G. Smellie, *Memoir of the Rev. John Bayne* (Toronto, 1871); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

BEAUGRAND, HONORÉ (1849-1906), journalist and author, was born at Lanoraie, Lower Canada, on March 24, 1849, the son of Louis Beaugrand and Josephine Marion. He was educated at the College of Joliette and at the Montreal Military School; and in 1865 he enlisted with the French army in Mexico. The next fourteen years he spent in journalism either in Europe or in the United States; but he returned to Canada in 1879, and founded at Montreal *La Patrie*. This paper he conducted until 1897, when he sold it to the Hon. Israel Tarte (q.v.) and his associates. He died at Westmount, Quebec, on October 7, 1906. In 1873 he married Eliza, daughter of S. Walker, of Fall River, Massachusetts. He was an officer of the French Academy and a commander of the Legion of Honour (1889). A copious contributor to periodical literature, both French and English, he published, among other things, *Mélanges: Trois conférencés* (Montreal, 1888); *Lettres de voyage* (Montreal, 1889), *Six mois dans les Montagnes Rocheuses* (Montreal, 1890), and a novel, *Jeanne la fileuse* (Fall River, 1878; Montreal, 1888).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*]

BEAUHARNOIS, CHARLES, Marquis de (1670-1749), governor of New France, (1726-46), was born in 1670, and was the son of François de Beauharnois and Marguerite-Françoise Pyvart de Chastullé. In 1692 he became an ensign, in 1696 a lieutenant, in 1699 captain of a company of marines, and in 1708 "capitaine de vaisseau". On January 11, 1726, he was made a chevalier of St. Louis and appointed governor-general of New France. This position he occupied until 1746, when the French court vented its anger at the capture of Louisbourg by recalling him. In October, 1747, he returned to France, where he became lieutenant-general of the naval forces. He died in Paris on June 12, 1749. He married on August 6, 1716, Renée Pays, widow of Pierre Hardouineau, seignior of Laudianière, and died without issue.

[R. Roy, *Intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903), with portrait; B. Sulte, *Les Beauharnois au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 3); A. Gosselin, *Charles de Beauharnois* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 7).]

BEAUHARNOIS, FRANÇOIS DE (1665-1746), intendant of New France, was born in 1665, and was the son of François de Beauharnois and Marguerite-Françoise Pyvart de Chastullé, and brother of the Marquis de Beauharnois (q.v.), governor-general of New France. From a naval commissary, he became intendant of New France on April 1, 1702, a position which he held until 1705, when he was named intendant of the naval forces. On returning to France in the autumn of that year, he was given a grant of land in Acadia, and created Baron de Beauville. He occupied various posts as intendant until his death on October 8, 1746. He married Anne des Grés (d. Sept. 24, 1731), and died without issue.

[R. Roy, *Intendants de la Nouvelle-Franc* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903); R. Roy, *François de Beauharnois* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 7); B. Sulte, *Les Beauharnois au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 3).]

BEAVEN, JAMES (1801-1875), clergyman and scholar, was born in England in 1801, and was educated at Oxford University (B.A., 1824; D.D., 1842). In 1843 he came to Canada as professor of divinity in King's College, Toronto; and when the chair of divinity was abolished in 1849, he became professor of metaphysics and ethics in the University of Toronto. He retired from academic work in 1872, and became rector of the Church of England in Whitby, Ont. He died at Niagara, Ont., on November 8, 1875. In addition to a number of devotional books, he was the author of an *Account of the life and writings of St. Irenæus* (London, 1841), *Recre-*

ations of a long vacation; or, a visit to Indian missions in Upper Canada (Toronto, 1846; London, 1847), and *Elements of natural theology* (London, 1850).

[J. King, *McCaul, Croft, Forneri* (Toronto, 1914); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BEAVEN, ROBERT (1836-1920), prime minister of British Columbia (1882-83), was born at Leigh, Staffordshire, England, on January 28, 1836, the son of the Rev. James Beaven (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto; and in 1858 he joined in the "gold rush" to British Columbia. He spent several years mining in the Cariboo district, and eventually he settled in Victoria as a merchant. He was one of the leaders in the movement which ended in the inclusion of British Columbia in the Dominion of Canada in 1871, and was the first secretary of the Confederate League. From 1871 to 1894 he represented Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia. He was chief commissioner of lands and works in the De Cosmos administration from 1872 to 1876, and minister of finance and agriculture in the Walkem government from 1878 to 1882; and from 1882 to 1883 he was prime minister of the province. His government was defeated in 1883; and from that date to 1894 he was leader of the Conservative opposition. In 1892, in 1893, and in 1897 he was mayor of Victoria. His last active participation in public affairs was his attempt to form a government on the fall of the Turner administration in 1898. He died at Victoria on September 19, 1920. In 1866 he married Susan, daughter of the Rev. Canon Ritchie, of Georgina, Ont.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.;* J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890), with portrait; F. W. Howay, *British Columbia* (Vancouver, 1914).]

BECK, Sir ADAM (1857-1925), chairman of the Ontario Hydro-Electric Power Commission (1906-25), was born at Baden, Ontario, on June 20, 1857, the son of Jacob Beck and Charlotte Hespeler. He was educated at the Galt Grammar School under Dr. Tassie (q.v.), and went into business in London, Ontario, as a manufacturer. From 1902 to 1919, and from 1923 to his death, he represented London in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and from 1905 to 1914, and again from 1923 until his death, he was a minister without portfolio. In 1903 he was appointed a commissioner to investigate the development and distribution of power from Niagara Falls; he introduced into the Ontario legislature in 1906 the bill creating the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario; and from 1906 to his death he was the chairman, and presiding genius, of this commission. He died at London, Ontario, on August 15, 1925. In 1898 he married Lillian, daughter of C. J. Ottaway, barrister, of the Inner Temple, London, England; and he had one daughter. He was created a knight bachelor in 1914.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); H. Charlesworth (ed.), *Cyclopedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); *Can. parl. comp.;* J. Castell Hopkins, *The Canadian annual review* (Toronto, 1901-25); J. Mavor, *Niagara in politics* (New York, 1925).]

BECKWITH, JULIA CATHARINE. *See* HART, JULIA CATHARINE.

BÉDARD, ELZÉAR (1799-1849), politician and judge, was born at Quebec on July 24, 1799, the second son of Pierre Stanislas Bédard (q.v.). He was educated at the College of Nicolet and the Quebec Seminary, and studied law under Andrew Stuart (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Lower Canada; and in 1832 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Montmorency. In the Assembly he allied himself with the followers of Louis-Joseph Papineau (q.v.), and in 1834 he moved the Ninety-two Resolutions, which embodied the platform of the *patriote* party. Soon after this, however, he parted company with Papineau and the extremists of the party; and in 1836 he accepted appointment as a judge of the court of King's Bench. In 1838 he was suspended from the bench, on account of a judgment given by him in regard to the right of *habeas corpus;* but he was reinstated in 1841. He died at Montreal, of cholera, on August 11, 1849. In 1827 he married at Quebec Julie Henriette, daughter of James Lemprière Marett, merchant; and by her he had one daughter, who died an infant. In 1833 he was elected first mayor of Quebec .

[N. E. Dionne, *Pierre Bédard et ses fils* (Quebec, 1909); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1905, p. 243.]

BÉDARD, JOSEPH ISIDORE (1806-1833), poet, was born at Quebec on January 9, 1806, the third son of Pierre Stanislas Bédard (q.v.). He was educated at the College of Nicolet, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1829. In 1830 he was elected the representative of the county of Saguenay in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. He actually sat, however, in the House for only one session, as he left for Europe in the early summer of 1831, and died in Paris, France, on April 14, 1833. He was the author of a famous Canadian song, *Sol canadien, terre chérie!*

[N. E. Dionne, *Pierre Bédard et ses fils* (Quebec, 1909); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BÉDARD, PIERRE STANISLAS (1762-1829), politician and judge, was born at Charlesbourg, near Quebec, on November 13, 1762, the son of Pierre Stanislas Bédard and Marie-Josephte Thibault. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1790. In 1792 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Northumberland, and he sat in the Assembly continuously until his appointment to the bench in 1812. He became the leader of the French-Canadian party in the House, and in 1806 he was mainly instrumental in founding *Le Canadien*, a French-Canadian journal. As one of the editors of this journal he was in 1810 imprisoned by Sir James Craig (q.v.), but was later released without being brought to trial. In 1812 Sir George Prevost (q.v.) made amends for this illegal imprisonment by appointing him a judge. He sat on the bench, with some interruptions caused by ill-health, until his death at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, on April 26, 1829. In 1796 he married Jeanne Louise Luce Françoise Frémiot de Chantal, daughter of François Lajus, a physician of Quebec; and by her he had four sons.

[N. E. Dionne, *Pierre Bédard et ses fils* (Quebec, 1909), and *Pierre Bédard et son temps* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1898); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* P. Aubert de Gaspé, *Mémoires* (Ottawa, 1866); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54).]

BÉDARD, THÉOPHILE PIERRE (1844-1900), historian, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, in 1844, and was educated at the Quebec Seminary. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and practised law at Quebec. At the early age of twenty-five years he published a history of Lower Canada under the title *Histoire de cinquante ans, 1791-1841* (Quebec, 1869). In his later years he contributed to the early volumes of the *Bulletin des Recherches Historiques*. He died at Lynn, Massachusetts, on July 16, 1900.

[E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne-française* (Montreal, 1873); C. Roy, *French-Canadian literature*, in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 12 (Toronto, 1914).]

BEGBIE, Sir MATTHEW BAILLIE (1819-1894), frontier judge, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1819, the eldest son of Colonel T. S. Begbie, of the 44th Foot. He was educated at St. Peter's College, Cambridge (B.A., 1841; M.A., 1844), and was called to the English bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1844. For fourteen years he practised law in England; but in 1858 he was appointed a judge in the crown colony of British Columbia. In this capacity he played a signal part in preserving law and order on the mainland of British Columbia during the days of the "gold rush". In 1866, on the union of British Columbia and Vancouver Island, he became chief justice of the mainland of British Columbia, and in 1870 chief justice of the province of British Columbia. This position he retained until his death at Victoria on June 11, 1894. In 1875 he was created a knight bachelor.

[E. Nicolls, *Sir Matthew Baillie Begbie* (Can. mag., 1898); R. G. MacBeth, *A famous frontier judge* (Can. mag., 1918); F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

BEGG, ALEXANDER (1825-1904), journalist and author, was born in Walten, Caithness, Scotland, on May 7, 1825, the son of Andrew Begg and Jane Taylor. He came to Canada in 1846. After various experiences as a school teacher, a journalist, and a customs officer, he went to the North-West in 1869; and for most of the rest of his life he was connected with the North-West in one way or another. He published a *History of British Columbia* (Toronto, 1894). He died in Victoria, British Columbia, in 1904.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

BEGG, ALEXANDER (1840-1898), author, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, on July 19, 1840. At an early age he engaged in business, and in 1867 he took the first shipment of goods of Canadian manufacture to Winnipeg. He settled in Manitoba, and from November, 1878, to September, 1884, he was deputy treasurer of the province. Later, he was for a number of years general immigration agent of the Canadian Pacific Railway in England. Besides a story entitled *Dot it down, a story of life in the north-west* (Toronto, 1871), he published several historical works, *The creation of Manitoba* (Toronto, 1871), *Ten years in Winnipeg* (Winnipeg, 1879), *The great Canadian north-west* (Montreal, 1881), and *The history of the north-west* (3 vols., Toronto, 1894-95). He died in Toronto in 1898.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

BÉGIN, LOUIS NAZAIRE (1840-1925), cardinal of the Roman Catholic Church, was born at Lévis, Lower Canada, on January 10, 1840, the son of Charles Bégin and Luce Paradis. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, at the Gregorian University in Rome, and at the University of Insbrück; and he was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1865. From 1868 to 1884 he was on the staff of Laval University; from 1884 to 1888 he was principal of the Normal School in the University; and in 1888 he was elected bishop of Chicoutimi. In 1891, he became coadjutor of Cardinal Taschereau (q.v.); and in 1898 archbishop of Quebec. In 1914 he was appointed a member of the College of Cardinals; and he died at Quebec on July 20, 1925. In 1882 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada.

[A. Robert, *S. E. le Cardinal Bégin* (Canada Français, 1925); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (St. Hyacinthe, 1908); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

BÉGON, MICHEL, Sieur de la PICARDIÈRE (1674?-1740), intendant of New France (1712-26), was the son of Michel Bégon and Madeline Druillon, and was born about 1674. In 1707 he became inspector-general of the navy, and on March 31, 1710, he was appointed intendant of Canada. He arrived at Quebec in September, 1712, and held the position of intendant until 1724, when he was made intendant of Havre. He left Canada on October 14, 1726. About 1737 he became intendant of Normandy. He died in 1740. In 1711 he married Jeanne-Elisabeth de Beauharnois, sister of the Marquis de Beauharnois (q.v.), governor-general of New France, and by her he had eight children.

[R. Roy, *Intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903), with portrait; R. Roy, *Michel Bégon* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 8).]

BELCHER, Sir EDWARD (1799-1877), sailor and author, was born in Nova Scotia in 1799, the son of Andrew Belcher, and grandson of the Hon. Jonathan Belcher (q.v.), chief justice of Nova Scotia. At the age of thirteen he entered the navy; five years later he received his lieutenancy; and at the age of twenty-five he was made commander. He showed great skill as a surveyor; and was knighted in 1843 for his services in surveying the west coast of America. From 1852 to 1854 he commanded an expedition in search of Sir John Franklin, but this Arctic expedition was his last. He died on March 13, 1877. In 1867 he was created a K.C.B., and in 1872 he attained the rank of admiral. He published *On nautical surveying* (London, 1835); *Narrative of a voyage round the world in H.M.S. Sulphur, from 1836 to 1843* (2 vols., London, 1843); *Narrative of the voyage of H.M.S. Samarang in surveying the islands of the Eastern Archipelago* (2 vols., London, 1855); *Horatio Howard Brenton*, a novel (3 vols., London, 1856).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.; Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc.*, vol. xvi; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BELCHER, JONATHAN (1711-1776), chief justice of Nova Scotia, was born on July 23, 1710, the son of Jonathan Belcher, governor of Massachusetts and New Jersey, and Mary Partridge. He graduated from Harvard University in 1728, and studied law. In 1754 he was appointed chief justice of Nova Scotia and a member of the Executive Council. It was owing to his contention that laws made by the Council were not legal that the first Assembly of the province was called together on October 7, 1758. On the death of Governor Lawrence (q.v.) in October, 1760, he administered the government of the province for nearly four years; and in 1761 he was made lieutenant-governor. He died on March 29, 1776. In 1756 he married

43005

Abigail (d. 1771), daughter of Jeremiah Allen; and by her he had five sons and two daughters. In 1767 he published a volume on the laws of Nova Scotia.

[Sir C. Townshend, *Jonathan Belcher* (Nova Scotia hist. soc. coll., vol. xviii); D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Bell, Alexander Graham (1847-1922), inventor, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on March 3, 1847, the son of Alexander Melville Bell, afterwards professor of elocution in Queen's University, Kingston. He was educated at Edinburgh and at University College, London; but did not proceed to a degree. In 1870 he came, with his father, to Canada, and settled in Brantford, Ontario. It was here, in 1876, that he succeeded, for the first time, in transmitting speech over a telephone wire. He patented his invention, and was the founder of the Bell Telephone Company. Later, he invented also the graphophone. For many years before his death he lived in Washington, D.C., or at his summer home in Baddeck, Cape Breton, where he conducted many experiments with flying machines, with only partial success. He died at Baddeck on August 2, 1922. He received many honorary degrees from American and European universities: Ph.D. (Würzburg, 1882), M.D. (Heidelberg, 1886), LL.D. (Harvard, 1896; Illinois, 1896; Amherst, 1901; St. Andrew's, 1902; Queen's, 1909), D.Sc. (Oxford, 1907). In 1877 he married Mabel Gardiner, daughter of G. G. Hubbard; by her he had two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); G. Keenan, *A few recollections of Alexander Graham Bell* (Outlook, 1922); A. G. Bell, *Prehistoric telephone days* (National Geographic Magazine, 1922), autobiography with portraits.]

Bell, Robert (1841-1917), scientist and explorer, was born in Toronto, Canada West, on June 3, 1841, the son of the Rev. Andrew Bell, a clergyman of the Church of Scotland, and Elizabeth Notman. He was educated at the grammar school of the county of Prescott and at McGill University (B. Sc., 1861; M.D., 1878; D. Sc., 1901). From 1863 to 1867 he was professor of chemistry and natural science at Queen's University, Kingston; but as early as 1857 he had connected himself with the Geological Survey of Canada, and with this branch of the public service he continued to be identified for over fifty years. In 1877 he was appointed assistant director of the Geological Survey; in 1890 he became its chief geologist; and from 1901 to 1906 he was its director. His surveys covered a large part of northern Quebec and Ontario, the country about Hudson Bay, northern Manitoba, Alberta, and the North West Territories, and some parts of these regions were surveyed by him for the first time. In 1884, in 1885, and in 1897, he took part also in expeditions to Hudson Bay; and in 1897 he explored Baffinland. The bibliography of his writings includes over two hundred pamphlets, most of which are to be found in the publications of the Geological Survey; and these cover geology, geography, forestry, biology, and folk-lore. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; in 1893 he was given the degree of LL.D. by Queen's University, and in 1903 that of D. Sc. by Cambridge University; and in 1903 he was created a companion of the Imperial Service Order. In 1908 he was superannuated; and he died on his farm at Rathwell, Manitoba, on June 17, 1917. In 1873, he married Agnes, daughter of Alexander Smith, of Westbourne, Glasgow, and Auchentroig, Stirlingshire, Scotland.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *The jubilee of a scientist* (Can. mag., 1908); C. Hallock, *One of Canada's explorers* (Washington, 1901), reprinted from *Forest and stream;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912) and *Bib. can.; Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1918, with portrait.]

Belleau, Sir Narcisse Fortunat (1808-1894), prime minister of Canada and lieutenant-governor of Quebec, was born near Quebec on October 20, 1808, the son of Gabriel Belleau and Marie de Kostka Hamel. He was called to the bar in Lower Canada in 1832, and was made a Q.C. in 1854. In 1852 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of Canada, and in 1857 he was made speaker of the Council, with a seat in the Macdonald-Cartier administration of that year. As speaker of the Upper House, he was knighted by the Prince of Wales in 1860; and when, in 1865, Sir Etienne Taché (q.v.) was compelled to retire as the head of the coalition government formed to bring in Confederation, Belleau became prime minister of Canada in his place. The real head of the government, however, was John A. Macdonald (q.v.); and when Con-

federation was achieved, Macdonald became prime minister of the new Dominion and Belleau was appointed the first lieutenant-governor of the province of Quebec (1867-73). In 1879 he was made a K.C.M.G. He died at Quebec, on September 14, 1894. In 1835 he married Marie Reine Josephte, daughter of Louis Gauvreau and Marie Josephte Vanfelson; she died at Quebec, on December 11, 1884, and there was no issue by the marriage.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Taylor, *Brit. Am.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); S. Drapeau, *Biographie de Sir N. F. Belleau* (Quebec, 1883); H. Fry, *Biographical sketch of Sir N. F. Belleau* (Quebec, 1894), with portrait; Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

Bell-Smith, Frederick Marlett (1846-1923), painter, was born in London, England, on September 26, 1846, the eldest son of John Bell-Smith (q.v.). He came to Canada with his father in 1866, and for a number of years (1882-89) taught drawing in the public schools of London, Ontario. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts, whereupon he removed to Toronto, and devoted himself to painting. In 1891 he went to Paris, and studied under Courtois, Blanc, and Dupain. He was best known for his landscapes; but he was successful also with pictures of city streets, and he did some excellent portraits. He died in Toronto on June 23, 1923. In 1871 he married Annie Myra, daughter of Professor S. W. Dyde. From 1904 to 1908 he was president of the Ontario Society of Artists.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who,* 1923.]

Bell-Smith, John (1810-1883), painter, was born in London, England, in 1810. Before coming to Canada in 1866, he was secretary-treasurer and trustee of the Institute of Fine Arts, London, and he exhibited his pictures frequently at the Royal Academy. In 1867 he founded in Montreal, and was the first president of, the Society of Canadian Artists; but failing health compelled him to decline the invitation to join the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts in 1880. He died in Toronto, Ontario, on December 30, 1883.

[*Dom. ann. reg.,* 1883.]

Bengough, John Wilson (1851-1923), cartoonist and poet, was born in Toronto, Canada West, on April 7, 1851, the son of John Bengough and Margaret Wilson. He was educated in the Whitby district and grammar schools, and became a printer. In 1873 he founded *Grip,* a humorous weekly published in Toronto, and his cartoons in this journal attained a wide celebrity. Selections from them were twice published between boards, first under the title *Grip's cartoons,* (Toronto, 1875), and second under the title *Caricature history of Canadian politics* (2 vols., Toronto, 1886). In 1892 he severed his connection with *Grip,* and thereafter he was successively cartoonist with the Montreal *Star* and the Toronto *Globe.* An ardent advocate of single tax, prohibition, and free trade, he published several political brochures, *The up-to-date primer, a first book of lessons for little political economists* (Toronto, 1896), *The gin mill primer* (Toronto, 1898), and *The whole hog book* (Toronto, 1911). He published also two volumes of verse, *Motley: Verses grave and gay* (Toronto, 1895), and *In many keys* (Toronto, 1902). He died in Toronto on October 2, 1923.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); private information.]

Benjamin, George (1799-1864), politician, was born in England in 1799. He came to Canada in 1830, and settled in Belleville, Upper Canada. In 1848 he was elected grand master of the Orangemen of British North America; and from 1856 to 1861 he represented North Hastings in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. He died at Belleville, Upper Canada, on July 6, 1864.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Berczy, Charles Albert (1794-1858), postmaster of Toronto, was born at Newark (Niagara), Upper Canada, on August 22, 1794, the son of William von Moll Berczy (q.v.). During the war of 1812 he served in the commissariat. In 1837 he acted as a confidential agent of Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.), and was appointed postmaster of Toronto, in place of James Scott Howard, dismissed. He died in Toronto in June, 1858. By his wife, who was Anne Eliza, daughter of Joseph Stace Finch, of Greenwich, England, he had a large family.

[Moragn, *Cel. Can.;* J. S. Howard, *A statement of facts relative to the dismissal of James S. Howard, Esq.,* (Toronto, 1839).]

BERCZY, WILLIAM VON MOLL (1748-1813), colonizer and artist, was born in Saxony in 1748. He was educated at the universities of Leipsic and Jena. In 1790 he went to England, and there undertook to act as the agent of an English association owning land in the Genesee valley, New York, in bringing out German settlers. In 1792 he brought out sixty families; but in 1793 he had a disagreement with his employers; and in 1794 he brought his settlers to Upper Canada, and placed them on the land in the township of Markham, north of York (Toronto). The colony, for various reasons, proved a failure; and in 1805, Berczy went to live in Montreal. Here he supported himself and his family by painting, and his name is one of the earliest in the history of Canadian art. He died in February, 1913, in New York, whither he had gone on business. He married on December 15, 1785, in Switzerland, Charlotte Allemand.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* P. Gagnon, *Bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), no. 3796.]

BERNARD, HEWITT (1825-1893), soldier and civil servant, was born in Jamaica in 1825, the son of Thomas James Bernard, sometime attorney-general of Jamaica, and Theodora Folks Hewitt. He came to Canada with his mother, after the death of his father, and settled at Barrie, Upper Canada. In 1855 he entered the volunteer militia, and in 1860 he was appointed deputy judge advocate general. From 1858 to 1866 he was private secretary to John A. Macdonald (q.v.), whose brother-in-law he became. In 1864 he was secretary to the Quebec Conference, and in 1866 he accompanied Macdonald to London, and acted as secretary to the London Conference. From 1867 to 1876 he was deputy minister of justice. In 1872 he was created a C.M.G.; and he died on February 24, 1893. He was not married.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895).]

BERNIER, MICHAEL ESDRAS (1841-1921), minister of inland revenue (1900-1904), was born at St. Hyacinthe, Quebec, on September 28, 1841, the son of Etienne Bernier and Julie Lussier. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe College, and in 1867 became a notary public. He sat in the Canadian House of Commons as a Liberal for the constituency of St. Hyacinthe from 1882 to 1904; and from June, 1900, to January, 1904, he was minister of inland revenue in the Laurier administration. On January 18, 1904, he was appointed a member of the Board of Railway Commissioners for Canada, and he continued to be a member of this board until his death, at St. Hyacinthe, on July 29, 1921. In 1865 he married Alida, daughter of S. Marchesseault of St. Hyacinthe.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

BERNIÈRES, HENRI DE (1635-1700), priest, was born at Caën, Normandy, France, in 1635, the son of Pierre de Bernières, Baron d'Acqueville. He studied for the priesthood at Caën, and in 1660 was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church by Bishop Laval (q.v.). From 1660 to 1687 he was curé of the cathedral at Quebec, and from 1684 to 1700 a canon of the cathedral and dean of the chapter. He died at Quebec on December 4, 1700.

[Abbé A. Gosselin, *Henri de Bernières* (Quebec, 1902); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910).]

BERTHELOT, AMABLE (1777-1847), lawyer, politician, and scholar, was born at Quebec in 1777, the son of Michel-Amable Berthelot d'Artigny. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, was called to the bar, and for some years practised law at Three Rivers. In 1820 he gave up the practice of law, and devoted himself to the study of history, political economy, grammar, and other subjects. He spent the years 1820-25 in Paris, France, and collected one of the first libraries of *Canadiana*. From 1824 to 1827, and from 1834 to 1837 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and he represented Kamouraska in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1841 to his death on November 24, 1847. He was the author of an *Essai d'analyses grammaticales* (Quebec, 1843) and of several historical pamphlets.

[*Amable Berthelot* (Bull. rech. hist., 1903); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); E. Lareau, *La littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874).]

BERTHON, GEORGE THEODORE (1806-1892), portrait-painter, was born in Vienna in the year 1806, the son of

René Théodore Berthon (1777-1859), a painter at the court of Napoleon, and a pupil of the painter David. The younger Berthon early showed an aptitude for portrait-painting, and studied in various capitals in Europe. After spending fourteen years in England, he came to Canada in 1841, and settled in Toronto. Here, despite the limited field for art at that time, he came into great demand as a portrait-painter; and a large number of portraits in Osgoode Hall and Government House, Toronto, and in the Senate Chamber, Ottawa, are by him. Of these he himself regarded his portrait of Sir John Beverley Robinson (q.v.) as his masterpiece. He died in Toronto on January 18, 1892; and at the time of his death was the oldest member of the Ontario Society of Artists. He was twice married, (1) to Zélie Boisseau (d. 1847), daughter of a surgeon in Napoleon's army, and (2) in 1850 to Claire, daughter of J. P. de la Haye, the first French master at Upper Canada College, Toronto. By his first wife he had one daughter, and by his second, six sons and five daughters.

[E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911), with portrait; private information.]

Bethune, Alexander Neil (1800-1879), Anglican bishop of Toronto, was born at Williamstown, Glengarry, Upper Canada, on August 28, 1800, the fifth son of the Rev. John Bethune (q.v.), the first Presbyterian minister in Canada. He was educated at Cornwall, Upper Canada, under the Rev. John Strachan (q.v.), whose *protégé* he became. In 1824 he was admitted to the priesthood of the Church of England, and in 1827 he was presented with the living of Cobourg, Upper Canada. In 1849, Strachan, on his consecration as bishop of Toronto, appointed him archdeacon of York; in 1867 he became bishop of Niagara and coadjutor to the bishop of Toronto; and, on Strachan's death later in the same year, he succeeded him as the second bishop of Toronto. He died in Toronto, on February 3, 1879. In addition to a number of his sermons which were printed—one collection of which, entitled *Six sermons on the liturgy of the Church of England* (York, U.C., 1829), is an early Upper Canadian imprint—he published *Thoughts upon the clergy reserve question* (Toronto, 1856), *Thirteen lectures on historical portions of the Old Testament* (New York, n.d.), *Thirteen lectures, expository and practical, on the liturgy of the Church of England* (Toronto, 1862), and *Memoir of the Right Reverend John Strachan* (Toronto, 1870).

[Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

Bethune, John (1751-1815), clergyman, was born in the Isle of Skye in 1751, and was educated at King's College, Aberdeen. He emigrated to South Carolina before the outbreak of the American Revolution; and, during the revolutionary war, he was the chaplain of the 84th Regiment (Royal Highland Emigrants). In 1786 he organized at Montreal the first Presbyterian congregation in Canada; and from May, 1787, to his death on September 23, 1815, he was pastor of the Presbyterian church at Williamstown, Glengarry, Upper Canada.

[W. Gregg, *History of the Presbyterian church in the Dominion of Canada* (Toronto, 1885); W. J. Ratray, *The Scot in British North America* (Toronto, 1880); W. Canniff, *A history of the early settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869).]

Bettridge, William (1791-1879), soldier and clergyman, was born in Warwickshire, England, on August 30, 1791. At an early age he became an ensign in the 81st Foot, and served throughout the later stages of the Napoleonic wars. At the time of the battle of Waterloo, he was town major of Brussels. In 1817 he left the army, and entered on a course of studies, first at the University of Jena (1818-1821) and then at St. John's College, Cambridge (1822-1823). In 1824 he took holy orders in the Church of England, and in 1834 he came to Upper Canada, where he was appointed rector of Woodstock. He continued in this charge until his retirement in 1874; and he died in Strathroy, Ontario, on November 21, 1879. He wrote *A brief history of the Church in Upper Canada* (London, 1838).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Bibaud, Michel (1782-1857), journalist and historian, was born at Côte des Neiges, near Montreal, on January 20, 1782, of *habitant* stock. He was educated at the college of St. Raphael (1800-1806), and for many years sup-

ported himself by teaching. Meanwhile, he drifted into journalism. He was one of the editors of *Le Spectateur* (1813-1829), and in succession he founded and edited a number of periodicals, *L'Aurore* (1816-1819), *Le Courrier du Bas-Canada* (1819), *La Bibliothèque canadienne* (1825-1830), *L'Observateur* (1831-1832), *Le Magasin du Bas-Canada* (1832), and *L'Encyclopédie canadienne* (1842-1843). In 1830 he published *Epitres, satires, chansons, épigrammes et autres pièces de vers* (Montreal), the first volume of verse printed by a French Canadian. He published also a text-book on arithmetic (Montreal, 1816). But it is as one of the pioneers in Canadian historiography that he is best remembered. In 1820 he published the *Relation d'un voyage à la cote du nord-ouest de l'Amérique septentrionale, dans les années 1810-14, par G. Franchère* (Montreal). This volume, which is now very rare, was published also in an English translation; and in 1854 a second edition of the translation was brought out in New York by Franchère himself, though without acknowledgment of Bibaud's authorship. In 1837 there appeared in Montreal the first volume of his *Histoire du Canada* (2nd ed., revised and enlarged, 1843); in 1814 he published the second volume; and in 1878 his son, Dr. J. G. Bibaud, published the third volume. The work, which was the first account of Canadian history by a French Canadian, had many defects, and it has never been popular in French Canada because of its Tory leanings; but it contains materials which might otherwise have been lost. Bibaud died in Montreal on July 3, 1857. He had four sons and one daughter.

[L. W. Sicotte, *Michel Bibaud* (Can. Antiq. and Num. Jl. of Montreal, 3rd series, vol. 5), reprinted in both English and French in pamphlet form (Montreal, 1908); Morgan, *Cel. Can. and Bib. can.;* Abbé C. Roy, "French-Canadian literature" (*Canada and its provinces*, vol. 12); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.; Bull. rech. hist.*, vols. XII and XIX (bibliography). Portrait in the Château de Ramezay, Montreal.]

BIDWELL, MARSHALL SPRING (1799-1872), politician and lawyer, was born at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, in February, 1799, the only son of Barnabas Bidwell, sometime attorney-general of Massachusetts. In 1810, Barnabas Bidwell came to Canada with his family to escape prosecution on a charge of misappropriation of public funds, and settled first at the village of Bath, Upper Canada, and then at Kingston. In 1821, he was elected to the Assembly of Upper Canada for Lennox and Addington, but his election was voided on the ground that he was an alien. Marshall Spring Bidwell, who had in 1821 been called to the bar of Upper Canada, was then elected in his father's stead; but he too was declared ineligible to sit. In 1824, however, the election law was changed; and in 1825 Marshall Spring Bidwell was re-elected for Lennox and Addington, and took his seat in the Assembly. He was a member of the Assembly from 1825 to 1836, and on two occasions (1829 and 1835) was elected its speaker. He was during these years regarded as the leader of the moderate wing of the Reform party in Upper Canada. He had no connection with the Rebellion of 1837; and indeed never identified himself with the proceedings of William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.). He was, however, accused of complicity in the rebellion, and was advised by Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.) to leave the province. Head had just been dismissed from office for declining to appoint Bidwell to the bench; and he was anxious to be able to advise the Colonial Office that Bidwell had fled the country. Bidwell, however, thinking that Head's advice proceeded from kindness, accepted it, and went to live in Albany, New York. Here he rose to a high place at the bar, and here he died on October 26, 1872. After his departure from Canada, his innocence of complicity in the Rebellion of 1837 was vindicated in two powerful letters to the *Upper Canada Herald*, May 8 and May 29, 1838, written by Egerton Ryerson (q.v.), the first signed "A United Empire Loyalist", the second signed with Ryerson's own name. It is said on fairly good authority that, at a later date, Sir John Macdonald (q.v.) endeavoured to persuade Bidwell to re-enter Canadian politics, but without success.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, II, and *Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* "A United Empire Loyalist", *The cause and circumstances of Mr. Bidwell's banishment by Sir F. B. Head* (Kingston, 1838); *In memoriam, M. S. Bidwell* (New York, 1872); E. F. DeLancey, *A memoir historical and biographical* (New York, 1890; reprinted from the *Genealogical Record*, January, 1890).]

BIENCOURT DE POUTRINCOURT, CHARLES DE (d. 1638?), was the second son of Jean de Biencourt de Poutrincourt (q.v.) and came with his father to Acadia with the expedition of Monts in 1605. On his father's return to France in 1611, he was left in command of Port Royal. In 1613 Port Royal was attacked and burnt by Argall, but Biencourt partially rebuilt it and remained in Acadia until 1621. On his return to France, he was appointed director of the Royal Academy at Paris; and this position he held until his death about 1638.

[G. Patterson, *Last years of Charles de Biencourt* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1865); F. Parkman, *Pioneers of France in the new world* (Boston, 1865); G. O. Bent, *Fortunes of La Tour* (University Magazine, vol. XI).]

BIENCOURT DE POUTRINCOURT, JEAN DE, Baron de St. Just (d. 1615), soldier and colonizer, was a native of Picardy. He fought in the ranks of the Catholics during the wars of the League, and later was attached to the service of Henry IV. In 1603 he was living in his barony of Saint-Just, in Champagne, when his former companion in arms, the Sieur de Monts (q.v.), asked him to join his expedition to colonize Acadia. They sailed from France in 1604, and Poutrincourt was given a grant of the lands about Annapolis Basin. In 1606 he accompanied Champlain in his exploration of the Bay of Fundy. After the abandonment of the colony in 1607, he went to France, but he returned to Acadia in 1610. In 1613 Port Royal was destroyed, and Poutrincourt once again returned to France. Here the Jesuits had him thrown into prison, but he regained his liberty and visited Port Royal for the last time in 1614. He returned to France the same year, and he was fatally wounded in the attack on Méry in 1615. He married Jeanne de Salazar, and had several children.

[*Jesuit relations*, vol. I (Cleveland, 1896); F. Parkman, *Pioneers of France in the new world* (Boston, 1865); G. O. Bent, *Fortunes of La Tour* (University Magazine, vol. XI); M. Lescarbot, *Histoire de la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1609); H. P. Biggar, *The death of Poutrincourt* (Can. hist. review, 1920).]

BIENVILLE, JEAN BAPTISTE LE MOYNE, Sieur de (1680-1767), governor of Louisiana (1706-40), was born in February, 1680, the twelfth son of Charles Le Moyne, Sieur de Longueuil, and Catherine Thierry. He entered the navy and in 1697 accompanied his brother, Iberville (q.v.), in his expedition to Hudson Bay, and took part in the capture of Fort Nelson. He also accompanied Iberville to the Mississippi in 1696-99, and acted as lieutenant for the latter in his absence from the colony. In 1700 he became commandant and, after Iberville's death in 1706, governor of Louisiana. He was removed from office in the following year, but was restored to his post, and was governor of Louisiana until 1740, with the exception of the years 1712-15, 1717, and 1726-34. In 1740 he failed to subdue the Chickasaw Indians and retired to France, where he died on March 7, 1767.

[*Jesuit relations*, vol. LXVI (Cleveland, 1900); Charles B. Reed, *The first great Canadian* (Chicago, 1910); Grace King, *Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville* (New York, 1892).]

BIGGAR, EMERSON BRISTOL (1853-1921), journalist and author, was born at Winona, Ontario, on March 6, 1853. He became a journalist in 1873; and with the exception of the years 1875-80, when he was in South Africa, he was connected with journalism in Canada, in one way or another, until his death at Toronto on May 31, 1921. He was the author of an *Anecdotal life of Sir John Macdonald* (Montreal, 1891), *Reciprocity: The trade treaty of 1854-66* (Toronto, 1911), *The Canadian railway problem* (Toronto, 1917), and *Hydro-electric development in Ontario* (Toronto, 1920).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Who's who among North American authors* (Los Angeles, 1921).]

BIGOT, FRANÇOIS (*fl.* 1703-1760), intendant of New France (1748-59), was the son of Louis-Amable Bigot, and was born on January 30, 1703, at Bordeaux, France. He became a lawyer and entered the civil service. On September 9, 1739, he arrived at Louisbourg, where he had been appointed commissary; and it is probable that his malversation of the funds intended for its fortification caused the downfall of Louisbourg in 1744. He returned to France in 1745, and his influence at court obtained for him the appointment of intendant of New France. He arrived in Quebec on August 26, 1748. His official position made him here almost superior to the governor in power, and he was able to carry on the most astounding frauds. Under the name

of Claverie, he established huge stores at Quebec and Montreal, where he sold goods at retail to the public at enormous profits. Rich furs belonging to the Crown were disposed of at low prices to his friends; and, in league with Cadet, the commissary general, he sold provisions to the government at profits exceeding one hundred per cent. At the same time supplies intended for the various military posts were retained, and false receipts given; and a great part of the supplies granted for the use of the Indians never reached them, being stolen on the way. In 1755 Bigot made a journey to France, and having assured himself that he would remain unmolested in that quarter, proceeded to plunder the people by buying up large quantities of flour, which he sold back at an immense advance. He issued an ordinance to compel farmers to sell their grain at a low price, and not only took it by force, but threatened them with imprisonment if they complained. This corrupt administration brought the colony to financial ruin, and paved the way for the conquest. In 1759 Bigot returned to France, where he was arrested and thrown into the Bastille for eleven months. On his release, he was compelled to make restitution, and was banished from the kingdom. The date of his death is not known.

[R. Roy, *Intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903); R. Bellemare, *Les malversations de l'intendant Bigot* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 4); E.-Z. Massicotte, *L'intendant Bigot* (Bull. rech. hist. vol. 2); W. Wood, *The fight for Canada* (London, 1905); F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (2 vols., Boston, 1884); Abbé H. R. Casgrain (ed.), *Collection des manuscrits du Maréchal de Lévis* (12 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1889-96), vol. 9; *Mémoire pour Messire François Bigot* (Paris, 1863); some documents relating to Bigot are printed in the *Can. Arch. report*, 1904.]

Billings, Elkanah (1820-1876), palæontologist, was born in the township of Gloucester, Upper Canada, on May 5, 1820. He was educated at the St. Lawrence Academy, Potsdam, New York, and in 1843 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada. He practised law in Bytown (Ottawa) and in Renfrew; but his chief interest was in biology and natural history, and in 1856 he was appointed palæontologist to the Geological Survey of Canada. Early in the same year he issued the first number of the *Canadian Naturalist;* and for the rest of his life he was a voluminous contributor to Canadian scientific literature. He died in 1876.

[H. M. Ami, *Brief biographical sketch of Elkanah Billings* (American Geologist, 1901), with portrait and bibliography; B. E. Walker, *List of the published writings of Elkanah Billings* (Canadian Record of Science, July, 1901); Morgan, *Cel. Can. and Bib. can.*]

Binney, Hibbert (1819-1887), Anglican bishop of Nova Scotia (1851-87), was born at Sydney, Cape Breton, on August 12, 1819, the son of the Rev. Hibbert Binney, rector of Sydney. Educated at King's College, London, and Worcester College, Oxford (B.A., 1842; M.A., 1844; D.D., 1851), he became a fellow and tutor of Worcester College. In 1843 he was ordained a priest of the Church of England, and in 1851 he was appointed by the Crown bishop of Nova Scotia, at the age of thirty-one years. For over thirty-six years he had oversight of the diocese of Nova Scotia, and he died in New York on April 30, 1887. In 1854 he married Mary, the daughter of the Hon. William Blowers Bliss (q.v.), Halifax; by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada and Newfoundland* (Toronto, 1896).]

Birch, Sir Arthur (1837-1914), administrator, was born in England in 1837, the son of the Rev. W. H. R. Birch, rector of Reydon and Bedfield. He entered the Colonial Office in 1855, and he was successively private secretary to Sir E. B. Lytton, the Duke of Newcastle, and Chichester Fortescue. In 1864 he was appointed colonial secretary of British Columbia, and in 1866 he was sent out to this colony as acting governor. His term of office lasted from August, 1865, to November, 1866. He then returned to the Colonial Office, and became successively lieutenant-governor of Penang (1871-72), colonial secretary of Ceylon (1873-76), and lieutenant-governor of Ceylon (1876-78). In 1886 he was created a K.C.M.G., and he died in London on October 31, 1914.

[*Who was who, 1897-1916;* F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (Vancouver, 1914), vol. II, pp. 193-5.]

BISSOT, FRANÇOIS (1614?-1673), merchant, was born about 1614 at Pont-Audemer, Normandy, the son of Jean Bissot, sieur de Gommer, and Marie Assour, and came to Canada between 1641 and 1647. He established himself at Pointe Lévy, on the St. Lawrence river, and there he founded the first tannery in Canada. He engaged also in the culture of the soil and in the Labrador fisheries; and he amassed a considerable fortune. On October 25, 1648, he married Marie, fifth daughter of Guillaume Couillard and Guillemette Hébert; by her he had five sons and seven daughters, most of whom intermarried with the upper classes of the colony. Bissot died at Quebec, on July 26, 1673.

[J. E. Roy, *François Bissot* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1892); E. Gagnon, *Louis Jolliet* (Quebec, 1902).]

BLACK, JOHN (1817-1879), recorder of Rupert's Land (1862-70), was born in England in 1817. He went to the Red River Settlement with Adam Thom (q.v.) in 1839, and eventually entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. He rose to the position of a chief trader; but in 1852 he resigned, and the following ten years he spent in Scotland and Australia. In 1862, however, on his return from Australia to Scotland, he was appointed recorder of Rupert's Land, and this position he occupied until the creation of Manitoba as a province in 1870. In 1870 he was a member of the delegation sent by the Red River settlers to Ottawa. He did not return to the west, and he died at St. Andrew's, Scotland, on February 3, 1879.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian north-west*, vol. I. (Ottawa, 1914).]

BLACK, JOHN (*fl.* 1784-1819), member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada (1796-1800), was born in Scotland, came to Canada about 1784, and set up at Quebec as a shipbuilder. In 1796 he was elected to represent Quebec in the Lower Canadian legislature; and in 1797 he was instrumental in bringing about the arrest of David McLane, a revolutionary agent. In 1800 he retired from the legislature, and in 1802 he failed in business. He then devoted himself to trying to obtain from the British government a recompense for his services, but without success; and some time after 1819 he died in Scotland. In 1806 he presented to the Duke of Kent a memoir on the government of Canada which has been printed in A. G. Doughty and D. McArthur, *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1791-1818* (Ottawa, 1918), pp. 327-8.

[Abbé I. Caron, *John Black* (Bull. rech. hist., 1921).]

BLACK, JOHN (1818-1882), Presbyterian clergyman, was born at Dumfries, Scotland, on January 8, 1818. He was educated at Delaware Academy, Delhi, New York, and at Knox College, Toronto; and was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in 1851. The same year he went as a missionary to the Red River Settlement, and he was the only Presbyterian clergyman there until 1862. He died at Kildonan, Manitoba, on February 11, 1882. The degree of D.D. was conferred on him by Queen's University, Kingston.

[Rev. G. Bryce, *John Black, the apostle of the Red River* (Toronto, 1898); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882.]

BLACK, WILLIAM (1760-1834), "the father of Methodism in Nova Scotia", was born in Huddersfield, West Yorkshire, England, in 1760. He came to Nova Scotia with his parents in 1775, and at the age of twenty years became a Methodist preacher. He was the founder of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Nova Scotia, and ultimately became general superintendent of the British American Wesleyan missions. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on September 8, 1834.

[Rev. M. Richey, *Memoir of the late Rev. William Black* (Halifax, 1839); D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

BLACK, WILLIAM (1770-1866), president and administrator of the government of New Brunswick (1829-31), was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1770; and was a member of the Legislative Council of New Brunswick from 1819 to his death at Fredericton in 1866. From 1844 to 1866 he was president of the Legislative Council, and from 1829 to 1831 he administered the government of New Brunswick, with the title of president and commander-in-chief. He was thrice mayor of St. John, N.B., in 1828, in 1832, and in 1840. He married one of the daughters of Lt.-Col. the Hon. Christopher Billop, a member of the executive council of New Brunswick.

[J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, 1909); J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, 1907), pp. 223-4.]

BLACKWOOD, FREDERICK TEMPLE. *See* DUFFERIN and AVA, Marquess of.

BLAIR, ADAM JOHNSTON FERGUSSON (1815-1867), lawyer and statesman, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, on November 4, 1815, the son of Adam Fergusson (q.v.) and Jemima Johnston Blair. He was educated at Edinburgh, came to Canada with his parents in 1833, and settled near Hamilton, Upper Canada. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1839 (Q.C., 1867). From 1849 to 1854 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Waterloo, and from 1854 to 1857 for Wellington South. From 1860 to 1867 he was an elected member of the Legislative Council of Canada for the "Brock" division; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1863 he was appointed receiver-general in the Macdonald-Sicotte administration; and on the reconstruction of the government, later in the same year, he became provincial secretary. On the defeat of the Macdonald-Dorion government in 1864, he was invited to form a moderate or coalition administration, but failed. In 1866 he replaced George Brown (q.v.) as president of the Council in the coalition government of Sir Narcisse Belleau (q.v.); and he was president of the Privy Council in the first Dominion government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), until his death on December 9, 1867. In 1862, on coming into the possession of a Scottish estate, he assumed the name of Blair. He was not married.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, II; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1864; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); F. Driscoll, *Sketch of the Canadian ministry* (Montreal, 1866).]

BLAIR, ANDREW GEORGE (1844-1907), prime minister of New Brunswick (1883-96) and minister of railways and canals for Canada (1896-1903), was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on March 7, 1844. He was educated at the Collegiate School, Fredericton, and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1866 (Q.C., 1891). In 1878 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick for York County, and he represented this constituency continuously until 1896. In 1879 he was elected leader of the Liberal opposition in the Assembly, and in 1883, on the defeat of the Hanington ministry, he became prime minister of New Brunswick. His government was sustained in the elections of 1886, 1890, and 1894; but in 1896 he resigned as prime minister of New Brunswick in order to accept the portfolio of railways and canals in the Laurier administration at Ottawa, and was elected to the Canadian House of Commons for Queen's Sunbury. In 1903 he resigned from the cabinet as a result of a disagreement with the policy of Sir Wilfrid Laurier (q.v.) in regard to the building of the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway; and in 1904 he accepted appointment as chairman of the board of railway commissioners for Canada. He died at Fredericton on January 25, 1907. In 1866 he married Annie, eldest daughter of George Thompson, of Fredericton; and by her he had ten children.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Taché, *Men of the day;* T. G. Marquis, *Hon. Andrew G. Blair* (Can. Mag., 1904); J. Hannay, *The premiers of New Brunswick since Confederation* (Can. Mag., 1897); O. D. Skelton, *The life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1921).]

BLAKE, EDWARD (1833-1912), lawyer and statesman, was born in the township of Adelaide, county of Middlesex, Upper Canada, on October 13, 1833, the eldest son of William Hume Blake (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1854; M.A., 1858; LL.D., 1889), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1856 (Q.C., 1864). He became one of the leading equity lawyers of Upper Canada, and after Confederation was regarded as one of the foremost authorities on the Canadian constitution, his services being in great demand as counsel before the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. In 1879 he was elected treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada; and he repeatedly declined appointment to high positions on the bench.

His political career began in 1867, when he was elected as a Liberal to the Canadian House of Commons for West Durham, and to the Legislative Assembly of Ontario for South Bruce. In 1869 he became leader of the Liberal opposition in Ontario; and in 1871, on the defeat of the government of Sandfield Mac-

donald (q.v.), he became prime minister of Ontario. In 1872, however, on the abolition of dual representation, he elected to sit in the House of Commons, and resigned as prime minister of Ontario. He became a minister without portfolio in the administration of Alexander Mackenzie (q.v.) in 1873; but gave the ministry at first a wavering support. After holding office for three months, he resigned, and in his famous "Aurora speech" of 1874 he aligned himself with the new "Canada First" or nationalist party. In 1875, however, he returned to the fold, and became minister of justice in the Mackenzie government. This office he retained for two years; and in this time he effected a number of important constitutional changes, notably a change in the royal instructions to the governor-general in regard to the reservation of bills. In 1877 he resigned as minister of justice and became president of the council; but he took no part in the general elections of 1878, and virtually withdrew from the government.

From 1879 to 1887 he was the successor of Alexander Mackenzie as leader of the Liberal party in the Dominion; but he did not prove an unqualified success as a politician in opposition, and led his party to defeat in the elections of 1882. In 1890 he declined nomination to parliament; and thereafter he withdrew completely from Canadian politics. In 1892 he was returned as an Irish nationalist to the British House of Commons for South Longford; but he scarcely achieved the position at Westminster which had been expected of him. He died at Toronto, Canada, on March 1, 1912.

In 1858 he married Margaret, daughter of the Right Rev. Benjamin Cronyn, bishop of Huron; and by her he had several children. From 1873 to 1890 he was chancellor of the University of Toronto. A number of his speeches have been published in pamphlet form.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, 3rd supp.; *Who was who;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Dent, *Can. port.*, I; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); W. S. Wallace, *The mystery of Edward Blake* (Can. mag., 1912); J. Loudon, *Edward Blake* (University of Toronto Monthly, 1912); J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903), and *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1919); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912); J. Young, *Public men and public life in Canada*, vol. II (Toronto, 1912); Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894), and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921). Edward Blake's papers are in the University of Toronto Library.]

BLAKE, SAMUEL HUME (1835-1914), judge and lawyer, was born in Toronto, Upper Canada, on August 31, 1835, the second son of William Hume Blake (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1858), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1860 (Q.C., 1872). He was appointed vice-chancellor of Ontario in 1872, but resigned from the bench in 1881 to resume his legal practice. He was long one of the leaders of the Ontario bar; but he was equally notable as a religious controversialist. He was one of the champions of evangelical doctrines in the Church of England in Canada; he wrote many pamphlets on religious questions; and he was one of the founders of Wycliffe College, Toronto. He died in Toronto on June 23, 1914. He was twice married, (1) in 1859 to Rebecca, third daughter of the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Cronyn, bishop of Huron, by whom he had one son; and (2) in 1909 to Miss Baird, of Toronto.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; H. J. Cody, *Samuel Hume Blake* (Univ. of Toronto Monthly, 1914).]

BLAKE, WILLIAM HUME (1809-1870), chancellor of Upper Canada (1849-62), was born at Kiltegan, county Wicklow, Ireland, on March 10, 1809, the second son of the Rev. Dominick Edward Blake, and Anne Margaret Hume. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1830), and came to Canada in 1832. He settled first in the township of Adelaide, Middlesex county, Upper Canada, and took out a grant of land. But he found farming distasteful, and removed to York about 1835, to engage in the study of law. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1838, and soon became one of the foremost counsel in the province. In 1847 he was elected as a Liberal to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for East York, and in 1848 he became solicitor-general for Upper Canada in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration. On the reorganization of the Court of Chancery in 1849, however, he was appointed chancellor of Upper Canada; and this post he

retained until failing health compelled his resignation in 1862. In 1864 he accepted a judgeship in the Court of Appeals; and he died at Toronto on November 17, 1870. In 1832 he married his first cousin, Catharine Hume; and by her he had two sons. From 1853 to 1856 he was chancellor of the University of Toronto.

[J. C. Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III, and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1880); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877).]

BLAKE, WILLIAM HUME (1861-1924), lawyer and author, was born in Toronto on November 2, 1861, the son of Samuel Hume Blake (q.v.) and Rebecca Cronyn. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1882), and was called to the Ontario bar in 1885 (K.C., 1902). He was the author of *Brown waters* (Toronto, 1915) and *A fisherman's creed* (Toronto, 1923), as well as of a highly successful translation of Louis Hémon's *Maria Chapdelaine* (Toronto, 1921). He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on February 5, 1924. In 1889 he married Alice Jean, second daughter of David Law, of Montreal.

[F. C. Wade, *William Hume Blake* (Univ. of Toronto Monthly, 1924); *Who's who in Canada;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

BLANCHARD, HIRAM (1820-1874), prime minister of Nova Scotia (1867), was born in Pictou, Nova Scotia, in 1820, the brother of Jotham Blanchard (q.v.). He was educated at the Pictou Academy, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1843. In 1857 he was elected to represent Inverness in the House of Assembly as a Liberal; and in 1864 he supported Confederation. In 1867 he was chosen to form the first administration of Nova Scotia under Confederation; but, although elected for Inverness in the general elections of 1867, he was later unseated, and in November, 1867, he resigned from office. He was again elected to represent Inverness in 1871; and he was leader of the opposition in the Assembly of Nova Scotia until his death at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on December 17, 1874.

[*Can. parl. comp.;* J. W. Longley, *Premiers of Nova Scotia since 1867* (Can. mag., 1897).]

BLANCHARD, JOTHAM (1800-1840), journalist, was born at Peterboro', New Hampshire, on March 15, 1800, the eldest son of Jonathan Blanchard. His parents moved to Truro, Nova Scotia, in 1801; and he was educated at the Pictou Academy. He was admitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1821; and in 1827 he helped to establish, and edited anonymously, the *Colonial Patriot,* the first paper published in Nova Scotia outside Halifax. The radical views expressed in this paper had a wide influence, and in particular they helped to mould the politics of Joseph Howe (q.v.). In 1830 Blanchard was elected to represent the county of Halifax in the House of Assembly; but in 1836 his health began to fail, and in 1838 his mind gave way. He died in Nova Scotia in 1840.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BLANCHET, FRANÇOIS XAVIER (1776-1830), physician and politician, was born at St. Pierre, Rivière-du-Sud, Lower Canada, on April 3, 1776, the son of a farmer. He was educated at the Quebec seminary, and he studied medicine in New York. He practised medicine in Quebec; and from 1809 to 1816 he represented Hertford in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. In 1806 he was one of the founders of *Le Canadien;* and in 1810 he was arrested and imprisoned by Sir J. Craig (q.v.), but was released on promise of good behaviour. In 1820 he revived *Le Canadien.* He died at Quebec on June 24, 1830. In 1802 he married Catherine-Henriette Juchereau Duchesnay; and by her he had three daughters and one son. He published *Recherches sur la médecine* (New York, 1800) and *Appel au governement impérial* (pamphlet, Quebec, 1824).

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903), and *François Blanchet* (Bull. rech. hist., 1904).]

BLANCHET, JOSEPH GODERIC (1829-1890), speaker of the Canadian House of Commons (1879-82), was born at St. Pierre, Rivière-du-Sud, Lower Canada, on June 7, 1829, the son of Louis Blanchet and Marguerite Fontaine. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at the College of Ste. Anne, and was admitted to practice as a physician in 1850. In 1852 he began to practice medicine at Lévis, Lower Canada; and from 1855 to 1861 he was mayor of Lévis. He represented Lévis in the Legislative

Assembly of Canada from 1861 to 1867, in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1867 to 1875, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1874. From 1875 to 1878 he represented Bellechasse in the House of Commons; and from 1878 to 1883 he again represented Lévis. From 1867 to 1875 he was speaker of the Quebec Assembly; and from 1879 to 1882 he was speaker of the House of Commons. He retired from political life in 1883, on his appointment as collector of customs at the port of Quebec; and he died at Quebec on January 2, 1890. In 1850 he married Emilie, daughter of G. D. Balzaretti, of Milan, Italy; and by her he had six children.

[A. Béchard, *L'Hon. J. G. Blanchet* (Quebec, 1884); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*]

BLANSHARD, RICHARD (1817?-1894), governor of Vancouver Island (1849-51), was born in England about 1817, the eldest son of T. Henry Blanshard, of Kirby, Essex. He was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge (B.A., 1840), and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1845. In 1849 he was appointed governor of Vancouver Island, and he arrived in the colony in 1850; but he resigned in 1851, and returned to England. He died in London, England, on June 5, 1894.

[W. N. Sage, *Early days of representative government in British Columbia* (Can. hist. rev., 1922); W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); A. Begg, *History of British Columbia* (Toronto, 1894).]

BLISS, DANIEL (1740?-1806), loyalist, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, about 1740. He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1760), and was called to the bar in Massachusetts. During the Revolutionary war he served as a commissary with the British forces; and in 1784 he was appointed a member of the first council of New Brunswick. He settled at "Belmont" on the St. John River; and here he died in 1806. In 1770 he married Isabella, daughter of Colonel John Murray, of Rutland, Massachusetts.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); James Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909).]

BLISS, HENRY (1797-1873), lawyer and author, was born at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1797, the youngest son of the Hon. Jonathan Bliss (q.v.). He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia; and was called to the English bar from Lincoln's Inn. For many years he was agent for New Brunswick in London; and he published the following pamphlets on colonial questions: *Consideration of the claims and conduct of the United States respecting their northeastern boundary, and the value of the British colonies in North America* (London, 1826); *On colonial intercourse* (London, 1830); *Letter to Sir Henry Parnell, bart., on the new colonial trade bill* (London, 1831); and *Statistics of the trade, industry and resources of Canada, and the other plantations in British America* (London, 1833). He died in London, England, on July 31, 1873.

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

BLISS, JOHN MURRAY (1771-1834), judge, was born in Massachusetts in 1771, the son of Daniel Bliss (q.v.). He settled in New Brunswick with his father in 1786, studied law, and was called to the bar of New Brunswick. In 1809 he was appointed solicitor-general of the province; in 1813 he was elected to represent York in the House of Assembly; and in 1816 he was made a judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. For a few months in 1824 he was president and commander-in-chief of the province. He died, while on a visit to St. John, N.B., on August 29, 1834. By his wife, who was a daughter of the Hon. Joshua Upham (q.v.), he had one son and two daughters.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

BLISS, JONATHAN (1742-1822), chief justice of New Brunswick (1809-22), was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1742. He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1763), and studied law in the office of Lieutenant-governor Hutchinson. In 1778 he was proscribed as a loyalist, and went to England. In 1785 he was appointed attorney-general of New Brunswick, and settled at St. John. The same year he was elected to represent St. John in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick. In 1809 he was appointed chief justice of the province; and this office he held until

his death, at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on October 1, 1822. In 1789 he married a daughter of the Hon. John Worthington, formerly of Springfield, Massachusetts; she died in 1799, and by her he had four sons.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

BLISS, WILLIAM BLOWERS (1795-1874), judge, was born in St. John, New Brunswick, on August 24, 1795, the third son of the Hon. Jonathan Bliss (q.v.). He was educated at King's College, Windsor (B.A., 1813), and he studied law at the Inner Temple in London, England. After being called to the English bar, he returned to Nova Scotia, and practised law in Halifax. In 1830 he was elected to represent Hants in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia; and in 1834 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. He retired from the bench in 1869; and he died at Halifax on March 16, 1874. He married an adopted daughter of the Hon. Sampson Salter Blowers (q.v.); and by her he had three sons and four daughters.

[Sir C. J. Townshend, *Memoir of the life of the Hon. William Blowers Bliss* (Coll. Nova Scotia hist. soc., 1913); J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

BLOWERS, SAMPSON SALTER (1743-1842), chief justice of Nova Scotia (1797-1833), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in March, 1743, the son of John Blowers, a lieutenant who died at the siege of Louisbourg. He was educated at the grammar school in Boston, and at Harvard College (B.A., 1763); and was admitted an attorney and barrister of the Supreme Court at Boston in 1767. In 1779 he was appointed judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court of Rhode Island; but the following year he went to England, and after a few months was appointed solicitor-general for New York. He returned to New York; but on the evacuation of that city he moved to Halifax. In 1785 he was appointed attorney-general of Nova Scotia, and was elected speaker of the House of Assembly; in 1788 he became a member of the Legislative Council of the province; and in 1797 he was appointed chief justice and president of the Legislative Council. He retired from public life in 1833, and died in 1842.

[D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia*, vol. 3 (Halifax, 1867).]

BLUE, ARCHIBALD (1840-1914), journalist and civil servant, was born at Oxford, Kent county, Upper Canada, on February 3, 1840, the son of John Blue and Mary MacTavish. He was educated at the public school in Oxford, and for a time was a school teacher. In 1867 he embarked in journalism, and was successively on the staff of the St. Thomas *Journal*, the Toronto *Globe*, and the Toronto *World*. In 1884 he was appointed deputy minister of agriculture in Ontario, and in 1891 he became head of the Ontario Bureau of Mines. In 1900 he was appointed chief census commissioner for Canada; and it was under his direction that the *Canada Year Book* was founded. He died at Ottawa on July 27, 1914. He was twice married, (1) to Mary, daughter of John Black, Yarmouth township, Ontario; and (2) to Amelia, daughter of Ledley Brabant, of Toronto; and he had three sons. In 1908 he was made an LL.D. of McMaster University, Toronto.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

BOAK, Sir ROBERT (1822-1904), president of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia (1878-1904), was born in Leith, Scotland, the son of Robert Boak, an officer in the British army. He came to Halifax, Nova Scotia, with his parents in 1831; and in 1839 his father, on retirement from the army, became an officer of Her Majesty's customs at Halifax. The son entered business, and eventually became the head of Robert Boak and Son, engaged in the West Indian trade. In 1867-68 he was president of the Nova Scotia Repeal League; and in 1872 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the province. From 1877 to 1878 he was provincial treasurer; and in 1878 he was appointed president of the Legislative Council. This office he held for twenty-five years. He died at Halifax on December 5, 1904. In 1902 he was created a knight bachelor.

[*Can. parl. comp.*]

BOIS, LOUIS EDOUARD (1813-1889), priest and historian, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on September 11, 1813, the son of Firmin Bois and Marie Anne Boissonneau. He was ordained a priest of the Roman

Catholic Church in 1837; and he became curé of Maskinongé, Lower Canada, in 1848. He published an edition of the *Relations des Jésuites* (3 vols., Quebec, 1858); and he issued anonymously a large number of historical and biographical studies. Among these were *Esquisse de la vie de Mgr. François-Xavier de Laval-Montmorency* (Quebec, 1845), *Etudes et recherches biographiques sur le chevalier Noël Brulard de Sillery* (Quebec, 1855), *Notice sur Michel Sarrazin* (Quebec, 1857), *La découverte du Mississipi* (Quebec, 1873), *Esquisse du service postal* (Quebec, 1875), *Le colonel Dambourgès* (Quebec, 1877), *Le juge Mabane* (Quebec, 1881), and *Notes sur l'Isle d' Orléans* (Quebec, 1895). He died at Maskinongé, Quebec, in September, 1889.

[Sir J. M. Lemoine, *Maple leaves*, 6th series (Quebec, 1894), pp. 152-5; Abbé C. Tanguay, *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Quebec, 1893); P. G. Roy, *Les œuvres de M. l'abbé L. E. Bois* (Bull. rech. hist., 1900, pp. 280-81). His papers were bequeathed to the College of Nicolet, P.Q.]

Bolduc, Jean Baptiste Zacharie (1818-1889), missionary, was born at St. Joachim, Lower Canada, on November 30, 1818, and was educated at the Quebec seminary. He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1841, and was immediately sent as a missionary to the Oregon country. He was with Sir James Douglas (q.v.) at the founding of Fort Victoria in 1843; and later he was a missionary in the Willamette valley. On his return to Canada he became the parish priest of St. Roch, Quebec. He died near Quebec on May 8, 1889. He was the author of two valuable pamphlets, now much sought after by collectors: *Mission de la Colombie: Lettre et journal* (Quebec, 1843) and *Mission de la Colombie: Deuxième lettre et journal* (Quebec, 1845).

[Rev. A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens et des métis français de l'ouest* (Kamloops, B.C., 1908); P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Bolduc, Joseph (1847-1924), speaker of the Senate of Canada (1916-22), was born at St. Victor de Tring, Lower Canada, on June 22, 1847, the son of Capt. A. Bolduc. He was educated at Laval University, and became a notary public, as well as a farmer and lumber merchant. From 1876 to 1884 he represented Beauce as a Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1884 he was summoned to the Senate. He was appointed speaker of the Senate in 1916, and he served in this position until 1922. He died at St. Victor de Tring, Quebec, on August 13, 1924. In 1921 he was sworn of the Privy Council of Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

Bompas, William Carpenter (1834-1906), missionary bishop of the Church of England in Canada, was born in London, England, on January 20, 1834. He was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1865, and became a missionary in the Mackenzie River district. In 1874 he was consecrated first bishop of Athabaska, in 1884 first bishop of Mackenzie River, and in 1891 first bishop of Selkirk. He died at Cariboo Crossing, in the Yukon, on June 9, 1906. He was the author of a *History of the diocese of Mackenzie River* (London, 1888).

[Rev. H. A. Cody, *An apostle of the north* (Toronto, 1908); Rev. W. B. Heeney (ed.), *Leaders of the Canadian Church*, vol. II (Toronto, 1920); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); R. Machray, *Life of Robert Machray* (Toronto, 1909).]

Bond, William Bennett (1815-1906), archbishop of the Church of England and primate of all Canada (1903-6), was born in Truro, Cornwall, England, on September 15, 1815. He came to Newfoundland about 1832, and thence to Canada in 1840; and in 1841 he was ordained at Montreal a priest of the Church of England. He began his ministry as a travelling missionary in the Eastern townships, but in 1862 he was appointed rector of St. George's church, Montreal. In 1878 he was elected bishop of Montreal; in 1901 he became metropolitan of the province of Canada, and in 1903, primate of all Canada. He died at Montreal on October 9, 1906. In 1870 he was made an LL.D. of McGill University.

[Rev. W. B. Heeney (ed.), *Leaders of the Canadian Church* (Toronto, 1918); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *Bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III.]

Bonne, Pierre Amable de. *See* De Bonne, Pierre Amable.

BONNYCASTLE, Sir RICHARD HENRY (1791-1847), soldier and author, was born in England in 1791, the son of John Bonnycastle, professor of mathematics in the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He obtained a commission in the Royal Engineers, and served in Canada during the war of 1812. From 1837 to 1839 he commanded the Royal Engineers in Upper Canada, and he was knighted in 1838 for his services in the rebellion of 1837-8. He was subsequently commandant of the Royal Engineers in Newfoundland; and he died at Kingston, Canada, on November 3, 1847, soon after having retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He published *Spanish America* (London, 1818; Philadelphia, 1819); *The Canadas in 1841* (London, 1841); *Newfoundland in 1842* (London, 1842), *Canada and the Canadians in 1846* (London, 1846), and *Canada as it was, is, and may be* (London, 1852).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*]

BORDEN, Sir FREDERICK WILLIAM (1847-1917), Canadian minister of militia and defence (1896-1911), was born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, on May 14, 1847, the son of Dr. Jonathan Borden and Maria Frances Brown. He was educated at King's College University, Windsor, Nova Scotia (B.A., 1866), and at the Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts (M.A., 1868), and he practised medicine for many years at Canning, Nova Scotia. In 1874 he was elected as a Liberal to the Canadian House of Commons for King's county, Nova Scotia; and, except for the years 1882-87, when he was out of parliament, he continued to represent this constituency until his defeat in the general elections of 1911. From 1896 to 1911 he was minister of militia and defence in the Laurier administration; and his period of office was marked by striking changes. It was under his régime that the last British troops were withdrawn from Canada in 1901, and that the practice ceased of appointing a British general officer to command the Canadian militia. Though not open to the suggestions of military experts for the improvement of the Canadian militia, he raised on the whole the standard of the militia during his time. He died at Canning, Nova Scotia, on January 6, 1917. He was twice married, (1) to Julia Maud (d. 1880), daughter of John H. Clark, Canning, Nova Scotia; and (2) to Bessie Blanche, another daughter of John H. Clark; and he had two daughters and one son. In 1911 he was made LL.D. of the University of New Brunswick; and in 1902 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); O. D. Skelton, *The life and times of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1921); C. F. Hamilton, "Defence, 1812-1912", in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces,* vol. 6 (Toronto, 1914).]

BORGIA, JOSEPH LEVASSEUR (1773-1839), politician, was born at Quebec, on January 13, 1773, the son of Louis LeVasseur dit Borgia and Marie Anne Trudel. He was not, as has been stated, of Italian origin. Educated at the Quebec Seminary, he was called to the bar in 1800. In 1806 he was one of the founders of *Le Canadien;* in 1808 he was deprived of his commission in the militia by Sir James Craig (q.v.), because of his connection with this newspaper, and in 1810 he was imprisoned. From 1808 to 1820, and again from 1824 to 1830, he represented Cornwallis in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and he was regarded as one of the more moderate reformers in the House. In his later years poverty compelled him to withdraw from politics, and he died at Quebec on June 28, 1839.

[F. J. Audet, *Joseph LeVasseur Borgia* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1925); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*]

BORTHWICK, JOHN DOUGLAS (1832-1912), clergyman and author, was born at Glencourse, near Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1832, and came to Canada about 1850. He taught school, first in Upper Canada, and then in Montreal; and in 1866 he was ordained a clergyman of the Church of England. For twenty-five years he was incumbent of St. Mary's, Hochelaga, and in his later years he was Protestant chaplain of the Montreal prison. He died at Montreal on January 14, 1912. In his earlier days he published a number of general or reference books, such as *Examples of historical and geographical autonomiasis* (Montreal, 1858), *A cyclopedia of history and geography* (Montreal, 1859), *The harp of Canaan, or selections from the poets on Bible historical incidents* (Montreal, 1866), *The battles of the world* (Montreal, 1866), *Everyman's mine of useful*

knowledge (Montreal, 1869), and *The Dominion geography* (Montreal, 1871). He published also *The history of Scottish song* (Montreal, 1874), *Borthwick castle, or scenes from Scottish history* (Montreal, 1880), and *Poems and songs on the South African War* (Montreal, 1901). But he is remembered chiefly as the historian of Montreal, and was the author of *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), *History of Montreal and commercial registrar for 1885* (Montreal, 1885), *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892), *History of Montreal, including the streets of Montreal* (Montreal, 1897), *Authentic history of the eight prisons of Montreal* (Montreal, 1907), and *History of the diocese of Montreal, 1850-1910* (Montreal, 1911).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

BOTSFORD, AMOS (1744-1812), first speaker of the House of Assembly of New Brunswick, was born at Newtown, Connecticut, on January 31, 1744, the son of Gideon Botsford. He was educated at Yale College (B.A., 1763), and was called to the bar in Connecticut. During the American Revolution he adhered to the Loyalist side, and in 1782 he was appointed an agent of the British government in connection with the settlement of the Loyalists in Nova Scotia. He settled in the county of Westmoreland, New Brunswick; and he represented Westmoreland in the House of Assembly of the province from 1785 to his death. During this period he was elected by each successive House its speaker. He died at St. John, New Brunswick, on September 14, 1812. He married Sarah, second daughter of Joshua Chandler; and by her he had one son and two daughters.

[F. D. Dexter, *Biographical sketches of the graduates of Yale College*, vol. III (New York, 1903); J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

BOTSFORD, AMOS EDWIN (1804-1894), senator of Canada, was born at St. John, New Brunswick, September 5, 1804, the second son of the Hon. William Botsford (q.v.). He was educated at Sackville Academy, and devoted himself to agriculture. From 1833 to 1867 he was a member of the Legislative Council of New Brunswick; and from 1838 to 1840 a member of the Executive Council. In 1867 he was called by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada; and he was speaker of the Senate in 1872, and again in 1880. He died on March 22, 1894. In 1864 he married Mary, widow of T. F. Allison, of Sackville, New Brunswick.

[*Can. parl. comp.; Statistical year book of Canada for 1894;* J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

BOTSFORD, WILLIAM (1773-1864), judge, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, on April 29, 1773, the son of Amos Botsford (q.v.). He was educated at Yale College (B.A., 1792; M.A., 1796), and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1795. In 1812 he succeeded his father as representative of Westmoreland in the House of Assembly, and from 1817 to 1823 he was its speaker. In 1817 he became also solicitor-general of the province; and in 1823 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court, with a seat in the Legislative and Executive Councils. He retired from the bench in 1845; and the rest of his life he spent on his estate at West Cock, Westmoreland county. He died here on May 8, 1864. In 1802 he married Sarah Lowell, daughter of the Hon. William Hazen, of St. John; and their children were eight sons and two daughters.

[F. D. Dexter, *Biographical sketches of the graduates of Yale College*, vol. V (New York, 1911); J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

BOUCHER, PIERRE (1622-1717), governor of Three Rivers, was born in France in 1622, and came to Canada with his father in 1635. He spent four years in the country of the Hurons learning several Indian languages, and on his return to Quebec became interpreter in the garrison, and took part in various expeditions against the Iroquois. In 1645 he settled at Three Rivers, where he became chief interpreter, and for nearly a quarter of a century he served there in various capacities, civil and military. In 1652 he became governor of Three Rivers, and he filled this office, with short intervals, until 1667. In 1661 he was sent to France to obtain reinforcements, was received by Louis XIV, and given a patent of nobility, and returned to Quebec with a number of colonists. Although he was not an educated man, he wrote at this period a work entitled *Histoire véritable et naturelle des mœurs et des productions de la Nouvelle-France*, which has remained an authority, and which has been four times reprinted since

its first publication in Paris, in 1664. In 1667, as a reward for saving Three Rivers from an attack of the Iroquois, he was granted the seigniory of Boucherville, whither he retired to spend the rest of his life. He died there on April 19, 1717. He married first, in 1649, Marie Chrestienne, a Huron girl, and second, on July 9, 1652, Jeanne Crevier, by whom he had fifteen children.

[Laure Conan, *Pierre Boucher* (Revue Canadienne, 1913); B. Sulte, *Pierre Boucher et son livre* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1896-7); Bibaud, *Panth. can.; Bull. rech. hist.*, vols. 2 and 22.]

BOUCHER DE BOUCHERVILLE, Sir CHARLES EUGÈNE. *See* BOUCHERVILLE.

BOUCHER DE NIVERVILLE, JOSEPH CLAUDE (1715-1804), soldier, was born on September 22, 1715, the second son of Jean-Baptiste Boucher de Niverville and Marguerite-Thérèse, daughter of François Hertel de la Frenière. He became an ensign in 1742, and in 1746 and 1747 took part in the war with the English colonies. In 1749 he accompanied Céloron (q.v.) to the Ohio, and in 1750 he accompanied Legardeur de St. Pierre's expedition to the Rocky Mountain region, but was forced by illness to return in 1753. In 1756 he became a lieutenant, and in 1757 was in command of the Abenakis at the taking of Fort William Henry. During the American invasion of 1775, he again took up arms; and from 1775 to 1795 he was superintendent of the Indians in the district of Three Rivers. On March 4, 1790, he was made a colonel of militia. He died on August 31, 1804. He married on October 5, 1757, Josephte, daughter of François Chatelain; and he had by her one son and three daughters.

[B. Sulte, *Le Chevalier de Niverville* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1909).]

BOUCHERVILLE, Sir CHARLES EUGÈNE BOUCHER DE (1822-1915), prime minister of Quebec (1874-78 and 1891-92), was born at Boucherville, Lower Canada, on May 4, 1822, the son of the Hon. Pierre Boucher de Boucherville and Marguerite Amélie Sabrevois de Bleury. He was educated at the College of St. Sulpice, Montreal, and studied medicine at Paris, France (M.D., 1843). In 1861 he was elected as a Conservative to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for the county of Chambly; and in 1867 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of the province of Quebec. From 1867 to 1873 he was speaker of the Council, and as such a member of the Chauveau ministry; and in 1874 he became prime minister of Quebec. In 1878 he was dismissed from office by the lieutenant-governor, the Hon. Luc Letellier de St. Just (q.v.); and in 1879 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1891 he became for the second time prime minister of Quebec; but he resigned a year later, in 1892, and thereafter retired to private life. He died at Montreal on September 11, 1915. He was twice married, (1) to Susanne, daughter of R. L. Morrogh, of Montreal; and (2) to C. Lussier, daughter of the seignior of Varennes. He was created a C.M.G. in 1894, and a K.C.M.G., in 1914.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Dent, *Can. port.*, III; R. P. Lalande, *Boucherville* (Montreal, 1890); J. E. Collins, *Canada under the administration of Lord Lorne* (Toronto, 1884); P. B. Casgrain, *Letellier de Saint-Just et son temps* (Quebec, 1885).]

BOUCHETTE, JEAN BAPTISTE (1736-1804), naval captain, was born at Quebec on July 5, 1736, the son of Marc Bouchet and Marie-Thérèse Grenet. He served in the Canadian militia during the Seven Years' War; and after the war he engaged in the fisheries of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In 1775 he was instrumental in securing the escape of Guy Carleton (q.v.) from Montreal when the Americans captured it. During the latter part of his life he was commandant of the British naval forces on the Great Lakes, with headquarters at Fort Frederick, near Kingston, on Lake Ontario. Here he died in 1804.

[B. Sulte, *Jean Baptiste Bouchette* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908).]

BOUCHETTE, JOSEPH (1774-1841), surveyor-general of Lower Canada (1804-41), was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on May 14, 1774, the son of Jean-Baptiste Bouchette (q.v.). About 1790 he entered the office of his uncle, Samuel Holland (q.v.), surveyor-general of Quebec; and in 1804 he succeeded to the office of surveyor-general of Lower Canada. He was the author of a number of important topographical maps of Upper and Lower Canada, and of four books, *Description topographique de la province du Bas-Canada* (London, 1815), *General report of an official tour through the new settlements of the province of Lower Canada* (Quebec, 1825), *The British dominions in North*

America (2 vols., London, 1831), and *A topographical dictionary of the province of Lower Canada* (London, 1831). He died in Montreal on April 9, 1841.

[*Sketch of the chief features of the services of Joseph Bouchette* (pamphlet, about 1835); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, II; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895); N. E. Dionne, *Joseph Bouchette* (Bull. rech. hist., 1914); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1914.]

BOUCHETTE, ROBERT ERROL (1863-1912), author and civil servant, was born in Quebec on June 2, 1863, the son of Robert Shore Milnes Bouchette (q.v.) and Clara Lindsay. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and Laval University (LL.B., 1885), and was called to the bar of the province of Quebec in 1885. He practised as an advocate, first in Quebec and then in Montreal. From 1898 to 1900 he was private secretary to Sir Henri Joly de Lotbinière (q.v.) when minister of inland revenue; and in 1900 he was appointed chief clerk in the Library of Parliament, Ottawa. He died in Ottawa on August 13, 1912. In 1891 he married Alice, daughter of the Hon. E. L. Pacaud, a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec; and by her he had three sons and two daughters. In 1905 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada. He published several books on economic subjects, *Emparons-nous de l'industrie* (Ottawa, 1901), *L'indépendance économique du Canada français* (Arthabaska, 1906; new and revised ed., Montreal, 1913), and *Etudes sociales et économiques sur le Canada* (Montreal, 1905), as well as a novel, *Robert Lozé* (Montreal, 1903). He edited also the *Mémoires* of his father, R. S. M. Bouchette (Montreal, 1904).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1913; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

BOUCHETTE, ROBERT SHORE MILNES (1805-1879), rebel and civil servant, was born in Quebec on March 12, 1805, the fourth and youngest son of Joseph Bouchette (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1826, and he joined the ranks of the *patriotes*. He was implicated in the rebellion of 1837, was arrested, and was banished by Lord Durham (q.v.) to Bermuda. On his return to Canada under the amnesty, he received the appointment of law clerk in the attorney-general's office; and in 1851 he became commissioner of customs for Canada. He retired from the civil service in 1875; and he died at Quebec on June 4, 1879. With Wolfred Nelson (q.v.) he was the joint author of a *Brief sketch of Canadian affairs* (Can. Antiquarian and Numismatic Journal, 1917), dealing with the events of 1837; and his *Mémoires* were published by his son, Errol Bouchette (Montreal, 1904).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54).]

BOULTON, CHARLES ARKOLL (1841-1899), senator of Canada, was born in Cobourg, Upper Canada, on September 17, 1841, the eldest son of Lieut.-Col. D'Arcy Edward Boulton and Emily, daughter of Brig.-Gen. Charles Heath. He obtained a commission in the Royal Canadian Regiment, on its organization in 1857, and served in the army for ten years. During the Red River rebellion of 1869-70 he fought against the rebels, and was captured, condemned to death, and reprieved; during the second North-West rebellion in 1885 he commanded as major in the militia a corps organized by himself, and known as "Boulton's Scouts". In 1889 he was appointed to the Canadian Senate; and he died at Shellmouth, Manitoba, on May 18, 1899. He published *Reminiscences of the North-West Rebellion* (Toronto, 1886).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*, vol. VII.]

BOULTON, D'ARCY (1759-1834), judge, was born in England on May 20, 1759, the son of Henry Boulton, a barrister. He came to Upper Canada about 1797, and in 1803 was created a barrister by Act of the legislature. In 1805 he was appointed solicitor-general of Upper Canada; in 1814, attorney-general; and in 1818, a judge of assize and *nisi prius*. He died in York (Toronto) on May 23, 1834. In 1782 he married in Westminster, England, Elizabeth, daughter of James Forster, sergeant-at-law; and by her he had four sons. He was the author of a *Sketch of his Majesty's province of Upper Canada* (London, 1805).

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BOULTON, GEORGE STRANGE (1797-1869), legislative councillor, was born in 1797 in the State of New York, the third son of D'Arcy Boulton (q.v.). He was educated at Cornwall by the Rev. John Strachan (q.v.), and was

called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1818. He represented Durham in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada from 1830 to 1841; and he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Canada in 1847. He was not, like most of the legislative councillors, appointed to the Senate of Canada in 1867; and he died at Cobourg on February 13, 1869. He was twice married, (1) in 1824 to Elizabeth (d. 1836), daughter of Henry Boulton, of Geddington House, Northamptonshire, England; and (2) in 1840 to Anna Maria, daughter of J. Walton, of Schenectady, and widow of N. F. Berk, of Albany, New York. He was a colonel in the Canadian militia, having commanded in military district No. 4.

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1864; Toronto *Globe*, Feb. 20, 1869.]

BOULTON, HENRY JOHN (1790-1870), attorney-general of Upper Canada (1829-33), was born in Kensington, London, England, in 1790, the second son of D'Arcy Boulton (q.v.). He came to Canada with his parents about 1797, but was educated in England and in 1815 was called to the English bar from the Middle Temple. He began the practice of law in York (Toronto), Upper Canada; and in 1818 was appointed solicitor-general, and in 1829 attorney-general of the province. In 1830 he was elected to represent Niagara in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1833 he was dismissed from office as attorney-general by the colonial secretary, because of an attack on the Colonial Office made by him in the legislature in connection with the reception accorded William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.) in Westminster in 1832. He went to England, and though he did not succeed in having himself reinstated, he was appointed chief justice of Newfoundland. This office he held until his dismissal for political reasons in 1838; and he then returned to Toronto. From 1841 to 1844 he represented Niagara in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and from 1848 to 1851 he represented Norfolk. In his later years he retired to private life, and he died at Toronto on June 18, 1870. He was the author of *A short sketch of the province of Upper Canada* (London, 1826).

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

BOULTON, WILLIAM HENRY (1812-1874), politician, was born in 1812, the youngest son of D'Arcy Boulton (q.v.). From 1844 to 1853 he represented Toronto in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1846 to 1849 he was mayor of Toronto. He died in February, 1874. He married Harriette Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Dixon, of Boston; and in 1875 she married Goldwin Smith (q.v.)

[Goldwin Smith, *Reminiscences* (New York, 1910).]

BOURASSA, NAPOLÉON (1827-1916), author, architect, and painter, was born at L'Acadie, Lower Canada, on October 21, 1827, the son of François Bourassa, of Montebello. He was educated at the seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal, and studied painting under Théophile Hamel (q.v.) He spent three years in Rome and Florence, and on his return to Canada he became an architect and painter. An example of his work as an architect is the church of Notre Dame de Lourdes, Montreal. In 1880 he was appointed a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts, and he was for a number of years its vice-president. In 1864 he was one of the founders of the *Revue Canadienne*, and many papers by him are scattered through the early volumes of that periodical. He published an historical novel, *Jacques et Marie* (Montreal, 1866; new ed., 1886), a descriptive sketch entitled *Nos grand'mères* (Montreal, 1887), and two or three volumes of lectures. He died at Lachenaie, Quebec, on August 27, 1916. In 1857 he married Azélie, youngest daughter of Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.); and his son is Henri Bourassa, for many years leader of the Quebec Nationalists.

[*Napoléon Bourassa* (Revue Canadienne, 1916); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1916; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

BOURDAGES, LOUIS (1764-1835), member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada (1804-1835), was born at Lorette, near Quebec, on July 6, 1764, the son of Raymond Bourdages, an Acadian refugee who settled in Quebec, and Esther Leblanc. He was educated at the seminary of Quebec; and first served in the merchant marine. He then, after 1787, settled on a farm on the Chambly River; and ultimately he became a notary public. In 1804 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for the County

of Richelieu, and he became a vehement opponent of the administration of Sir James Craig (q.v.) He commanded a militia battalion during the war of 1812, and his strict discipline cost him later his seat in the Assembly. He was, however, immediately returned for the County of Buckingham; and this constituency he represented until his death. He became the leader of the French-Canadian party in the House, and a close colleague of Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.). He died at St. Denis de Richelieu, Lower Canada, on January, 20, 1835. In 1787 he married Louise Catherine Soupiran, of Quebec, and by her he had several children.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Bull. rech. hist.*, 1905; Abbé C. Tanguay, *Dictionnaire généalogique*, vol. 2 (Montreal, 1886).]

Bourdon, Jean (1602?-1668), surveyor and explorer, was born at Rouen, Normandy, about 1602, and came to Canada in 1634. He settled near Quebec, and in 1661 his holdings of land were erected into a seigniory. He was one of the first surveyors and civil engineers in the colony; he was employed on several diplomatic missions to the Iroquois; and in 1657 he made an abortive attempt to reach Hudson Bay by water. In 1663 he was appointed *procureur-général* of the Sovereign Council; and he died at Quebec on January 12, 1668. About 1635 he married Jacqueline Potel, and by her he had four sons and four daughters.

[Abbé A. Gosselin, *Jean Bourdon et son ami, l'abbé de Saint-Sauveur* (Quebec, 1904); J. E. Roy, *Jean Bourdon et la Baie d'Hudson* (Quebec, 1896); Abbé I. Caron, *Les censitaires du coteau Sainte-Geneviève* (Bull. rech. hist., 1921).]

Bourgeoys, Marguerite (1620-1700), nun, was born in Troyes, Champagne, France, in 1620. She emigrated to Canada with Maisonneuve (q.v.) in 1653, and founded in Montreal a religious order, known as the congregation of Notre Dame, of which she became the first superior. She resigned the post of superior in 1693, and henceforth performed the humblest tasks in the institution she had founded. She died at Montreal on January 12, 1700.

[M. Ransonnet, *La vie de la vénérable Soeur Marguerite Bourgeoys* (Ville-Marie, 1818); Abbé Faillon, *Vie de la Soeur Bourgeoys* (Paris, 2 vols., 1853); Abbé Sausseret, *Eloge historique de la Soeur Marguerite Bourgeoys* (Troyes, 1864); C. W. Colby, *Canadian types of the old régime* (New York, 1908); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Bourget, Ignace (1799-1885), Roman Catholic bishop of Montreal (1840-76), was born at Point Lévis, Lower Canada, on October 30, 1799. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at Nicolet College, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1822. He was appointed vicar-general of Montreal in 1836, coadjutor bishop of Montreal in 1837, and bishop of Montreal in 1840. During his oversight of this see, which lasted until his appointment as bishop of Martianopolis *in partibus* in 1876, he displayed great energy. He was instrumental in founding many religious communities, charitable institutions, and colleges; and he became a champion of ultramontane doctrines in Canada. In 1842 it was through his invitation that the Jesuits returned to Canada; and from 1858 to 1876 he waged a bitter warfare against the liberally-minded Institut Canadien at Montreal. He died at Sault-aux-Récollets, near Montreal, on June 8, 1885. He is said to have published nearly one thousand *mandements* and pastorals during his episcopate, extracts from which were published under the title *Fioretti vescovili* (Montreal, 1872); and he was the author of *Le cérémonial des évêques* (Montreal, 1855).

[A. Leblond de Brumath, *Mgr. Ignace Bourget* (Montreal, 1885); Abbé Bourassa, *Mgr. Bourget* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1903); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Catholic encyclopedia*, with portrait; J. B. A. Allaire, *Le clergé canadien* (Montreal, 1910); C. Tanguay, *Le clergé canadien* (Montreal, 1893); J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Bourinot, Sir John George (1837-1902), historian, was born at Sydney, Cape Breton, on October 24, 1837, the eldest son of the Hon. John Bourinot, a senator of Canada, and Mary Jane Marshall. He was educated at Trinity University, Toronto (B.A., 1857), and then became a journalist. In 1860 he founded the Halifax *Herald*, and was for several years its editor. In 1861 he was appointed

chief reporter of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia; and in 1868 he joined the Hansard staff at Ottawa. In 1873 he was appointed an assistant clerk of the Canadian House of Commons, and in 1880 chief clerk, a position he retained until his death. He devoted himself to the study of the constitutional law and history of Canada, and became a foremost authority in this field. He published *The intellectual development of the Canadian people* (Toronto, 1881), *Parliamentary procedure and practice in Canada* (Montreal, 1884; new ed. Toronto, 1903), *Local government in Canada* (Baltimore, 1887), *Manual of the constitutional history of Canada* (Montreal, 1888; new and revised ed., Toronto, 1901), *Federal government in Canada* (Baltimore, 1889), *Historical descriptive account of the Island of Cape Breton* (Montreal, 1892), *How Canada is governed* (Toronto, 1895), *The story of Canada* (London, 1897), *Canada under British rule* (Cambridge, 1900), and *Lord Elgin* (Toronto, 1903). He contributed also many papers to the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, of which he was the first secretary in 1882, and the president in 1892. He died at Ottawa on October 13, 1902. He was married three times, (1) in 1858 to Delia, daughter of John Hawke; (2) in 1865 to Emily Alden, daughter of John Pilsbury, the American consul at Halifax; and (3) in 1889 to Isabelle, daughter of John Cameron, of Toronto. He had four sons and one daughter. He was an LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston (1887), and of Trinity University, Toronto (1889); a D. C. L. of the University of New Brunswick (1890), and of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1895); and a D. és L. of Laval University (1893). In 1890 he was created a C.M.G., and in 1898 a K.C.M.G.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, second supp.; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1903; bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

BOUTEROUE, CLAUDE DE (d. 1680), intendant of New France (1668-70), was the son of Claude de Bouteroue, a councillor in the "Cour des Monnaies." On April 8, 1668, he was appointed intendant of New France during the absence of Talon (q.v.) in France, and arrived in Quebec in the following September. Courcelles (q.v.), the governor, found that he was under the influence of Bishop Laval (q.v.), and he was recalled in October, 1670. On his return he lived in Paris, and he died in 1680.

[R. Roy, *Claude de Bouteroue* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 8).]

BOWELL, Sir MACKENZIE (1823-1917), prime minister of Canada (1894-96), was born at Rickinghall, Suffolk, England, on December 27, 1823, the son of John Bowell. He came to Canada with his parents in 1833, and became a printer's apprentice in the office of the *Intelligencer* of Belleville, Upper Canada—a journal of which he ultimately became the editor and proprietor. At an early age he joined the Orange order, and for many years he was grand master of the Orange Association of British America. In 1867 he was elected as a Conservative for North Hastings in the Canadian House of Commons, and this constituency he represented continuously until 1892. He was then appointed a member of the Senate of Canada, and he continued a senator until 1906, when he retired to private life. In 1878 he became minister of customs in the Macdonald government; and it fell to him to put into operation the "National Policy." In the government of Sir John Abbott (q.v.), he was minister of militia; and in the government of Sir John Thompson (q.v.), minister of trade and commerce.

On the death of Sir John Thompson in 1894 Bowell became prime minister and president of the council. It was not long, however, before serious dissatisfaction with his leadership arose in the cabinet; and at the end of 1895 half the ministers—the "nest of traitors," as Bowell called them—resigned in a body. These resignations were followed on April 27, 1896, by that of Bowell himself; and Sir Charles Tupper (q.v.) succeeded him. After the defeat of the Conservatives in the general elections of 1896, Bowell was chosen leader of the Opposition in the Senate; but he played henceforth a minor part in politics, and in 1906 he retired to private life. He died at Belleville, Ont., on December 10, 1917. In 1847 he married Harriet Louise (d. 1884), daughter of Jacob G. Moore, of Belleville. He was created a K.C. M.G. in 1895.

[*Encyclopædia Americana;* Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.;* J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal*

party (2 vols. Toronto, 1903); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912); J. Young, *Public men and public life in Canada*, vol. II (Toronto, 1912).]

BOWEN, EDWARD (1780-1866), legislator and judge, was born at Kinsdale, Ireland, on December 1, 1780, and was educated at the Drogheda Academy. He came to Canada in 1797, entered the law office of Jonathan Sewell (q.v.), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1803. From 1808 to 1812 he represented Sorel in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and during these years he was attorney-general of Lower Canada. In 1812 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's Bench in the province; and in 1849 he became chief justice of the Superior Court of Lower Canada. In 1821 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada, and from 1835 to 1838 he was its speaker. He died on April 11, 1866, after sitting on the bench continuously for fifty-four years. In 1807 he married Eliza, daughter of James Davidson, surgeon to the Royal Canadian Volunteers; and by her he had eight sons and eight daughters.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, I; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881).]

BOYD, JOHN (1826-1893), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1893), was born at Magherafelt, county Derry, Ireland, on September 28, 1826. He came to New Brunswick about 1833, and became a prominent wholesale merchant of St. John. He was a supporter of Sir Leonard Tilley (q.v.), and a strong advocate of Confederation. In 1879 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and on September 22, 1893, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. He died only a few weeks later on December 4, 1893.

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); *Can. parl. comp.*]

BOYD, Sir JOHN ALEXANDER (1837-1916), chancellor of Ontario (1881-1916), was born at Toronto, Upper Canada, on April 23, 1837, the son of John Boyd, principal of the Bay Street Academy, Toronto. He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1860; M.A., 1861); and he was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1863 (Q.C., 1880). In 1881 he was appointed chancellor of Ontario, and in 1887 president of the High Court of Justice. These positions he retained until his death at Toronto, on November 23, 1916. In 1863 he married Elizabeth, daughter of David Buchan, bursar of the University of Toronto; and by her he had several children. In 1889 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto; in 1899 he was created a knight bachelor; and in 1901 a K.C.M.G. He was the author of a *Summary of Canadian history* (Toronto, 1862).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *The last chancellor of Ontario* (Can. Law Times, December, 1916).]

BOYLE, DAVID (1842-1911), ethnologist and archaeologist, was born at Greenock, Scotland, on May 1, 1842, and came to Canada with his parents in 1856. He became a school teacher, and was for ten years principal of the public school at Elora, Ontario. He made himself an authority on the archaeology of Ontario, and was appointed successively curator of the museum of the Canadian Institute, Toronto, and of the museum of the Ontario Department of Education. His *Archaeological reports*, issued for many years as supplements to the reports of the minister of education for Ontario, contained much material of great value; and he published also *Notes on the life of Dr. Joseph Workman* (Toronto, 1894), *Notes on primitive man in Ontario* (Toronto, 1895), *The township of Scarboro* (Toronto, 1896), and *Uncle Jim's Canadian nursery rhymes* (Toronto, 1908). He died at Toronto on February 14, 1911. In 1909 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto.

[A. F. Chamberlain, *David Boyle* (American Anthropologist, 1911); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

BRANT, JOSEPH (1742-1807), principal chief of the Six Nations Indians, was born on the banks of the Ohio River in 1742. He fought on the British side in the war of the American Revolution, and after the war led the Mohawk tribe to the valley of the Grand River, in the present province of Ontario. He died, on November 24, 1807, at his house in Wellington Square (now Burlington), Upper Canada. He translated into Mohawk part of the Church of England prayer book and part of the Gospels.

[W. L. Stone, *Life of Joseph Brant* (Cooperstown, 1845); L. A. Wood, *The war chief of the Six Nations* (Toronto, 1915); Dent, *Can. port.*, I; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*]

BRÉBEUF, JEAN DE (1593-1649), Jesuit martyr, was born at Condé-sur-Vire, France, on March 25, 1593. Having entered the Society of Jesus, he came to Canada, with Samuel Champlain (q.v.), in 1625. He spent the years 1626-29 among the Hurons, and subsequently the years 1633-49. On March 16, 1649, he was tortured and put to death by the Iroquois at the village of St. Ignace in the Huron country. He wrote two of the Jesuit *Relations*.

[C. W. Colby, *Canadian types of the old régime* (New York, 1908); F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (2 vols., Boston, 1867); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1897-1901); C. de Rochemonteix, *Le pére Jean de Brébeuf* (Bull. rech. hist., 1898).]

BRESSANI, FRANCESCO GIOSEPPE (1612-1672), Jesuit missionary, was born at Rome, Italy, on May 6, 1612, and in 1626 became a novice in the Society of Jesus. In 1642 he was sent as a missionary to Canada, and in 1644 he was captured by the Iroquois and cruelly tortured. He was ransomed by the Dutch, and escaped to France; but in 1646 he returned to Canada, and joined again the Huron mission. He witnessed the destruction of the mission, and in 1650 he went back to Europe. He died in Florence, Italy, on September 9, 1672. Soon after his return to Italy he published his *Breve relatione d' alcune missioni . . . nella Nuova Francia* (Macerata, 1653); this has been translated by the Rev. F. Martin (Montreal, 1852), and by R. G. Thwaites in the *Jesuit relations* (Cleveland, 1898).

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. XXIII (Cleveland, 1898); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.;* F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1867).]

BREWSTER, HARLAN CAREY (1870-1918), prime minister of British Columbia (1916-18), was born at Harvey, Albert county, New Brunswick, on November 10, 1870, the son of Gilbert Brewster and Amelia Wells. He was educated in New Brunswick and at Boston, Mass. He went to British Columbia, and became manager and director of the Clayoquot Sound Canning Co. From 1907 to 1912 he represented Alberni in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia. In 1912 he ran, as leader of the Liberal opposition, against Sir Richard McBride (q.v.), in Victoria City, and was defeated; but he was elected for Victoria at a by-election in March, 1916. In November, 1916, on the resignation of the Bowser government, he became prime minister, with the portfolio of president of the council. His term of office was, however, cut short by his death at Calgary, Alberta, on March 1, 1918. In 1892 he married Annie Lucinda Downie; and by her he had a son and two daughters.

[*Can. parl. guide*, 1916-18; *Can. ann. review*, 1907-18; F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

BRIAND, JEAN OLIVIER (1715-1794), Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec (1766-84), was born in France in 1715. He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1739, and came to Canada in 1741. For many years he was a canon of the cathedral at Quebec; and in 1766 the British government gave an informal consent to his consecration as bishop of Quebec, with the official title of superintendent of the Roman Catholic Church in Canada. He played an important part in keeping the French Canadians at least passively loyal to the British crown during the period of the American Revolution. In 1784 he retired on a pension; and he died at Quebec on June 25, 1794.

[Abbé A. Gosselin, *L'église du Canada après la conquête* (2 vols., Quebec, 1916-17); W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-française* (Montreal, 1910).]

BRIGGS, WILLIAM (1836-1922), clergyman and publisher, was born at Banbridge, county Down, Ireland, on September 9, 1836, the son of Thomas Briggs. He was educated at the Mount street school and the Collegiate Institute, Liverpool, England, and came to Canada about 1859. He was ordained a minister of the Methodist church in 1863, and was stationed at various places in Ontario during the next fifteen years. In 1879 he was elected book steward of the Methodist Book and Publishing House (now the Ryerson Press); and under him this became one of the largest publishing houses in Canada. He retired from charge of the business in 1919, and he died at Port Credit, near Toronto, on November 5, 1922. In 1865 he married Rosalie Marian Clark, of Melbourne, Australia; and by her he had one son. In 1886 he

was made a doctor of divinity of Victoria University, Cobourg.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); J. E. Middleton and others, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923).]

BROCK, Sir ISAAC (1769-1812), soldier, was born in the island of Guernsey, on October 6, 1769, the eighth son of John Brock and Elizabeth de Lisle. In 1785 he obtained a commission, by purchase, in the 8th Regiment; and by 1797, at the early age of twenty-eight years, he was lieut.-colonel of the 49th Regiment. In 1799-1801 he saw service in Holland and at Copenhagen; and in 1802 he was sent with his regiment to Canada. Here he was stationed, either at Quebec, at Niagara, or at York, until the outbreak of the war of 1812. He was promoted colonel in 1805, and major-general in 1811; and, just before the outbreak of hostilities, in 1812, he was appointed president and administrator of Upper Canada. In the early months of the war, he was the heart and soul of the defence of Upper Canada. With brilliant audacity, he captured Detroit on August 15; and on October 13 his troops defeated the American invaders at Queenston Heights on the Niagara frontier. During the engagement, however, Brock fell, mortally wounded, and died the same day. For his services in connection with the capture of Detroit, he had been gazetted, three days before (October 10), a K.C.B. He was not married.

[F. B. Tupper, *Life and correspondence of Sir Isaac Brock* (London, 1845); Lady Edgar, *General Brock* (Toronto, 1904); D. B. Read, *Life and times of Brock* (Toronto, 1894); W. R. Nursey, *The story of Isaac Brock* (Toronto, 1908); T. G. Marquis, *Brock, the hero of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1912); H. Eayrs, *Isaac Brock* (Toronto, 1924); Sir C. P. Lucas, *The Canadian war of 1812* (Oxford, 1906); W. Wood, *The war with the United States* (Toronto, 1915) and *Select British documents of the Canadian war of 1812*, vol. I (Toronto, 1920); E. A. Cruikshank, *Some unpublished letters from General Brock* (Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records, 1915), *Documents relating to the invasion of Canada and the surrender of Detroit, 1812* (Ottawa, 1913), and *The documentary history of the campaigns on the Niagara frontier in 1812-14* (9 vols., Lundy's Lane Historical Society, 1896-1905).]

BRODEUR, LOUIS PHILIPPE (1862-1924), minister of marine and fisheries for Canada (1906-11), was born at Belœil, Quebec, on August 21, 1862, the son of Toussaint Brodeur, a rebel of 1837, and Justine Lambert. He was educated at the college of St. Hyacinthe and at Laval University (LL.B., 1884; LL.D., 1904), and was called to the bar of Quebec in 1884 (Q.C., 1889). From 1891 to 1911 he represented Rouville in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1901 he was elected speaker of the House. In 1904 he became minister of inland revenue in the Laurier government, and in 1906 minister of marine and fisheries. He was one of the representatives of Canada at the Imperial Conferences of 1907 and 1911, and in 1910 he introduced the bill which created the Canadian navy. In 1911 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada. In 1923 he resigned from the bench to accept appointment as lieutenant-governor of Quebec; but he had hardly entered on the duties of this office when he died, at Quebec, on January 1, 1924. In 1887 he married Emma, daughter of J. R. Brillon, N.P., of Belœil, Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

BROOKE, FRANCES, *née* MOORE (1745-1789), novelist, was born in England in 1745. She was the wife of the Rev. John Brooke, rector of Colney in Norfolk and afterwards (*circa* 1760-68) garrison chaplain at Quebec. She joined her husband in Quebec about 1764, and while in Canada wrote what may be described as the first Canadian novel, *The history of Emily Montague* (4 vols., London, 1769). She returned to England in 1768, and died in 1789.

[Frances Brooke, *The history of Lady Julia Mandeville* (London, 1792), to which are prefixed biographical anecdotes of the author; W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Bib. can;* A. Blue, *Canada's first novelist* (Can. mag., 1921.]

BROWN, GEORGE (1818-1880), journalist and statesman, was born at Alloa, near Edinburgh, Scotland, on November 29, 1818, the son of Peter Brown and Isabella Mackenzie. He was educated at the High School and at the Southern Academy, Edinburgh;

and in 1838 he migrated, with his father, to the United States. In 1842 the father and son founded in New York the *British Chronicle* (1842-43); but in 1843, finding New York uncongenial, they removed to Toronto, and founded there the *Banner* (1843-44), a weekly paper for Presbyterian readers. This was succeeded in 1844 by the *Globe*, a political journal, of which George Brown became the editor and guiding spirit. First as a weekly, then as a bi-weekly, then as a tri-weekly, and lastly as a daily, the *Globe*, under Brown's management, set a new pace in Canadian journalism; and before long it had earned for itself a political influence in Upper Canada such as no other journal has ever possessed.

In 1851 Brown was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada as a Reform member from the county of Kent. In the assembly he played at first a lone hand: he opposed the Hincks-Morin administration, and he refused to coalesce with the "Clear Grits." But his advocacy of representation by population, and his campaign against French-Canadian and Roman Catholic domination in Canada, eventually made him the most outstanding Reform leader in Upper Canada; and when the Macdonald-Cartier government resigned in 1858, he was called upon to form an administration. With A. A. Dorion (q.v.) he formed the short-lived Brown-Dorion government (August 2-6, 1858). He stood aloof from the S. Macdonald-Sicotte and S. Macdonald-Dorion governments of 1862-64; but when the second Taché-Macdonald government fell in June, 1864, and the "Great Coalition" was formed to bring about Confederation, he was included in it as the chief representative of the Reformers.

In October, 1864, Brown played a prominent part in the Quebec Conference; but in December, 1865, he resigned from the government, before Confederation was completed, through inability to work in harmony with his colleagues, and particularly with John A. Macdonald (q.v.), between whom and himself there had been for years a bitter personal enmity. Thereafter he played little or no part in parliament. In the first elections to the Canadian House of Commons, in 1867, he was defeated in South Ontario; and though he was appointed to the Senate in 1873, he spoke seldom in that house. In the country, however, he remained a force to be reckoned with. He was regarded as the power behind the Mackenzie administration of 1873-78; and he was certainly the extra-parliamentary leader of the Liberals who, in 1871, drove Sandfield Macdonald (q.v.) from office in Ontario.

Brown was a great journalist and a dominating personality. As a politician, his actions did not always square with his pretensions; and his editorship of the *Globe* was, as Goldwin Smith said, "a long reign of literary terror." But sometimes, as in 1864, he was capable of taking really statesman-like views.

He died in Toronto, on May 9, 1880, from a bullet wound inflicted by a discharged employee. In 1862 he married in Edinburgh Anne (d. 1906), daughter of Thomas Nelson, the publisher; and by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[A. Mackenzie, *Life and speeches of the Hon. George Brown* (Toronto, 1882); J. Lewis, *George Brown* (Toronto, 1906); *Dict. nat. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, II; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); J. Young, *Public men and public life in Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1912); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908); Sir J. Willison, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1919).]

BROWN, GEORGE WILLIAM (1860-1919), lieutenant-governor of Saskatchewan (1910-15), was born at Holstein, Ontario, on May 30, 1860, the son of Thomas Brown and Hannah Acheson. He was educated at Brantford Collegiate Institute, and the University of Toronto (B.A., 1881); and in 1882 he went to the North West Territories. In 1892 he was called to the bar, and for many years he practised law at Regina, as well as ranching in the Qu'Appelle valley. From 1894 to 1906 he sat for Regina in the Legislative Assembly of the North West Territories; and in 1910 he was appointed the second lieutenant-governor of the province of Saskatchewan. His term of office ended in 1915, and he died at Regina on February 17, 1919. In 1895 he married Anna Gardiner, youngest daughter of James Barr, Norwich, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. F. Black, *A history of Saskatchewan and the old North West* (Regina, 1913), with portrait.]

BROWN, JAMES (1790-1870), poet and surveyor-general of New Brunswick, was born in Forfarshire, Scotland, in 1790, and came to New Brunswick in 1808. He settled on a farm near St. Andrews, Charlotte county, and here he lived for the remainder of his life. For over thirty years he represented Charlotte in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick; and in 1854 he became surveyor-general in the Fisher administration. The government was defeated in 1856, and Brown lost his seat in the House; but he was re-elected in 1857, and resumed office as surveyor-general. Soon afterwards, however, he retired from political life, and was appointed a special commissioner to visit Great Britain and advertise New Brunswick as a home for immigrants. He published, in this connection, a pamphlet entitled *New Brunswick as a home for immigrants* (St. John, 1860). He is remembered, however, chiefly for his famous verses entitled *The deil's reply to Robert Burns* (first published anonymously in the *Scottish American Journal*, 1859.) Brown died at Tower Hill, near St. Andrews, N.B., in 1870.

[D. F. Maxwell, *Hon. James Brown* (Acadiensis, 1903).]

BROWN, JOHN GORDON (1827-1896), journalist, was born in Alloa, Scotland, on November 16, 1827, the son of Peter Brown, and the brother of George Brown (q.v.). He was educated partly in Edinburgh, and partly in New York, and came with his parents and brother to Canada in 1843. He eventually joined the staff of the Toronto *Globe*, under his brother's management; and on George Brown's death in 1880, he succeeded him as managing editor. He retired from the *Globe* in 1882, and in 1883 he was appointed registrar of the surrogate court, Toronto. He died in Toronto in 1896.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Sir J. Willison, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1920).]

BROWN, THOMAS STORROW (1803-1888), journalist and rebel, was born at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, in 1803, the son of Henry B. Brown, registrar of wills, and the grandson of a Loyalist. He went to Montreal at an early age, and in 1832 was one of the founders of the Montreal *Vindicator*. He allied himself with the French-Canadian *patriotes*, and took a leading part in the rebellion of 1837. At the battle of St. Charles he was the "general" in command of the rebel forces. After the battle he escaped to the United States, and from 1839 to 1842 he was a journalist at St. Augustine, Florida. In 1844 he returned to Canada under the amnesty, and for the remainder of his life he lived in Montreal. He lost his sight in 1876, and he died at Montreal in December, 1888. He published a *History of the Grand Trunk Railway* (Quebec, 1864), a temperance pamphlet entitled *Strong drink, what it is, and what it does* (Montreal, 1884), and after his death there was published in *Le courrier du livre* (Quebec) a series of papers by him entitled *1837, and my connection with it.*

[J. Boyd, *Thomas Storrow Brown* (Revue canadienne, 1916); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54).]

BROWN, WILLIAM (1738-1789), printer, was born in Scotland about 1738, the son of John Brown and Mary Clark, of Nunton, Kirkcudbrightshire. At the age of fifteen years he was sent to America, and he became an apprentice with William Dunlop, a printer of Philadelphia, and brother-in-law of Benjamin Franklin. In 1760 Dunlop sent him to establish a printing shop at Bridgetown, in the Barbadoes; but in 1763 his health compelled him to abandon this enterprise, and he obtained Dunlop's assistance in establishing a printing shop in Canada. He brought a press out from England, and set up at Quebec the first printing establishment in the colony. He published in 1764 the first number of the *Quebec Gazette;* and he continued to print the *Gazette* until his death, when it was taken over by his relatives, the Neilsons (q.v.). He died, unmarried, on March 22, 1789, having amassed what was, for those days, a large fortune.

[P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), no. 3839, and vol. II (Montreal, 1913), p. 444.]

BRUCE, JAMES, eighth Earl of ELGIN. *See* ELGIN, JAMES BRUCE, eighth Earl of.

BRUCE, WILLIAM BLAIR (1859-1906), painter, was born at Hamilton, Upper Canada, on October 8, 1859, the son of William Bruce and Jennette Blair. At an early age, he entered the office of an architect, and studied art in the Hamilton Art School. In

1881 he went to France and studied in the Academy Julien at Paris under Fleury and Bouguereau. Henceforth, except for occasional visits to Canada, he lived in France and in Sweden. He exhibited at the Paris *Salon;* and he acquired a notable reputation. One of his most famous pictures, "The Forgers," is in the Canadian National Gallery at Ottawa. He died at Stockholm, on November 17, 1906; and in 1907 his widow, a wealthy Swedish sculptress, Mme. Karoline Benedicks-Bruce, organized a retrospective exhibition of no less than one hundred and twenty-two of his paintings at the George Petit Galleries, Paris.

[E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1912); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); U. Thieme, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Kunstler,* Bd. V (Leipzig, 1911); *Studio,* 1908.]

BRULÉ, ETIENNE (d. 1633), interpreter and explorer, was born in Champigny, south east of Paris, France, toward the end of the sixteenth century. He came to Canada as a boy in 1608, became an Indian interpreter, and accompanied Champlain (q.v.) to the Huron country in 1615. In 1618 he pushed south through Pennsylvania to Chesapeake Bay; and in 1622 he penetrated, first of white men, to Lake Superior. He was murdered by the Hurons, near the site of the present town of Penetanguishene, Ontario, in June, 1633.

[B. Sulte, *Etienne Brulé* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1907); C. W. Butterfield, *History of Brulé's discoveries and explorations* (Cleveland, 1898); F. Parkman, *The pioneers of France in the New World* (Boston, 1885); J. Tremblay, *La sépulture d' Etienne Brulé* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1915); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations,* vol. 5 (Cleveland, 1897).]

BRYDONE-JACK, WILLIAM. *See* JACK, WILLIAM BRYDONE.

BRYMNER, DOUGLAS (1823-1902), archivist, was born on July 3, 1823, at Greenock, Scotland, the fourth son of Alexander Brymner and Elizabeth Fairlie. He was educated in the grammar school at Greenock, and went into business; but his health failed him, and in 1857 he came to Canada to engage in farming. He settled in the Eastern Townships, and gradually drifted into journalism. He became editor of the *Presbyterian,* the official organ of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, and associate editor of the Montreal *Daily Herald.* In 1872 he was appointed to the newly created post of Dominion archivist; and the Archives Branch, over which he presided for thirty years, was mainly his creation. Apart from a seven-page essay in verse entitled *The two mongrels: A modern eclogue,* by Tummas Treddles, Esq., Thrums Cottage (Toronto, 1876), he published nothing; and the record of his lifework is to be found in the *Reports* of the Canadian Archives from 1872 to 1902. In 1892 he was given the degree of LL.D. by Queen's University, Kingston; and in 1895 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on June 18, 1902. In 1853 he married Jean (d. 1884), daughter of William Thomson, of Hill End.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.,* 1903, with portrait.]

BUCHANAN, ALEXANDER CARLISLE (1808-1868), immigration agent, was born near Omagh, county Tyrone, Ireland, on December 25, 1808, the son of James Buchanan. He came with his parents in 1816 to New York, where his father had been appointed British consul; and in 1825 he came from the United States to Canada. In 1838 he was appointed chief immigration agent at Quebec; and during the important period that followed he established a reputation for kindliness and efficiency in dealing with immigrants into Canada. He died on February 3, 1868. In 1840 he married Charlotte, daughter of the Hon. Edward Bowen (q.v.); and by her he had several children. He was the author of *Emigration practically considered, with detailed directions to emigrants proceeding to British North America* (London, 1828).

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.,* vol. III; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BUCHANAN, ISAAC (1810-1883), merchant and politician, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, on July 21, 1810, the fourth son of Peter Buchanan. He was educated at the Glasgow Grammar School; and in 1825 became an employee of William Guild and Co., West Indian merchants. He came to Canada in 1830 as the representative of this firm, and in 1831 established a branch of the firm in Toronto. In 1833 he became a partner, and was placed in charge of the firm's Canadian business. He established

branches of the business at Hamilton and London, Upper Canada; and he became one of the leading wholesale merchants in Canada. From 1841 to 1844 he represented Toronto in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1857 to 1867 he represented Hamilton. A moderate Liberal, he supported the Macdonald-Sicotte government of 1862-63, but opposed the Macdonald-Dorion government of 1863-64; and in 1864 he accepted office as president of the council in the short-lived Taché-Macdonald administration. He retired to make way for George Brown (q.v.), in the coalition government of June, 1864; and in 1865 he withdrew from parliament. He died in Hamilton, Ontario, on October 1, 1883. In 1843 he married Agnes, second daughter of Robert Jarvis, a Glasgow merchant; and by her he had eleven children.

He is chiefly remembered as a controversial writer on trade and currency. At one time he advocated the adoption of an irredeemable paper currency, basing his arguments on the steadily declining gold supply preceding the gold discoveries in Australia and California; and he was one of the earliest advocates of tariff protection in Canada. He has sometimes been described as the real father of the "National Policy." In his later days, however, he came out in favour of commercial union with the United States, and a customs union for all North America. A collection of his speeches and papers was edited by H. J. Morgan (q.v.), under the title, *The relations of the industry of Canada with the mother country and the United States* (Montreal, 1864); and some of his later publications were *The British American federation* (Hamilton, 1865) and *A government specie-paying bank of issue* (Hamilton, 1866). Perhaps his best-known pamphlet was *Britain the country versus Britain the Empire* (Hamilton, 1860).

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; *Cyc. Am. biog; Can. parl. comp.*, 1867; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880).]

BUCKE, RICHARD MAURICE (1837-1902), physician and author, was born at Methwold, Norfolk, England, on March 18, 1837, the son of the Rev. Horatio Walpole Bucke and Clarissa Andrews. He was brought to Canada by his parents in 1838, and was educated at the London grammar school. He studied medicine at McGill University (M.D., 1862), and at London and Paris; and he eventually began the practice of medicine at Sarnia, Ontario. In 1876 he was appointed superintendent of the Asylum for the Insane at Hamilton, Ontario; and in 1877 he became superintendent of the Asylum for the Insane at London, Ontario. This position he filled until his death at London on February 19, 1902. He was the author of *Man's moral nature* (New York and Toronto, 1879), *Walt Whitman* (Philadelphia, 1883), and *Cosmic consciousness* (Philadelphia, 1901). He was one of the literary executors of Walt Whitman, and edited a number of his literary remains.

[J. H. Coyne, *Richard Maurice Bucke* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1906; new and revised ed., Toronto, 1923); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

BUCKINGHAM, WILLIAM (1832-1915), journalist, was born in Devonshire, England, on December 3, 1832. He came to Canada in 1857, and entered journalism. He was successively the editor and proprietor of the *Nor'-wester*, the first newspaper in Winnipeg, of the Norfolk *Reformer*, and of the Stratford *Beacon*. From 1873 to 1878 he was private secretary to the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie (q.v.); and he was, with Sir George Ross (q.v.), joint author of *The Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, his life and times* (Toronto, 1892). He died at Stratford, Ontario, on June 11, 1915.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912).]

BUIES, ARTHUR (1840-1901), author, was born near Montreal on January 24, 1840, the son of William Buies, a banker, and Marie Antoinette Leocadie d' Estimauville. His parents went, while he was an infant, to live in British Guiana; and he was brought up by two aunts at Quebec. He led a strange and eventful life. After an education at the colleges of Nicolet and Ste. Anne de la Pocatière, he went in 1846 to British Guiana, and from there to Dublin and Paris. In 1859 he took service with Garibaldi in Italy; but the same year he returned to Canada to study law, and he was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1866. He launched himself into journalism, and published in 1868-69 a periodical entitled *La Lanterne* (Montreal; new ed., 1884), and

in 1876 one entitled *Le Réveil* (Quebec); and these were so strongly anti-clerical that they roused the condemnation of Cardinal Taschereau (q.v.). To other periodicals he contributed also short *chroniques* which were later collected under the titles, *Chroniques: humeurs et caprices* (Quebec, 1873; new ed., Montreal, 1884), *Chroniques, voyages* (Quebec, 1875), and *Petites chroniques pour 1877* (Quebec, 1878). Among his other publications were *Lettres sur le Canada* (1862-63), *Le Saguenay et la vallée du lac Saint-Jean* (Quebec, 1880; 2nd ed., 1896); *Anglicismes et Canadianismes* (Quebec, 1888), *L' Outaouais supérieur* (Quebec, 1889), *Récits de voyages* (Quebec, 1890), *Au portique des Laurentides* (Quebec, 1891), *Reminiscences* (Quebec, 1892); *La vallée de la Matapédia* (Quebec, 1895); *La province de Québec* (anonymous, Quebec, 1900), and *Les poissons et les animaux à fourrure du Canada* (Ottawa, 1900). In his later years his radicalism abated, and he descended to writing immigration literature for the Quebec government. He died at Quebec on January 26, 1901.

[C. ab der Halden, *Nouvelles études de littérature canadienne-française* (Paris, 1907); Abbé C. Roy, "French-Canadian literature" in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces* (Toronto, 1914); P. G. Roy, *Les ouvrages de Arthur Buies* (Bull. rech. hist., 1901).]

BULGER, ANDREW (1789-1858), governor of Assiniboia, was born in Newfoundland in 1789, and served on the British side throughout the war of 1812. He was appointed governor of Assiniboia in 1822, and remained in office for a little more than a year. He died in Montreal, on March 28, 1858. His correspondence is preserved in the Canadian Archives.

[E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914).]

BULKELEY, RICHARD (1717-1800), secretary of the province of Nova Scotia (1757-92), was born in Dublin on December 26, 1717, the son of Sir Lawrence Bulkeley and Elizabeth Freke. He was educated by a tutor, and spent three years at Trinity College, Dublin. In 1727 he entered the Dragoon Guards (captain, 1741), and from 1742 to 1747 he held the post of king's messenger at Whitehall. In 1749 he arrived in Nova Scotia with Governor Cornwallis, and in 1757 he was made secretary of the province. This post he held under thirteen governors until 1792, when his son was appointed in his place. In 1758 he undertook the editorship of the *Royal Gazette*. He was made clerk of the Council in 1763, and from 1775 to his death he was a judge of the Court of Admiralty. On November 26, 1791, on the death of Governor Parr (q.v.), he assumed, as senior councillor, the administration of the government until the arrival of Governor Wentworth (q.v.), on May 14, 1792. After a career of fifty-two years as a social and political leader in Nova Scotia, he died on December 7, 1800, "the father of the province." He married (1) in 1757, Amy (d. 1775), daughter of Captain John Rous, R.N.; and (2) in 1782, a daughter of Captain Mostyn, R.N.; and he had three sons.

[D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); J. A. Macdonald, *Richard Bulkeley* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., vol. XII).]

BUREAU, JACQUES OLIVIER (1820-1883), provincial secretary for Canada (1863), was born in Three Rivers, Lower Canada, in February, 1820. He became a notary public; and in 1854 he was elected as a *Rouge* to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Napierville. This constituency he represented until 1862; he was then elected to the Legislative Council for the "De Lorimier" division; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. For a few months in 1863 he held office as provincial secretary in the Sandfield Macdonald government. He died at St. Rémi, Quebec, on February 7, 1883.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; *Can. parl. comp.*]

BURNS, ROBERT (1789-1869), clergyman and author, was born at Barrowstowness, Linlithgowshire, Scotland, on February 13, 1789. He graduated in arts at Edinburgh University in 1805, and in divinity in 1810. From 1811 to the disruption of 1843 he was minister of St. George's Church, Paisley; in 1843 he came out with the Free Church; and in 1845 he came to Canada. He was minister of Knox Church, Toronto, Upper Canada, from 1845 to 1856; and from 1856 to his death he was professor of church history and apologetics in Knox College, Toronto. Before coming to Canada he published many books and pamphlets, notably an edition of Woodrow's *History of the*

sufferings of the Church of Scotland (4 vols., Glasgow, 1830); but in Canada he published only two or three pamphlets. He died at Toronto on August 19, 1869. In 1828 he was made a D.D. of the University of Glasgow.

[Rev. R. F. Burns, *Life and times of the Rev. Robert Burns* (Toronto, 1872); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. II; bibliography in Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BURNS, ROBERT EASTON (1805-1863) judge, was born at Niagara, Upper Canada, on December 26, 1805, the son of the Rev. John Burns, a Presbyterian minister who had come to Canada in 1803. He was educated at the Niagara Grammar School, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1827. In 1836 he was appointed judge of the Niagara district, but he resigned in 1838, and took up practice in Toronto. His partners were Oliver Mowat (q.v.) and Philip M. Vankoughnet (q.v.). From 1844 to 1848 he was judge of the Home district; and in 1850 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Queen's Bench. This office he retained until his death at Toronto on January 12, 1863. He was twice married, (1) to Anne Taylor, by whom he had four sons, and (2) to Agnes Nanton. He was the author of a *Letter to the Hon. Robert Baldwin on the subject of division courts* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1847).

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

BURNS, ROBERT FERRIER (1826-1896), clergyman and author, was born in Paisley, Scotland, on December 23, 1826, the son of the Rev. Robert Burns (q.v.). He was educated at the University of Glasgow, at New College, Edinburgh, and at Knox College, Toronto; and in 1847 he was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. He was successively stationed at Kingston and at St. Catharines, Upper Canada, at Chicago, Illinois, at Montreal, Quebec, and at Halifax, Nova Scotia. In 1887 he was elected moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. He died at Broughty Ferry, near Dundee, Scotland, on April 5, 1896. Besides a life of his father, he published *Maple leaves for the grave of Abraham Lincoln* (St. Catharines, 1865), *A plea for the Lord's day* (Montreal, 1874), *Maine law* (Halifax, 1875), *Modern Babylon* (Halifax, 1876), and *Confession and absolution* (Halifax, 1883). In 1866 he was made a doctor of divinity by Hamilton College, New York.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

BURPEE, ISAAC (1825-1885), merchant and minister of customs, was born at Sheffield, N.B., on November 28, 1825, the eldest son of Isaac Burpee and Phoebe, daughter of Moses Coban. He was educated at the county grammar school, and in 1848 he moved to St. John, where with his younger brother he founded the firm of I. & F. Burpee, hardware merchants. His first appearance in politics was in 1872, when he was returned to the Canadian House of Commons for the city and county of St. John. Though a Liberal, he gave an independent support to the government of Sir John A. Macdonald until the fall of that government in 1873. He then became a vigorous opponent of the Conservative party, and on December 7, 1873, he accepted the portfolio of minister of customs in the Mackenzie administration. He remained a member of the government until its defeat and resignation in October, 1878, and he remained a member of the House of Commons until his death on March 1, 1885. He married, on March 8, 1855, Henrietta, youngest daughter of Thomas Robertson of Sheffield, England.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885.]

BURTON, Sir FRANCIS NATHANIEL (1766-1832), lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada (1808-32), was born in London, England, on December 26, 1766, the younger twin son of Francis Pierpoint Burton (afterwards Conyngham), Baron Conyngham of Mount Charles, and Elizabeth, daughter of the Rt. Hon. Nathaniel Clements. In 1808 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada, a sinecure office, and he held this office until his death at Bath, England, on January 27, 1832. In 1822 he was created a K.C.H., and in 1825 he was administrator of the government of Canada during the absence of Lord Dalhousie (q.v.).

[F. A. McCord, *Les lieutenant-gouverneurs de Québec* (Bull. rech. hist., 1898); F. J. Audet, *Gouverneurs, lieutenant-gouverneurs, et administrateurs de la province de Québec* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908); G. E. C., *Complete peerage*, vol. II (London, 1889), *sub* Conyngham.]

BURTON, Sir GEORGE WILLIAM (1818-1901), judge, was born at Sandwich, Kent, England, on July 21, 1818, the second son of Admiral George Guy Burton, R.N. He came to Canada in 1836, studied law at Ingersoll, Upper Canada, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1842 (Q.C., 1863). He practised law for many years in Hamilton, Upper Canada; and in 1874 he was raised to the bench as a judge of the Court of Error and Appeal. From 1897 to 1900 he was chief justice of the Supreme Court of Ontario; and he died in Toronto, on August 22, 1901. In 1850 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. F. Perkins, of Kingston, Jamaica; and by her he had several children. He was created a knight bachelor in 1898.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; *Morang's annual register, 1901* (Toronto, 1902).]

BURTON, RALPH (d. 1868?), military governor of Three Rivers (1760-62), was a British army officer who came to America at the beginning of the Seven Years' War. As lieut.-colonel of the 48th Foot, he fought with Braddock at the Monongahela, and was wounded. He served at Louisbourg in 1758 and at Quebec in 1759, and was again wounded at the battle of Montmorency. After the capture of Quebec in 1759, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the town under James Murray (q.v.); and after the capture of Montreal in 1760, he was appointed governor of the district of Three Rivers. With the exception of the year 1763, spent with his regiment in Cuba, he remained governor of Three Rivers throughout most of the period of military rule in Canada. In 1760 he was promoted to be colonel of the 95th Regiment; and in 1762 he was gazetted a major-general. After the institution of civil government in Canada in 1764, he was given command of the troops in the Northern Department; and trouble occurred between him and Murray, who had become civil governor at Quebec. He seems to have died in 1768, since his name disappears from the Army List in 1769.

[E. B. O'Callaghan, *Le major-général Ralph Burton* (Bull. rech. *hist.*, 1901); Major-Gen. R. H. Mahon, *Life of General the Hon. James Murray* (London, 1921); A. G. Doughty (ed.), *The journal of Captain John Knox* (3 vols., Toronto, the Champlain society, 1914-16).]

BURWASH, NATHANIEL (1839-1918), chancellor of Victoria University (1887-1913), was born near St. Andrews, Lower Canada, on July 25, 1839, the son of John Burwash and Anne Taylor. He was educated at Victoria University, Cobourg (B.A., 1859; M.A., 1867; LL.D., 1892), and at the Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill. (B.D., 1871; S.T.D., 1876). He was ordained a Methodist minister in 1864, and in 1866 was appointed to the staff of Victoria University. From 1866 to 1872 he was professor of natural science in this University; from 1874 to 1887 he was professor of biblical and systematic theology; and from 1887 to 1913 he was president and chancellor. In 1887-89 he played a foremost part in bringing about university federation in Ontario. Besides a number of theological works he published *Memorials of Edward and Lydia Jackson* (Toronto, 1874), *Egerton Ryerson* (Toronto, 1903), and some chapters in *The University of Toronto and its colleges* (Toronto, 1906). In 1913 he retired from the chancellorship of Victoria University; and he died at Toronto on March 30, 1918. In 1868 he married Margaret Proctor, of Sarnia, Ontario; and by her he had four sons. In 1902 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men.* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

BUTLER, JOHN (d. 1794), soldier, was born in Connecticut, and became an important figure in the Mohawk valley in northern New York, before the American Revolution. In 1759 he commanded the Indians under Sir William Johnson in the campaign against Niagara, and in 1760 in the campaign against Montreal. He espoused the loyalist cause at the beginning of the Revolution, and in 1776 he organized Butler's Rangers, an irregular corps that fought at Oriskany in 1777, in Wyoming in 1778, in central New York in 1779, and in the Schoharie and Mohawk settlements in 1780. He was charged with the commission of great atrocities; but these have been much exaggerated. After the war he came to Canada, disbanded the Rangers, and took up land in the Niagara peninsula. He was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs in Canada, and he continued in this office until his death at Niagara, Upper Canada, in 1794.

[E. Cruickshank, *The story of Butler's Rangers* (Lundy's Lane Historical Society, Welland, 1893); J. M. Dixon, *The real Wyoming Butler* (American Illustrated Methodist Magazine, 1900); J. F. Kenney (ed.), *Walter Butler's journal* (Can. hist. review, 1920); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

BUTLER, Sir WILLIAM FRANCIS (1838-1910), soldier and author, was born at Suirville, county Tipperary, Ireland, on October 31, 1838, the son of Richard Butler. In 1858 he obtained a commission in the 69th Foot; and in 1867 his regiment was sent to Canada at the time of the Fenian Raids. In 1870 he was sent as an *avant-courier* of the Red River expedition, and had an interview with Louis Riel (q.v.). He was then sent on a further mission, to report on conditions in the Saskatchewan country; and he made a journey to the Rocky Mountains, and back. The story of this is told in *The great lone land* (London, 1872). In 1872 he made a trip to Lake Athabaska, and he told the story of this in *The wild north land* (London, 1873). He left Canada in 1873, and the rest of his life was spent in other parts of the British Empire, notably in Egypt and South Africa. He attained the rank of lieutenant-general in 1900, and he retired from service in 1905. He died at Bansha Castle, county Tipperary, Ireland, on June 7, 1910. In 1874 he received the C.B.; in 1885 he was made K.C.B.; and in 1906, G.C.B. Beside the works mentioned and others, he wrote *Far out: Rovings retold* (London, 1880) and *Red Cloud, the solitary Sioux* (London, 1882). After his death his daughter edited and published his *Autobiography* (London, 1911).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, 2nd supp.]

BY, JOHN (1781-1836), military engineer, was born in 1781. He was educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and in 1799 was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Royal Engineers. He was stationed in Canada during the years 1802-11, and in 1826 he was sent out, as a lieut.-colonel of the Royal Engineers, to design and construct the Rideau canal. He chose for his headquarters a spot near the junction of the Ottawa and Rideau Rivers; and about this place there grew up the village of Bytown (now Ottawa), which was named after him. He completed the canal and returned to England in 1832; and he died at Shernfold Park, Sussex, on February 1, 1836. He married in 1818 Esther, daughter of John March; and by her he had two daughters .

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, 1st supp.; Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Trans. Women's Canadian Historical Society of Ottawa*, vol. I; A. Blue, *Colonel John By* (Can. mag., 1912); W. Kingsford, *Canadian canals* (Toronto, 1865).]

C

CADILLAC, ANTOINE DE LA MOTHE (1658-1730), founder of Detroit, was born in Languedoc in 1658, the son of Jean de La Mothe, seignior of Cadillac and of Launay, or Laumet, a counsellor in the *parlement* of Toulouse. He came to Canada about 1683, and engaged in the fur-trade. In 1694 he was appointed to the command of the post at Michillimackinac. In 1701 he founded the fur-trading post of Detroit, and remained in command there until 1710. From 1712 to 1717 he was governor of Louisiana. He then returned to France, and became governor of Castelsarassin in Gascony. Here he died on October 16, 1730. By his wife, Thérèse de Guyon, he had three children, Joseph, François, and Marie-Thérèse.

[N. Saint-Pierre, *Lamothe-Cadillac et la fondation de Détroit* (Bull. rech. hist., 1913); F. Parkman, *A half-century of conflict* (2 vols., Boston, 1892); C. M. Burton, *A sketch of the life of Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac* (Detroit, 1895); *Cadillac papers* (Historical collections of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, 1904 and 1905). The Detroit Public Library has published a bibliography of the materials relating to Cadillac in its possession, under the title *Antoine de La Mothe Cadillac and Detroit* (Detroit, 1912).]

CALDWELL, HENRY (1738-1810), legislative councillor, was born in Ireland in 1738. In 1757 he was commissioned a lieutenant in the 69th Regiment, and in 1758 he was at Louisbourg, where he attracted the attention of Wolfe (q.v.), who remembered him in his will. At the capture of Quebec he served as deputy quartermaster-general under Guy Carleton (q.v.); and after the conquest he remained in Canada. In 1774 he was named agent and lessee for the seigniory of Lauzon. During the American invasion of Canada in 1775-6 he commanded the British militia at Quebec, and his account of the invasion was published nearly a century later (*Trans. Lit. and Hist. Soc., Quebec*, 1865). In 1776 he was made a legislative councillor of Quebec; and in 1784 he was appointed temporary receiver-general of the province, an appointment made permanent in 1794. His administration of the finances resulted in heavy losses to the Crown; but these did not become apparent until after his death. This occurred, on May 28, 1810, at Belmont Manor, Quebec, where during his later years he had lived in almost feudal splendour. He married Anne, the sister of Alexander Hamilton of Knoch and Hampton, county Dublin; by her he had one son.

[Sir J. M. Lemoine, *Maple leaves*, 7th series (Quebec, 1906), pp. 74-90; J. E. Roy, *Histoire de la seigneurie de Lauzon* (6 vols., Lévis, 1897); A. G. Doughty (ed.), *The journal of Captain John Knox* (3 vols., Toronto, 1914-16).]

CALDWELL, Sir JOHN, Bart. (1775-1842), receiver-general of Lower Canada, was born at Quebec in 1775, the only son of Henry Caldwell (q.v.). He was privately educated, and in 1798 was called to the Quebec bar. In 1804 and in 1809 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for the county of Dorchester; and in 1810 he succeeded his father as receiver-general of the province. Defalcations amounting to £96,000 led to his dismissal in 1823. In 1830 he succeeded to the baronetcy of his cousin, Sir John Caldwell, of Castle Caldwell, County Fermanagh, Ireland; and he died at Boston, Mass., on October 26, 1842. He married, in 1800, Jane, daughter of James Davidson, surgeon to the 2nd battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteers; she died at Quebec in 1805, leaving one son, Henry John, who in 1842 succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Sir J. M. LeMoine, *Maple leaves*, 7th series (Quebec, 1906), pp. 74-90; G.E.C., *Complete baronetage*, vol. IV (Exeter, 1904).]

CALDWELL, WILLIAM BLETTERMAN (*fl.* 1848-1857), governor of Assiniboia, was a field officer of the 92nd Regiment of Foot. On the withdrawal of the British troops from Assiniboia in 1840, he took out to the Red River a corps of enrolled pensioners who were

intended to combine agriculture and police duties. He was governor of Assiniboia from June, 1848, to June, 1855. The history of his connection with the Red River settlement is given in nos. 5358-5632 of the minutes of evidence taken before the select committee on the Hudson's Bay Company, 1857.

[E. H. Oliver (ed.), *The Canadian north west* (Publications of the Canadian Archives, nos. 9-10, Ottawa, 1914), pp. 48-9.]

CALLIÈRE, LOUIS HECTOR DE (1646-1703), governor of New France (1699-1703), was the son of Jacques de Callière, governor of Cherbourg, and Madeleine Potier, and was born at Cherbourg in 1646. He early entered the army, and became captain of the regiment of Navarre. In the autumn of 1684 he came to Canada as governor of Montreal, and commanded the troops against the Iroquois. In 1690 he led 600 men from Montreal to the defence of Quebec, and in 1694 he was made a chevalier of St. Louis. In 1699 he succeeded Frontenac as governor-general of New France, and he displayed great sagacity in his dealings with the Iroquois, concluding the memorable peace of 1701. He died in Quebec on May 26, 1703.

[B. Sulte, *La famille de Callières* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1890); Bibaud, *Panth. can.*]

CAMERON, AGNES DEANS (1863-1912), educationist and writer, was the daughter of Duncan Cameron and Jessie Anderson, and was born in Victoria, B.C., on December 20, 1863. She was educated at the public schools there, and was for eighteen years a teacher in the public and high schools of British Columbia. In 1906 she was elected school trustee of Victoria. In 1908 she made a 10,000 mile journey from Chicago to the Arctic Ocean by way of Athabaska, Great Slave Lake, and the Mackenzie River, returning by the Peace River and Lesser Slave Lake. In the following year she published an account of her journey, *The new north* (New York, 1909). She contributed articles to numerous magazines, and lectured in Canada, the United States, and England. She died in Victoria, B.C., on May 14, 1912.

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912).]

CAMERON, DAVID (1804-1872), chief justice of Vancouver Island, was born in Perth, Scotland, in 1804, and began life as a cloth merchant. In 1830, after difficulties with his creditors, he emigrated to Demerara, and became overseer of a sugar plantation. In 1838 he bought a small property on the Essequibo River; but his business failed in 1851, and two years later Colville, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, offered him a position as superintendent of the coal mines at Nanaimo. He arrived on Vancouver Island with his family in July, 1853. In September, 1853, he became one of the justices of the peace, and in December, he was made a judge of the Supreme Court. It was alleged that the fact that he was a brother-in-law of Governor Douglas (q.v.) accounted for his appointment, and a strict enquiry was asked. But, after two years of petitions and counter-petitions, Douglas was authorized to appoint him chief justice of Vancouver Island. This post he held until 1858, when he was succeeded by Chief Justice Needham. He retired from the bench in 1864; and he died at Belmont, Vancouver Island, in 1872.

[E. O. S. Scholefield and F. W. Howay, *British Columbia* (Vancouver, 1914); H. H. Bancroft, *History of British Columbia* (San Francisco, 1887).]

CAMERON, Sir DOUGLAS COLIN (1854-1921), lieutenant-governor of Manitoba (1911-16), was born at Hawkesbury, Upper Canada, on June 8, 1854, the son of Colin Cameron and Annie McLaurin. He was educated at the High School, Vankleek Hill, Ontario; and in 1880 he went to Manitoba. Here he entered the lumber business, and organized the Rat Portage Lumber Co., of which he was after 1894 the president. In 1902 he was elected as a Liberal to represent Fort William and the Lake of the Woods in the Ontario legislature, but he was defeated in the general elections of 1905 and 1908. In 1908 he was defeated also in the Dominion elections in Winnipeg. In 1911 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Manitoba; in 1913 he was created a K.C.M.G.; and he retired from office in 1916. He died in Toronto on November 26, 1921. In 1880 he married Margaret, daughter of William Ferguson of Vankleek Hill, Ont.; by her he had two sons and one daughter.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

CAMERON, DUNCAN (*fl.* 1767-1825), fur-trader, was born in Scotland, the son of Donald Cameron, and came with his parents to America in 1767. He settled at Schenectady in the Mohawk valley, and during the American Revolution took refuge with his father in Canada. In 1785 he became a clerk in the service of the North West Company; and in 1799 a partner of the company. For many years he was in charge of the Nipigon district; and in 1814 he was sent to the Red River to oppose the colonizing plans of Lord Selkirk (q.v.). He was taken prisoner by the Hudson's Bay Company officials in the attack on Fort Gibraltar in April, 1816, and was sent to England, by way of Hudson Bay, for trial. In England he was released, and obtained damages from the Hudson's Bay Company for false imprisonment. About 1820 he returned to Canada, and settled at Williamstown, Glengarry; and in 1824 he was elected to represent Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, but he was unseated. The date of his death is not known. In 1820 he married Margaret, daughter of Capt. McLeod of Hamer. His *Nipigon Journal* and his *Sketch of the customs of the natives in the Nipigon country* have been published in L. R. Masson *Les bourgeois de la cie. du Nord Ouest* (2nd series, Quebec, 1890).

[G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); E. Coues, *New light on the earlier history of the great North West* (New York, 1897); J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893).]

CAMERON, GEORGE FREDERICK (1854-1885), poet and journalist, was born in New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, on September 24, 1854. At the age of fifteen years he went with his parents to live in Boston, Massachusetts, and most of his life was spent in the United States. In 1882, however, he returned to Canada, and became editor of the *News* in Kingston, Ontario. He died at Kingston on September 17, 1885. In 1887 his brother, Charles J. Cameron, published a collection of his verse under the title, *Lyrics on freedom, love and death* (Kingston and Boston, 1887).

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); J. D. Logan and D. French, *Highways of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1924).]

CAMERON, JOHN (1843-1908), journalist, was born at Markham, Upper Canada, on January 21, 1843. He was early apprenticed as a printer; and in 1863 he founded the London *Advertiser*. In 1875 he founded also the Toronto *Liberal* (1875-6), as the organ of the Blake wing of the Liberal party. From 1882 to 1890 he was editor and general manager of the Toronto *Globe*. He died in London, Ontario, on December 1, 1908. He married, in 1869, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. D. Miller, Royal Canadian Rifles.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880.)]

CAMERON, JOHN HILLYARD (1817-1876), lawyer and politician, was born at Blandesque, near St. Omer, Pas de Calais, France, on April 14, 1817, the son of Angus Cameron of the 79th Highlanders. In 1825 Angus Cameron emigrated to Canada, where he became paymaster of the Royal Canadian Rifles. John Hillyard Cameron was educated at Upper Canada College, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1838. From 1843 to 1846 he was reporter to the court of Queen's Bench, Upper Canada; and he began the publication of the *Upper Canada law reports*. In 1846 he was elected to represent Cornwall in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, was appointed solicitor-general for Upper Canada in the Draper administration, and in 1847 was included in the executive council; but in 1848 the administration was defeated, and Cameron never again occupied cabinet office. He continued for many years, however, to be a prominent figure in politics. He was out of parliament from 1851 to 1854, and from 1857 to 1861; but in 1854 he was the rival of John A. Macdonald (q.v.) for the leadership of the Conservative party, and in 1860 was, according to the testimony of Sir Richard Cartwright (*Reminiscences*, p. 28), "one of the men who were powers behind the throne and who did far more to shape the policy of the party than any average cabinet minister." In 1859 he became grand master of the Orange Association of British North America; and in 1860 he was elected treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada. After Confederation he sat in the House of Commons, first for Peel (1867-72), and then for Cardwell (1872-76) and in 1873 he was chairman of the parliamentary committee appointed to inquire into the "Pacific scandal."

He died at Toronto on November 14, 1876.

In 1843 he married (1) Elizabeth (d. 1844), third daughter of Henry John Boulton (q.v.); and in 1849 he married (2) Ellen, second daughter of General Mallett. His second wife died in Toronto on June 24, 1915. He was a prominent member of the Church of England, and was one of the founders of the University of Trinity College, from which he received in 1855 the degree of D.C.L., and of which he became in 1864 chancellor. He published *A digest of cases determined in the Upper Canada Court of Queen's Bench* (Toronto, 1840) and *The rules of court and statutes relating to practice and pleading in the Court of Queen's Bench, U.C.* (Toronto, 1844).

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1876; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of the Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald* (Ottawa, 1895); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912).]

CAMERON, JOHN ROBSON (1845-1907), journalist, was born at Perth, Upper Canada, on April 19, 1845, the son of Alexander Cameron. He was educated at Brockville and at Quebec; and became a journalist. After a varied experience, he joined the staff of the Hamilton *Spectator* about 1883; and he was editor-in-chief of this paper from 1894 to his death, at Hamilton, on December 29, 1907.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. H. U. Colquhoun and others, *A history of Canadian journalism* (Toronto, 1908).]

CAMERON, MALCOLM (1808-1876), politician, was born at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, on April 25, 1808, the son of Angus Cameron, hospital sergeant in a Highland regiment, and Euphemia McGregor. He was almost wholly self-educated, his early years having been spent as a farm-labourer, a shop assistant, a stable-boy, and a clerk in a distillery. In 1834 he founded the *Courier* at Perth, Upper Canada; and in 1836 he was returned to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada for the county of Lanark. Already an advanced radical, he was vigorously opposed to the Family Compact; but he had no part in the rebellion of 1837, and in 1842 he accepted office under Sir Charles Bagot as inspector of revenue. In 1848 he became a member of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, as assistant commissioner of public works. This office he resigned in 1850, on account of discontent with the conservatism of Robert Baldwin (q.v.); but in 1851 he was included in the Hincks-Morin administration, and was successively president of the council, minister of agriculture, and postmaster-general. At this time he was regarded as one of the leaders of the "Clear Grit" party, and he assisted William McDougall (q.v.) in founding the *North American*, the organ of that party; but when returned to parliament in 1857, after an absence of three years, he was found supporting the Macdonald-Cartier administration. In 1860 he resigned from the Assembly, and was elected to represent the St. Clair division in the Legislative Council. In 1863 he resigned his seat once more, and for six years (1863-69) he was Queen's printer. After several unsuccessful attempts to recover a seat in parliament, he was finally in 1873 elected for South Ontario to the House of Commons as a Liberal; but his day was past, and he played only an inconspicuous part in the house. He died at Ottawa on June 6, 1876. About 1830 he married, on a visit to Scotland, his cousin, Christina, daughter of Robert McGregor, of Glasgow. He was a prominent and life-long advocate of the prohibition of the sale of spirituous liquors, when the "prohibition" movement was in its infancy; but as a politician his course was erratic, and he was popularly nick-named "the Coon."

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV, and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908); Rev. E. Barrass, *A gallery of distinguished men* (Napanee, Ont., 1870); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1876.]

CAMERON, MALCOLM COLIN (1832-1898), politician, was born at Perth, Upper Canada, on April 12, 1832, the son of Malcolm Cameron (q.v.) and Christina McGregor. He was educated at Knox College, Toronto, and was called to the bar in 1860. He practised law in Goderich, Ontario; and he represented South Huron in the House of Commons from 1867 to 1882, and West Huron from 1882 to 1887. He was re-elected for West

Huron at a bye-election in January, 1896, and at the general elections of the same year. On June 7, 1898, he was sworn in as lieutenant-governor of the North West Territories; but he died shortly afterwards at Regina on September 26, 1898. In 1855 he married Jessie, daughter of Dr. John McLean, R.N.; by her he had several children.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

CAMERON, Sir MATTHEW CROOKS (1822-1887), politician and judge, was born at Dundas, Upper Canada, on October 2, 1822, the son of John McAlpine Cameron, who came to Canada from Scotland in 1819, and was subsequently an officer of the Canada Company, and Nancy Foy. He was educated at the Home District Grammar School and Upper Canada College, and in 1849 was admitted to the bar of Upper Canada. As an attorney he attained a position of great eminence in the province; and in 1861 he entered political life. From 1861 to 1863 and from 1864 to 1867, he sat in the Legislative Assembly of Canada as Conservative member for North Ontario. He opposed Confederation; but in 1867 he became provincial secretary in the first Ontario government, formed by John Sandfield Macdonald (q.v.), and was returned to the Ontario legislature for East Toronto. In July, 1871, he exchanged the provincial secretaryship for the commissionership of crown lands; but in December, 1871, he went out of office with his colleagues, on the defeat of the government. From 1871 to 1878 he was the leader of the Conservative opposition in the Ontario legislature; but his High Tory views and his erratic course in the House did not make him an ideal leader. In 1878 he was appointed a judge of the court of Queen's Bench of Ontario, and in 1884 chief justice of the court of Common Pleas. He was created a knight bachelor in 1886; and he died at Toronto on June 25, 1888. He married, in 1851, Charlotte Ross (d. 1868), daughter of William Wedd; by her he had three sons and three daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); C. R. W. Biggar, *Sir Oliver Mowat* (2 vols., Toronto, 1905); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908); W. S. Wallace, "Political History of Ontario", in *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 17 (Toronto, 1914).]

CAMPBELL, Sir ALEXANDER (1822-1892), lawyer and statesman, was born at the village of Hedon, near Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire, England, on March 9, 1822, the son of James Campbell, M.D. His father came to Canada in 1823, practised medicine at Montreal until 1832, then at Lachine until 1836, and finally at Kingston. Campbell was educated at St. Hyacinthe College and at the Kingston Grammar School, and in 1843 was called to the bar of Upper Canada. He entered into partnership with John A. Macdonald (q.v.), and between Macdonald and himself there was a close and life-long association. In 1858 he was elected as a Liberal-Conservative to the Legislative Council of Canada for the Cataraqui division, and in 1863 he became for a few months (February - May) its speaker. In 1864 he was appointed commissioner of crown lands in the "Great Coalition"; and he was a member of the Quebec Conference. At Confederation he was appointed to the Canadian Senate, and became postmaster-general in the first Dominion cabinet. In July, 1873, he was placed in charge of the newly-created department of the interior; but he left office with the rest of his colleagues at the end of the year. From 1873 to 1878 he was leader of the opposition in the Senate; and on the return of Sir John Macdonald to power he occupied successively the offices of receiver-general (October, 1878—May, 1879), postmaster-general (May, 1879—January, 1880), minister of militia (January, 1880—October, 1880), postmaster-general (October, 1880—May, 1881), minister of justice (May, 1881—September, 1885), and postmaster-general (September, 1885—February, 1887). In June, 1887, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario; but before assuming office he represented Canada at the Imperial Conference of 1887. He died at Toronto on May 24, 1892, just before the conclusion of his term of five years as lieutenant-governor. In 1855 he married Georgina Frederica Locke, daughter of Thomas Sandwith, of Beverley, Yorkshire. In 1856 he was created a Q.C., and in 1879 a K.C.M.G. A collection of his speeches was printed for private circulation under the title, *Speeches on divers occasions* (Ottawa, 1885).

[Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of the Right Hon. Sir John Alexander Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); *Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. I; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917); *In memoriam Sir Alexander Campbell* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1892.)]

CAMPBELL, Sir ARCHIBALD, Bart. (1769-1843), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1831-37), was born on March 12, 1769, the son of Captain Archibald Campbell. At the age of eighteen he entered the British army as an ensign, and he served with distinction first in India, then in Portugal, and then again in India. From 1831 to 1837 he was lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick, where he was very unpopular, by reason of his arbitrary rule and his stubborn resistance to the desire of the House of Assembly to transfer the control of the Crown Lands to the government of the province. He returned to England in 1838, and he died there on October 6, 1843. He married Helen, daughter of Sir John Macdonald of Garth, and by her he had one son. In 1814 he was knighted, given the gold cross with one clasp, and made an aide-de-camp to the prince regent; in 1815 he was made a K.C.B.; in 1826 a G.C.B.; and in 1831 he was created a baronet, with special arms by royal license.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* James Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909).]

CAMPBELL, Sir COLIN (1776-1847), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1834-40), was born in 1776, the fifth son of John Campbell of Melfort, and Colina, daughter of John Campbell of Auchalader. He was educated at the Perth Academy. In 1793 he became a midshipman on an East Indiaman; but two years later he entered the army, and he served with credit in India and in the Peninsular War. In 1833 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; but in spite of his personal popularity his resignation was asked for by the House of Assembly, on account of his resistance to their demand for responsible government. He was recalled in 1840, and he died in England on June 13, 1847. In 1814 he was decorated with the gold cross and six clasps, and was created a K.C.B.

[*Dict. nat. biog;* D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909).]

CAMPBELL, COLIN H. (1859-1914), politician, was born in Burlington, Upper Canada, on December 25, 1859, the son of John H. Campbell and Jane Kennedy. He was christened merely "Colin Campbell", but assumed the middle initial "H." early in life, in order to distinguish himself from others of the same name. He was called to the Ontario bar in 1881, and to the Manitoba bar in 1882 (Q.C., 1893). In 1899 he was elected to represent Morris as a Conservative in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba; in 1900 he was appointed attorney-general in the Manitoba government and he remained a member of the government, first as attorney-general, and then as minister of public works, until ill-health compelled his resignation in 1913. He died in Winnipeg on October 24, 1914. In 1884 he married Minnie Julia Beatrice, daughter on Anson Buck, M.D., of Palermo, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. guide.*]

CAMPBELL, DUNCAN (1819?-1886), historian, was born in Scotland about 1819, came to Nova Scotia in 1866, and died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on August 26, 1886. He was the author of *A history of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, 1865) and *Nova Scotia in its historical, mercantile, and industrial relations* (Montreal, 1873).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

CAMPBELL, JOHN (1840-1904), clergyman and scholar, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1840, the son of James Campbell. He came to Canada in 1861, and graduated from the University of Toronto in 1865 (M.A., 1866). He then studied theology at Knox College, Toronto, and New College, Edinburgh, and was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in 1868. After a pastorate of five years in Toronto, he was appointed, in 1873, professor of church history and apologetics in the Presbyterian College, Montreal. This position he held until his death in Montreal on July 30, 1904. In 1875 he married Mary Helen, daughter of John Stuart Playfair, of Toronto. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1893; and in 1889 he was made an LL.D. of the

University of Toronto. His chief work was *The Hittites* (2 vols., Toronto, 1890); but he wrote on a variety of other subjects, and under the pen-name of "J. Cawdor Bell" he published a novel entitled *Two knapsacks* (Toronto, 1892).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1905; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

CAMPBELL, Sir JOHN DOUGLAS SUTHERLAND. *See* LORNE, Marquis of.

CAMPBELL, ROBERT (1808-1894), fur-trader and explorer, was born in Glenlyon, Perthshire, Scotland, on February 21, 1808, the son of a sheep-farmer. In 1832 he came to the Red River in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company; and he rose in this service to the rank of chief factor. He carried out many explorations in the Mackenzie River basin and in the Yukon; and in particular he discovered the Upper Yukon River in 1848. He retired from the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1871; and in 1880 he took up ranching in Manitoba. Here he died on May 9, 1894. About 1860 he married Eleanora Sterling, who came from Scotland to Athabaska to marry him, and by her he had two sons and one daughter.

[Rev. G. Bryce, *Sketch of the life and discoveries of Robert Campbell*, with portrait (Hist. and Sci. Soc. of Manitoba, Trans. No. 52, Winnipeg, 1898); G. W. Bartlett, *The diary of Robert Campbell* (Can. mag., 1915); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (Toronto, 1908).]

CAMPBELL, ROBERT (1835-1921), clergyman and author, was born in the township of Drummond, Lanark county, Upper Canada, on June 21, 1835, the son of Peter Campbell. He was educated at Queen's University, Kingston (B.A., 1856; M.A., 1858; D.D., 1887). In 1861 he was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church; and from 1866 to 1909 he was pastor of the St. Gabriel Street Presbyterian Church, Montreal. His *History of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887) is a valuable contribution to Canadian history. For many years he was senior clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada; and in 1907 he was elected its moderator. He died at Montreal on March 13, 1921. In 1863 he married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. George Macdonnell; and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); J. T. McNeill, *History of the Presbyterian Church in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

CAMPBELL, Lord WILLIAM (d. 1778), governor of Nova Scotia (1766-73), was the fifth and youngest son of John Campbell, fourth Duke of Argyle. He entered the Royal Navy, and in 1762 was gazetted a post captain. From 1764 to 1766 he represented Argyleshire in the British House of Commons; and in 1766 he was appointed governor of Nova Scotia. He administered the affairs of this colony until 1773, when he was appointed royal governor of South Carolina. During the American Revolution he served as a volunteer in the British navy, and he was severely wounded in the attack on Fort Sullivan on June 28, 1776. He died, from the effects of his wounds, on September 5, 1778. In 1763 he married Sarah, daughter of Ralph Izard, of Charleston, South Carolina; and by her he had one son and two daughters.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Encyclopedia Americana;* Sir J. B. Paul (ed.), *The Scots peerage*, vol. I (Edinburgh, 1904), *sub* "Argyle"; B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1866).]

CAMPBELL, Sir WILLIAM (1758-1834), chief justice of Upper Canada, was born in Caithness, Scotland, in 1758, the son of Capt. Alexander Campbell, R.N. He served in the royal navy until 1784, and then settled at Guysborough, Nova Scotia. There he studied law, and in 1804 he was appointed attorney-general of Cape Breton. He was removed from office in 1807; but in 1811 he became a judge of the King's Bench in Upper Canada, and in 1825 he was appointed chief justice of the King's Bench in Upper Canada. At the same time he became speaker of the Legislative Council. In 1829 he was compelled by ill-health to retire from the bench, and was gazetted a knight bachelor. He died in Toronto in 1834.

[D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; J. Ross Robertson, *The history of freemasonry in Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1900).]

CAMPBELL, WILLIAM WILFRED (1861-1918), poet, was born in Berlin (Kitchener), Ontario, on June 1, 1861, the son of the Rev. Thomas Swan-

iston Campbell and Matilda Frances, daughter of Major Francis Wright, Royal Horse Guards. He was educated at Upper Canada College and the University of Trinity College, and in 1885 took orders in the Church of England. In 1888 he became rector of St. Stephen, New Brunswick; but in 1891 he resigned his charge, and entered the Canadian civil service at Ottawa. He published the following volumes of poetry: *Lake lyrics* (St. John, N.B., 1889), *The dread voyage* (Toronto, 1893), *Beyond the hills of dream* (Boston, 1899), *Collected poems* (Toronto, 1906), *Sagas of vaster Britain* (Toronto, 1914), and *War lyrics* (Toronto, 1915). In 1895 he published two versified tragedies, *Mordred* and *Hildebrand* (Ottawa), and these were included, with two others, *Daulac* and *Morning*, in a volume entitled *Poetical tragedies* (Toronto, 1908). He wrote also two novels, *Ian of the Orcades* (New York,, 1906) and *A beautiful rebel* (Toronto, 1909), and a descriptive work on *The Canadian lake region* (Toronto, 1910). He collaborated with T. M. Martin in a book entitled *Canada* (London, 1907), and with the Rev. George Bryce in a work entitled *Scotsmen in Canada* (Toronto, 1911); and he was the editor of the *Oxford book of Canadian verse* (Toronto, n.d.). His reputation rests mainly, however, on his poetry. He died near Ottawa on January 1, 1918. He was elected to the Royal Society of Canada in 1893, and in 1906 he was given the degree of LL.D. by Aberdeen University.

[*Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1918, pp. vi-vii; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); T. G. Marquis, *English-Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1914), reprinted from A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 12 (Toronto, 1914).]

Canniff, William (1830-1910), physician and author, was born on June 20, 1830, at Thurlow, near Hastings, Upper Canada, the son of Jonas Canniff and Letta Flagler, both of United Empire Loyalist descent. He was educated at the University of Victoria College, Cobourg, at the Toronto School of Medicine, and at the University of New York (M.D., 1854). In 1855 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in England, and he served as a medical officer in the Crimean War. On his return to Canada, he practised medicine first in Belleville, and later in Toronto. He was professor of general pathology and of surgery in the University of Victoria College, and later sub-dean of the Toronto Medical School. He was also the first medical health officer in Toronto (1883-91). His chief medical publication was *A manual of the principles of surgery* (Philadelphia, 1866). He was a member of the "Canada First" party, was president of the North West Emigration Aid Society (1870), and published a pamphlet on *Canadian nationality, its growth and development* (Toronto, 1875). His fame rests mainly, however, on his historical works, *A history of the early settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869), and *The medical profession in Upper Canada, an historical narrative* (Toronto, 1894). He died in Belleville, Ont., on October 18, 1910.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. who's who* (1910). His papers, which were left to the Lennox and Addington Historical Society, are calendared in the *Papers and records* of the Society (Napanee, Ont.), vol. IX, with portrait.]

Capreol, Frederick Chase (1803-1886), commission merchant and financier, was born at Bishop Stoffard, Hertfordshire, England, on June 10, 1803. He came to Canada in 1829, and in 1833 he settled in York (Toronto). Here he died on October 12, 1886. In the 'fifties he promoted the building of the Northern Railway, one of the first in Ontario. He also secured a charter for the building of a ship canal between Lake Huron and Lake Ontario.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; W. H. Pearson, *Recollections and records of Toronto of old* (Toronto, 1908), with portrait.]

Cardinal, Joseph Narcisse (1808-1838), rebel, was born at St. Constant, Lower Canada, on February 8, 1808. He was educated at the College of Montreal, and was commissioned a notary public in 1829. In 1834 he was elected to represent Laprairie in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. He did not take part in the insurrection of 1837; but he was forced to fly to the United States, and in 1838 he took part in the disturbances on the Canadian border. He was captured and convicted of high treason; and he was executed at Montreal on December 21, 1838.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837-1838* (Montreal, 1884).]

CARLETON, Sir GUY, first Baron DORCHESTER (1724-1808), governor-in-chief of British North America, was born at Strabane, county Tyrone, Ireland, on September 3, 1724, the son of Christopher Carleton of Newry, county Down, and Catherine Ball. On May 21, 1742, he was commissioned an ensign in Lord Rothes's regiment (the 25th Foot); and by 1757 was a lieutenant-colonel commanding the 72nd Foot. He was a friend of James Wolfe (q.v.), and in 1759 Wolfe took him with him as quartermaster-general on the expedition against Quebec. During the siege of Quebec he was one of Wolfe's right-hand men; and he was wounded at the battle of the Plains of Abraham.

In 1766 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the province of Quebec, and in 1768 its governor. His period of office lasted on this occasion until 1778, and was of cardinal importance in several ways. It was largely through Carleton's influence that the policy of the conciliation of the French-Canadian seigniors and clergy triumphed in the Quebec Act of 1774, and that the advent of representative government was postponed. It was also through his agency that the American invasion of Canada in 1775-76 was defeated. In 1778 he retired as the result of differences between himself and Lord George Germain, the secretary of state for the colonies; but in 1782 he was brought forth from his retirement, and appointed commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America. In this capacity, he had oversight of the evacuation of New York by the British troops and the loyalists in 1783.

In 1786 he was once again appointed to the government of Canada, this time as Baron Dorchester, with a commission as governor-in-chief of British North America. His second term of office lasted until 1796, and was chiefly notable for the passage of the so-called Constitutional Act of 1791. In the framing of this Act his influence was not so marked as in the framing of the Quebec Act; but his firm administration of the government was in part responsible for the successful inauguration of representative institutions in Canada at the moment when the French Revolution was threatening the foundations of government elsewhere. A man of decidedly arbitrary and autocratic methods, he was yet perhaps the sort of pro-consul who was required to guide the destinies of Canada during the difficult and dangerous periods with which his two administrations coincided.

In 1796 he retired to private life, first at his estate of Kempshot, near Basingstoke, and later at Stubbings, near Maidenhead. It was at the latter place he died suddenly on November 10, 1808. In 1772 he married Lady Maria Howard, third daughter of the Earl of Eppingham; she bore him nine sons and two daughters, and survived him for twenty-eight years.

[A. G. Bradley, *Lord Dorchester* (Toronto, 1907); W. Wood, *The father of British Canada* (Toronto, 1916); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1759-1791* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918); W. P. M. Kennedy, *The constitution of Canada* (Oxford, 1922); W. Smith, *The struggle over the laws of Canada, 1763-1783* (Can. hist. rev., 1920); A. L. Burt, *Sir Guy Carleton and his first council* (Can. hist. rev., 1923).]

CARLETON, THOMAS (1735-1817), governor of New Brunswick, was born in Ireland in 1735, the youngest son of Christopher Carleton of Newry, county Down, and Catherine Ball, and the brother of Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.). He joined the 20th Foot as a volunteer in 1753, was commissioned ensign in 1755, and promoted lieutenant and adjutant the same year. He served on the continent during the Seven Years' War, was four years in garrison at Gibraltar from 1765 to 1769, and in 1774 obtained leave of absence to serve with the Russians against the Turks. In 1776 he came to Canada, and became quartermaster-general of the forces commanded by Sir Guy Carleton. On August 16, 1784, he was appointed first governor of the newly created province of New Brunswick; on May 20, 1786, his title was changed to lieutenant-governor, and he continued to occupy this position until his death in 1817. In 1803, however, he returned to England, and for the rest of his life New Brunswick was governed by administrators. He died on February 2, 1817, at Ramsgate, England. In 1782 he married Hannah Van Horne, the widow of Captain Edward Foy, Royal Artillery; by her he had one son and two daughters.

[W. O. Raymond, *A sketch of the life and administration of General Thomas Carleton* (Coll. New Brunswick Hist. Soc., No. 6, 1905), *The*

first governor of New Brunswick (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1914), and *The Winslow papers* (St. John, N.B., 1901); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* A. G. Bradley, *The making of Canada* (London, 1908); J. Hannay, *The history of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1909).]

CARLING, Sir JOHN (1828-1911), brewer and politician, was born in the township of London, Middlesex county, Upper Canada, on January 23, 1828, the son of Thomas Carling, a brewer. He was educated at the common schools in London, entered his father's business, and ultimately succeeded him as president of the Carling Brewing and Malting Co. From 1857 to 1867 he was the representative of London in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; from 1867 to 1873 he represented London in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, and from 1867 to 1874, from 1878 to 1891, and from 1892 to 1895 in the Canadian House of Commons. From 1891 to 1892 he sat in the Senate of Canada; and in 1896 he was re-appointed to the Senate. He several times held cabinet office. In 1862 he was for a short time receiver-general in the Cartier-Macdonald government; from 1867 to 1871 he was commissioner of agriculture and public works in the first administration of Ontario; from 1882 to 1885 he was postmaster-general in the Dominion government, and from 1885 to 1892 minister of agriculture; and from 1892 to 1894 he was a minister without portfolio in the Thompson administration. He died at London, Ont., on November 6, 1911. In 1849 he married Hannah (d. 1909), daughter of Henry Dalton, of London; and by her he had several children. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1893.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Can. parl. comp.;* Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols. Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

CARLYLE, FLORENCE (d. 1923), painter, was born in Galt, Ontario, the daughter of William Carlyle and Ella Youmans, and a grand-niece of Thomas Carlyle, the essayist and historian. She was educated in Woodstock, Ontario, and studied art in Paris, France, from 1893 to 1898, under Lefèbvre, Fleury, and Rolshoven. In 1897 she was elected a member of the Royal Canadian Academy; and she won a reputation for figure painting. She died at Crowborough, England, on May 7, 1923. Some of her paintings are in the National Gallery at Ottawa.

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912).]

CARMAN, ALBERT (1833-1917), clergyman and educationist, was born at Iroquois, Upper Canada, on June 27, 1833, the son of Philip Carman and Emmeline, daughter of Peter Shaver, sometime member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. He was educated at the Dundas Grammar School and at Victoria University, Cobourg (B.A., 1855; M.A., 1860; D.D., 1891). He was headmaster of the Dundas Grammar School (1855-57), the first principal of Albert College (1858-68), and the first chancellor of Albert University (1868-74). He was ordained a deacon of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Canada in 1859, an elder in 1863, and from 1874 to 1883 he was a bishop. In 1883 he was elected a general superintendent of the Methodist Church in Canada. He was repeatedly re-elected to this post until 1915, when he was made general superintendent emeritus, and he died at Toronto on November 3, 1917. In 1860 he married Mary, eldest daughter of James Sisk; by her he had three sons and one daughter.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; J. E. Sanderson, *The first century of Methodism in Canada* (Toronto, 1910).]

CARON, Sir JOSEPH PHILIPPE RENÉ ADOLPHE (1843-1908), politician, was born in Quebec on December 24, 1843, the son of René Edouard Caron (q.v.) and Josephine, daughter of Germain de Blois, of Quebec. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at McGill University (B.C.L., 1865). He was called to the bar in 1865, and in 1879 was created a Q.C. In March, 1873, he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons as a Conservative for Quebec county. This constituency he represented continuously until 1887; he was then elected for Rimouski, and in 1896 for Three Rivers and St. Maurice. In 1880 he became minister of militia under Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), and he was at the head of the militia department during the North West rebellion of 1885. For his services on this occasion he was created a K.C.M.G. In 1892 he became postmaster-general, and he held this portfolio in the ministries of

Sir John Abbott, Sir John Thompson, and Sir Mackenzie Bowell. In the formation of Sir Charles Tupper's short-lived ministry of 1896, he was omitted; and in 1900 he retired from parliament. He died at Montreal on April 20, 1908. In 1867 he married Alice, daughter of Charles François Xavier Baby (q.v.).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912), pp. 260-1, 354.]

CARON, RENÉ EDOUARD (1801-1876), politician, judge, and lieutenant-governor of Quebec, was born in the parish of Ste. Anne, Côte de Beaupré, on October 11, 1801, the son of Augustin Caron, sometime member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. He was educated at the College of St. Pierre, Rivière du Sud, and at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1826. From 1834 to 1836, and again from 1840 to 1846, he was mayor of Quebec. In 1834 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for the upper town of Quebec, but in 1836 he resigned in consequence of a heated disagreement with Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.), the speaker of the Assembly. In 1841 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of Canada, and he was speaker of the Council from 1843 to 1847, and from 1848 to 1853. As such he was a member of both the Baldwin-Lafontaine and the Hincks-Morin administrations. In 1853 he was created a judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada, and later he became a judge of the court of Queen's Bench. In 1873 he succeeded Sir N. F. Belleau (q.v.), as lieutenant-governor of Quebec, and he filled this position until his death at Spencer Wood, Quebec, on December 13, 1876. In 1826 he married Josephine, daughter of Germain de Blois, of Quebec.

[L. P. Turcotte, *L'Honorable R. E. Caron* (Quebec, 1873); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. 1; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. 1, and *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, vol. II, p. 278.]

CARSON, Sir JOHN WALLACE (1864-1922), mining capitalist and soldier, was born in Montreal on October 13, 1864, the son of William Carson and Mary Johnston. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 5th Royal Highlanders of Montreal (retired, 1909); and in 1916 he was appointed special representative of the Canadian minister of militia in England, with rank as major-general. In 1917, on the appointment of Sir George Perley as overseas minister of militia, his appointment terminated. In 1916 he was created a C.B., and in 1918 a knight bachelor. He died in Montreal on October 13, 1922. In 1885 he married Minnie, daughter of Henry Corran of St. Johns, Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. rev.*, 1917.]

CARTER, Sir JAMES (1805-1878), chief justice of New Brunswick (1851-65) was born in 1805, the son of James Carter, of Portsmouth, England. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1832. In 1834 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, and in 1851 he became chief justice of this court. He retired on a pension in 1865; and he died in England, where he had been living for some years, on March 9, 1878. In 1852 he married Margaret Spencer (d. 1866), daughter of the Ven. Archdeacon Coster, of New Brunswick. He was knighted in 1859.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*; J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907); J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1909).]

CARTIER, Sir GEORGE ETIENNE, Bart. (1814-1873), statesman, was born at St. Antoine, county of Verchères, Lower Canada, on September 6, 1814, the son of Lt.-Col. Jacques Cartier and Margaret Paradis, and probably a descendant of a collateral branch of the family of the explorer, Jacques Cartier (q.v.). He was educated at the college of St. Sulpice, in Montreal; and in 1835 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada. In 1837 he shouldered a musket, fought at St. Denis and St. Charles on the rebel side, and was forced to take refuge in the United States. He returned to Canada in 1838; and in 1848 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for the county of Verchères. He continued to represent Verchères until 1861, when he was elected for Montreal; and for this constituency he sat in the Legislative Assembly and the House of Commons until his death. He first entered office in 1856, when he was appointed first provincial secretary, and then attorney-general for Lower Canada, in the MacNab-Taché ministry. In 1857

he became leader of the Lower Canadian section of the government in the Macdonald-Cartier administration. He remained in power until the defeat of this government in 1862; and in the short-lived Taché-Macdonald ministry of 1864 he was again attorney-general for Lower Canada.

In the movement toward Confederation he played a conspicuous part. He was the leading French-Canadian member of the "Great Coalition"; he was a delegate to the Quebec Conference of 1864; and it was largely through his efforts that French Canada accepted the federation proposals. He was minister of militia in the first government of the Dominion of Canada; and was regarded as Sir John Macdonald's chief lieutenant. In 1872-73 he became implicated in the so-called "Pacific Scandal"; but before parliament had pronounced its verdict on that episode, he died in London, England, on May 20, 1873.

He was a politician of indomitable energy and good executive ability; and his hold over the people of French Canada was, from 1858 to 1873, almost unchallenged. His political methods were perhaps not always above reproach; but his services in connection with Confederation outweigh any shortcomings he may have had.

He married, in 1846, Hortense, daughter of Edouard Raymond Fabre, of Montreal; and by her he had two daughters. In 1868 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He was the author of a song which at one time seemed likely to become the national anthem of Canada, *O Canada! mon pays, mes amours!*

[J. Boyd, *Sir George Etienne Cartier* (Toronto, 1914); A. Dansereau et al., *Georges-Etienne Cartier* (Montreal, 1914); C. E. Lavergne, *Georges-Etienne Cartier* (Montreal, 1914); B. Sulte, *Georges-Etienne Cartier* (Montreal, 1919); A. D. DeCelles, *Cartier et son temps* (Montreal, 1907); and *Papineau, Cartier* (Toronto, 1904); L. O. David, *Esquisse biographique* (Montreal, 1873); L. P. Turcotte, *L'honorable Sir G. E. Cartier* (Quebec, 1873), and *Canada sous l'union* (2 vols., Quebec, 1871-72); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. 1; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. 1. Bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1916.]

CARTIER, JACQUES (1491-1557), navigator, was born at St. Malo, France, in 1491, the son of Jamet Cartier and Geseline Jansart. Of his early life little is known; but in 1534 he was commissioned by the French king to make a voyage of exploration to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. He passed through the strait of Belle Isle, crossed to the coast of Gaspé, where he first came into contact with the Indians, and penetrated the Gulf of St. Lawrence as far as Anticosti. In the spring of 1535 he made a second voyage, and on this he ascended the River St. Lawrence as far as the island of Montreal. He wintered in the neighbourhood of the present city of Quebec, and in 1536 returned to France. His third voyage did not take place until 1541; and on this occasion he was subordinate to the Sieur de Roberval, to whom the king of France had issued a commission as lieutenant-general. Cartier re-visited the island of Montreal, and again spent a winter in Canada, waiting for Roberval; but in the spring of 1542 he returned to France, passing Roberval at St. John's, Newfoundland, on the way. It has been maintained that Cartier made a fourth visit to Canada in 1543 or 1544; but there is no satisfactory evidence of this, and it is probable that the voyage of 1541-42 was his last visit to the St. Lawrence valley, of which he had been the discoverer. He died at St. Malo on September 1, 1557. In 1519 he married Marie Catherine, daughter of the Chevalier Honoré des Granches, high constable of St. Malo; but he had no children.

Cartier left narratives of his first and second voyages. The account of the second voyage was published, during his lifetime, under the title *Brief récit et succincte narration* (Paris, 1545), and has been reprinted, with the manuscript variants (Paris, 1863). The account of the first voyage first appeared, in an Italian translation, in Ramusio, *Navigationi e viaggi*, vol. III (Venice, 1556); secondly, in an English translation from Ramusio by John Florio (London, 1580); thirdly, in a French translation of a translation, under the title *Discours du voyage* (Rouen, 1598); and fourthly, in an account by Richard Hakluyt in his *Principall navigations* (London, 1600). It was only in 1867, however, that the *Relation originale* of the first

voyage came to light in the Bibliothèque Imperiale in Paris, and was published by Michelant and Ramé (Paris, 1867). For the third voyage the authority is Hakluyt.

[H. P. Biggar, *The voyages of Jacques Cartier* (Ottawa, 1924); J. P. Baxter, *A memoir of Jacques Cartier* (New York, 1906) J. Pope, *Jacques Cartier* (Ottawa, 1890); N. E. Dionne, *Jacques Cartier* (Quebec, 1889); H. B. Stephens, *Jacques Cartier and his four voyages to Canada* (Montreal, 1890); F. J. des Longrais, *Jacques Cartier* (Paris, 1888); S. Leacock, *The mariner of St. Malo* (Toronto, 1914); S. E. Dawson, *The St. Lawrence basin* (New York, 1905); C. de La Roncière, *Histoire de la marine française*, vol. III (Paris, 1906); W. F. Ganong, *Cartier's first voyage* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1887) and *Cartography of the Gulf of St. Lawrence* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1889); Abbé H. A. Verreau, *Jacques Cartier* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1890, 1891, and 1897); P. de Cazes, *Les points obscur des voyages de Jacques Cartier* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1890). For bibliographical information about Cartier's narratives, see H. Harrisse, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1872).]

CARTWRIGHT, JOHN SOLOMON (1804-1845), banker, was born on September 17, 1804, the son of the Hon. Richard Cartwright (q.v.). He studied law in York (Toronto) and at Lincoln's Inn, London; and he returned to Canada in 1830. In 1831 he became the first president of the Commercial Bank of Kingston. In 1836 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, and in 1841 to the Legislative Assembly of United Canada, for Lennox and Addington. A supporter of the "Family Compact", he opposed the Union of 1840, and in 1842 he declined the offer of the solicitor-generalship from Sir Charles Bagot (q.v.). He died at Kingston on December 15, 1845. In 1831 he married Sarah Hayter, daughter of Dr. James Macaulay; and by her he had two sons and two daughters.

[A. Shortt, *Founders of Canadian banking: John Solomon Cartwright* (Journal of the Canadian Bankers Association, 1923); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

CARTWRIGHT, RICHARD (1759-1815) pioneer merchant, was born at Albany, New York, on February 2, 1759, the son of Richard Cartwright, who came to America about 1742. During the American revolutionary war he was secretary to Colonel Butler (q.v.), of the Queen's Rangers; and about 1780 he settled in Upper Canada, first at Niagara, and then at Kingston. He entered into partnership with Robert Hamilton (q.v.), and became one of the foremost merchants of the province. In 1788 he was appointed judge of the court of Common Pleas for the district of Mecklenburgh; and in 1792 he became a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. During the war of 1812 he was commandant of the Midland District. He died at Montreal on July 27, 1815.

[Rev. C. E. Cartwright, *Life and letters of the late Hon. Richard Cartwright* (Toronto, 1876); W. Canniff, *History of the settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869); J. Ross Robertson, *The diary of Mrs. Simcoe* (Toronto, 1911). Cartwright's letter-books are in Queen's University Library, Kingston.]

CARTWRIGHT, Sir RICHARD JOHN (1835-1912), statesman, was born in Kingston, Upper Canada, on December 4, 1835, the son of the Rev. Robert David Cartwright and Harriet Dobbs, and grandson of the Hon. Richard Cartwright (q.v.). He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. On returning to Canada, he went into business, and became president of the Commercial Bank of the Midland District. In 1863 he was elected as a Conservative to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Lennox and Addington, and in 1867 he was elected for the same constituency to the Canadian House of Commons. In 1870 he was an unsuccessful rival of Sir Francis Hincks (q.v.) for the office of finance minister, and thereafter he drifted into the ranks of the Liberal party. From 1873 to 1878 he was minister of finance in the Mackenzie administration. In 1878 he was defeated in Lennox and Addington, but was elected for Centre Huron; and he continued to sit in the House of Commons continuously until 1904, first for Centre Huron (1878-82), then for South Huron (1882-87), and lastly for South Oxford (1887-1904). In 1896 he became minister of trade and commerce in the Laurier administration; in 1904 he was appointed to the Senate; and in 1909 he became government leader in the Senate. On four occasions, in 1897, in 1902, in 1907, and in 1911, he was acting prime minister, during

Sir Wilfrid Laurier's absence; he was for nearly forty years the chief spokesman of the Liberal party in regard to fiscal matters; and the vigour and trenchancy of his speeches won for him the *sobriquet* of "the Rupert of debate."

He died at Kingston, on September 24, 1912. He married, in 1859, Frances, eldest daughter of Col. Alexander Lawe, of Cork, Ireland; and by her he had six sons and three daughters. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1879, and a G.C.M.G. in 1907; and in 1902 he was appointed a member of the privy council. He was the author of a pamphlet entitled *Memories of Confederation* (Ottawa, 1906).

[Sir J. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912); W. L. Grant, *Sir Richard Cartwright* (Can. mag., 1913); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Taché, *Men of the day;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); O. D. Skelton, *The life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1921); G. W. Ross, *Getting into parliament and after* (Toronto, 1913).]

CARVELL, FRANK BROADSTREET (1862-1924), minister of public works for Canada (1917-19), was born at Bloomfield, Carleton County, New Brunswick, on August 14, 1862, the son of A. Bishop Carvell and Margaret Lindsay. He was educated at Boston University (LL.B., 1890), and was called to the bar in New Brunswick (K.C., 1907). From 1899 to 1900 he represented Carleton in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick; and from 1904 to 1919 he represented the same constituency in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1917 he became minister of public works in the Union government under Sir Robert Borden; but he resigned this post in 1919 to become chairman of the board of railway commissioners for Canada. He died at Woodstock, New Brunswick, on August 9, 1924. In 1887 he married Carrie B. Parks. He was popularly known as "fighting Frank Carvell."

[*Can. parl. guide;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. review.*]

CARY, THOMAS (1751-1823), journalist, was born near Bristol, England, in 1751. After a period of service with the East India Company, he came to Canada, and in 1797 became secretary of Robert Prescott (q.v.), the governor of Canada. In 1805 he founded the Quebec *Mercury* (1805-1903), as the organ of the official or Tory party in Lower Canada; and this paper remained in the possession of his family for three generations. In 1789 his name appeared on an early Canadian imprint, *Abram's Plains, a poem* (Quebec). He died at Quebec in 1823.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne*, vol. II (Montreal, 1913), nos. 327 and 2327.]

CASAULT, Sir LOUIS NAPOLÉON (1823-1908), chief justice of the Supreme Court of Quebec (1894-1904), was born at St. Thomas, Lower Canada, on July 10, 1823, the son of Louis Casault. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1847 (Q.C., 1867). He sat as a Conservative in the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Montmagny from 1854 to 1857, and in the Canadian House of Commons for Bellechasse from 1867 to 1870. In 1870 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Superior Court of Quebec, and in 1894 he became chief justice of this court. He retired from the bench in 1904, and he died at Quebec on May 18, 1908. In 1870 he married Jane Elmire, daughter of John Pangman, seignior of Lachenaye, near Montreal. From 1858 to 1891 he was professor of commercial law in Laval University; and he was an LL.D. of Laval (1865) and a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1895). In 1894 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. guide;* Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

CASE, WILLIAM (1780-1855), Methodist missionary, was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, in 1780. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was first stationed in the district of the Bay of Quinté, Upper Canada. In 1809 he was stationed at Detroit; and from 1810 to 1827 he was presiding elder of the Methodist Church in Canada and north-western New York. In 1828 on the separation of the Canadian Methodists from their brethren in the United States, he became superintendent of Indian missions and schools in Upper Canada; and from 1830 to 1833 he was general superintendent of the Wesleyan Methodists in Canada. From 1837 to 1851 he was in charge of the

Wesleyan industrial school for Indians at Alnwich, Upper Canada; and he obtained over the Indians a great influence for good. He died at the Alnwich mission house, Upper Canada, on October 19, 1855. Shortly before his death he delivered before the Methodist Conference in London, Upper Canada, a *Jubilee sermon* (Toronto, 1855), which embodied his reminiscences.

[J. Carroll, *Case and his contemporaries* (5 vols., Toronto, 1867-77); J. E. Sanderson, *The first century of Methodism in Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1908-10); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

CASGRAIN, HENRI RAYMOND (1831-1904), priest and historian, was born at Rivière Ouelle, Lower Canada, on December 16, 1831, the son of the Hon. Charles Eusèbe Casgrain and Anne Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Jacques Baby (q.v.). He was educated at the College of Ste. Anne and the Quebec Seminary, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1856. In 1874 he was compelled to give up active parochial duties; but long before this he had turned his energies toward literary and historical work. His first important publication was a volume of *Légendes canadiennes* (Quebec, 1861), and this was followed by his *Histoire de la Mère Marie de l'Incarnation* (Quebec, 1864; new and revised ed., Montreal, 1886), *Vie des Saints* (Ottawa, 1867), *Les pionniers canadiens* (Quebec, 1876), *Opuscules* (Quebec, 1876), *Histoire de l' Hôtel Dieu de Québec* (Quebec, 1878), and *Une paroisse canadienne au xviie siècle* (Quebec, 1880). Together with a number of short biographies, most of these were collected in his *Oeuvres complètes* (4 vols., Montreal, 1884). His *Pélerinage au pays d' Evangeline* (Quebec, 1888) was crowned by the French academy. But his chief work was his *Montcalm et Lévis* (2 vols., Quebec, 1891; Tours, 1898) and this was followed by *Une seconde Acadie* (Quebec, 1894), *Les sulpiciens et les prêtres des missions étrangères en Acadie* (Quebec, 1897), *Les origines du Canada* (Quebec, 1898), and *Montcalm and Wolfe* (Toronto, 1905). He published also two small volumes of verse. *A ma soeur Rosalie* (privately printed, 1860) and *Les miettes* (Quebec, 1869); and he edited, with a memoir of his mother, his mother's *Mémoires de famille* (Rivière Ouelle, 1891). He died in Quebec, on February 12, 1904. In 1877 he was made an LL.D., of Laval University; and in 1889 he was elected president of the Royal Society of Canada, of which he was a charter member, and in the proceedings of which a number of papers by him appeared.

[A. B. Routhier, *Eloge historique de M. l' Abbé H. R. Casgrain* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1904); Abbé C. Roy, *L' Abbé Casgrain* (La Nouvelle-France, 1904); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873). A bibliography of his publications is in the *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

CASGRAIN, PHILLIPPE BABY (1826-1917), historian, was born in Quebec, on December 30, 1826, the son of the Hon. Charles Eusèbe Casgrain and Anne Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Jacques Baby (q.v.). He was educated at the College of Ste. Anne, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1850 (Q.C. 1879). From 1872 to 1891 he sat in the Canadian House of Commons for L' Islet. He then became clerk of the Circuit and Revision Court of the province of Quebec. He was the author of *Letellier de St. Just et son temps* (Quebec, 1885), *Mémorial des familles Casgrain, Baby, et Perrault* (Quebec, 1898), *La vie de Joseph François Perrault* (Quebec, 1898), and a number of publications dealing with the history and archaeology of the city of Quebec and its environs. He died at Quebec on May 23, 1917. In 1854 he married Mathilde, daughter of Col. F. X. Perrault, and by her he had three sons. In 1898, 1899, and 1906, he was president of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopaedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1917.]

CASGRAIN, THOMAS CHASE (1852-1916), postmaster-general of Canada (1914-16), was born in Detroit, Michigan, on July 28, 1852, the son of the Hon. Charles Eusèbe Casgrain, and a nephew of the Abbé H. R. Casgrain (q.v.) and P. B. Casgrain (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and at Laval University, and was called to the bar of Quebec in 1877 (Q.C., 1887). In 1894 he was *bâtonnier-général* of the Quebec bar. From 1886 to 1890 and from 1892 to 1896, he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Quebec, first for Que-

bec county, and secondly for Montmorency; and he was attorney-general in the Boucherville and Taillon administrations. From 1896 to 1904 he was a member of the Canadian House of Commons for Montmorency; and from 1911 to 1914 he was chairman of the International Joint Commission. Shortly after the outbreak of the Great War, he accepted the office of postmaster-general in the Borden administration; and he died, in office, on December 29, 1916. In 1878 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Alexandre LeMoine, of Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Encyclopædia Americana;* N. O. Côté, *Political appointments, 1896 to 1917* (Ottawa, 1917); *Can. parl. comp.*]

CATALOGNE GÉDÉON DE (1662-1729), soldier and engineer, was born at Bresse, in the province of Béarn, France, in 1662, and was the son of Gédéon de Catalogne and Marie du Cap-de-Molle. He came to Canada in 1683, took part in La Barre's expedition against the Iroquois in 1684, and was in the French expedition to Hudson Bay in 1686. In 1687 he accompanied Denonville in his expedition against the Senecas, and he was present at the siege of Quebec in 1690, having had charge of constructing the fortifications. In 1702 he built the fortifications at Bécancour and Three Rivers, and in 1708-9 he prepared maps of the districts of Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers. In 1711 he directed the construction of redoubts on the heights of Quebec, and in 1720 had charge of fortifying Louisbourg. He was the author of an interesting memoir on the plans of the seigniories of Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal, written in 1712. He died at Louisbourg on January 5, 1729. He married, in 1690, at Montreal, Marie Anne Lemire; by her he had ten children.

[P. G. Roy, *Gédéon de Catalogne* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 13); Tanguay, *Etude sur une famille canadienne* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1884); *Jesuit relations,* vol. LXIII (Cleveland, 1900); G. Catalogne, *Mémoire sur les seigneuries* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 21).]

CATHCART, CHARLES MURRAY, second Earl CATHCART (1783-1859), governor-general of Canada (1846-47), was born at Walton, Essex, England, on December 21, 1783, the son of William Schaw Cathcart, first Earl Cathcart, and Elizabeth Elliott. He entered the army in 1799, and fought throughout the Napoleonic wars. He was promoted colonel in 1819 and general in 1854. From 1845 to 1847 he was commander-in-chief of the forces in Canada; from November 26, 1845, to April 23, 1846, he was administrator of the government of Canada; and from April 24, 1846, to January 29, 1847, he was governor-general. He was created a C.B. in 1815, a K.C.B. in 1838, and a G.C.B. in 1859. He died at St. Leonards-on-Sea, England, on July 16, 1859. In 1818, he married Henrietta, second daughter of Thomas Mather, and by her he had three sons and three daughters. He was the author of several papers on geology and other scientific subjects; and he discovered a new mineral, a sulphate of cadmium.

[Sir J. B. Paul (ed.), *The Scots peerage,* vol. II (Edinburgh, 1905); G.E.C. (ed.), *Complete peerage,* vol. II (London, 1889); *Dict. nat. biog.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881), and *Can. port.,* vol. IV.]

CAUCHON, JOSEPH EDOUARD (1816-1885), journalist, politician, and lieutenant-governor of Manitoba (1877-82), was born at St. Roch, Quebec, on December 31, 1816, the son of Joseph Ange Cauchon and Marguerite Vallée. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1843, but never practised. In 1841, he succeeded Etienne Parent (q.v.) as editor of *Le Canadien,* and during the following year he founded the *Journal de Québec.* In 1844 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Montmorency, and he continued to sit in this House and in the Canadian House of Commons without interruption until 1872. On the reorganization of the MacNab-Morin government in 1855, he became commissioner of crown lands, but he resigned in 1857. In the Cartier-Macdonald government he held the post of commissioner of public works from 1861 to 1862. He supported Confederation, and in 1867 became speaker of the Senate; but in 1872 he resigned his seat in the Senate, and was elected once more to the House of Commons, as an independent member for Quebec Centre. Meanwhile, he had been also member for Montmorency in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec, and in 1872 charges of political corruption were made against him which brought about his resignation from this House. He was re-elected by his con-

stituents; but the charges were not disproved, and there was some surprise when Alexander Mackenzie, whom he had been supporting in the federal house, included him in the Dominion cabinet in 1875 as president of the council. In June, 1877, he was transferred to the department of inland revenue; but Mackenzie found that his usefulness had gone, and in October, 1877, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Manitoba. He administered the government until 1882, and then retired from public life. He died at Whitewood, near Qu'Appelle, N.W.T., on February 23, 1885. He was thrice married: first, to Julie (d. 1864), eldest daughter of Charles Lemieux, of Quebec; secondly, to Maria (d. 1877), daughter of Martin Nolan, of Quebec; and thirdly, to Emma, daughter of Robert LeMoine, clerk of the Senate. His chief publication was *L'union des provinces de l'Amérique Britannique du Nord* (Quebec, 1865), a book which had an influence in disposing the French Canadians favourably toward Confederation.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. 1; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Revue canadienne*, 1884: *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of the Right Hon. Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895).]

Caven, William (1830-1904), principal of Knox College, Toronto (1873-1904), was born in the parish of Kirkcolm, Wigtonshire, Scotland, December 26, 1830, the son of John Caven, a school teacher. He came to Canada with his parents in 1847, and was privately educated for the Presbyterian ministry. He was licensed to preach in 1852, and from 1852 to 1866 was pastor of the United Presbyterian Church of St. Mary's, Canada West. He was then appointed professor of exegetics at Knox College, Toronto; and in 1873 he became principal of the College. In 1875 he was moderator of the General Assembly of the Canada Presbyterian Church, and played a foremost part in bringing about in that year the union with the Church of Scotland which resulted in the formation of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. He was one of the leaders in the agitation in Ontario against the Jesuits' Estates Act of 1888, and against separate schools in Manitoba in 1896. He died at Toronto on December 1, 1904. In 1856 he married Margaret, daughter of John Goldie (q.v.), of Ayr, Ont.; and by her he had five children. He was a D.D. of Queen's University (1875) and of Princeton University (1896), and an LL.D., of the University of Toronto (1896). From 1900 to 1904 he was president of the Pan-Presbyterian Alliance. After his death a number of his papers were collected under the title, *Christ's teaching concerning the last things* (London and Toronto, 1908).

[J. A. Macdonald, "A biographical sketch", in W. Caven, *Christ's teaching* (London and Toronto, 1908); *Encyclopædia Americana;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

Cawdell, James Martin (d. 1842), journalist, was an officer in the 100th Regiment in Canada prior to the War of 1812, but resigned his commission a few months before war broke out. He was successively a commissary of stores, a school teacher, and librarian and secretary to the Law Society of Upper Canada. He was one of the earliest writers of verse in Upper Canada, and he edited in 1823 at York (Toronto) a periodical named the *Rose Harp*, which was chiefly filled with contributions by himself. He died at Toronto in 1842.

[A. Shortt (ed.), *The memorial of J. M. Cawdell* (Can. hist. review, 1920); J. Ross Robertson, *The landmarks of Toronto*, vol. II (Toronto, 1896); Rev. H. Scadding, *Canadian noms-de-plume identified* (Toronto, 1877).]

Cayley, William (1807-1890), inspector-general of Canada (1845-48 and 1854-58), was born in St. Petersburg, Russia, on May 26, 1807, the son of John Cayley and Harriet Raikes. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford; and in 1834 he was called to the English bar from Lincoln's Inn. He came to Canada about 1836; and in 1838 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada. In 1846 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada as member for Huron; and, except for the years 1851-54, he continued to be a member of the legislature until 1861, first for Huron and Bruce (1854-57), and lastly for Renfrew (1858-61). From 1845 to 1848 he was inspector-general of accounts in the Draper administration, and from 1854 to 1858 in the MacNab-Morin, the MacNab-Taché, the Taché-Macdonald, and the Macdonald-Cartier administrations. In the formation of the Cartier-Macdonald government of 1858 he was omitted;

and in 1861 he retired from political life. He represented the "Family Compact" wing of the Liberal-Conservative party; and his disappearance from political life marked the end of the influence of this group. His period of office was mainly notable for the introduction of the Tariff Act of 1858, in which the principle of "protection for home industries" was first applied. In 1869 he was appointed provincial auditor for Ontario; and he died in Toronto on February 23, 1890. In 1836 he married Emma Robinson, daughter of D'Arcy Boulton, of The Grange, Toronto; and he had by her eight sons and three daughters. He published a pamphlet entitled *Finances and trade of Canada at the beginning of 1855* (London, 1855).

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); Burke, *Colonial gentry* (2 vols., London, 1891-5); obituary notice, Toronto *Mail*, Feb. 24, 1890; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895).]

Cazeau, François (1734-1815), merchant, was born at Angoulême, France, in 1734, and came to Canada before the British conquest. He became a merchant in Montreal, and during the American invasion of 1775 he supplied the Continental troops with provisions. He was arrested by Haldimand, on the charge of having assisted the enemy, and imprisoned. About 1785 he went to Paris to try to collect some of his debts; and he died in Paris, after a long illness, shortly after April, 1815. He appears to have been twice married, (1) in 1759 to Marguerite, daughter of Pierre Vallée, and (2) later to a daughter of John Reeves, of Montreal.

[B. Sulte, *François Cazeau*, and Æ. Fauteux, *François Cazeau* (Bull. rech. hist., 1916).]

Céloron de Blainville, Pierre Joseph (1693-1759), soldier, was born at Montreal on December 29, 1693, the eldest son of Jean Baptiste Céloron de Blainville and Hélène Picoté de Belestre. He was commandant successively at Michillimackinac, at Detroit, at Niagara, and again at Detroit. In 1749 he took possession of the valley of the Ohio, in the name of the king of France. He died at Montreal on April 12, 1759. In 1741 he was made a chevalier de St. Louis. His *Journal* of the expedition to the Ohio valley has been published in P. Margry, *Mémoires et documents* (6 vols., Paris, 1879-88).

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Céloron de Blainville* (Bull. rech. hist., 1909).]

Chaboillez, Charles Jean Baptiste (1736-1808), fur-trader, was born in Montreal in 1736, the eldest son of Charles Chaboillez and Marie Anne Chevalier. His ancestors had been for two generations engaged in the fur-trade, and he entered the fur-trade in early youth. For many years he traded by himself; but in 1804 he became a *bourgeois* of the North West Company. He died at Montreal on September 25, 1808. In 1769 he married Marguerite (d. 1798), daughter of Jacques Larchevêque dit La Promenade; and by her he had two sons and seven daughters. One of his daughters married Simon McTavish (q.v.), another Joseph Bouchette (q.v.), and a third Roderick Mackenzie (q.v.).

[E. Z. Massicotte, *Les Chaboillez* (Bull. rech. hist., 1922); E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the Greater North West* (3 vol., New York, 1897); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens et des métis français* (Quebec, 1908).]

Chabot, Jean (1806-1860), commissioner of public works for Canada (1849-54), was born at St. Charles de Bellechasse, Lower Canada, on October 15, 1806, the son of Basile Chabot and Josephte Prévost. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1834. From 1843 to 1856 he was, almost without intermission, the representative of Quebec in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1849 he became commissioner of public works in the Baldwin-Lafontaine administration. He resigned this portfolio, for private reasons, in 1850. In 1852, however, he resumed the portfolio of public works in the Hincks-Morin government, and he continued to hold it in the MacNab-Morin government. In 1855 he was not included in the MacNab-Taché administration; and in 1856 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada. He died on May 31, 1860. He married Hortense Hamel, but had no children.

[*L'honorable Jean Chabot* (Bull. rech. hist., 1905); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

CHADWICK, EDWARD MARION (1840-1921), genealogist, was born at Cravendale, Ancaster, Upper Canada, on September 22, 1840, the third son of John Craven Chadwick and Louisa Bell. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1863 (K.C., 1910), and for many years practised law in Toronto. He was an authority on Ontario genealogies, and from 1898 to 1901 edited *The Ontarian genealogist and family historian.* He was the author of *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98) and *The people of the long house* (Toronto, 1898). In 1908 he presented the Ontario government with a manuscript volume embodying the results of his investigations into coats-of-arms borne in Ontario. He died at Toronto on December 15, 1921.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); Burke, *Colonial gentry* (London, 1895); H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopaedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

CHAMBERLIN, EDSON JOSEPH (1852-1924), president of the Grand Trunk Railway (1912-17), was born in Lancaster, New Hampshire, on August 25, 1852. He was educated at the Montpelier Methodist Seminary, and in 1771 entered the service of a New England railway. In 1886 he became general manager of the Canada Atlantic Railway, and in 1909 general manager and vice-president of the Grand Trunk Railway. In 1912 he became president of this railway, but he resigned in 1917. He died at Pasadena, California, on August 27, 1924.

[*Can. ann. review*, 1909-17; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); H. A. Lovett, *Canada and the Grand Trunk* (Montreal, 1924).]

CHAMBLY, JACQUES DE (d. 1687), governor of Acadia (1673-77), came to Canada as an officer of the Carignan Regiment in 1665. He built Fort St. Louis (now Fort Chambly) on the Richelieu, and was its commandant. In 1672 he was granted the seigniory of Chambly; but he did not live long on his seigniory. From 1673 to 1677 he was governor of Acadia; from 1677 to 1679 he was commandant of the troops in the Isles; in 1679 he was appointed provisionally governor of Grenada, and in 1680 governor of Martinique. He died at Martinique on August 15, 1687.

[P. Gaudet, *Le capitaine Jacques de Chambly* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); B. Sulte, *Le régiment de Carignan* (Montreal, 1922) and *Le fort de Chambly* (Montreal, 1922).]

CHAMPIGNY, JEAN BOCHART DE (*fl.* 1659-1702), intendant of New France (1686-1702), belonged to a distinguished family in the civil service in France. Before coming to Canada he was intendant of Rouen from September 16, 1659 to August 11, 1663. In 1686 he was appointed intendant of New France, and he arrived at Quebec in September of that year. In 1687 he took part in Denonville's expedition against the Senecas; he was present at the siege of Quebec in 1690; and he accompanied Frontenac in his expedition against the Iroquois in 1696. In 1698 he aspired to be governor-general in succession to Frontenac and sent an emissary to the French court to sue for the position, but Callière (q.v.) had already been granted the post. He returned to France in August, 1702.

[R. Roy, *Bochart de Champigny* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 20); B. Sulte, *Un intendant de la Nouvelle-France* (Mélanges historiques, vol. 1-2); J. Shea, *Charlevoix's History of New France* (New York, 1900).]

CHAMPLAIN, SAMUEL DE (1567?-1635), explorer and colonizer, was born at Brouage, in Saintonge, France, about 1567, the son of Antoine Champlain and Marguerite LeRoy. During the religious wars, he fought under Henry of Navarre; and, on demobilization in 1598, he took service with the king of Spain, and visited central America. In 1601, on his return to France, he was appointed royal geographer; and in 1603 he made his first visit to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In 1604 he accompanied Monts's expedition to Acadia, and he spent the next three years exploring and mapping the coasts of Acadia and northern New England. In 1608 he commanded the expedition which founded the post of Quebec; and the rest of his life was mainly devoted to making this settlement a success. In 1612 he was appointed commandant in New France; and in 1627 he became governor of New France under the Company of One Hundred Associates. In 1628 Quebec was captured by the English; but Champlain's efforts resulted in its return to France in 1832, and in his last years he had the satisfaction of seeing the colony firmly established.

His work as an explorer and geographer, was, however, no less noteworthy than his work as a colonizer. In 1613 he visited the upper Ottawa, and in 1615-16 he reached the Georgian Bay, by way of the Ottawa and Lake Nipissing, spent a winter among the Huron Indians, followed the Trent valley south to Lake Ontario, and penetrated into the Iroquois country in northern New York. He had here an encounter with the Iroquois which proved later disastrous for the French; but this result he could hardly have foreseen.

He wrote and published a number of books describing his explorations. These were *Des sauvages* (Paris, 1604), *Les voyages du Sieur de Champlain* (Paris, 1613), *Voyages et découvertes faites en la Nouvelle-France* (Paris, 1619), *Les voyages du Sr. de Champlain* (Paris, 1620), and *Les voyages de la Nouvelle France occidentale* (Paris, 1632). A *Brief récit* of his voyage to central America has been preserved in manuscript, and was first printed in the original by the Abbé Laverdière in 1870, and in translation by the Hakluyt Society in 1859.

Champlain died at Quebec on December 25, 1635. He married, in 1610, Hélène, daughter of Nicholas Boullé, secretary of the king's chamber; but had no children.

[N. E. Dionne, *Samuel Champlain, fondateur de Québec* (2 vols., Quebec, 1891-1906) and *Champlain* (Toronto, 1905); G. Gravier, *Vie de Samuel Champlain* (Paris, 1900); H. D. Sedgwick, *Samuel de Champlain* (Boston, 1902); C. W. Colby, *The founder of New France* (Toronto, 1915); H. A. Verreau, *Samuel de Champlain* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1899); F. Parkman, *The pioneers of France in the new world* (Boston, 1865); H. P. Biggar, *The early trading companies of New France* (Toronto, 1901); A. Salone, *La colonisation de la Nouvelle-France* (Paris, 1905); S. E. Dawson, *The St. Lawrence* (New York, 1905). The works of Champlain have been edited by the Abbé C. H. Laverdière (6 vols., Quebec, 1870), and are being re-edited by H. P. Biggar (6 vols., Toronto, The Champlain Society, 1922—); and parts of his works have been translated into English by S. Purchas (London, 1625), by A. Wilmere (London, Hakluyt Society, 1859), by C. P. Otis (3 vols., Boston, The Prince Society, 1878-82), by E. G. and A. N. Bourne (New York, 1906), and by W. L. Grant (New York, 1907). The Champlain Society's edition by H. P. Biggar will contain the first English translation of all Champlain's works. For full bibliographical information, see H. Harrisse, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la Nouvelle France* Paris, 1872) and P. Gagnon, *Notes bibliographiques sur les écrits de Champlain* (Bulletin de la Société de Géographie de Québec, 1908).]

Chandler, Edward Barron (1800-1880), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born at Amherst, Nova Scotia, on August 22, 1800, the son of C. H. Chandler, of Cumberland, Nova Scotia, and the grandson of Joshua Chandler, of New Haven, Connecticut, a well-known loyalist. He studied law, and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1823. From 1827 to 1836 he represented Westmoreland in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick; and from 1836 to 1878 he was a member of the Legislative Council of the province. From 1844 to 1858 he was almost continuously a member of the Executive Council; and he was a member of the first administration of New Brunswick after Confederation, from 1867 to 1869. He took a prominent part in the negotiations leading up to Confederation and the construction of the Intercolonial Railway; and was a delegate from New Brunswick at the Charlottetown, Quebec, and London Conferences in 1864-66. In 1867 he was called, by royal proclamation, to the Senate of Canada, but declined the appointment. In 1868 he was appointed a commissioner for the construction of the Intercolonial Railway; and in 1878 he succeeded Sir Leonard Tilley (q.v.) as lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. He died, before the completion of his term of office, at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on February 6, 1880.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, I; J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

Chapais, Jean Charles (1811-1885), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born at Rivière Ouelle, Lower Canada, on December 2, 1811, the son of J. C. Chapais, a merchant. He was educated at Nicolet College and at the Quebec Seminary, and became, like his father, a merchant. From 1851 to 1867 he represented Kamouraska in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1864 he became commissioner of public works in the

short-lived Taché-Macdonald administration. He continued to hold this portfolio in the coalition government of 1864-67; and he was one of the delegates to the Quebec Conference. From 1867 to 1871 he represented Champlain in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; and in 1867 he contested Kamouraska as a candidate for the Canadian House of Commons, but no election was declared, and in 1868 he was appointed a member of the Senate of Canada. From 1867 to 1869 he was minister of agriculture in the first Dominion Government under Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), and from 1869 to 1873 he was receiver-general. He died at Ottawa, Ontario, on July 17, 1885. He married Henriette Georgina, daughter of the Hon. Amable Dionne, a member of the Legislative Council of Canada; and by her he had several children.

[C. E. Rouleau, *L'honorable Jean-Charles Chapais* (Bull. rech. hist., 1899); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1885; Garland, *Parliamentary directory*, 1885; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

Chapleau, Sir Joseph Adolphe (1840-1898), prime minister of Quebec (1879-82), secretary of state for Canada (1882-92), and lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1892-98), was born at Ste. Thérèse de Blainville, Lower Canada, on November 9, 1840, the son of Pierre Chapleau. He was educated at Masson College, and at the seminary of St. Hyacinthe; and in 1861 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1873). From 1867 to 1882 he represented Terrebonne in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. He was solicitor-general in the Ouimet administration (1873-74) and provincial secretary in the Boucherville administration (1876-78); and from 1879 to 1882 he was prime minister of Quebec, holding the portfolio of public works, railways, and agriculture. In 1882 he became secretary of state for Canada in the government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), and he held this office, with the exception of ten days in June, 1891, until 1892. He then became, from January to December, 1892, minister of customs in the Abbott government. On December 7, 1892, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec; and he retired from this post only six months before his death at Montreal, on June 13, 1898. In 1874 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Charles King. In 1896 he was created a K.C.M.G.; and he was an LL.D. of Laval University, Montreal. He was the author of *Léon XIII, homme d'état* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1888), as well as of a number of political pamphlets.

[*L'honorable J. A. Chapleau, sa biographie, ses discours* (Montreal, 1887), with biography by A. de Bonneterre; *Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. I; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Taché, *Men of the day;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); N. S. Garland, *Parliamentary directory* (Ottawa, 1885); *Can. parl. comp.;* Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), with portrait.]

Chapman, Edward (1821-1904), geologist, was born in Kent, England, in 1821, and was educated in France and Germany. He became a civil engineer, and from 1850 to 1853 was professor of mineralogy in University College, London. In 1853 he came to Canada as professor of mineralogy and geology in University College, Toronto; and he resigned this post only in 1898. He then returned to England; and he died at Hampton Wick, near London, on January 28, 1904. He was a Ph.D. of Göttingen University (1862) and an LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston (1867); and in 1883 he became a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada. Besides many books and papers on geology and mineralogy, he was the author of a volume of poetry, *A song of charity* (Toronto, 1857; 2nd ed., London, 1858).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; J. King, *McCaul: Croft: Forneri* (Toronto, 1914), p. 81; bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

Chapman, William (1850-1917), poet, was born at St. François de la Beauce, Lower Canada, on December 14, 1850, the son of an English father and a French-Canadian mother. He was educated at Lévis College, studied law for a time, then went into business, and finally took refuge in the civil service. In 1902 he became a French translator for the Senate of Canada; and he died at Ottawa on February 23, 1917. In poetry, he published *Les Québecqoises* (Quebec, 1876), *Les feuilles d'érable* (Montreal, 1890), *Les aspirations* (Paris, 1904), *Les rayons du nord* (Paris, 1910), and *Les fleurs de givre* (Paris, 1912), the last three of which were crowned by the French Academy. In prose he

published *Le lauréat* (Quebec, 1894), a critique of the work of Louis Fréchette (q.v.), and *Deux copains* (Quebec, 1894).

[C. ab der Halden, *Nouvelles études de littérature canadienne française* (Paris, 1907); Abbé C. Roy, "French Canadian literature", in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty, *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 12 (Toronto, 1914); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1917.]

CHARLEVOIX, PIERRE FRANÇOIS XAVIER DE (1682-1761), historian, was born at St. Quentin, France, on October 24, 1682, the son of François de Charlevoix, deputy attorney-general, and Antoinette Forestier. In 1698 he became a novice of the Society of Jesus in Paris, and in 1705 he was sent to Canada. He reached Quebec in September, and taught grammar in the college at Quebec until 1709, when he returned to France and became a professor in the college of Louis-le-Grand at Paris. In 1720 he again came to Canada, commissioned by the French government to seek a route to the Western Sea. He journeyed to Lake Superior and descended the Mississippi, visiting the posts of what was then the extreme western frontier of New France. He returned to France in 1723. His report of this journey is printed in P. Margry (ed.), *Mémoires et documents*, vol. 6 (Paris, 1888). In 1733 he became one of the editors of *Mémoires de Trévoux*, a monthly journal published by the Jesuits from 1701 to 1762. The later years of his life were occupied with various literary work, and he died at La Flèche on February 1, 1761. His published works include *Histoire de l'établissement, des progrès et de la décadence du christianisme dans l'empire du Japon* (Paris, 1715), *La vie de la Mère Marie de l'Incarnation* (Paris, 1724), *Histoire de l'Isle Espagnole ou de Saint-Domingue* (Paris, 1730), *Histoire et description générale du Japon* (Paris, 1736), *Histoire et description générale de la Nouvelle-France* (3 vols., Paris, 1744), and *Histoire du Paraguay* (Paris, 1756). His history of New France, which was the first general history of Canada to be published, was translated into English by J. G. Shea (6 vols., New York, 1866-72; new ed., New York, 1900); and his *Journal* has been translated by Louise P. Kellogg (Chicago, Caxton Club, 1923).

[J. E. Roy, *Essai sur Charlevoix* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1907); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit Relations*, vol. LXIX (Cleveland, 1900); Louise P. Kellogg, introduction to *Journal* (Chicago, 1923); N. F. Morrison, memoir and bibliography in J. G. Shea, *History* (New York, 1900).]

CHARLTON, JOHN (1829-1910), merchant and politician, was born near Caledonia, New York, on February 3, 1829, the son of Adam Charlton and Ann Gray. He was educated at the Springville Academy, New York, and came to Canada with his parents in 1849. In 1853 he opened a general store at Lynedoch, Norfolk county, Upper Canada; and in 1859 he became Canadian manager of a firm of lumber merchants at Tonawanda, New York. In 1861 he bought the Canadian business of this firm; and under varying names carried on the business for more than forty years. He represented North Norfolk in the Canadian House of Commons from 1872 to 1904; and during this period took an active part in the debates on the tariff. Though a moderate protectionist, he was a Liberal in politics, and was in favour of commercial union with the United States. He died at Lynedoch, Ontario, on February 11, 1910. In 1854 he married Ella, daughter of George Gray of Charlotteville, Upper Canada. A few years before his death he published a volume of *Speeches and addresses* (Toronto, 1905).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Canadian biographical dictionary*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1904.]

CHARNISAY, CHARLES DE MENOU, Seigneur D'AULNAY (d. 1650), governor of Acadia (1635-50), came of an old family of Touraine. He came to Acadia with his cousin Rasilly (q.v.), in August, 1632, as his lieutenant, and Rasilly appointed him his successor in 1635. There followed years of strife with Charles de La Tour (q.v.), who also claimed to represent the king. Charnisay, however, with superior influence at court, had La Tour's commission revoked, and in 1645 he attacked and captured La Tour's headquarters, Fort St. John. La Tour fled from the country, and Charnisay remained with almost unlimited power in Acadia. In May, 1650, he was drowned in the Annapolis river by the upsetting of his canoe. He married Jeanne Molin,

daughter of the Seigneur de Courcelles, by whom he had eight children.

[G. O. Bent, *Fortunes of La Tour* University Magazine, vol. II); F. Parkman, *Old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1892); *Jesuit relations*, vol. XXX (Cleveland, 1898).]

CHAUVEAU, PIERRE JOSEPH OLIVIER (1820-1890), prime minister of Quebec (1867-73), was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on May 30, 1820, the son of Charles Chauveau and Marie Louise Roy. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1841 (Q.C., 1853). He represented Quebec county in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1844 to 1855, and in the Canadian House of Commons Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1867 to 1873. From 1851 to 1853 he was solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the Hincks-Morin administration, and provincial secretary from 1853 to 1854. He continued as provincial secretary in the MacNab-Morin administration of 1854; but in 1855 he resigned from parliament in order to accept the appointment of superintendent of public instruction in Lower Canada. His tenure of this office was marked by the founding in 1857 of the *Journal of public instruction* (published, both in English and French, until 1879), by the establishment of normal schools in Lower Canada, and by the creation of separate schools in Lower Canada in 1863. In 1867 he became first prime minister of the province of Quebec, holding the portfolios of minister of education and provincial secretary. In 1873 he resigned, and was called to the Senate of Canada, of which he was speaker from 1873 to 1874. In 1878 he was appointed professor of Roman law at Laval University, Montreal, and later became dean of the law faculty. He died at Quebec on April 4, 1890. In 1840 he married Marie Louise Flore, daughter of Pierre Massé; and by her he had two sons and six daughters.

He was no less notable as a *littérateur* than as a politician. He was an LL.D. of McGill University and a D.C.L. of Laval; and at different times he was president of the Quebec Literary and Historical Society, the Royal Society of Canada, the Institut Canadien of Quebec, and the Institut Canadien Français of Montreal. His writings include poems, novels, and political and educational essays. His poetry, most of which appeared in *Le Canadien* and other journals between 1838 and 1850, was collected in *Le répertoire national* (Montreal, 1848-50). His best known novel was *Charles Guérin, roman de mœurs canadiennes* (Montreal, 1852). Among his other publications, the most notable were *Relation du voyage de S. A. R. le Prince de Galles en Amérique* (Montreal, 1861), *L'instruction publique au Canada* (Quebec, 1876), *Souvenirs et légendes* (Quebec, 1877), *François-Xavier Garneau* (Montreal, 1883), and *Bertrand de la Tour* (Lévis, 1898). A history of the universities of Laval, McGill, and Toronto, written by him appeared serially in his *Journal of Public Instruction.*

[L. O. David, *Biographies et portraits* (Montreal, 1876), *Feu P. J. O. Chauveau* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1891), and *Mes contemporains* (Montreal, 1894); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Morgan, *Cel. Can. and Bib. can.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1880); Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), with portrait; L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873); E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874).]

CHEADLE, WALTER BUTLER (1835-1910), physician and explorer, was born at Colne, Lancashire, on October 15, 1835, the son of the Rev. James Cheadle. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge (B.A., 1859; M.B., 1861); and in 1862 he started with Lord Milton on an expedition of exploration in the North West Territories. The account of the expedition, published by Milton and Cheadle jointly under the title *The North West passage by land* (London, 1865), was really written by Cheadle. In 1865 he was elected a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and he became in his later years a distinguished London physician. In 1884 he visited Canada with the British Association, and contracted dysentery, which permanently injured his health. He died in London, England, on March 25, 1910.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.]

CHÉNIER, JEAN OLIVER (1806-1837), physician and rebel, was born at Longueuil, Lower Canada, in 1806. He was educated at Montreal, studied medicine under Dr. Kimber of Montreal, and was admitted to practice as a physician in 1828. He first practised at St. Benoit in the county

of Two Mountains, and later at St. Eustache. He became a leader of the local *patriotes*, and in 1837 he headed the insurgents in the Two Mountains district. He was killed at the battle of St. Eustache on December 14, 1837. In 1831 he married the daughter of Dr. Jacques Labrie (q.v.)

[L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837-38* (Montreal, 1884); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

CHERRIER, CÔME SÉRAPHIN (1798-1885), lawyer, was born at Repentigny, Lower Canada, on July 22, 1798, and was for many years the dean of the Quebec bar. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1822 (Q.C., 1842) and practised law in Montreal for over half a century. He twice declined appointment to the bench, and in 1864 he declined the chief justiceship of Lower Canada. From 1834 to 1837 he represented Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and he was arrested on suspicion of being implicated in the rebellion of 1837, but was released. In later life he became wealthy, and was for many years president of the Banque du Peuple. He died at Montreal on April 10, 1885. In 1834 he married the widow of Jean Coursol, of the Hudson's Bay Company, and mother of the Hon. C. J. Coursol (q.v.); and by her he had two daughters.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; H. Mercier, *Conférence sur C. S. Cherrier* (Montreal, 1885); L. O. David, *Biographies et portraits* (Montreal, 1876).]

CHEVALIER, EMILE (1828-1879), journalist and novelist, was born at Chatillon, France, on September 13, 1828. He fled from France on the accession of Napoleon III in 1851, and in 1852 settled in Canada. He was employed on the staff of several newspapers in Montreal, and was for a time librarian of the Institut Canadien. In 1860 he returned to France; and he died in Paris on August 25, 1879. While in Canada he published several novels, *L'héroine de Châteauguay* (Montreal, 1858), *L'Iroquoise de Caughnawaga* (Montreal, 1858), and *Le pirate du St. Laurent* (Montreal, 1859); and he translated Ebenezer Clemo's *Canadian homes* under the title, *Le foyer canadien ou le mystère dévoilé* (Montreal, 1859). In 1853 he was the founder of *La Ruche Littéraire* (Montreal, 1853-59).

[E. Z. Massicotte, *Émile Chevalier* (Bull. rech. hist., 1914); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

CHEWETT, WILLIAM (1753-1849), surveyor, was born in London, England, on December 21, 1753, and was educated as a hydrographical engineer in the service of the East India Company. He came to Canada in 1771, and served as an engineer in the defence of Quebec in 1775-76. In 1791 he was appointed deputy surveyor-general of Upper Canada, and afterwards he became, with Thomas Ridout, joint surveyor-general. A considerable part of the province of Ontario was first surveyed by him, and his maps were among the earliest sources of exact information regarding the topography of the province. He retired from the public survice in 1832, and he died at Toronto on September 24, 1849. In 1791 he married Isabella, daughter of Major Archibald McDonell, of the Long Sault; and by her he had three sons and one daughter.

[*Biographical sketch of the late Colonel Chewett* (Proceedings of the Association of Provincial Land Surveyors of Ontario, 1890, appendix); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. II (Toronto, 1898); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

CHIPMAN, WARD (1754-1824), solicitor-general of New Brunswick (1784-1808), was born in Massachusetts in 1754, the son of John Chipman. He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1770), was called to the bar in Massachusetts, and practised law in Boston from 1774 to 1777. From 1777 to 1783 he was deputy muster-master-general of the British forces in North America; and on the evacuation of New York he accompanied Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.) to England. In 1784 he was appointed solicitor-general of New Brunswick, and he held this position until 1808. In 1785 he was elected to represent St. John in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick, and in 1789 Northumberland. In 1806 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the province, and in 1808 he was made a judge of the Supreme Court. In 1823, on the death of the lieutenant-governor, he was sworn as president and commander-in-chief of the province; but he presided at only one session of the legislature, and he died on February 9, 1824. In 1786 he married Elizabeth (d. 1852), daughter of the Hon. William Hazen.

[J. W. Lawrence, *Judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); Rev. W. O. Raymond (ed.), *The Winslow papers* (St. John, N.B., 1901); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

CHIPMAN, WARD (1787-1851) chief justice of New Brunswick (1834-51), was born in St. John, New Brunswick, on July 10, 1787, the son of Ward Chipman (q.v.), solicitor-general of the province. He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1805), and in 1808 he was called to the bar of New Brunswick. He then spent several years at the Inner Temple in London, completing his legal studies; and in 1815 he was appointed recorder of St. John, N.B. In 1820 he was elected to represent St. John in the House of Assembly; and in 1823 he was chosen speaker of the House. In 1824, on his father's death, he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the province, with a seat in the Legislative Council; and in 1834 he reached the summit of his ambition, when he became chief justice of the province. He resigned his seat in the Legislative Council in 1842; and he retired from the bench in 1850. He died at St. John on November 26, 1851. In 1817 he married Elizabeth (d. 1876), daughter of Henry Wright. He was the author of a *Report of the commissioners for ascertaining the losses occasioned by the late fires in New Brunswick* (Fredericton, 1826), and *Remarks upon the disputed points of boundary under the fifth article of the Treaty of Ghent* (St. John, 1839).

[J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

CHISHOLME, DAVID (1796?-1842), journalist and author, was born in Rossshire, Scotland, about 1796. He came to Canada in 1822, and became the editor, first, of the *Canadian Magazine and Literary Repository* (Montreal, 1823-25), and then of the *Canadian Review and Literary and Historical Journal* (Montreal, 1824-26). Through the patronage of Lord Dalhousie (q.v.), he was appointed clerk of the peace for the district of Three Rivers; but in 1836 he was dismissed from office on account of his high Tory views, and for the remainder of his life he edited the Montreal *Gazette*. He published *The annals of Canada* (Three Rivers, 1831) and *Observations on the rights of the British colonies to representation in the imperial parliament* (Three Rivers, 1832); and an early Upper Canadian imprint, *The Lower Canada watchman* (Kingston, 1829), is attributed to him. He died on September 24, 1842, at Montreal. At the time of his death, he was engaged on a history of Lower Canada; and the papers which he had collected are in the Library of Parliament, Ottawa.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. Kingsford, *Early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto and Montreal, 1892); P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895).]

CHOUART DES GROSEILLIERS, MÉDARD (*fl.* 1625-1684), explorer and fur-trader, was born about 1621, or possibly in 1625, in France. He came to Canada in 1642 from Charly-Saint-Cyr, near Meaux; and for several years served as a *donné* in the Jesuit missions among the Hurons. He became a fur-trader, and between 1654 and 1660, or less probably between 1658 and 1663, he made, in company with his brother-in-law, Pierre Esprit Radisson (q.v.), two journeys to the North West. Whether, as has been maintained, he reached the Mississippi River, on the first of these journeys, and Hudson Bay, on the second, is extremely doubtful; but there is no doubt that he was one of the first white men, with Radisson, to visit the Old North West. In 1665, he went, with Radisson to England, and in 1668-69 he accompanied an English expedition to Hudson Bay. The outcome of this expedition was the formation in 1670 of the Hudson's Bay Company; and in the service of this company Chouart remained until 1676. He then returned to Canada, and in 1682 he accompanied Radisson on his expedition against the English on Hudson Bay. In 1684 he was in Paris, and presented a memorial of his grievances to the king's minister. Thereafter he disappears from view; and he seems to have died before 1690. He married (1) Hélène, the daughter of Abraham Martin, of Quebec, and (2) about 1652 Marguerite, daughter of Sebastien Hayet, of St. Malo, and half-sister of Pierre Esprit Radisson.

[N. E. Dionne, *Chouart and Radisson* (Quebec, 1910); W. Upham, *Groseilliers and Radisson* (Minnesota Historical Collections, 1905); B. Sulte, *Découverte du Mississippi* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903); G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); A. Laut, *Pathfinders of the west* (New York, 1904) and *The conquest of the great North West* (Toronto, 1908); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (Toronto, 1908); W. W. Folwell, *A history of Minnesota,* vol. I (St. Paul, Minnesota, 1921).]

CHRISTIE, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1809-1849), governor of Assiniboia (1833-39 and 1844-48), was a native of Scotland. He entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1809; and in the deed roll of 1821 he appears as a chief factor. In 1822 he was appointed councillor to the governor of the Company's territories, and in 1833 governor of Assiniboia. This office he held for two terms, 1833-39 and 1844-48. In 1839 he was appointed also a councillor of Rupert's Land. He retired in 1849, and died in Scotland at the age of eighty-nine.

[E. H. Oliver (ed.), *The Canadian North West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914), pp. 47-8; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886), *sub nomine* Hon. J. W. Christie.]

CHRISTIE, DAVID (1818-1880), secretary of state for Canada, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1818. He was educated at the Edinburgh High School, and came to Canada in 1833. He became a farmer and stock-breeder, and later was elected president of the Agricultural Association of Upper Canada. He was one of the founders of the "Clear Grit" party, and sat in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada as member for Wentworth (1851-54) and for East Brant (1855-58). In 1858 he was elected to the Legislative Council for the Erie division; and in 1867 he was appointed to the Canadian Senate. On November 7, 1873, he became secretary of state in the Mackenzie administration; but on January 9, 1874, he was appointed speaker of the Senate, and he continued to preside over the senate until the fall of the administration in 1878. He died at Paris, Ontario, on December 15, 1880. He married, first, in 1850, Isabella, eldest daughter of Robert Turnbull, and second, in 1860, Margaret, daughter of William Telfer.

[*Can. parl. comp.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America*, vol. II (Toronto, 1880).]

CHRISTIE, GABRIEL (1722-1799), soldier, was born in England in 1722. He entered the British army, and was present at the capture of Quebec in 1759. After 1763, he settled in Canada, and became the proprietor of the seigniories of Bleury, Sabrevois, Noyan, and Lacolle on the Upper Richelieu. In the army he rose to the rank of major-general. He died at Montreal on January 26, 1799. By his wife, Sara Stevenson, he had one son and two daughters; and by a mistress, Rachel Plenderleath, he had three other sons, who bore the patronymic of Plenderleath, but whom he recognized in his will.

[Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Gabriel Christie* (Bull. rech. hist., 1923); W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919).]

CHRISTIE, ROBERT (1788-1856), politician and historian, was born in Windsor, Nova Scotia, in 1788. He was educated in Nova Scotia, but before the war of 1812 came to Canada, settled in Quebec, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada. He was elected in 1827 a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Gaspé, but was in 1829 expelled for having, as chairman of the quarter sessions of the district of Quebec, advised the omission of the names of certain reformers from the commission of the peace. Between 1829 and 1834 he was five times re-elected by his constituents and five times expelled by the Assembly. He then retired from the contest; but in 1841 he was again elected to represent Gaspé in the first parliament of united Canada. He continued to represent this constituency in parliament until the general election of 1854; but he did not play an important part in the House. His reputation rests, not on his parliamentary career, but on the historical researches to which he devoted himself for many years. As early as 1818, he had published *Memoirs of the administration of the colonial government of Lower Canada by Sir James Henry Craig and Sir George Prevost* (Quebec). This was followed by *Memoirs of the administration of the government of Lower Canada by Sir Gordon Drummond, Sir John Coape Sherbrooke, the late Duke of Richmond, James Monk, Esquire* (Quebec, 1820), *Memoirs of the administration of Lower Canada by the Right Honorable the Earl of Dalhousie* (Quebec, 1829), and *Administration of the Honorable Sir Francis Burton* (Quebec, n.d.). All these were later incorporated in his *History of the late province of Lower Canada* (vols. 1-5, Quebec, 1848-54; vol. 6, Montreal, 1855), a work without literary pretensions, but scrupulously impartial, and containing a great many documents of cardinal importance. The work was hardly completed when its author died in Quebec, on October 13, 1856. He married Olivette Doucet; she died at Quebec on January 18, 1865.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); Sir J. M. LeMoine, *Monographies et esquisses* (Quebec, 1885); *Bull. rech. hist.*, vol. 20, pp. 351-2.]

CLARK, DANIEL (1835-1912), physician and author, was born at Granton, Invernesshire, Scotland, on August 29, 1835, the son of Alexander Clark and Anne McIntosh. He came to Canada with his parents in 1847, and was educated at the Simcoe Grammar School, at Victoria University (M.D., 1858), and at Edinburgh University, Scotland. From 1875 to 1905 he was superintendent of the Provincial Lunatic Asylum, Toronto, Ont. In addition to many publications on medical and psychological subjects, he was the author of *Pen photographs of celebrated men and noted places* (Toronto, 1873), and of a novel dealing with the rebellion of 1837, entitled *Josiah Garth* (Toronto, n.d.). He died in Toronto on June 4, 1912. In 1859 he married Jennie F. Gissing, of Princeton, Upper Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.*, 1886); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

CLARK, Sir WILLIAM MORTIMER (1836-1917), lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1903-8), was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, on May 24, 1836, the son of John Clark. He was educated at Marischall College, Aberdeen, and at Edinburgh University, and became a writer to the signet in 1859. In 1859 he came to Canada, and in 1861 he was admitted to the bar of Ontario (Q.C., 1887). In 1888 he was vice-president of the "Equal Rights" Association; and he was a political ally of D'Alton McCarthy (q.v.). From 1903 to 1908 he was lieutenant-governor of Ontario; anl he was created a knight bachelor in 1907. He died at Prout's Neck, Maine, on August 11, 1917. In 1866 he married Helen, daughter of Gilbert Gordon; and by her he had one son and two daughters. He was an LL.D., of the University of Toronto (1902) and of Queen's University, Kingston (1903). From 1880 to his death he was chairman of the board of management of Knox College, Toronto.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

CLARK, WILLIAM ROBINSON (1829-1912), clergyman and scholar, was born at Inverurie, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on March 26, 1829, the son of the Rev. James Clark and Catherine Lyon. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen (B.A., 1848) and at Hertford College, Oxford (B.A., 1853; M.A., 1856). He was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1858; and in 1882 he came to Canada as professor of mental and moral philosophy in Trinity University, Toronto. This chair he held until 1908, when he retired; and he died in Toronto on November 12, 1912. He was an LL.D. of Hobart College, New York (1888), a D.C.L., of Trinity University, Toronto (1891), and a D.D. of Queen's University, Kingston (1902). In 1891 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1910 he was its president. In addition to a number of theological works, he was the author of *Savonarola, his life and times* (Chicago, 1892), *The Anglican Reformation* (Edinburgh, 1899), and *Pascal and the Port Royalists* (Edinburgh, 1902).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1913, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

CLARKE, Sir ALURED (1745?-1832), lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada (1791-96), was born about 1745, and was probably the son of Charles Clarke, baron of the Exchequer, London, England. He became an ensign in the 50th Foot in 1759; and he served in America during the revolutionary war. From 1782 to 1790 he was lieutenant-governor of Jamaica; and in 1791 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada. During the absence of Lord Dorchester (q.v.), it fell to him to put into operation the Constitutional Act, and he opened the first legislature of Lower Canada. He left Canada, however, in 1793, though his commission as lieutenant-governor did not terminate until 1796. From 1798 to 1801 he was commander-in-chief in India; and in 1830 he was promoted a field-marshal. He died at Llangollen, Wales, on September 16, 1832. In 1797 he was created a K.B.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; A. G. Doughty and D. McArthur, *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1791-1818* (Ottawa, 1914).]

CLARKE, CHARLES (1826-1909), politician and author, was born in Lincoln, England, on November 28, 1826. He came to Canada in 1843, and settled near Elora, Upper Canada. In 1871 he was elected a member of the second Legislative Assembly of On-

tario for Wellington Centre, and he sat for this constituency continuously until 1894. From 1880 to 1885 he was speaker of the Assembly; and from 1901 to 1907 he was clerk of the Assembly. He died at Elora, Ontario, on April 6, 1909. Just before his death he published a volume of reminiscences entitled *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.;* Dent, *Can. port.*]

CLARKE, EDWARD FREDERICK (1850-1905), journalist and politician, was born at Bailieboro', County Cavan, Ireland, on April 24, 1850, the son of Richard Clarke and Ellen Reynolds. He came to Canada in 1864, was apprenticed as a printer, and became a journalist. In 1877 he was selected as editor of the Toronto *Sentinel,* the organ of the Orange Association; and in 1887 he became deputy grand master of the Orange Association in British America. From 1888 to 1891 he was mayor of Toronto. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario from 1886 to 1894; and in 1896 he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons for West Toronto as an independent Conservative, pledged to support D'Alton McCarthy (q.v.), and to oppose separate schools in Manitoba. This constituency he represented in parliament until his death in Toronto on March 3, 1905. In 1884 he married Charlotte Elizabeth Scott, of Toronto; and by her he had two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

CLARKE, GEORGE JOHNSON (1857-1917), prime minister of New Brunswick (1914-17), was born at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, the son of Nelson and Mary Clarke. He was educated at St. Andrews, N.B., and Fredericton, was called to the bar, and became a K.C. in 1907. He entered the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick in 1903, and was elected speaker of the Assembly in 1909. In 1914 he became attorney-general in the Flemming administration, and at the end of the year he became prime minister. He resigned on February 1, 1917, and died on February 26.

[*Can. parl. guide; Can. ann. rev.,* 1917; *Can. who's who* (1910).]

CLARKE, LIONEL HERBERT (1859-1921), lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1919-21), was born in Guelph, Ontario, the son of Dr. William Clarke and Clara Piggott Strange, widow of William Dummer Powell, of Guelph. He went into business, first in Palmerston, Wellington county, Ontario, and then in Toronto; and in 1908 he was elected president of the Toronto Board of Trade. He became chairman of the Toronto Harbour Commission, and a member of the Niagara Falls Park Commission; and in 1919 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario. He died after only a year and a half of office, at Toronto, on August 29, 1921. In 1891 he married Anne Clara Gertrude, daughter of Sydenham Small, of Toronto.

[Private information.]

CLAUS, DANIEL (d. 1787), deputy superintendent of Indian affairs, was probably a native of the Mohawk Valley, New York. He became attached as an interpreter to the Indian Department under Sir William Johnson (q.v.), and in 1760 was appointed deputy superintendent of the Canadian Indians. He held this position throughout the American revolution, and his property in New York was confiscated. On the declaration of peace he went to England to attempt to obtain compensation; and he died at Cardiff, Wales, in the latter part of 1787. In 1762 he married Ann (Nancy), daughter of Sir William Johnson, Bart. (q.v.). She died at Niagara, Upper Canada, in 1801.

[E. B. O'Callaghan (ed.) *Documents relating to the colonial history of the State of New York,* vol. 8 (Albany, 1857), pp. 815-17; W. L. Stone, *Life and times of Sir William Johnson* (2 vols., Albany, 1865); J. Carnochan, *History of Niagara* (Toronto, 1914).]

CLEMENT, WILLIAM HENRY POPE (1858-1922), judge and author, was born at Vienna, Upper Canada, on May 13, 1858, the son of the Rev. Edwin Clement and Mary C. Pope. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1881), and was called to the Ontario bar in 1880. From 1898 to 1900 he was legal adviser to, and a member of, the Yukon Council; and in 1905 he was appointed judge for Yale County, British Columbia. In 1906 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of British Columbia; and this office he held until his death at Vancouver, B.C., on May 3, 1922. In 1889 he married Elsie L. Main, and by her he had one son and two daughters. He was the author of *The law of the Canadian constitution* (Toronto, 1892; 3rd

edition, 1916) and of a *History of Canada* (Toronto, 1897), which has been widely used as a school book.

[*Who's who in Canada*, 1922.]

CLEMO, EBENEZER (1831?-1860), novelist, was born in London, England, about 1831. He came to Canada in 1858, and employed himself in writing, for a Canadian publisher, two novels, *The life and adventures of Simon Seek*, by "Maple Knot" (Montreal, 1858), and *Canadian homes, or the mystery solved* (Montreal, 1858). He is said to have been the inventor also of making paper pulp from straw. He died at Morristown, New Jersey, in 1860.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

CLOUSTON, Sir EDWARD SEABORNE, Bart. (1849-1912), banker, was the son of James Stewart Clouston, a chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, and Margaret, eldest daughter of Robert S. Miles, of the Hudson's Bay Company, and was born at Moose Factory, Hudson Bay, on May 9, 1849. He was educated at the Montreal High School, and, after one year in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, joined the staff of the Bank of Montreal as a clerk in 1865. In 1887 he was appointed assistant general manager of the bank, in 1890 general manager, and in 1906 first vice-president. In 1908 he was created a baronet. He died at Montreal on November 23, 1912. In 1878 he married Annie, youngest daughter of George Easton of Brockville, Ontario; by her he had one son.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. mag.*, vol. 12.]

COCHRAN, ANDREW WILLIAM (1792-1849), civil secretary to the governor of Lower Canada, was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in 1792, the son of the Rev. William Cochran (q.v.). He was educated at King's College, Windsor, and studied law. In 1812, however, he became assistant civil secretary to the governor of Lower Canada, under the administration of Sir G. Prevost (q.v.); and under Sir John Sherbrooke (q.v.), and Lord Dalhousie (q.v.) he was civil secretary. From 1827 to 1841 he was a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada; and he held various other offices under the Crown; but after 1841 he resumed the practice of law. He died at Quebec, of Asiatic cholera, on July 11, 1849. He was a D.C.L. of King's College, Windsor; and in 1837 he was president of the Quebec Literary and Historical Society. To the transactions of this society he contributed several papers.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*]

COCHRAN, WILLIAM (1745?-1833), vice-president of King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, was born in Ireland about 1745. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin; and in 1784 he was appointed professor of Greek and Latin in Columbia College, New York. He came to Nova Scotia in 1789, and was appointed the first vice-president of King's College, Windsor. He died at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on August 4, 1833.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

COCHRANE, FRANCIS (1852-1919), minister of railways and canals for Canada (1911-17), was born at Clarenceville, Lower Canada, on November 18, 1852, the son of Robert Cochrane and Mary Anne Hunter. He was educated at the Clarenceville Academy, and ultimately became a merchant at Sudbury, Ontario. In 1905 he was elected as a Conservative to the Legislative Assembly of Ontario for East Nipissing, and became minister of lands and mines in the Whitney administration. In 1911 he left provincial politics to become minister of railways and canals in the Dominion government of Sir Robert Borden. He resigned this portfolio in 1917, on the reconstruction of the government, but continued as a minister without portfolio in the Union government. He died at Ottawa on September 22, 1919. In 1882 he married Alice Levina Dunlap; and by her he had two sons and one daughter.

[*Can. parl. comp.*; *Can. ann. review*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

COCHRANE, THOMAS (1777-1804), judge, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1777, the son of the Hon. Thomas Cochrane, a member of the Council of that province. He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, studied law in England, and in 1801 was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn. The same year he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of Prince Edward Island; and in 1803 he became a puisne judge of the court of King's Bench in Upper Canada. He was drowned in the loss of the government schooner *Speedy* on Lake Ontario on October 7, 1804.

[A. B. Warburton, *A history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N.B., 1923); D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

COCKBURN, ALEXANDER PETER (1837-1905), politician and author, was born in the township of Finch, Stormont, Upper Canada, on April 7, 1837, the son of Peter Cockburn and Mary McMillan. He was educated at the local schools, and went into business for himself in Victoria county. In 1865 he became interested in the settlement and development of the Muskoka district; and he organized the Muskoka Lakes Navigation and Hotel Company. From 1867 to 1872 he represented North Victoria in the Ontario legislature; and from 1872 to 1882 he represented Muskoka, and from 1882 to 1887 North Ontario, in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Liberal. He died in 1905. In addition to some immigration literature, he published an historical work entitled *Political annals of Canada* (Toronto, 1905).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

COCKBURN, JAMES (1819-1883), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born at Berwick-on-Tweed, England, on February 13, 1819, the son of James Cockburn and Sarah Turnbull. He came to Canada about 1832, and was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto. In 1846 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1863), and practised law at Cobourg, Upper Canada. He represented the west riding of Northumberland in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1861 to 1867, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1874, and from 1878 to 1881. In 1864 he was appointed solicitor-general for Upper Canada in the second Taché-Macdonald administration; he held the same portfolio in the "Great Coalition"; and he was one of the delegates from Upper Canada at the Quebec Conference. In 1867 he was chosen first speaker of the Canadian House of Commons, and he continued to preside over the deliberations of the House, with only a short intermission, until 1874. His tact and courtesy did much to establish a high tradition in the speaker's office. He died at Ottawa on August 14, 1883.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; *Can. parl. comp.*; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

COFFIN, JOHN (1756-1838), loyalist, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1756. He fought on the loyalist side throughout the American Revolution; and at the close of the war he settled in New Brunswick, at "Alwyngton Manor" on the Nerepis River. For many years he represented King's County in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick, and he became a member of the Executive Council of the province. In 1819 he attained the rank of general in the British army. He died at Alwyngton Manor on May 12, 1838.

[Capt. H. Coffin, *A memoir of General Coffin* (Reading, Eng., 1874); L. Sabine, *American loyalists* (Boston, 1847); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; W. O. Raymond, *The Winslow papers* (St. John, N.B., 1901).]

COFFIN, THOMAS (1817-1890), receiver-general of Canada (1873-78), was born at Barrington, Nova Scotia, in 1817, the son of Thomas Coffin and Margaret Horner. He was educated at Barrington, Nova Scotia, and became a merchant and shipbuilder. He represented Shelburne in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia from 1851 to 1855, and again from 1859 to 1867. From 1867 to 1878 he represented Shelburne in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1873 to 1878 he was receiver-general in the Mackenzie administration. On his defeat in the general election of 1878, he retired from public life; and he died at Barrington on July 12, 1890. He was twice married (1) in 1841 to Sarah Doane (d. 1860), and (2) in 1871 to Adeline Coffin. By his first wife he had five sons and three daughters; and by his second wife four sons and three daughters.

[Burke's *Colonial gentry* (2 vols., London, 1891); *Can. parl comp.*]

COFFIN, Sir THOMAS ASTON, Bart. (1754-1810), loyalist, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on March 31, 1754, and was educated at Harvard University (B.A., 1772). At the end of the American revolution he was private secretary to Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.); and during the latter's second governorship of Canada, from 1786 to 1794, he was civil secretary and comptroller of accounts in Lower Canada. He died in London on May 31, 1810. In 1804 he was created a baronet.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; W. O. Raymond, *Winslow papers* (St. John, N.B. 1901).]

COFFIN. WILLIAM FOSTER (1808-1878), civil servant and author, was born at Bath, England, on November 5, 1808, the son of a British army officer. He was educated at Eton, and came to Canada in 1830. In 1835 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and in 1838 he became assistant civil secretary of Lower Canada. From 1841 to 1852 he was joint sheriff of the district of Montreal; and in 1856 he was appointed commissioner of ordnance lands in Canada. This post he held until shortly before his death at Ottawa on January 28, 1878. In 1855 he raised the Montreal Field Battery, and became its commanding officer, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the militia. He was the author of *Three chapters on a triple project* (Montreal, 1848), *1812: The war and its moral* (Montreal, 1864), *Thoughts on defence from a Canadian point of view* (Ottawa, 1870), and *Quirks of diplomacy* (Ottawa, 1874). Some of his papers are included in the *Transactions* of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).

COLBORNE, Sir JOHN, first Baron SEATON (1778-1863) lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (1829-1836), was born at Lyndhurst, Hants, England, on February 16, 1778, the only son of Samuel Colborne. He entered the British army as an ensign in the 20th Regiment in 1794; and fought throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars. At the battle of Waterloo, where he commanded the 52nd Regiment, he was chiefly responsible for the defeat and rout of Napoleon's Old Guard. In 1825 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Guernsey, and in 1829 lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada. He administered the affairs of Upper Canada with much prudence under several colonial secretaries until 1836, when he was allowed to retire. In 1835, however, he had been appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Canada; and it fell to him, therefore, to deal with the rebellions of 1837 and 1838. Both before and after Lord Durham's period of office, he was administrator of the government; and in 1839 he was appointed governor-in-chief of British North America. At the end of the year, however, he gave place to Poulett Thomson (q.v.), and was raised to the peerage as Baron Seaton of Seaton. From 1843 to 1849 he was lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands; and from 1855 to 1860 he was commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, with the rank of general. In 1860, on his retirement, he was promoted to be a field-marshal; and he died at Torquay, England, on April 17, 1863. In 1813 he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. J. Yonge, rector of Newton Ferrers, Devonshire; and by her he had several children, including two sons who rose to the rank of general. In 1814 he was created a K.C.B., in 1838 a G.C.B., and in 1843 a G.C.M.G.

[Rev. Wm. Leeke, *The history of Lord Seaton's regiment* (2 vols., London, 1866; suppl., London, 1871); *Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); W. S. Wallace, *The Family Compact* (Toronto, 1915).]

COLBY, CHARLES CARROLL (1827-1907), president of the Privy Council for Canada (1889-91), was born at Derby, Vermont, on December 10, 1827, the son of Moses French Colby, M.D., and came with his parents to Stanstead, Lower Canada, in 1832. He was educated at Dartmouth College, New Hampshire (B.A., 1847), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1855. He began the practice of law at Stanstead; and in 1867 he was elected by Stanstead as a Liberal-Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons. This constituency he represented continuously until 1891. From 1887 to 1889 he was deputy speaker of the House, and from 1889 to 1891 he was president of the Privy Council. He then retired from public life; and he died at Stanstead, Quebec, on January 10, 1907. In 1858 he married Harriet Child, of Waybridge, Vermont; and by her he had two sons and two daughters. He was the author of a small book entitled *Parliamentary government in Canada* (Montreal, 1886).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1891; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Garland, *Parliamentary directory*, 1885.]

COLDWELL, WILLIAM (1834-1907), journalist, was born in London, England, in 1834, and was educated in Dublin, Ireland. He came to Toronto, Canada, in 1854, and joined the staff of the Toronto *Leader*. In 1859 he went to Winnipeg, and with William Buckingham (q.v.) established the *Nor'*

Wester, the first newspaper in the Canadian Northwest. Most of the rest of his life was spent as a journalist in the Northwest; and he died at Victoria, British Columbia, on February 18, 1907.

[J. P. Robertson, *A political manual of the province of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887).]

COLEBROOKE, Sir WILLIAM MACBEAN GEORGE (1787-1870), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1841-48), was born in 1787, the son of Colonel Paulet Colebrooke, R.A. He was educated at Woolwich, and obtained a commission in the Royal Artillery in 1803. He saw service successively in the East Indies, in India, in Java, in Sumatra, and in Bengal, and he accompanied the expedition to the Persian Gulf in 1818. In 1834 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Bahamas, and in 1837 governor of the Leeward Islands and Antigua. In 1841, he became lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick, and his tenure of office, which was uneventful, lasted for seven years. From 1848 to 1856 he was governor of Barbados. He died at Salt Hill, Buckinghamshire, on February 6, 1870. He was created a K.H. in 1834, a K.B. in 1837, and he received the C.B. (civil) in 1848. In 1820 he married Emma Sophia (d. 1851), daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Colebrooke, surveyor-general of Bengal.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; James Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909).]

COLES, GEORGE (1810-1875), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born in Prince Edward Island on September 20, 1810, the eldest son of James Coles. He established a brewery and distillery; and in 1842 he was elected to represent the first district of Queen's in the House of Assembly. He was an outstanding advocate of responsible government; and in 1864 he was a delegate of Prince Edward Island at both the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences in regard to Confederation. In 1867 his health broke down, and he retired from public life in 1868. He died at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, on August 21, 1875. In 1833 he married, in England, Mercy Haine, of East Penard, Somersetshire.

[D. Campbell, *History of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, 1875).]

COLLINS, ENOS (1774-1871), merchant and banker, was born at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, on September 5, 1774, the eldest son of Hallet Collins and Rhoda Peck. He began his business career as the first lieutenant of a Nova Scotian privateer during the Napoleonic war; and partly from the booty of privateering during this war and the war of 1812 he amassed a large fortune. In 1822 he was appointed to the "Council of Twelve" in Nova Scotia; and in 1825 he was the chief promoter of the Halifax Banking Company, which was for many years regarded as a synonym for the executive government of the province. In 1840 he was retired from the Council by Lord Falkland, and in 1859 he withdrew from active business. He married in 1825, Margaret, the daughter of Sir Brenton Halliburton *(q.v.)*; and he died in Halifax on November 18, 1871. At the time of his death, he was reputed to be the wealthiest man in British North America, his fortune being estimated at between six and nine million dollars.

[V. Ross, *The history of the Canadian Bank of Commerce*, vol. I, (Toronto, 1920); P. Lynch, *Early reminiscences of Halifax* (Nova Scotia Hist. Soc. Coll., vol xvi).]

COLLINS, FRANCIS (1801-1834), journalist, was born in Ireland in 1801, and came to Canada about 1820. He obtained employment as a printer on the staff of the *Upper Canada Gazette* in York (Toronto), and for a time reported the debates of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. In 1825 he established the *Canadian Freeman*, a paper violently opposed to the "Family Compact"; and in 1826 he published a very early Upper Canadian political pamphlet, *An abridged view of the alien question unmasked* (York, U.C.). He ran foul of the government, and in 1828 he was found guilty of libel and subjected to fine and imprisonment. He died of cholera in Toronto in 1834. One of his daughters, Mother St. Maurice, of the Congregation of Notre Dame, died in Montreal in 1911.

[J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; J. E. Middleton, *The municipality of Toronto* (Toronto, 1923); C. Lindsey, *The life and times of Wm. Lyon Mackenzie* (Toronto, 1862).]

COLLINS, JOSEPH EDMUND (1855-1892), journalist and author, was born at Placentia, Newfoundland, on October 22, 1855. He came to Canada in 1875, and engaged in journalism as the editor of newspapers in Fredericton and Chatham, New Brunswick, and later as city editor of the *Globe* in Toronto. He published several works of fiction, *The story of a Greenland girl* (Toronto, 1884), *Annette, the Métis spy* (Toronto, 1886), and *The four Canadian highwaymen* (Toronto, 1886). Better known are his historical effusions, *The life and times of the Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald* (Toronto, 1883), *Canada under the administration of Lord Lorne* (Toronto, 1884), and *The life of Louis Riel* (Toronto, 1885). He died in New York in 1892.

[Horning and Burpee, *Bib. Can. fiction; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

CONAN, LAURE (pseud.). *See* ANGERS, FÉLICITÉ.

CONANT, THOMAS (1842-1905), author, was born at Oshawa, Canada West, on April 15, 1842, the son of Daniel Conant and Mary Shipman. He was educated at the Eddytown Seminary, near Geneva, New York; and then returned to Oshawa to administer his father's property. He contributed frequently to the Toronto *Globe;* and he published *Life in Canada* (Toronto, 1903). He died at Oshawa, Ont., on March 14, 1905.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

CONNOLLY, THOMAS LOUIS (1815-1876), Roman Catholic archbishop of Halifax (1859-76), was born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1815. He was educated at Rome, joined the Capuchin order, and was ordained a priest at Lyons, France. After serving for several years in Ireland, he came to Nova Scotia in 1842, as secretary to Archbishop Walsh (q.v.), and in 1845 he became vicar-general of the diocese of Halifax. In 1852 he became bishop of Fredericton, New Brunswick; and in 1859 he succeeded to the archbishopric of Halifax. His chief work was in charitable and educational lines; but his influence was thrown also against the Fenian movement, and in favour of Confederation. He died at Halifax, on July 27, 1876.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); Mgr. C. Tanguay, *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Montreal, 1893); *Catholic encyclopædia*, under "Halifax".]

CONNOR, GEORGE SKEFFINGTON (1810-1863), judge of the court of Queen's Bench in Upper Canada, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1810, the son of a Dublin lawyer. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and was called to the Irish bar. In 1832, however, he emigrated to Canada, and settled in the township of Oro in Upper Canada. In 1842 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada, and engaged in the practice of law in Toronto. In 1858 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and he became solicitor-general west in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration of that year. He retired from parliament in 1862, and early in 1863 he was appointed a judge of the court of Queen's Bench in Upper Canada. After only a few months on the bench, he died in Toronto on April 29, 1863.

[D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888).]

CONTRECOEUR, CLAUDE PIERRE PÉCAUDY, Sieur de (1706-1775), soldier, was born in New France in 1706, the son of François-Antoine Pécaudy, sieur de Contrecoeur. He became a captain in the marine troops, and in 1754 was placed in command at Fort Dequesne, in the Ohio Valley. Owing to illness, he was not actually present at the action of the Monongahela, in which Braddock fell; but he commanded the French troops after the action, and was partly responsible for the excesses of the Indians. In 1756 he was created a chevalier of the order of St. Louis. He died at Montreal on December 13, 1775.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1905; F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (Boston, 1884).]

COOK, JOHN (1805-1892), clergyman, was born in Sanquhar, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, on April 13, 1805, and was educated at Glasgow and Edinburgh Universities. He was ordained a clergyman of the Church of Scotland in 1835, and came to Canada in 1836. For many years the minister of St. Andrew's Church, Quebec, he played a prominent part in bringing about the union of Presbyterians in Canada in 1875, and was the first moderator of the Presbyterian

Church in Canada. He was also one of the founders of Queen's University, Kingston, and was its principal in 1857-58. In 1861 he was appointed principal of Morrin College, Quebec, and this position he retained until his death at Quebec on April 1, 1892. In 1880 the degree of LL.D., was conferred on him by Queen's University, Kingston.

[*Rose, Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

COONEY, ROBERT (1800-1870), clergyman and historian, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on June 24, 1800, and came to New Brunswick in 1824. In 1831, he became a convert from Roman Catholicism to Protestantism, and a clergyman of the Wesleyan Methodist church. He was stationed at various places in the maritime provinces and in Lower Canada, and about 1858 he removed to Upper Canada. He died at St. Catharines, Ontario, on March 17, 1870. Besides some sermons, he published a *Compendious history of the northern part of the province of New Brunswick and of the district of Gaspé in Lower Canada* (Halifax, 1832; reprinted by D. G. Smith at Chatham, Miramichi, N.B., in 1896), and *The autobiography of a Wesleyan Methodist missionary* (Montreal, 1856).

[W. O. Raymond, *Robert Cooney* (Collections of the New Brunswick Historical Society, No. 10); Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895); *Rev. hist. pub. can.*, vol. II, pp. 109-111.]

CORNWALL, CLEMENT FRANCIS (1836-1910), lieutenant-governor of British Columbia (1881-86), was born at Ashcroft, Gloucestershire, England, in 1836, the son of the Rev. Alan Gardner Cornwall and Caroline, daughter of Thomas Kingscote. He was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge (B.A., 1858), and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple. He emigrated to British Columbia in 1862, and in 1865 became a member of the Legislative Council of British Columbia. In 1871, when British Columbia entered the Dominion, he was appointed a member of the Senate of Canada; and he sat in this house until his appointment as lieutenant-governor of British Columbia in 1881. This position he held until 1886. In 1889 he was raised to the bench as the county court judge of Cariboo, and he retired from this post only at the end of 1906. He died at Victoria, B.C., on February 15, 1910. In 1871 he married Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. A. G. Pemberton, vicar of Kensal Green, London, England.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); N. O. Coté, *Political appointments* (Ottawa, 1917).]

CORNWALLIS, EDWARD (1713-1776), governor of Nova Scotia (1749-52), was born in London, England, on February 22, 1713, the son of Charles, fourth Baron Cornwallis, and Lady Charlotte Butler, daughter of the Earl of Arran. He and his twin brother, who became archbishop of Canterbury, were appointed royal pages, when they were twelve years old, and both of them were aided by the influence of the court all their lives. In 1731 he joined the army, and he served until 1748, when he retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In May, 1749, he was appointed governor and captain-general of Nova Scotia, and was sent out to Nova Scotia with a company of 2500 settlers. He remained governor of Nova Scotia for three years; and on his return to England in 1753, he left a flourishing little town, with three courts for the administration of the law, a body of militia, and several fortifications. His later military life was unfortunate, for he shared in the disgrace of Admiral John Byng at Minorca in 1756, and of General Sir John Mordaunt in Africa in 1760, and only the influence of his friends saved him from dismissal. In 1762, he was appointed governor of Gibraltar; and he held this office until his death there on January 23, 1776. He married in 1753 Mary (d. 1755), daughter of Viscount Townshend, and he had no children.

[D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); J. Macdonald, *The Hon. Edward Cornwallis* (Nova Scotia hist. soc. coll., vol. xii); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1867).]

COSTIGAN, JOHN (1835-1916), politician, was born at St. Nicholas, Lower Canada, on February 1, 1835, the son of Irish Roman Catholic parents. He was educated at Ste. Anne's College, Lower Canada, but early moved to New Brunswick. In 1861 he was elected a member of the New Brunswick Assembly for Victoria; defeated over the issue of Confederation in

1866, he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons in 1867; and he was continuously a member of this House until 1905. He was in parliament the chief spokesman of the Irish Roman Catholics of Canada, and was the author of the "Costigan resolutions" in favour of home rule for Ireland passed by the Canadian House of Commons in 1882. The same year he became a member of the Macdonald government, and he continued to hold office, first as minister of inland revenue (1882-92), then as secretary of state (1892-94), and lastly as minister of marine and fisheries (1894-96), until the defeat of the Conservative administration of Sir Charles Tupper in 1896. During the Laurier régime, Costigan deserted the Conservative party, and supported the government. His reward came in January, 1907, when he was appointed to the Senate. He died at Ottawa on September 29, 1916. In 1885 he married Harriet, daughter of J. R. Ryan of Grand Falls, New Brunswick; by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Mrs. W. Armstrong, *Some Confederation reminiscences of the Hon. Senator Costigan* (Transactions of the Women's Historical Society of Ottawa, vol. 6); Sir J. Pope (ed.), *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921), pp. 287-9.]

CÔTÉ, CYRILLE HECTOR OCTAVE (1809-1850), physician, politician, and clergyman, was born at Quebec in 1809. He was educated at the College of Montreal and at the University of Vermont (M.D., 1831). In 1834 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for L'Acadie as a reformer, and in 1837 he was one of the leaders of the Lower Canadian rebellion. He fled to the United States, and became there a convert to Protestantism and a Baptist minister. On his return to Canada, he published *Un mot en passant à ceux qui ont abandonné l'église romaine et ses traditions* (Montreal, 1848). He died on October 4, 1850. He married Marguerite Jobson.

[Rev. N. Cyr, *Memoirs of the Rev. C. H. O. Côté, M.D.* (Philadelphia, 1854); P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), no. 1038; E. Z. Massicotte, *Le docteur Côté* (Bull. rech. hist., 1923).]

COTÉ, JOSEPH OLIVIER (1820-1882), civil servant, was born in Quebec on April 7, 1820, and in 1845 entered the Canadian civil service as a clerk in the Executive Council office. He ultimately became clerk of the Queen's Privy Council for Canada (1880-82). He published a useful book of reference, *Political appointments and elections in the province of Canada* (Quebec, 1860; new ed., Ottawa, 1866); and he compiled a valuable index to the state books of Canada, 1841-67. He died in Ottawa, on April 24, 1882.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882.]

COTES, MRS. EVERARD. *See* DUNCAN, SARA JEANNETTE.

COURCELLE, RÉMY, Sieur de (d. 1698), governor of New France (1665-72), was a soldier who had been governor of Thionville. On March 23, 1665, he received the appointment of governor of New France. In 1666 he led an expedition against the Mohawks, and though he was forced to retreat, the courage showed by this sally had a salutary effect on the Iroquois tribes. Later in the year, he aided Tracy in completely subduing the Mohawks, and in 1668 he concluded peace with the Iroquois. In 1670 his firmness and impartiality, in executing three French soldiers who had murdered an Indian chief, saved the colony from another war. His foresight was responsible for the erection of a fort at Cataraqui (Kingston). Failing health compelled him to request his recall, and he left Canada in 1672. On his return to Paris, he was appointed commander of Toulon, and this position he retained until his death on October 24, 1698.

[R. Roy, *Rémy de Courcelles* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 20); F. Parkman, *The old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1892).]

COURSOL, CHARLES JOSEPH (1819-1888), judge and politician, was born near Amherstburg, Upper Canada, on October 3, 1819, the son of Michel Coursol, a servant of the Hudson's Bay Company, and Marie Mélanie, daughter of Joseph Quesnel (q.v.). He was educated at Montreal College, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1841 (Q.C., 1873). In 1870 he was appointed a judge of the sessions of the peace in Montreal; but in 1878 he retired from this post to contest Montreal East for the House of Commons. He was elected, and he continued to represent this

constituency until his death in Montreal on August 4, 1888. He married the daughter of Sir Etienne Taché (q.v.).

[J. Tassé, *Le 38me fauteuil* (Montreal, 1891); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

COURTNEY, JOHN MORTIMER (1838-1920), civil servant, was born at Penzance, England, on July 22, 1838, the second son of John Sampson Courtney. He was privately educated, and was for some years in the service of the Bank of Agra, India. In 1869 he came to Canada, at the invitation of Sir John Rose (q.v.), and became chief clerk and assistant secretary of the Treasury Board of Canada. In 1878 he was promoted to the position of deputy minister of finance; and this post he occupied until his retirement in 1906. In 1907 he was the chairman of the commission appointed to investigate the working of the Civil Service Act; and the report which he submitted in 1908 was the basis for legislation establishing the Civil Service Commission, and making competitive examinations obligatory. He died at Ottawa on October 8, 1920. In 1870 he married Mary Elizabeth Sophia, second daughter of John Fennings Taylor (q.v.); and by her he had one son. In 1897 he was created a C.M.G., and in 1903 a companion of the Imperial Service Order.

[*Can. who's who* (1910); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.;* J. M. Courtney and A. Shortt, *Dominion finance, 1867-1912,* in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty, *Canada and its provinces* (23 vols., Toronto, 1914).]

COX, GEORGE ALBERTUS (1840-1914), senator of Canada and capitalist, was born at Colborne, Upper Canada, on May 7, 1840, the son of Edward W. Cox and Jane Tanner. He was educated at the grammar school in Colborne, and began life as an operator in the service of the Montreal Telegraph Co. In 1858 he was moved to Peterborough, Upper Canada; and he lived there until 1888. From 1878 to 1884 he was president of the Midland Railway, which was absorbed in the Grand Trunk Railway; and in 1881 he was one of the Howland syndicate which offered to build the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1888 he removed to Toronto, and he became actively interested in a great number of financial and mercantile organizations. He unsuccessfully contested West Peterborough as a Liberal in the provincial elections of 1872, and in the Dominion elections of 1887; and in 1896 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He was regarded as one of the powerful interests behind the Laurier government of 1896-1911; and he was one of the outstanding capitalists of Eastern Canada. He died at Toronto on January 16, 1914. He was twice married, (1) in 1862 to Margaret Young (d. 1905), second daughter of Daniel Hopkins of Peterborough; and (2) in 1909 to Amy Gertrude, eldest daughter of Walter Sterling, Toronto.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who,* 1910.]

CRAIG, Sir JAMES HENRY (1748-1812), governor-in-chief of Canada (1807-11), was born in 1848 at Gibraltar, where his father was civil and military judge. He entered the British army in 1763 as an ensign in the 30th Regiment, and he served in America throughout the American Revolutionary War. He was wounded at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and was with Burgoyne at Saratoga. In 1795, with Major-General Alured Clarke (q.v.), he effected the capture of the Dutch colony at the Cape of Good Hope, and he administered the government of the colony until 1797. From 1797 to 1802 he commanded a division in India; and in 1801 he was promoted to be lieutenant-general. From 1802 to 1805 he was in command of the Eastern district in England; and from 1805 to 1806 he commanded an army in the Mediterranean theatre of operations. Ill-health having compelled his return to England, he was appointed in 1807 governor-in-chief of Canada, and he arrived in Quebec on October 18, 1807.

His period of office in Canada has been described by French-Canadian writers as "a reign of terror". Influenced by the official oligarchy at Quebec, he came into conflict with the Assembly; and he imprisoned Pierre Bédard (q.v.) and others connected with the newly founded French-Canadian journal, *Le Canadien.* These arrests were, no doubt, illegal and arbitrary; but to describe them as part of a "reign of terror" is an abuse of language. A man of transparent simplicity and honesty, Craig was at the worst a governor who was misled by unwise counsellors; and he himself realized this before he left the country. During the whole of his term of office, moreover, he was a

dying man; and his death occurred, soon after his return to England in 1811, at London, on January 12, 1812. In 1797 he was created a K.C.B. Just before his death, he was promoted to be general.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* E. A. Cruickshank, *The administration of Sir James Craig* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada*, vol. I (Quebec, 1848); A. G. Doughty and D. A. McArthur (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1791-1818* (Ottawa, 1914); W. P. M. Kennedy, *The constitution of Canada* (Oxford, 1922); A. D. DeCelles, *The "patriotes" of '37* (Toronto, 1916); portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1898.]

CRAMAHÉ, HECTOR THEOPHILUS (d. 1788), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1771-82), was born in England of French parentage. He served as a captain in the 15th Regiment in the expedition against Louisbourg in 1758, and he was deputy judge-advocate in the expedition against Quebec in 1759. From 1759 to 1764 he was secretary to General Murray (q.v.); and he was appointed in 1764 a member of the first Council of the province of Quebec. When Carleton (q.v.) returned to England temporarily in 1771, Cramahé was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec, and he administered the affairs of the province until 1774. He retained his position as lieutenant-governor until 1782. In 1785 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Detroit, but he does not appear to have entered on his duties at that place. He died in England, on June 8, 1788.

[A. G. Doughty (ed)., *The journal of Capt. John Knox* (8 vols., Toronto, 1914-16); W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1759-1791* (new and rev. ed., 2 vols., Ottawa, 1918.]

CRAWFORD, ISABELLA VALANCY (1850-1887), poet, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on December 25, 1850, the daughter of Dr. Stephen Dennis Crawford and Sydney Scott. She came to Canada with her parents in 1858, and her father practised medicine successively in the village of Paisley, at Lakefield, and at Peterborough, Ontario. After her father's death, she moved with her mother to Toronto, and here she died, in poverty, on February 12, 1887. During her life, apart from verses and stories published in the newspapers, she issued only one volume, *Old Spookses' Pass, Malcolm's Katie, and other poems* (Toronto, 1884). After her death her *Collected poems* were edited (Toronto, 1905) by J. W. Garvin, with an introduction by Ethelwyn Wetherald.

[Katherine Hale (Mrs. J. W. Garvin), *Isabella Valancy Crawford* (Toronto, 1923), with bibliography and portrait; Thomas O'Hagan, *Canadian essays* (Toronto, 1901); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); L. J. Burpee, *A little book of Canadian essays* (Toronto, 1909).]

CRAWFORD, JOHN WILLOUGHBY (1817-1875), lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1873-75), was born at Manor Hamilton, county Cavan, Ireland, the son of George Crawford, afterwards a senator of Canada. He came to Canada in 1824 with his parents, was educated in Toronto, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1839 (Q.C., 1867). He represented East Toronto in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada from 1861 to 1863; and in the Canadian House of Commons, after Confederation, he represented South Leeds from 1867 to 1872, and West Toronto from 1872 to 1873. In 1873 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario; and he died in office, on May 13, 1875, at Government House, Toronto. He married Helen, daughter of Mr. Justice Sherwood (q.v.), and by her he had one son and five daughters.

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada and Ontario, 1792-1899* (Toronto, 1900); *Can. parl. comp.;* N. O. Coté, *Political appointments* (Ottawa, 1896).]

CREASE, Sir HENRY PERING PELLEW (1825-1905), judge, was born in England in 1825, the eldest son of Captain Henry Crease, R.N. He was educated at Clare College, Cambridge (B.A., 1847), and was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1849. In 1858 he went to British Columbia, and became the first practising barrister in Vancouver Island. In 1860 he was elected to represent Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of Vancouver Island; and in 1864 he was appointed the first attorney-general of British Columbia. He occupied this position until 1870; and he was then appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of British Columbia. He retired from the bench in 1896, aind he died on February 27, 1905. In 1853 he mar-

ried Sarah, daughter of John Lindley, F.R.S. In 1896, on retiring from the bench, he was created a knight bachelor.

[J. B. Kerr (ed.), *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Who was who, 1896-1915.*]

CRÉMAZIE, JOSEPH OCTAVE (1827-1879), poet, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on April 16, 1827, the son of Jacques Crémazie. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and about 1848 he set himself up in business in Quebec as a book-seller. He began to contribute verses to the *Journal de Québec*, and it was for the readers of this journal that his verses were first issued in separate form. In 1862 business reverses compelled his departure from Quebec, and he took refuge in France. There he spent the remainder of his days, under a false name, in the employ of a mercantile firm. During these years he wrote nothing but a *Journal du siège de Paris*, in which he described day by day the siege of 1870. He died at Havre, France, on January 16, 1879. After his death his friends published his *Œuvres complètes* (Montreal, 1883). "Crémazie may justly be called the father of French-Canadian poetry" (Abbé C. Roy).

[Abbé H. R. Casgrain, *Octave Crémazie* (Montreal, 1912), and *Biographies canadiennes* (Montreal, 1885); C. ab der Halden, *Etudes de littérature canadienne française* (Paris, 1904); C. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873).]

CRIDGE, EDWARD (1817-1913), bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church, was born at Bratton-Heming, Devonshire, England, on December 17, 1817, the son of John Cridge. He was educated at St. Peter's College, Cambridge (B.A., 1848), and was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1849. In 1854 he was appointed chaplain of the Hudson's Bay Company in Vancouver Island, and was rector of the church at Victoria until 1874. He then joined the Reformed Episcopal Church, and became rector of the Church of Our Lord, Victoria. In 1875 he was elected bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church, his diocese including all of Canada and the United States west of the Rocky Mountains. This diocese he administered until his death at Victoria on May 6, 1913. In 1854 he married Mary, daughter of George Winnelle, of Boniford, Essex, England. He was the author of *As it was in the beginning* (1890).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

CROFT, HENRY HOLMES (1820-1883), chemist, was born in London, England, on March 6, 1820, the youngest son of William Croft. He was educated at University College, London, and at the University of Berlin; and in 1842 was appointed professor of chemistry and experimental philosophy in King's College (later the University of Toronto), Toronto. He held this chair until ill-health compelled his resignation in 1880; and he died near San Diego, Texas, on March 1, 1883. In 1844 he married Mary, daughter of Capt. Alexander Shaw, and granddaughter of Major-General Æneas Shaw (q.v.). By her he had three sons and four daughters. In 1853 he was made a D.C.L. of the University of Toronto.

[J. King, *McCaul: Croft: Forneri* (Toronto, 1914).]

CROIL, JAMES (1821-1916), historian and journalist, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, on September 4, 1821, the third son of James Croil, a West India merchant. He was educated at Glasgow University, and came to Canada in 1841. For twenty-three years he was a farmer at Chrysler's Farm, Williamsburg, Upper Canada; and he was then appointed general agent of the Church of Scotland in Canada. Later he was the editor of the *Presbyterian*, the official organ of the Presbyterian Church in Canada; and he remained an official of the church until 1891. He died at Montreal on November 28, 1916. He was the author of *Dundas, a sketch of Canadian history* (Montreal, 1861), *Historical and statistical report of the Church of Scotland in Canada* (Montreal, 1867), *The life of Rev. Alexander Mathieson* (Montreal, 1870), *The story of the kirk in the maritime provinces* (published in the *Presbyterian*, Montreal, 1875), *The missionary problem* (Toronto, 1883); *Steam navigation* (Toronto, 1898); and *The genesis of the churches in the United States of America, in Newfoundland, and in the Dominion of Canada* (Montreal, 1907).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912) and *Bib. can.*]

CROOKS, ADAM (1827-1885), lawyer and politician, was born at West Flamboro', Upper Canada, on December 11, 1827, the fourth son of James

Crooks (q.v.) and of the daughter of James Cummings, a United Empire Loyalist. He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1850). He was called to the bar in 1852, and was created a Q.C. in 1863. In 1871 he was elected as a Liberal to the legislature of Ontario for West Toronto; and from December, 1871, to October, 1872, he was attorney-general during the premiership of Edward Blake. Under Oliver Mowat, he became first provincial treasurer (1872-77) and then minister of education (1877-1883). In 1883 he was obliged by mental ill-health to retire from public life; and he died, at Hartford, Connecticut, on December 11, 1885. His name is chiefly remembered through his connection with the Ontario Liquor License Act of 1776, popularly known as the "Crooks Act"; but he played also an important part in the history of education in Ontario.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; C. R. W. Biggar, *Sir Oliver Mowat* (2 vols., Toronto, 1905).]

CROOKS, JAMES (1778-1860) legislative councillor of Upper Canada, was born in Kilmarnock, Scotland, in 1778, and came to Canada in 1794. He went into business at Niagara, and became one of the leading merchants of Upper Canada. He is said to have made the first shipment of wheat and flour from the Niagara peninsula to Montreal; and he established at West Flamboro' the first paper mill in Upper Canada. In 1821 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, and in 1831 he was appointed to the Legislative Council. In 1841 he was made a legislative councillor of united Canada; and he died at Flamboro' West, on March 2, 1860.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (Toronto, 1880); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

CROTHERS, THOMAS WILSON (1850-1921), minister of labour for Canada (1911-18), was born at Northport, Upper Canada, on January 1, 1850, the son of William Crothers and Nancy Gray. He was educated at Albert College and at Victoria University (B.A., 1873), and from 1874 to 1876 he was headmaster of the High School at Wardsville, Ont. In 1880 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (K.C., 1908), and for many years he practised law at St. Thomas, Ont. In 1908 he was elected as a Conservative for West Elgin in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1911 he became minister of labour in the Borden administration. On him fell the duty of suppressing strikes and lockouts during the war of 1914-18, and he incurred during this period some unpopularity. In 1918 he retired from the cabinet on account of ill-health; and he was thereupon appointed a senator of Canada. He died at Ottawa on December 10, 1921. In 1883 he married Mary, daughter of Dr. J. A. Burns, of St. Thomas, Ont.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopaedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1908-21; *Can. ann. rev.*, 1908-21.]

CRUIKSHANK, WILLIAM (1848-1922), painter, was born at Broughty Ferry, Scotland, on December 25, 1848, and was the grand-nephew of George Cruikshank, the illustrator of Charles Dickens's works. He studied art at the Royal Scottish Academy, Edinburgh, at the Royal Academy, London, and in Paris. His studies in Paris were interrupted by the Franco-Prussian War, and in 1871 he settled in Canada. He opened a studio in Toronto; and for twenty-five years he was an instructor in the Central Ontario School of Art, later the Ontario College of Art. In 1894 he was elected a member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts; and he acquired a considerable reputation as a portrait and figure painter, and as a painter of Canadian scenes. He died at Kansas City, Missouri, on May 19, 1922. Some of his paintings are in the National Gallery at Ottawa.

[J. Mavor, *William Cruikshank, R.C.A.* (Can. mag., February, 1926); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

CUGNET, FRANÇOIS JOSEPH (1720-1789), lawyer, was born at Quebec on June 26, 1720, the eldest son of François-Etienne Cugnet and Louise-Madeleine DuSautoy. Before the conquest he was counsellor to the Superior Council of New France; and in 1760 he was attached by General Murray (q.v.) to the military court at Quebec. In 1766 Carleton (q.v.) appointed him French secretary to the governor and council, and employed him in drawing up an abstract of the laws during the French régime. The result was published in four volumes, *Traité abrégé des anciennes loix* (Quebec, 1775), *Extraits des édits, declarations, ordonnances, et reglemens*

(Quebec, 1775), *Traité de la loi des fiefs* (Quebec, 1775), and *Traité de la police* (Quebec, 1775). He took part in the controversy over the framing of the Quebec Act, and was the object of attack by Francis Maseres (q.v.) in his *Mémoire à la défence d'un plan de acte de parlement . . . . contre les objections de M. François Joseph Cugnet* (London, 1773). He died at Quebec on September 16, 1789. In 1757 he married Marie-Josephte de la Fontaine de Belcour, one of the heirs of the Bissot estate, and by her he had five sons.

[P. G. R., *La famille du légiste François-Joseph Cugnet* (Bull. rech. hist., 1915); W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Bib. can.;* portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1905.]

CUMBERLAND, FREDERIC BARLOW (1846-1913), author, was born in Portsmouth, England, in 1848, the son of Lieut.-Col. Frederic William Cumberland (q.v.). He came to Canada with his parents in 1847, and was educated at the Toronto Grammar School, at Cheltenham College, England, and at Trinity University, Toronto (M.A., 1867). For a number of years he was in the service of the Great Western and the Northern Railways; from 1885 to 1892 he was traffic manager of the Lake Superior line of steamships; and he was one of the organizers, and later the president, of the Niagara Navigation Company. He wrote *A century of sail and steam on the Niagara river* (Toronto, 1913) and a *History of the Union Jack* (3rd and rev. ed., Toronto, 1909), as well as a number of historical papers such as *The Fenian raid of 1866* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1912) and *The battle of York* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1913). He died at Port Hope, Ontario, on September 1, 1913. In 1871 he married Seraphina, daughter of William Fraser, of Port Hope; and by her he had one daughter.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who*, 1910.]

CUMBERLAND, FREDERIC WILLIAM (1821-1881), engineer and architect, was born in London, England, on April 10, 1821. He was educated at King's College, London, studied architecture and engineering, and obtained employment, first as a railway engineer, and then in the engineering department of the Admiralty. In 1847 he came to Canada. He settled in Toronto, entered into partnership with W. G. Storm, and became the architect of St. James Cathedral, of Osgoode Hall, and of University College, Toronto. At the same time, he interested himself in railway construction and operation and became in 1860 managing director of the Northern Railway—a position he occupied until his death. In 1861 he organized the 10th Royal Grenadiers of Toronto, and he was the commanding officer of this regiment until 1865. He represented Algoma in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario from 1867 to 1875, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1871 to 1872. His death took place at Toronto on August 5, 1881. He married Wilmot Bramley, whose sister was the wife of Thomas Gibbs Ridout (q.v.).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

CUNARD, Sir SAMUEL, Bart. (1787-1865), shipowner, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on November 21, the son of Abraham Cunard. He became a successful merchant of Halifax, was one of the founders of the Halifax Banking Company in 1825, and in 1831 was appointed a member of the Council of Twelve in Nova Scotia. In 1838 he founded the British and North American Royal Mail Steam Packet Company, from which originated the Cunard line of steamships; and he was thus the pioneer of regular trans-Atlantic steam navigation. During the latter part of his life he lived in England; and there he died on April 28, 1865. In 1857 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom for the services rendered by the Cunard line during the Crimean war.

[A. M. Payne, *Life of Sir Samuel* Cunard (Nova Scotia Hist. Soc. Coll., 1918); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.* vol. IV; V. Ross, *History of the Canadian Bank of Commerce*, vol. I (Toronto, 1920).]

CUOQ, JEAN ANDRÉ (1821-1901), priest and philologist, was born at Puy-en-Vélay, Haute Loire, France, on June 6, 1821, the son of Jean Pierre Cuoq and Rosalie Delholme. Ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1845, he came to Canada in 1846, and was appointed a missionary to the Indians at the Lake of Two Mountains, Lower Canada. Here he remained for many years, and he became an authority on the Indian languages. In his later years he retired to the Seminary of St. Sulpice,

Montreal, and here he died in 1901. In 1882 he was chosen a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada. His chief publications were *Etudes philologiques sur quelques langues sauvages de l'Amérique* (Montreal, 1866), *Lexique de la langue Iroquoise* (Montreal, 1882, with "additamenta", 1883), *Lexique de la langue Algonquine* (Montreal, 1886), *Grammaire de la langue Algonquine* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1891-92). He published also an anonymous pamphlet entitled *Jugement erroné de M. Ernest Renan sur les langues sauvages* (Montreal, 1864; 2nd ed., 1869).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Abbé C. Tanguay, *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Quebec, 1868); Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français: Les anciens* (Montreal, 1910); portrait in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1901; bibliography in *Trans Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894, and in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1924.]

CUTHBERT, JAMES (*fl.* 1741-1798), legislative councillor, was the son of Alexander Cuthbert, of Inverness, Scotland, and Beatrix, daughter of David Cuthbert, of Ardresier, and belonged to a cadet branch of the barons of Castlehill. He served first in the British navy, and was present at the bombardment of Cartagena, Columbia, in 1741. Later he obtained a commission in the British army. He was attached first to the Black Watch, and then to the 15th Regiment, and attained the rank of captain. He was present at Louisbourg in 1758 and the Plains of Abraham in 1759; and he was sent by General Murray (q.v.), whose aide-de-camp he was, to England to carry the news of the capture of Quebec. In 1765 he acquired the seigniory of Berthier, and he lived at Berthier for the rest of his life. In 1766 he was appointed by Murray to the Executive Council; and in 1775 he became a member of the Legislative Council. He encountered the hostility of both Carleton (q.v.) and Haldimand (q.v.); and in 1786 he was dropped from the Council. The date of his death does not appear to be known; but he was alive in 1797. He was thrice married. By his wife Catherine (d. 1785), he had three sons and seven daughters.

[Abbé S. A. Moreau, *L'honorable James Cuthbert, père* (Bull. rech. hist., 1901), with portrait; *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1925.]

CUTHBERT, JAMES (1769?-1849), president of the Special Council of Lower Canada (1838), was the third son of James Cuthbert (q.v.), the first English seignior of Berthier. He inherited the seigniory of Berthier, and lived there all his life. From 1796 to 1811 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Warwick; and from 1811 to 1838 he was a member of the Legislative Council. In 1838 he was appointed president of the Special Council appointed to administer the affairs of Lower Canada after the suspension of the constitution; and he was one of three members of the Council that opposed union with Upper Canada. In his later years he became involved in financial difficulties, and obtained the post of *grand-voyer* of the province. He died at the manor house of Berthier on March 4, 1849. He was twice married, first to Marie-Claire Fraser (d. 1811), and then in 1814 to Marie-Louise-Amable Cairns (d. 1878).

[Abbé S. A. Moreau, *L'honorable Jacques Cuthbert, fils* (Bull. rech. hist., 1902); J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire historique de la province de Québec* (Quebec, 1902).]

CUTHBERT, ROSS (1776-1861), executive councillor of Lower Canada (1812-41), was born on February 17, 1776, the second son of James Cuthbert the elder (q.v.). He was educated at the College of Douai, in France; and he inherited from his father the seigniory of Lanoraie and Dautray. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and practised law in Quebec. In 1812 he was sworn of the Executive Council, and he held his seat in the Council until 1841. From 1800 to 1810, from 1812 to 1816, and again in 1820, he also represented Warwick in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and during the years 1812-16 he was the spokesman of the government on the floor of the House. He was the author of three early items in Canadian literature, *L'Aréopage* (Quebec, 1803), *An apology for Great Britain* (Quebec, 1809), and *New theory of the tides* (Quebec, 1810). He died on August 28, 1861.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire historique* (Quebec, 1902).]

CUVILLIER, AUGUSTIN or AUSTIN (1779-1849), merchant and banker, was born in Quebec on August 21, 1779, the eldest son of Augustin Cuvillier. He was educated at the College of Montreal, and went into business in

Montreal. He was one of the pioneers of Canadian banking, and was closely associated in 1817 with the founding of the Bank of Montreal. In 1814 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Huntingdon; and he represented this constituency continuously until 1830. He then sat for four years for Laprairie. During this time he supported Papineau and the *patriote* party; but he broke with Papineau over the Ninety-Two Resolutions of 1834, and in the elections of that year was defeated. He thereupon retired from political life, and devoted himself for a time to business. After the union of 1841 he was, however, again elected to the Assembly for Huntingdon; and he was chosen the first speaker of the Legislative Assembly of united Canada. In 1844 his support of Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.) once again cost him his seat; and on this occasion he retired finally to private life. He died at Montreal on July 11, 1849. In 1802 he married a daughter of Joseph Marie Perrault, of Montreal.

[A. Shortt, *Founders of Canadian banking* (Journal of the Canadian Bankers' Association, April, 1923); F. J. Audet, *Augustin Cuvillier* (Bull. rech. hist., 1922); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

D

DABLON, CLAUDE (1618?-1697), missionary, was born at Dieppe, France, about 1618. He became a member of the Society of Jesus, and was sent to Canada in 1655. In 1670 he was appointed superior of the Jesuit missions in Canada, and he edited the *Relation* of 1671-2. He died in Quebec in 1697. A description by him of the journey of Marquette (q.v.) to the Mississippi has been published in J. G. Shea, *Discovery and exploration of the Mississippi valley* (New York, 1853).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1897).]

DALHOUSIE, GEORGE RAMSAY, ninth Earl of (1770-1838), governor-in-chief of Canada (1819-28), was born on October 23, 1770, the eldest son of George Ramsay, eighth Earl of Dalhousie, and Elizabeth Glen. He entered the 3rd Dragoon Guards in 1788; in 1794 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd Foot; in 1809 he attained the rank of major-general, and in 1830 that of general. He fought throughout the Revolutionary and Peninsular Wars, and was present at the battle of Waterloo. In 1816 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; and from 1819 to 1828 he was governor-in-chief of Canada. During his period of office he came into conflict with Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.) and the French-Canadian majority in the Assembly; and he was instrumental in founding in 1824 the Quebec Literary and Historical Society, the first learned society in Canada. In 1829 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India; and in 1830 he was elected captain-general of the Royal Company of Archers, the king's bodyguard for Scotland. He died at Dalhousie Castle on March 21, 1838. In 1805 he married Christian, daughter of Charles Broun of Coalstoun; and by her he had three sons. He succeeded his father in the earldom in 1787; from 1796 to 1815 he was a representative peer of Scotland; and in 1815 he was created Baron Dalhousie of Dalhousie Castle in the peerage of the United Kingdom. In 1813 he was created a K.B., and in 1815 a G.C.B.

[Sir J. B. Paul (ed.), *The Scots peerage,* vol. III (Edinburgh, 1906); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1848-56).]

DALLAS, ALEXANDER GRANT (d. 1882), governor of Rupert's Land, was a native of Scotland. He engaged in trade in China, retired from business, and about 1850 was appointed chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Victoria, Vancouver Island. In 1862 he was appointed governor of Rupert's Land, in succession to Sir George Simpson (q.v.); and he exerted his influence toward bringing about the union of Rupert's Land with Canada in 1869. He then returned to Scotland, and he died there on January 2, 1882. He married a daughter of Sir James Douglas (q.v.).

[G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); J. J. Hargrave, *Red River* (Montreal, 1871); Sir E. W. Watkin, *Canada and the States* (London, 1887).]

DALY, Sir DOMINICK (1798-1868), administrator, was born in Galway, Ireland, on August 11, 1798, the third son of Dominick Daly, an Irish landowner. He came to Canada as the private secretary of Sir Francis Burton (q.v.) in 1822; and in 1827 he was appointed provincial secretary for Lower Canada. He was continued in this office under the Act of Union in 1841, having been elected to the Legislative Assembly for Megantic. During the years 1841-48 he clung to office in successive administrations, and from November, 1843, to August, 1844, he was the governor's sole constitutional adviser; but in 1848 he was not included in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration. He was the last survivor of the old Canadian bureaucracy, and was commonly known as "the perpetual secretary." In 1851 he returned to England, and was appointed successively governor of Tobago (1851-54), lieu-

tenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1854-57), and governor of South Australia (1860-68). He was knighted in 1857; and he died in South Australia on February 19, 1868. In 1826 he married Caroline Maria, daughter of Col. Ralph Gore of Kilkenny, Ireland.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Taylor, *Brit. Am.;* N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

DALY, JOHN CORRY WILSON (1796-1878), pioneer, was born in Liverpool, England, on March 24, 1796, of Irish parentage. He served as a surgeon's assistant in the Royal Navy; then he emigrated to the United States, where he settled in Cooperstown, New York. In 1826 he came to Upper Canada, and in 1827 he entered the service of the Canada Company. He was a pioneer of settlement in the Huron tract, and the founder of Stratford, Ontario. In 1831, he succeeded John Galt (q.v.) as the agent of the Canada Company, and later became the agent for the Bank of Upper Canada. He was the first banker, the first postmaster, the first coroner, and the first militia officer in the Huron tract. He died at Stratford, Ontario, on April 1, 1878. He was thrice married, and had, by his first wife, one son and one daughter.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878.]

DALY, Sir MALACHY BOWES (1836-1920), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, was born in Quebec on February 6, 1836, the son of Sir Dominick Daly (q.v.). He was educated in England, was called to the bar in Halifax in 1864, and was successively private secretary to his father, to Sir R. G. Macdonnell (q.v.), to Sir Hastings Doyle (q.v.), and to Sir W. F. Williams of Kars (q.v.). He represented Halifax in the House of Commons from 1878 to 1887, and from 1882 to 1886 he was deputy speaker of the House. In 1890 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and in 1895 his appointment was continued for a second term. On retiring from office in 1900, he was made a K.C.M.G. He died in Halifax on April 26, 1920. In July, 1859, he married Joanna, daughter of Sir Edward Kenny (q.v.); she died in May, 1908.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. rev.* (1901-1920).]

DALY, THOMAS MAYNE (1828-1885), politician, was born in Hamilton, Upper Canada, on February 7, 1828, the son of John Corry Wilson Daly (q.v.), and was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto. From 1854 to 1863 he represented Perth in the Canadian Assembly; and from 1872 to 1874 he represented North Perth in the Canadian House of Commons. During the crisis of the "Pacific Scandal", he was chief government whip. In 1874 he was elected for North Perth to the Ontario legislature; but in 1875 he retired from public life. He died at Stratford, Ontario, on March 4, 1885.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DALY, THOMAS MAYNE (1852-1911), lawyer and politician, was born at Stratford, Ont., on August 16, 1852, the second son of Thomas Mayne Daly (q.v.) and Helen McLaren. He was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto, and was called to the Ontario bar in 1876. On 1881 he went to Manitoba, and in 1882 he became the first mayor of Brandon. From 1887 to 1896 he represented Selkirk in the Dominion House of Commons; and from 1892 to 1896 he was minister of the interior in the administration of Sir John Thompson (q.v.) and Sir Mackenzie Bowell (q.v.). He was not included in the cabinet formed in 1896 by Sir Charles Tupper (q.v.), and declined to stand for re-election at the polls. From 1901 to 1908 he was police magistrate of Winnipeg, and from 1909 to his death judge of the juvenile court in Winnipeg. He died in Winnipeg on June 24, 1911. In 1879 he married Margaret Annabella, daughter of P. R. Jarvis, Stratford; she bore him two sons.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog* (1888); *Can. who's who;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

DAMBOURGÈS, FRANÇOIS (1742-1798), soldier, was born in 1742, at Salies, Béarn, France, the son of Jean Baptiste Dambourgès and Anne de Lambeye. He emigrated to Canada in the summer of 1763, and went into business at Saint Thomas. In 1775 he played an important part in the defence of Quebec against the Americans; and for his services on this occasion he was given a commission in the 84th Regiment. In 1785 he received a commission as captain in the Royal Canadian Volunteers, and later he became a colonel in the

militia. From 1792 to 1796 he represented Devon in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and he died at Montreal on December 13, 1798. In 1786 he married Marie-Josephte, daughter of François Boucher, of Quebec.

[Abbé L. E. Bois, *Le colonel Dambourgès* (Quebec, 1877); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1895.]

DANSEREAU, CLÉMENT ARTHUR (1844-1918), journalist, was born at Contrecoeur, Lower Canada, on July 5, 1844, the son of Clément Dansereau and Louise Fiset. He was educated at L'Assomption College and at McGill University (B.C.L., 1865). From 1863 to 1876 he was one of the editors of *La Minerve*, a Conservative newspaper of Montreal; and he then became editor of *La Presse*. From 1891 to 1899 he was postmaster of Montreal; and in 1899 he again became editor of *La Presse*, in support of the Laurier government. He died at Montreal on March 27, 1918.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); "Vieux-Rouge", *Les contemporains*, I (Montreal, 1898).]

DAULAC, ADAM. *See* DOLLARD DES ORMEAUX, ADAM.

DAVIDSON, JOHN (1869-1905), political economist, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1869, the son of William Davidson, a produce broker. He was educated at Edinburgh University (B.A., 1890), and he studied at the University of Berlin (Ph.D., 1897). In 1891 he was appointed professor of philosophy and political economy at the University of New Brunswick, and he held this post until his death at Edinburgh, on July 31, 1905. In 1895 he married Helen, daughter of T. Watt, Edinburgh. He was the author of *The growth of the French-Canadian race in America* (Annals of the Am. Academy of Social and Political Science, 1896), *The bargain theory of wages* (New York, 1898), and *Commercial federation and colonial trade policy* (London, 1900).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

DAVIE, ALEXANDER EDMUND BATSON (1848-1889), prime minister of British Columbia (1887-89), was born in Somersetshire, England, in November, 1848, the son of John Chapman Davie, M.R.C.S. He was educated at Silcoates College, near Wakefield, Yorkshire. In 1862 he emigrated to British Columbia with his family, and he studied law in Victoria. He was admitted an attorney of British Columbia in 1868, and was called to the bar in 1873 (Q.C., 1883). From 1862 to 1874 he was law clerk of the Assembly of British Columbia; and he represented Cariboo in the Assembly from 1875 to 1877, and Lillooet from 1882 to 1889, as a Conservative. In 1877 he was appointed provincial secretary in the Elliott administration, but resigned on failing to secure his re-election. In 1883 he became attorney-general in the Smithe administration; and on the death of William Smithe (q.v.) he became prime minister of the province. He died in office on July 31, 1889. In 1874 he married Constance Langford, third daughter of T. O. Skinner, of Farleigh, near Maple Bay.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biog. dict. of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DAVIE, THEODORE (1852-1898), prime minister of British Columbia (1892-95), was born in Brixton, Surrey, England, on March 22, 1852, the son of John Chapman Davie, M.R.C.S. He was brought by his parents to British Columbia in 1862, and was educated at Victoria. In 1873 he was admitted an attorney of British Columbia, and in 1877 was called to the bar (Q.C., 1888). He represented Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia from 1882 to 1895. In 1889, on the death of his brother, A. E. B. Davie (q.v.), he was appointed attorney-general in the Robson administration; and in 1892 he became prime minister. In 1895 he resigned office to become chief justice of British Columbia; and he died at Victoria, B.C., on March 7, 1898. In 1884 he married Alice Mary, daughter of Gregory Yorke, of Galway, Ireland. He was made an LL.D. of Ottawa University in 1895.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biog. dict. of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DAVIES, Sir LOUIS HENRY (1845-1924), chief justice of the Supreme Court of Canada (1918-24), was born in Prince Edward Island on May 4, 1845, the son of the Hon. Benjamin Davies and Kezia Attwood Watts. He was educated at Prince of Wales College, Charlottetown, and studied law at the Inner Temple, London, England. He was called to the English bar in 1866, and to the bar of Prince Edward Island in 1867 (Q.C., 1880). From 1872 to 1879 he was a

member of the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island, and from 1876 to 1879 he was prime minister of the province. In 1882 he was elected as a Liberal to the Canadian House of Commons for Queen's; and he represented this constituency continuously until 1901. He was one of the leaders of the Liberal opposition from 1882 to 1896; and from 1896 to 1901 he was minister of marine and fisheries in the Laurier administration. In 1901 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada; and in 1918 he became its chief justice. He died at Ottawa on May 1, 1924. In 1872 he married Susan, fourth daughter of the Rev. Dr. Wiggins. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1897, and an imperial privy councillor in 1919.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. parl. comp.*; O. D. Skelton, *The life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1921).]

DAVIN, NICHOLAS FLOOD (1843-1901), lawyer, journalist, and politician, was born at Kilfinane, county Limerick, Ireland, on January 13, 1843, the son of Nicholas Flood Davin, M.D., and Eliza Lane. He was educated at Queen's College, Cork, and at London University, and was called to the English bar at the Middle Temple in 1868. He became a journalist, and was a war correspondent during the Franco-German war. In 1872 he came to Canada, and joined the staff of the Toronto *Globe*, and later of the Toronto *Mail*. In 1874 he was called to the Ontario bar; and in the general elections of 1878 he was the unsuccessful Conservative candidate for the House of Commons in Haldimand. In 1883 he went to the North West, and established the Regina *Leader*, the first newspaper issued in Assiniboia; and in 1887 he was elected member for West Assiniboia in the House of Commons. He continued to represent this constituency in parliament until 1900; and in 1897 he was elected president of the Liberal-Conservative Association for the North West Territories. On October 18, 1901, he committed suicide in Winnipeg. He married, in 1859, Eliza Jane, daughter of James Reid, Ottawa.

Brilliant, but erratic and uneven, he published a number of books which do not fairly represent the best work of which he was capable, or fully explain the wide reputation he acquired. These were *British versus American civilization* (Toronto, 1873), *The fair Grit; or the advantages of coalition, a farce* (Toronto, 1876), *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877), *Album verses and other poems* (Ottawa, 1882), *Eos, a prairie drama* (Ottawa, 1884), *Eos, an epic of the dawn* (Regina, 1889), *Culture and practical power, an address* (Regina, 1889).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Who was who, 1897-1916;* C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910); A. MacMurchy, *A handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

DAWSON, ÆNEAS MCDONELL (1810-1894), priest and poet, was born at Redhaven, Banffshire, Scotland, on July 30, 1810. He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1835, and in 1854 he came to Canada. He published several volumes of verse: *The massacre of Oszmania* (Glasgow, 1844), *Lament for the Rt. Rev. James Gillis, D.D., bishop of Edinburgh, and other poems* (London and Ottawa, 1864), *Our strength and their strength* (Ottawa, 1870), *Zenobia, queen of Palmyra* (Ottawa, 1883), and *Dominion day, Caractacus, Malcolm and Margaret* (Ottawa, 1886). He was the author also of a number of translations from the French, of a descriptive volume entitled *The North West Territory and British Columbia* (Ottawa, 1881), and of a history of *The Catholics of Scotland* (Ottawa, 1890). He died at Ottawa on December 29, 1894.

[H. J. Morgan, *In memoriam: Recollections of Father Dawson* (Ottawa, 1895); *Proceedings at the presentation of a public testimonial to the Very Rev. Æ. McD. Dawson, by citizens of Ottawa* (Ottawa, 1891); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

DAWSON, GEORGE MERCER (1849-1901), geologist, was born in Pictou, Nova Scotia, on August 1, 1849, the son of Sir John William Dawson (q.v.) and Margaret Mercer. He was educated at McGill University and at the Royal School of Mines, London. In 1873 he was appointed geologist and botanist to the North American Boundary Commission; and in this capacity he published a *Report on the geology and resources of the region in the vicinity of the forty-ninth parallel* (Montreal, 1875). In 1875 he joined the staff of the Canadian Geological Survey; in 1883 he became assistant director of the Survey, and in 1895 director. His work on the Survey lay chiefly in the North West Territories and British

Columbia; and its results are mainly embodied in the reports of the Geological Survey. He was one of the British commissioners appointed to inquire into the resources of Behring Sea in 1892, and he was, with Sir G. Baden Powell, joint author of the *Report of the British Behring Sea commissioners* (London, 1892). With A. R. C. Selwyn (q.v.), he published a *Descriptive sketch of the physical geography and geology of the Dominion of Canada* (Montreal, 1884); with W. F. Tolmie, *Comparative vocabularies of the Indian tribes of British Columbia* (Montreal, 1884); and with Alexander Sutherland, a *Geography of the British colonies* (London, 1892). He died at Ottawa on March 2, 1901. In 1892 he was created a C.M.G.; in 1890 he was given the degree of LL.D. by Queen's University, and in 1891 by McGill University; in 1891 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1893 president of the Royal Society of Canada. He was not married.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Dict. nat. biog.; American geologist*, August, 1901, with portrait and bibliography; *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

Dawson, Sir John William (1820-1899), educationist and naturalist, was born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, on October 13, 1820, the son of James Dawson. He was educated at Pictou Academy and the University of Edinburgh. In 1846 and in 1852 he was associated with Sir Charles Lyell in investigating the geology and mineralogy of the maritime provinces. In 1850 he was appointed superintendent of education for Nova Scotia; and in 1855 he became principal of McGill University. This post he occupied until his retirement in 1893. He was a voluminous writer; and, apart from a large number of papers contributed to scientific periodicals and learned societies, he published a *Handbook of the geography and natural history of Nova Scotia* (Pictou and Edinburgh, 1848), *Scientific agriculture in Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1852), *Acadian geology* (Edinburgh, 1855). *Archaia* (Montreal, 1857), *Agriculture for schools* (Montreal, 1864), *Handbook of Canadian zoology* (Montreal, 1871), *The story of the earth and man* (London, 1872), *Nature and the Bible* (New York, 1875), *Life's dawn on earth* (London, 1875), *The origin of the world* (London and New York, 1878), *Fossil men* (London, 1880), *The chain of life in geological time* (London, 1881), *The geological history of plants* (London and New York, 1888), *Modern science in Bible lands* (London and New York, 1888), *Handbook of Canadian geology* (Montreal, 1889), *Modern ideas of evolution* (London, 1890), *Some salient points in the history of the earth* (London and New York, 1893), *The ice age in Canada* (Montreal, 1894), *The meeting-place of geology and history* (Montreal, 1894), *Peter Redpath* (Montreal, 1894), *Eden lost and won* (London, 1895), *Science the ally of religion* (Montreal, 1896), *Relics of primeval life* (London, 1897), and *Testimony of the Holy Scriptures respecting wine and drink* (Montreal, 1898). He died at Montreal on November 19, 1899.

In 1847 he married Margaret, daughter of G. Mercer, Edinburgh, Scotland; and had by her three sons and two daughters. In 1881 he was created a C.M.G., and in 1884 a knight bachelor. In 1882 he was the first president of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was an LL.D. (Edin.), a D.C.L. (Lennoxville), and a D.L. (Columbia). In 1892 he was president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1886 of the British Association.

[R. Dawson (ed.), *Fifty years of work in Canada*, autobiography (London, 1901); H. M. Ami, *Sir John William Dawson* (American Geologist, July, 1900), with bibliography; F. D. Adams, *Sir William Dawson* (Journal of Geology, November, 1899); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

Dawson, Simon James (1820-1902), civil engineer and member of parliament, was born in 1820 at Redhaven, Banffshire, Scotland. He came to Canada as a young man, and became a civil engineer. In 1857 he was appointed by the Canadian government to explore the country from Lake Superior westward to the Saskatchewan; and his report (Toronto, 1859) was among the first to attract attention to the possibilities of the North West as a home for settlers. In 1868 he was employed to open communications with the Red River, by what was later known as "the Dawson Route"; and in 1870 he superintended the transportation over this route of the troops comprising the Red River expedition. His *Report on the line of route between Lake Superior and the*

Red River settlement was published as a government document (Ottawa, 1868). From 1875 to 1878 he was Conservative member of the Ontario legislature for Algoma; and from 1878 to 1891 he sat in the Canadian House of Commons for the same constituency. He died at Ottawa, Ont., on November 20, 1902.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rev. Wm. Cochrane, *Men of Canada* (5 vols., Brantford, 1895), vol. IV, with portrait; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1875-91.]

DAWSON, SAMUEL EDWARD (1833-1916), critic and historian, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on June 1, 1833, the son of the Rev. Benjamin Dawson, a native of Prince Edward Island. He was educated at McCulloch's School, Halifax, and came with his father to Montreal in 1847. He became a partner, and subsequently head, of the firm of B. Dawson and Son (afterwards Dawson Bros.), publishers and booksellers, Montreal. In 1891 he was appointed King's printer at Ottawa. He was superannuated in 1909, and he died at Westmount, Montreal, on February 9, 1916. For many years he contributed fugitive papers on a wide variety of subjects to newspapers and other periodicals; but his most important publications were *A study, with critical and explanatory notes, of Lord Tennyson's poem, The Princess* (Montreal, 1882), *Handbook of the Dominion of Canada* (Montreal, 1884), and *The St. Lawrence basin* (New York, 1905), a work of capital importance for the history of early exploration in Canada. He married, in 1858, Annie, daughter of Gilbert Bent, of St. John, New Brunswick. He was created a C.M.G. in 1906; and he was a Litt.D. of Laval University (1890) and an LL.D. of McGill University (1911). In 1907 he was elected president of the Royal Society of Canada.

[*Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1916, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); a bibliography of his publications up to 1894 is in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

DAY, CHARLES DEWEY (1806-1884), chancellor of McGill University (1857-84), was born at Bennington, Vermont, in 1806, the son of Ithamar H. Day. He came to Montreal, Lower Canada, in 1812, and was there educated. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1827 (Q.C., 1838), and in 1838 he was appointed deputy judge-advocate-general at the courts-martial held in Montreal for the trial of the political prisoners arrested during the rebellion of 1837-38. In 1840 he was appointed solicitor-general of Lower Canada, with a seat in the Special Council; and in 1841 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and became solicitor general for Lower Canada in the first administration under the Union. His presence in the Executive Council was, however, obnoxious to the Reformers; and in 1842 he accepted an appointment as a judge of the court of Queen's Bench. He was transferred to the Superior Court in 1849, but in 1862 he retired from the bench. In 1857 he was elected chancellor of McGill University; and this position he occupied until his death in England, on January 31, 1884.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; C. Macmillan, *McGill and its story* (Toronto, 1921); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

DEBARTZCH, PIERRE DOMINIQUE (d. 1846), legislative and executive councillor of Lower Canada, was seignior of St. Charles, in the Richelieu valley. From 1809 to 1814 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of the province, and in 1814 he was appointed to the Legislative Council. He opposed the Union bill of 1822, and supported the Ninety-Two Resolutions in 1834, but in 1837 he was appointed by Gosford (q.v.) to the Executive Council, and henceforth he opposed the *patriote* party. His manor house at St. Charles (otherwise known as Debartzch village) was the centre of the first engagement of the rebellion of 1837. He died on September 6, 1846.

[R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada*, vol. IV (Montreal, 1866); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); A. D. DeCelles, *Papineau* (Toronto, 1904).]

DEBONNE, PIERRE AMABLE (1758-1816), executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Montreal on November 25, 1758, the son of the Chevalier Louis de Bonne de Misèle, captain in the regiment of Condé, and Marie-Louise Prudhomme. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and in 1780 was licensed to practise law. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1792 to 1796 as the member for York, from 1796 to 1804 as the member for Three Rivers, and from 1804 to 1810 as the member for Quebec county. In the house he was the chief protagonist of the "Château party"; and in 1794 he was appointed a judge, first of the

court of Common Pleas, and then of the court of King's Bench. In 1794 he was appointed also a member of the Executive Council. He retired from the bench in 1812; and he died at Beauport, Lower Canada, on September 6, 1816.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1904; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), no. 3926.]

DE BRISAY, JACQUES-RENÉ, Marquis de DENONVILLE. *See* DENONVILLE, JACQUES-RENÉ DE BRISAY, Marquis de.

DE CELLES, ALFRED DUCLOS (1843-1925), librarian and author, was born at St. Laurent, Lower Canada, the son of A. D. DeCelles and Sarah Holmes, on August 15, 1843. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at Laval University (B.A., 1867; Litt. D., 1890); and in 1873 he was called to the Quebec bar, but never practised law. He began life as a journalist, and was successively editor of the *Journal de Québec*, *La Minerve*, and *L'Opinion publique*. From 1880 to 1885 he was an assistant librarian in the Library of Parliament, Ottawa; and from 1885 to 1920 he was general librarian in this library. He died at Ottawa on October 5, 1925. In 1876 he married Eugénie Dorion, of Ottawa. He was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada in 1885; in 1903 he was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour, France, and in 1907 a C.M.G. A voluminous writer, he was the author of *Les États Unis* (Montreal, 1898), *A la conquête de la liberté religieuse en France et en Canada* (Lévis, 1898), *Papineau* (Montreal, 1905); *Papineau, Cartier* (Toronto, 1906), *Lafontaine et son temps* (Montreal, 1907), *Cartier et son temps* (Montreal, 1907), *The patriotes of '37* (Toronto, 1916), *Les constitutions du Canada* (Montreal, 1918), and *Laurier et son temps* (Montreal, 1920).

[T. Chapais, *Alfred Duclos DeCelles* (Canada Français, November, 1925); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

DE COSMOS, AMOR (1825-1897), prime minister of British Columbia (1872-74), was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in 1825. His baptismal name was William Alexander Smith. In 1852 he went to California, and there he had his name changed by Act of the legislature to Amor de Cosmos, which he seems to have thought meant "lover of the world". It is said that an amendment, whereby his name would have been "Amor de Bacchus", narrowly escaped adoption. In 1858 he went to British Columbia, and founded at Victoria the *British Colonist* newspaper. From 1863 to 1866 he represented Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of Vancouver Island; and from 1867 to 1871 in the Legislative Council of British Columbia. During this period he was a leader in the battle for responsible government in the colony, and in the agitation for confederation with the Dominion of Canada. In 1871 he was elected to represent Victoria as a Liberal in the Canadian House of Commons and in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia; and from 1872 to 1874 he was prime minister of British Columbia. In 1874 he retired from the provincial legislature, owing to the operation of the law against dual representation; but he continued to represent Victoria in the House of Commons until 1882, when he was defeated at the polls. He then retired to private life; and he died at Victoria, B.C., on July 4, 1897. He was not married.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); *Can. parl. comp.*; private information.]

DELISLE, DAVID CHABRAND (1730?-1794), clergyman, was born at Auduxe, France, about 1730. He is said to have been a Jesuit, and to have been converted to Protestantism. In 1766 he came to Montreal from England as the authorized Protestant clergyman; and he continued as rector of the parish of Montreal until 1794. He died at Montreal on June 28, 1794. In 1768 he married Margaret Henry; and by her he had three sons and four daughters. At the time of his death he was chaplain to the garrison at Montreal.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1912.]

DELISLE, JEAN GUILLAUME (*fl.* 1753-1787), notary public, was a native of Nantes, France, and came to Canada by way of New York. In 1768 he became a notary public in Montreal, and he was also clerk of the *fabrique* of the city. In 1783-84 he went, with Adhémar (q.v.), to England as agent of the French Canadians in their request for an assembly. He seems to have died about 1787. He was twice married, (1) about 1753 in New York to an Englishwoman named Danton, by whom he had one son, also Jean-

Guillaume (d. 1819); and (2) in Montreal to Suzanne de Mézières de l'Epervanche, by whom he had two sons, Ambroise and Auguste. In 1777 he is said by the Abbé Daniel to have published a work on the administration of the *fabriques;* but this is not to be found in any of the usual bibliographies or library catalogues.

[B. Sulte, *La délégation envoyée en Angleterre en 1783* (Bull. rech. hist., 1901); *MM. Adhémar et Delisle* (Bull. rech. hist., 1906); Abbé Daniel, *Notice sur la famille Guy* (Montreal, 1867); E. Z. Massicotte, *La famille de Jean de Lisle* (Bull. rech. hist., 1918).]

De Mille, James (1836-1880), novelist, was born in St. John, New Brunswick, on August 23, 1836. He was educated at Acadia College, Wolfville, Nova Scotia, and at Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island. From graduation until 1865 he was professor of classics at Acadia College; and from 1865 to his death he was professor of English and rhetoric at Dalhousie College, Halifax. He was a voluminous writer of novels. He published *Martyrs of the catacombs* (New York, 1865), *Helena's household* (London and New York, 1868), *The Dodge Club* (New York, 1869), *Cord and crease* (New York, 1869), *The lady of the ice* (New York, 1870), *An open question* (New York, 1870), *The cryptogram* (New York, 1871), *The American baron* (New York, 1872), *A comedy of terrors* (Boston, 1872), *An open question* (New York, 1873), *Old Garth* (New York, 1873), *The lily and the cross* (Boston, 1874), *The living link* (New York, 1874), *The babes in the wood* (Boston, 1875), and *A castle in Spain* (New York, 1878). He published also a number of books of adventure for boys; and a book on *The elements of rhetoric* (New York, 1878). He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on January 28, 1880. After his death there was published perhaps the best-known of all his novels, *A strange manuscript found in a copper cylinder* (New York, 1888); and in 1893 there appeared, edited by A. MacMechan, a poem by him entitled *Behind the veil* (Halifax).

[A. MacMechan, *DeMille, the man and the writer* (Can. mag., 1906); R. W. Douglas, *James DeMille* (Canadian Bookman, 1922); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

Denison, Frederick Charles (1846-1896), soldier, was born in Toronto on November 22, 1846, the second son of Colonel George Taylor Denison (q.v.). He entered "Denison's Horse" as a cornet in 1865, and he rose to the command of the corps, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in 1884. In 1870 he was orderly officer to General Wolseley in the Red River Expedition; and in 1884-5 he commanded the Canadian *Voyageurs* in the Soudan. From 1887 to 1896 he represented West Toronto, as a Conservative, in the Canadian House of Commons; and he died at Toronto on April 15, 1896. In 1874 he married Julia Abigail, daughter of Oliver Tiffany Macklem; and by her he had six sons and two daughters. He was created a C.M.G. in 1885. He was the author of *The historical record of the Governor-General's Body Guard* (Toronto, 1876).

[*Can. parl. comp.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontario families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

Denison, George Taylor (1783-1853), soldier, was born at Headon, Yorkshire, England, on December 29, 1783, the son of John Denison and Sophia Taylor. He came to Canada with his parents in 1792, and settled in York (Toronto) in 1796. He served as a militia officer in the War of 1812; and during the Rebellion of 1837 he commanded a troop of dragoons—a unit which was disbanded in 1839, but was immediately organized as a volunteer corps, known as "Denison's Horse", and played an important part in the formation of the volunteer militia of Canada. He died at his place Bellevue, Toronto, on December 18, 1853. He was married four times, and had of the first marriage three sons, and of the third marriage one son and three daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

Denison, George Taylor (1816-1873), soldier, was born at York (Toronto), Upper Canada, on July 17, 1816, the second son of Lieut.-Col. George Taylor Denison (q.v.) and Esther Borden Lippincott. He succeeded his father in 1853 as lieutenant-colonel commanding "Denison's Horse"; and he took part in the organization of the Toronto Field Battery and of the Queen's Own Rifles. In 1860 he was gazetted a colonel, and was appointed commandant of the 5th and 10th military districts. He died at Toronto on May 30, 1873. He married Mary

Anne Dewson; and by her he had seven sons and two daughters.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

DENISON, GEORGE TAYLOR (1839-1925), soldier and author, was born in Toronto on August 31, 1839, the eldest son of Col. George Taylor Denison (q.v.) and Mary Anne Dewson. He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Toronto (LL.B., 1861), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1861. He joined "Denison's Horse" in 1855 as a cornet, and in 1866 he became lieutenant-colonel commanding the Governor-General's Body Guard, as the unit was henceforth to be known. He saw active service in 1866 during the Fenian raids, and in 1885 during the North West Rebellion. In 1868 he was one of the group of young men who founded the "Canada First" movement; and twenty-five years later he was the chief figure in Canada in the Imperial Federation movement. From 1877 to 1923 he was senior police magistrate of Toronto; and he died at Toronto on June 6, 1925. He was twice married, (1) to Caroline Macklem (d. 1885), by whom he had three sons and three daughters, and (2) to Helen Amanda Mair, by whom he had two daughters. In 1882 he was appointed a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1903 he was elected its president. He was the author of *The Fenian raid at Fort Erie* (Toronto, 1866), *Modern cavalry* (London, 1868), *A history of cavalry* (London, 1877), *Soldiering in Canada* (Toronto, 1900), *The struggle for imperial unity* (Toronto, 1909), and *Recollections of a police magistrate* (Toronto, 1920).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

DENISON, RICHARD LIPPINCOTT (1814-1878), soldier, was born near York (Toronto) on June 13, 1814, the eldest son of Colonel George Taylor Denison (q.v.) and Esther Borden, daughter of Lt.-Col. Richard Lippincott. He served in the militia during the rebellion of 1837, and from 1838 to 1846 he was officer commanding the Queen's Light Dragoons, later the Governor-General's Body Guard. During his later years he commanded the West Toronto Reserve Militia. He died at Toronto on March 10, 1878. He married Susan Maria Hepburn, of Chippewa, and by her he had eight sons and one daughter.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

DENNIS, JOHN STOUGHTON (1820-1885), surveyor and civil servant, was born on October 19, 1820, near York, Upper Canada, the son of Joseph Dennis, of "Buttonwood". He was commissioned as a surveyor of public lands in 1842. In 1869 he was sent by the Canadian government to organize a system of surveys in the North West; and his handling of the difficulties confronting him was partly responsible for the first Riel rebellion. In March, 1871, he was appointed surveyor-general of Dominion lands, and from 1878 to 1881 he was deputy minister of the interior. In 1882 he was created, for his services, a C.M.G.; and he died at "Kingsmere", near Ottawa, on July 7, 1885.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885.; J. R. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887).]

DENONVILLE, JACQUES-RENÉ DE BRISAY, Marquis de (d. 1710), governor of New France (1685-89), was a colonel of dragoons, and had spent thirty years in military service when he was appointed governor of New France in 1685. He embarked at La Rochelle, and brought with him his wife and part of his family. On his arrival he at once saw the necessity of open war with the Iroquois and sent to France for reinforcements, in the meantime strengthening Fort Frontenac, and constructing a fort at Niagara. In 1687 he was guilty of an act of treachery in seizing forty Iroquois whom he had invited to a peaceable conference, and in shipping them to France as galley slaves. This precipitated war, in which the French suffered badly. In 1688 Denonville was obliged to accept humiliating terms of peace, and in the following year he was recalled by Louis XIV. On his return to France he was named under-tutor to the Dauphin's children, and he died in 1710.

[D. Girouard, *Un page sombre de notre histoire* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1899); R. Roy, *Denonville* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 25); J. McMullen, *History of Canada* (Brockville, 1891).]

DENT, JOHN CHARLES (1841-1888), journalist and historian, was born at Kendal, England, on November 8, 1841. He came to Canada with his parents when an infant, and was educated in Canada. He was called to

the bar of Upper Canada in 1865, but practised law for only a short time. He returned to England, and was on the staff of the London *Daily Telegraph*. In 1876 he came back to Canada, and for a year was editor of the Toronto *Evening Telegram*. He then joined the editorial staff of the Toronto *Globe;* but later drifted from journalism to the writing of books. In 1880 he published *The Canadian portrait gallery* (4 vols., Toronto); in 1881 *The last forty years; Canada since the union of 1841* (2 vols., Toronto); and in 1884 *The story of the Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto). In 1884 he collaborated with the Rev. Henry Scadding (q.v). in a volume celebrating the semi-centennial of the city of Toronto; and in 1884 he published a volume of short stories entitled *The Gerrard Street mystery, and other weird tales* (Toronto). He died at Toronto on September 27, 1888. His historical work was both scholarly and well written.

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

Denys, Nicolas (1598-1688), trader and author, was born in Tours, France, in 1598. In 1633 he became interested in Acadia; and from that date until about 1671 he was almost continuously engaged in its exploitation. In 1654 he was appointed governor of the coasts and islands of the Gulf of St. Lawrence from Canso to Gaspé, as well as of Newfoundland. He returned to France in 1671, and there published his *Description géographique et historique des costes de l' Amérique septentrionale* (2 vols., Paris, 1872). In 1685 he came back to Acadia; and he died, probably at his post of Nepisiguit, in 1688.

[W. F. Ganong (ed.), *The description and natural history of the coasts of North America (Acadia)*, by Nicolas Denys (Toronto, The Champlain Society, 1908); B. Murdoch, *A history of Nova Scotia*, vol. I (Halifax, 1865); R. Brown, *A history of the island of Cape Breton* (London, 1869).]

De Peyster, Arent Schuyler (1736-1832), soldier, was born in New York on June 27, 1736, the grandson of Abraham De Peyster, chief justice of New York. In 1755 he obtained a commission in the 8th Regiment of Foot, and he served in various parts of North America during the Seven Years' and American Revolutionary Wars. For a time he was in command at Michillimackinac; and in 1779 he took command at Detroit. At the close of the American Revolution he settled at Dumfries, Scotland; and here he lived until his death in November, 1832. At Dumfries he was a friend of Robert Burns, and to him Burns addressed one of his poems. He was the author of a volume of verse, entitled *Miscellanies* (Dumfries, Scotland, 1813).

[J. Watts De Peyster (ed.), *Miscellanies*, by an officer (New York, 1888); *Coll. Michigan Pioneer and Hist. Soc.*, vol. xx (Lansing, Mich., 1892); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

DesBarres, Joseph Frederic Wallet (1722-1824), lieutenant-governor of Cape Breton (1784-87), and of Prince Edward Island (1804-12), was born in 1722, of Huguenot descent. He was educated at Basel, Switzerland, and at the Royal Military College, Woolwich, England; he then entered the British army, and came to America at the beginning of the Seven Years' War. He was present at Ticonderoga in 1757, at the second capture of Louisbourg in 1758, and at Quebec in 1759. From 1763 to 1773 he was engaged in surveying the coast of Nova Scotia and Cape Breton; and he published the result of his surveys in a magnificent collection of charts, plans, and views, entitled *The Atlantic Neptune* (4 vols., London, 1777). When Cape Breton was erected into a separate government in 1784, he was appointed its first lieutenant-governor; but he was relieved of his post in 1787. In 1804 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island, and his term of office here lasted until 1812. He then retired to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and he died there on October 24, 1824, in the one hundred and third year of his age.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* A. MacMechan, "Nova Scotia under British rule", in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 13 (Toronto, 1914); J. G. Bourinot, *The history of Cape Breton* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1891); A. B. Warburton, *A history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N.B., 1923); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); *Can. arch. report*, 1896.]

DesBarres, William Frederick (1800-1885), judge, was born at the Elysian Fields, Cumberland, Nova Scotia, on February 14, 1800, the

grandson of J. F. W. DesBarres (q.v.). He was educated at the Halifax grammar school, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1821. From 1836 to 1848 he represented Guysboro' in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia; and he was solicitor-general in the administration formed by Joseph Howe (q.v.) in 1848. Later in the same year he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. He retired from the bench in 1881; and he died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on June 16, 1885.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885.]

DESJARDINS, ALPHONSE (1841-1912), minister of militia for Canada (1896), was born at Terrebonne, Lower Canada, on May 6, 1841. He was educated at Masson College and at the Seminary of Nicolet, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1862. He practised law in Montreal until 1868, when he entered journalism, and became one of the editors of *L'Ordre*. Later he became chief editor of *Le Nouveau Monde*. From 1874 to 1896 he represented Hochelaga in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1896 he was first minister of militia in the reconstructed Bowell administration, and then minister of public works in the Tupper administration. At the general election of 1896 he was defeated for Richelieu, and he then retired from political life. He died at Montreal on June 4, 1912. He was twice married, (1) in 1864 to Virginie (d. 1879), eldest daughter of Hubert Paré, and (2) in 1880 to Hortense, daughter of Joseph Barsalou. In 1872 he was created a knight of the order of Pius IX.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*]

DESSAULLES, LOUIS ANTOINE (1819-1895), politician and author, was born at St. Hyacinthe, Lower Canada, on January 31, 1819, the son of the Hon. Jean Dessaulles, seignior of St. Hyacinthe, and Rosalie, sister of the Hon. L. J. Papineau (q.v.). He was educated at the College of Montreal, and was admitted to practice as a physician in Lower Canada. From 1856 to 1863 he represented the Rougemont division in the Legislative Council of Canada; and during this period he was one of the leaders of the *parti rouge*. For a time he was editor-in-chief of *Le Pays*, the *rouge* newspaper; and he was for several years president of the Institut Canadien of Montreal. In 1863 he retired from politics, and was appointed clerk of the crown and peace for Montreal. He retired from this office in 1875; and he died in Paris, France, on August 5, 1895. In 1848 he published anonymously a pamphlet written in defence of his uncle, the Hon. L. J. Papineau (q.v.), entitled *Papineau et Nelson: Blanc et noir* (Montreal, 1848), and this was followed by a number of books and pamphlets under his own name: *Six lectures sur l'annexion du Canada aux États Unis* (Montreal, 1851); *Galilée, ses travaux scientifiques et sa condamnation* (Montreal, 1856); *À messieurs les électeurs de la division de Rougemont* (Montreal, 1858); *La guerre américaine* (Montreal, 1865); *Dernière correspondance entre S. E. le Cardinal Barnabo et l'hon. M. Dessaulles* (Montreal, 1871); *La grande guerre ecclésiastique* (Montreal, 1873); *Réponse honnête à une circulaire assez peu chrétienne* (Montreal, 1873); and *L'index* (Montreal, 1873).

[Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1863; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

DEVLIN, CHARLES RAMSAY (1858-1914), politician, was born at Aylmer, Lower Canada, on October 29, 1858, the son of Charles Devlin. He was educated at Montreal College and Laval University (LL.D., 1908). From 1891 to 1896 he sat in the Canadian House of Commons for Ottawa county, and from 1896 to 1897 for Wright. From 1897 to 1903 he was Canadian trade commissioner in Ireland; and from 1903 to 1906 he sat for Galway city in the British House of Commons. In 1907 he became minister of colonization, mines and fisheries in the Gouin administration in the province of Quebec, being elected to the Quebec Assembly for Nicolet, and this portfolio he held until his death at Aylmer, Quebec, on March 1, 1914. In 1893 he married Blanche, daughter of Testard de Montigny, Ste. Scholastique, Quebec. In 1910 he was made an LL.D. of Ottawa University.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DEWART, EDWARD HARTLEY (1828-1903), clergyman and author, was born at Stradone, County Cavan, Ireland, in 1828, the son of James Dewart and Margaret Hartley. He came to Canada with his parents at the age of six years, and settled in the township of Dummer, county of Peterborough, Upper Canada. He was educated at the Normal School, Toronto, and for

a time taught school; but in 1851 he became a probationer in the Methodist Church, and in 1855 was ordained a minister. He was stationed at various places in Upper and Lower Canada; but in 1869 he was elected editor of the *Christian Guardian*, and thereafter he lived in Toronto. He published a number of books on religious and theological subjects; and he was the author of a volume of verse, *Songs of life* (Toronto, 1869), and a volume of essays and verse, *Essays for the times* (Toronto, 1898). He is remembered chiefly, however, as the editor of an excellent anthology of Canadian verse, *Selections from the Canadian poets* (Toronto, 1864). He died in Toronto on June 17, 1903. In 1856 he married Dorothy Matilda, daughter of Daniel Hunt, of Hamilton, and by her he had three sons. In 1879 he was made a D.D. of Victoria University.

[J. E. Middleton, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923), with portrait; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

DEWDNEY, EDGAR (1835-1916), civil engineer and administrator, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1835. He went to British Columbia in 1859, and for several years was engaged in surveying in that province. In 1869 he was elected to the British Columbia legislature; and in 1872, on the inclusion of British Columbia in the Dominion, he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons. He was a supporter of Sir John Macdonald during the period of the "Pacific Scandal" and during the Mackenzie régime. In 1879 he was appointed Indian commissioner, and in 1881 lieutenant-governor of the North West Territories. It was while he occupied these posts that the Riel rebellion of 1885 took place, and his careful handling of the situation was partly responsible for the pacific behaviour of the Indians. In August, 1888, he became minister of the interior in the Macdonald government, and he continued to hold office until October, 1892. From 1892 to 1897 he was lieutenant-governor of British Columbia. He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on August 8, 1916. He was twice married, first, in 1864, to Jane Shaw, eldest daughter of Stratton Moir, of Colombo, Ceylon, and second, in 1909, to Blanche, youngest daughter of Col. Charles John Kemeys-Tynte, of Halswell, Somersetshire, England.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. parl. comp.*; Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

DICKEY, ARTHUR RUPERT (1854-1900), politician, was born at Amherst, Nova Scotia, on August 18, 1854, the second son of Robert Barry Dickey (q.v.). He was educated at the Collegiate School, Windsor, Nova Scotia, and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1875), and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1878 (Q.C., 1890). From 1888 to 1896 he was Conservative member for Cumberland in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1894 he became secretary of state in the administration of Sir Mackenzie Bowell (q.v.). In 1895 he became minister of militia and defence, and in 1896 minister of justice. He was one of the "nest of traitors" in the Bowell cabinet; and he continued as minister of justice in the short-lived Tupper administration of 1896. In the elections of 1896 he was defeated, and he then retired to private life. He was drowned, while bathing, at Amherst, Nova Scotia, on July 4, 1900. In 1878 he married Myra, daughter of Richard B. Boggs.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*; *Annual register*, 1900.]

DICKEY, ROBERT BARRY (1811-1903), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born at Amherst, Nova Scotia, on November 10, 1811, the son of Robert McGowan Dickey and Eleanor Chapman. He was educated at Truro grammar school and at Windsor Academy, Nova Scotia; and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1834 and of New Brunswick in 1835 (Q.C., 1863). From 1858 to 1867 he sat in the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia; and he was a delegate to the Quebec Conference in 1864. He declined to subscribe to the resolutions of the Quebec Conference; but in 1866 he supported Confederation, and in 1867 he was appointed to the Senate of Canada. In the Senate he gave a general support to the Conservative party, but played a comparatively minor part in politics. He died on July 14, 1903. In 1844 he married Mary Blair, daughter of the Hon. Alexander Stewart, C.B., Halifax; and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DICKSON, ROBERT (1796-1846), legislative councillor of Canada, was born at Niagara, Upper Canada, in 1796, the eldest son of the Hon. William Dickson (q.v.). He was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of United Canada in 1842; and he died at Leghorn, Italy, on November 27, 1846.

[J. Young, *Reminiscences of the early history of Galt* (Toronto, 1890).]

DICKSON, WALTER HAMILTON (1806-1885), senator of Canada, was born at Niagara on January 4, 1806, the youngest son of the Hon. William Dickson (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1830; and from 1844 to 1851 he represented Niagara in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. In 1855 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council; and in 1867 he was called by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada. He died at Niagara on July 30, 1885.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Can. parl. comp.*]

DICKSON, WILLIAM (1769-1846), legislative councillor of Upper Canada, was born in Dumfries, Scotland, in 1769. He emigrated to Canada in 1792, settled in Newark (Niagara), and began the practice of law. In 1808 he engaged in a duel with an Irish barrister, William Weekes, in which Weekes was killed. He served as an officer in the Canadian militia during the War of 1812, and was taken prisoner by the Americans. In 1815 he was commissioned a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; and in the same year he purchased the township of Dumfries, Upper Canada, and was chiefly instrumental in bringing about its settlement. From 1827 to 1836 he lived in Galt, Upper Canada, supervising the work of settlement. He died at Niagara, to which he had returned in 1836, on February 19, 1846.

[J. Young, *Reminiscences of the early history of Galt* (Toronto, 1890).]

DIESKAU, LUDWIG AUGUST, Baron (1701-1767), soldier, was born in Saxony in 1701. He entered the French army, became aide-de-camp of Marshal Saxe, and in 1748 attained the rank of major-general of infantry. In 1755 he was sent to Canada as commander-in-chief of the French troops in the colony; and in September, 1755, he was defeated at Lake George, and taken prisoner by the English. He remained a prisoner until 1763, when he was exchanged and returned to France; and he died at Suresnes, near Paris, on September 8, 1767.

[P. Larousse, *Grand dictionnaire universel* (Paris, n.d.); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

DIONNE, NARCISSE EUTROPE (1848-1917), historian and bibliographer, was born at St. Denis de la Bouteillerie, Lower Canada, on May 18, 1848, the son of Narcisse Dionne and Elizabeth Bouchard. He was educated at Laval University (M.B., 1872; M.D., 1874; Lit.D., 1900), and he practised medicine from 1873 to 1880. In 1880 he became editor of the *Courrier du Canada*, and in 1892 he was appointed librarian of the Quebec Legislative Library. He died at Quebec on March 30, 1917. For thirty-five years he was a voluminous contributor to Canadian historical literature. He published, among other works, *Le tombeau de Champlain* (Quebec, 1880), *Jacques Cartier* (Quebec, 1889), *La Nouvelle France de Cartier à Champlain* (Quebec, 1891), *Samuel Champlain* (2 vols., Quebec, 1891-1906), *Vie de C. F. Painchaud* (Quebec, 1894), *Mgr. de Forbin-Janson* (Quebec, 1895), *Les ecclésiastiques et les royalistes français refugiés au Canada* (Quebec, 1905), *Champlain* (Toronto, 1906), *Le parler populaire des Canadiens-Français* (Quebec, 1909), *Pierre Bédard et ses fils* (Quebec, 1909, *Chouart et Radisson* (Quebec, 1910), *Gabriel Richard* (Quebec, 1911), *Une dispute grammaticale en 1842* (Quebec, 1912), *La "Petite Hermine" de Jacques Cartier et diverses monographies historiques* (Quebec, 1913, *Les Canadiens-français: Origine des familles* (Quebec, 1914), and in collaboration with A. G. Doughty, *Quebec under two flags* (Quebec, 1903). But his most important work was his *Inventaire chronologique* (4 vols., Quebec, 1905-9) of books, pamphlets, maps and periodicals published in and about the province of Quebec, a bibliography such as no other province in Canada possesses.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); bibliog. in N. E. Dionne, *Travaux historiques publiés depuis trente ans* (Quebec, 1909), and *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1917.]

DOBELL, RICHARD REID (1837-1902), merchant and politician, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1837, the son of George Dobell, a merchant of Liverpool. He came to Canada in

1857, and built up in Quebec a very prosperous lumber business. His political leanings were at first Conservative, but in 1896 he stood as the Liberal candidate for Quebec West in the House of Commons. On his election he was included in the Laurier government as a minister without portfolio, and he continued to be a member of the administration until his death on January 11, 1902. He married Elizabeth Francis, eldest daughter of Sir D. L. Macpherson (q.v.), of Toronto, and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

DOIN, ERNEST (1809-1891), dramatist, was born at Bourges, France, in 1809, and emigrated to the United States about 1840. A few years later he came to Lower Canada, and became a school teacher. He published, between 1871 and 1884 several farces, comedies, and other dramatic pieces. He died at Montreal on September 26, 1891.

[E. Z. Massicotte, *Ernest Doin* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917.]

DOLLARD, DES ORMEAUX, ADAM (1636?-1660), soldier, was a native of France. He came to Canada in 1657, and was appointed commandant of the garrison at Ville-Marie (Montreal). In the spring of 1660 he led a party of sixteen Frenchmen up the Ottawa River to wage war on the Iroquois; and at the Long Sault he and his companions died about May 25, 1660, after defending for a week an improvised fort against many times their number of Iroquois. Dollard, not Daulac, is the proper form of his name.

[E. Z. Massicotte, *Dollard des Ormeaux et ses compagnons* (Montreal, 1920); F. Parkman, *The old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1874).]

DOLLIER DE CASSON, FRANÇOIS (1636-1701), priest and explorer, was born in the Château de Casson, near Nantes, in 1636. He became a soldier, and before the age of twenty was a cavalry captain under Turenne. In 1657 he entered the seminary of Saint-Sulpice at Paris; and he came to Canada to engage in missionary work in 1666. In 1669 he was sent with Galinée (q.v.) to try to reach the Mississippi, in order to pave the way for Sulpician missions among the western tribes. The two priests spent the winter of 1669-70 on the northern shore of Lake Erie, where they took possession of the country in the name of Louis XIV. In the spring of 1670 they proceeded to Sault Ste. Marie, and thence they returned to the St. Lawrence. In the autumn of 1671, Dollier de Casson became superior of the seminary of Montreal, and later he was vicar-general of the diocese of Quebec. He died on September 25, 1701, leaving an *Histoire du Montréal* covering the years 1640-72, and this was published by the Société Historique de Montreal in 1868, and also by the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec in its third series of *Historical Documents* (Quebec, 1871).

[O. Maurault, *Dollier de Casson* (Revue trimestrielle canadienne, 1919); *Jesuit Relations*, vol. 50 (Cleveland, 1899); J. H. Coyne, *Exploration of the Great Lakes* (Ont. Hist. Soc., 1903).]

DOMVILLE, JAMES (1842-1921), senator of Canada, was born at Belize, British Honduras, on November 29, 1842, the son of Lieut.-Gen. D. Domville, R.A., and Frances, daughter of the Hon. William Usher. He was educated at Woolwich, England, and came to Canada in 1866. He settled in New Brunswick, and was the father of many railway and mercantile enterprises. In 1897 he built and navigated the first British vessel that established contact with the Yukon. From 1872 to 1882 he represented King's county, as a Conservative, in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1896 to 1900, as a Liberal. In 1903 he was called to the senate of Canada, and he retained his seat until his death at Rothesay, New Brunswick, on July 30, 1921. In 1867 he married Isabella, daughter of W. H. Scovill, of St. John, New Brunswick. He organized the 8th Princess Louise Hussars of New Brunswick, commanded this regiment for twenty years, and in 1904 was appointed its honorary lieut.-colonel.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DORCHESTER, Sir GUY CARLETON, first Baron. *See* CARLETON, Sir GUY.

DORION, Sir ANTOINE AIMÉ (1818-1891), politician and judge, was born in the parish of Ste. Anne de la Pérade, Champlain county, Lower Canada, on January 17, 1818, the son of Pierre Antoine Dorion and Geneviève Bureau. He was educated at Nicolet College, was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1842 (Q.C., 1863), and entered on the practice of law in Montreal. He became a member of the Institut

Canadien and of the *parti rouge*, and in 1854 was elected to represent Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. He sat for this constituency until 1861, when he was defeated by George Etienne Cartier (q.v.); in 1862 he was elected for Hochelaga, and he held this seat, first in the Assembly, and then in the Canadian House of Commons, until 1872; finally, he represented Napierville in the House of Commons from 1872 to 1874. In 1858 he joined with George Brown (q.v.) in forming the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration, in which he held the portfolio of Crown lands; in 1862 he became provincial secretary in the S. Macdonald-Sicotte government; and in 1863 he became Lower Canadian leader in the reorganized S. Macdonald-Dorion government, with the office of attorney-general. He opposed Confederation, but accepted it when completed; and in 1873 he became minister of justice in the Mackenzie administration. This portfolio, however, he held for only a few months. In 1874 he was appointed chief justice of the court of Queen's Bench, Quebec, and he presided over this court until his death at Montreal on May 31, 1891. In 1848 he married a daughter of Dr. Trestler, of Montreal. He was created a knight bachelor in 1877.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, 1st supp.; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I; Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal* (Montreal, 1875); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); O. D. Skelton, *The life and times of Sir A. T. Galt* (Toronto, 1920).]

DORION, JEAN BAPTISTE ERIC (1826-1866), journalist and politician, was born at Ste. Anne de la Pérade, Champlain county, Lower Canada, on September 16, 1826, the son of Pierre Antoine Dorion and Geneviève Bureau. He was educated at his birthplace, and became a journalist. In 1848 he was one of the founders of *L'Avenir* (1848-52), the mouthpiece of the *parti rouge;* and later he founded at L'Avenir, Lower Canada, *Le Défricheur*, a local newspaper to which Wilfrid Laurier (q.v.) succeeded as editor. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Drummond and Arthabaska from 1854 to 1857 and from 1861 to his death on November 1, 1866. An advanced radical, he was known to his contemporaries by the nickname of "l'enfant terrible." For several years he was president of the Institut Canadien in Montreal.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* J. C. St.-Amant, *"L'enfant terrible"* (Bull. rech. hist., 1898); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

DOUGALL, JOHN (1808-1886), was born at Paisley, Scotland, on July 8, 1808, the eldest son of John Dougall, manufacturer. He came to Canada at the age of eighteen, as a commercial traveller. In 1835 his interest in temperance reform led him to accept the editorship of the *Canada Temperance Advocate;* and in 1846 he founded the *Montreal Witness*, first as a weekly, then in 1860 as a daily, newspaper. The success of this paper, which appealed to strict religious and temperance sentiment, was unprecedented. In 1871 Dougall founded a similar paper in New York, the *Daily Witness*, but this disappeared in 1878, leaving behind it, however, the *Weekly Witness*, which long enjoyed a large circulation. On August 19, 1886, he died suddenly at Flushing, Long Island, New York. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Redpath, Montreal.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

DOUGALL, LILY (1858-1923), novelist, was born in Montreal on April 16, 1858, the daughter of John Dougall (q.v.). She was educated in Brooklyn, New York, and at Edinburgh and St. Andrew's Universities, Scotland. From 1891 to her death she lived in England, with the exception of the years 1897-1903, which were spent in Montreal. She wrote *Beggars all* (London, 1891), *What necessity knows* (London, 1893), *The mermaid* (London, 1895), *Zeitgeist* (London, 1895), *A question of faith* (London, 1895), *The madonna of a day* (London, 1896), *A dozen ways of love* (London, 1897), *The Mormon prophet* (Toronto, 1899), *The earthly purgatory* (London, 1904), *The Spanish dowry* (London, 1906), and *Paths of the righteous* (London, 1908). She died in October, 1923.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who;* L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *Bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

DOUGLAS, DAVID (1798-1834), botanist, was born at Scone, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1798. He obtained employment in the botanic garden of the

University of Glasgow, and was appointed botanical collector in the United States for the Horticultural Society of London. In 1824 he visited Oregon and California; and in 1827 he made an expedition from Fort Vancouver to Hudson Bay. Here he met Sir John Franklin, and with him he returned to England, having acquired many valuable botanic specimens. He visited the Oregon country for a second time in 1829; and thence he went to the Hawaian Islands. Here he was gored to death by an enraged bull on July 12, 1834. A species of pine which he discovered on the Pacific slope of North America has been named after him *Pinus Douglassii.* The *Journal of his travels in North America,* 1823-27, has been recently published (London, 1914).

[G. Barnston, *Abridged sketch of the life of Mr. David Douglas* (Canadian naturalist, 1859); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Dict. nat. biog.*]

Douglas, George (1825-1894), clergyman, was born in Ashkirk, Roxburghshire, Scotland, in October, 1825. He was brought to Canada by his parents in 1832, and lived in Montreal. In 1849 he went to England to study for the Methodist ministry; and in 1850 he was ordained. From 1850 to 1852 he served in the Bermudas; but in 1853 he returned to Canada. He occupied charges successively at Montreal, Kingston, Toronto, and Hamilton; and in 1864 he was appointed principal of the Wesleyan Theological College, Montreal. He died at Montreal on February 11, 1894. In 1869 he was made an LL.D. of McGill University.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.,* vol. II.]

Douglas, Sir Howard, Bart. (1776-1861), soldier, author, and lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1823-29), was born at Gosport, England, in 1776, the son of Vice-admiral Sir Charles Douglas, by his second wife, Sarah, daughter of James Wood. He was educated at the grammar school of Musselburgh and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. In 1795 he was sent on an expedition to Quebec, but the transport was wrecked and the castaways were carried by a trader to Labrador, where they passed the winter. Douglas spent some time at Halifax, at Quebec, and at Kingston, and returned to England in 1799. After a period of active service in Spain, and as commandant of the Royal Military Academy (1804-8 and 1812-22), he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick in 1823. He was a popular and successful governor; and it was during his term of office that savings banks were established, and a charter was granted to the University of Fredericton. It was due also to his firmness and tact that the attempted American invasion of the frontier of Maine was checked in 1828; and when the question of the boundary was referred to the King of the Netherlands, Douglas was recalled to England to assist in preparing the British case. He was later for a time lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands. But he spent most of the rest of his life in politics in England, where he died at Tunbridge Wells, on November 9, 1861. In July, 1799, he married Anne (d. 1854), daughter of James Dundas of Edinburgh, and by her he had three daughters and six sons. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and of the Royal Geographical Society; an associate of the Institute of Naval Architects; a D. C.L. of Oxford, and first chancellor of the University of New Brunswick. He was made C.B. in 1814, K.C.B. in 1821, G.C.B. in 1841, and G.C.M.G. in 1832. He published a large number of essays on military and political subjects, and amongst these *Considerations on the value and importance of the British North American provinces, and the circumstances on which depend their prosperity and connection with Great Britain* (London, 1831).

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography,* (St. John, N.B., 1895); S. W. Fullom, *Life* (London, 1863).]

Douglas, James (1800-1886), physician, was born in Brechin, Scotland, on May 20, 1800. He studied medicine in Edinburgh, and in 1821 was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. After serving as a medical officer in India and on the Mosquito coast, he migrated to North America, and in 1826 he settled in Quebec, Lower Canada. He was one of the founders of the Beauport Lunatic Asylum, near Quebec, and became in 1846 its first superintendent. He died in New York, on April 14, 1886.

[J. Douglas (ed.), *Journals and reminiscences of James Douglas, M. D.* (privately printed, New York, 1910); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Douglas, Sir James (1803-1877), governor of Vancouver Island (1851-63) and of British Columbia (1858-64), was born at Demerara, British

Guiana, on August 14, 1803. He was educated at Lanark, Scotland, and in 1820 came to Canada to take service with the North West Company. In 1821 he entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, when the North West Company was amalgamated with it; and he remained with it until his retirement as chief factor in 1858. In 1823 he went with John McLoughlin (q.v.) to the Pacific coast; and in 1843 he founded, on the site of the present Victoria, the first Hudson's Bay Company post in Vancouver Island. In 1851 he was appointed governor of Vancouver Island; and in 1858 there were added to his duties those of governor of the new colony of British Columbia. His administration of the mainland colony during and after the "gold rush" of 1858 was remarkable for its firmness and vigour; he enjoyed almost despotic power, but seldom has despotic power been more wisely and conscientiously used. In 1863 his commission as governor of Vancouver Island expired; and the following year he retired from the government of British Columbia. He then withdrew to private life; and he died at Victoria, the city which he had founded, on August 2, 1877.

In 1829 he married Amelia, daughter of William Conolly, chief factor of New Caledonia; and by her he had several children. In 1863 he was created, for his services, a K.C.B.

[R. H. Coats and R. E. Gosnell, *Sir James Douglas* (Toronto, 1908); Dent. *Can. port.*, vol. I; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); W. N. Sage, *The gold colony of British Columbia* (Can. hist. rev., vol. 2); W. J. Trimble, *The mining advance into the inland empire* (Madison, Wisconsin, 1914); E. O. S. Scholefield (ed.) *Minutes of the Council of Vancouver Island, 1851-61* (Victoria, 1918); and *House of Assembly correspondence book, 1856-59* (Victoria, 1918).]

DOUGLAS, JAMES (1837-1918), chancellor of Queen's University, Kingston (1915-18), was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, in 1837, the son of James Douglas, M.D. (q.v.). He was educated at Edinburgh University and at Queen's University, Kingston, Canada (B.A., 1858), and was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church. He retired from the ministry, after a brief experience, and became professor of chemistry in Morrin College, Quebec; and in 1869 he was elected president of the Quebec Literary and Historical Society. In 1875 he went to the United States as manager of a copper works at Phoenixville, Pennsylvania; and he became an outstanding authority in mining and metallurgy. He was twice president of the Institute of Mining Engineers, and in 1900 he represented the United States at the Mining Congress in Paris, France. He was a benefactor of Queen's University, Kingston; and in 1915 he was elected its chancellor. He died at New York on June 25, 1918. In 1860 he married Naomi, third daughter of Walter Douglas, of Glasgow, Scotland. He was the author of a number of papers contributed, before 1875, to the *Canadian Monthly*, and, among other works, of a *Memoir of T. Sterry Hunt* (Philadelphia, 1898), *Untechnical addresses on technical subjects* (New York, 1905), *Old France in the New World* (Cleveland, 1905), and *New England and New France* (New York, 1913). He also edited his father's *Journals and reminiscences* (New York, 1910).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *The late Chancellor Douglas* (Queen's Quarterly, 1918).]

DOUGLAS, THOMAS, fifth Earl of Selkirk. *See* SELKIRK, THOMAS DOUGLAS, fifth Earl of.

DOUTRE, GONZALVE (1842-1880), law reformer and author, was born at Montreal, Lower Canada, on July 12, 1842. He was educated at McGill University (B.C.L., 1861; D.C.L., 1873), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1863 (Q.C., 1879). He devoted himself to the reform of law in Lower Canada, and drafted the Act of 1866 which raised the standards of admission to the bar in that part of the province. He was professor of civil procedure at McGill University; and he published *Lois de la procédure civile* (2 vols., Montreal, 1867-69). With Edmond Lareau, he was joint author of *Le droit civil canadien*, vol. I (Montreal, 1873). He was also president of the Institut Canadien of Montreal. He died at Montreal on February 28, 1880.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874); *Revue canadienne*, 1869.]

DOUTRE, JOSEPH (1825-1886), lawyer and author, was born at Beauharnois, Lower Canada, on March 11, 1825. He was educated at Montreal College, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1847 (Q.C., 1863). Though

he never sat in parliament, he was one of the leading members of the *parti rouge;* and it was under his presidency that the Institut Canadien was incorporated in 1852. He was an advocate of the abolition of seigniorial tenure in Lower Canada; he fought a duel with George Etienne Cartier (q.v.); and he opposed, vehemently and successfully, the attempt of Bishop Bourget (q.v.) and other ecclesiastics to crush Liberalism in the province of Quebec. Especially noteworthy was his battle with Bishop Bourget over the Guibord case in 1869. In his earlier years he was a constant contributor to such journals as *Les Mélanges Religieux, L'Aurore des Canadas, Le Courrier des Etats-Unis* (New York), and the *Lower Canada Jurist.* He was one of the founders of *Le Pays,* and he contributed a series of contemporary biographies to Papineau's *L'Avenir.* He published also, in his earlier years, two novels, *Les fiancés de 1812* (Montreal, 1844) and *Le frère et la soeur,* in J. Huston (ed.), *Le répertoire national* (4 vols., Montreal, 1848-50). He died at Montreal on February 3, 1886.

[Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Dom. ann. reg.,* 1886; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), with portrait; E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874); J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903).]

Doyle, Sir Charles Hastings (1804-1883), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1867-73), was born on April 10, 1804, the son of Sir Charles William Doyle, and Sophia, daughter of Sir John Coghill. He was educated at Sandhurst; saw active service in the East and West Indies; and was inspector-general of militia in Ireland. In 1861 he was appointed to command the troops in Nova Scotia, where he showed great skill in dealing with the questions which arose in connection with the civil war in the United States. In 1867 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and he resigned from this post in May, 1873. He died in London, England, on March 19, 1883. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1869.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.,* 1883.]

Doyle, Lawrence O'Connor (*fl.* 1804-1855), politician, was born in Halifax on February 27, 1804, the son of Lawrence Doyle, a native of Ireland, and his wife Bridget O'Connor. He was educated abroad, probably at Stoneyhurst College, since being a Roman Catholic he could not obtain admittance into any of the schools of Nova Scotia. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1829. He was elected to represent Isle Madame in the House of Assembly in the early thirties; and he was one of the most energetic of the younger reformers, famous for his wit. In 1849 he represented Halifax in the House of Assembly; he retired from public life in 1855, and died in New York. He married Sarah, daugher of Lieutenant Driscoll, and she died in 1842.

[G. Mullane, *A sketch of Lawrence O'Connor Doyle* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1913); Sir J. G. Bourinot, *Builders of Nova Scotia* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1899).]

Draper, William Henry (1801-1877), politician and judge, was born near London, England, on March 11, 1801, the son of the Rev. Henry Draper, a clergyman of the Church of England. He came to Canada in 1820, and studied law at Port Hope and Cobourg, Upper Canada. He was called to the bar in 1828 (Q.C., 1842), and in 1829 he entered the law office of John Beverley Robinson (q.v.) in York (Toronto). From 1836 to 1840 he represented Toronto in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1837 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the province. During the rebellion of 1837 he served as *aide-de-camp* to Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.). In 1837 he was appointed solicitor-general for the province, and in 1840 attorney-general. On the completion of the Union of 1841 he became attorney-general for Upper Canada in the administration formed by Lord Sydenham (q.v.), and he retained this office until the defeat of the government and the formation of the Baldwin-Lafontaine administration in 1842. In 1843 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council; and on the resignation of Baldwin and Lafontaine later in the year, he was again sworn of the Executive Council, and became the chief adviser of Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.). With Dominick Daly (q.v.) and Denis Benjamin Viger (q.v.), he carried on the government for several months; and then he formed an administration, in which he took again the portfolio of attorney-general for Upper Canada. He resigned from the Legislative Council, and was in 1845 returned for London in the Legislative Assembly.

His government having been sustained in the general elections of 1844, he was for three years the virtual head of the government, though without the recognized title of prime minister; but the difficulty of carrying on the administration with the small majority at his disposal was too much for him, and in 1847 he resigned office. A few weeks later he was appointed to the bench, and as a judge he spent the rest of his life. He was successively a puisne judge of the court of Queen's Bench in Upper Canada (1847-56), chief justice of the Common Pleas (1856-63), chief justice of Upper Canada (1863-69), and president of the court of Error and Appeal (1869-77). He died at Yorkville, near Toronto, on November 3, 1877.

In 1827 he married the daughter of Captain George White, R.N., and by her he had several children. In 1854 he was made a C.B. Though not commonly regarded as a member of the "Family Compact", and though theoretically in favour of responsible government, he was an old-fashioned Conservative. He was a speaker of very persuasive powers; and hence came his parliamentary sobriquet of "Sweet William."

[J. C. Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II, and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); J. Pope, *Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894); D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); J. L. Morison, *British supremacy and Canadian self-government* (Edinburgh, 1919); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

DREW, ANDREW (1792-1878), naval officer, was born in 1792, and entered the British Navy in 1806. He served throughout the later stages of the Napoleonic Wars. In 1824 he distinguished himself in the defence of Cape Coast Castle against the Ashantees, and for this service he was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1834 he settled in Upper Canada, having bought an estate in Oxford county; and at the time of the rebellion of 1837 he was the senior naval officer in the colony. He was appointed commander of the provincial marine, and was in command of the party which "cut out" the *Caroline* at Port Schlosser in December, 1837. He left Canada in1842, because of several attempts made against his life; in 1843 he retired on half-pay; and from 1850 to 1862 he was naval storekeeper at the Cape of Good Hope. He died in England on December 19, 1878. He was promoted to be an admiral in 1875. His reminiscences of the rebellion of 1837 were published in the *Hamilton Spectator*, and were republished by Judge Woods under the title *The burning of the Caroline* (pamphlet, Chatham, Ont., 1896).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878.]

DRUMMOND, Sir GEORGE ALEXANDER (1829-1910), president of the Bank of Montreal (1905-10), was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on October 11, 1829, the son of George Drummond and Margaret Pringle. He was educated at Edinburgh High School and University; and emigrated to Canada in 1854. He became manager of John Redpath and Son, sugar refiners, Montreal; and in 1879 he founded the Canada Sugar Refining Company. In 1882 he was elected a director of the Bank of Montreal; in 1887, a vice-president; and in 1905, its president. In 1885 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and he sat in the Senate until his death at Montreal on February 2, 1910. He was twice married, (1) in 1857 to Helen, daughter of John Redpath, of Montreal, by whom he had five sons and two daughters; and (2) in 1884 to Grace Julia, daughter of A. D. Parker, of Montreal, by whom he had two sons. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1904, and a C.V.O. in 1908. From 1896 to 1899 he was president of the Art Association of Montreal; and he was the possessor of a notable collection of paintings.

[*Dict. nat. biog.* supp. ii; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DRUMMOND, Sir GORDON (1771-1854), administrator of Upper Canada (1813-15) and of Canada (1815-16), was born in Quebec in 1771, the youngest son of Colin Drummond, paymaster-general of the forces in Lower Canada. He entered the British army in 1789 as an ensign in the First Regiment of Foot, and rose rapidly in rank, becoming in 1794 lieutenant-colonel commanding the Eighth Regiment. He served through out the Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars; and in 1813 he was appointed second-in-command to Sir George Prevost (q.v.) in Canada, having attained in 1811 the rank of lieutenant-general. He commanded on the Niagara frontier during the winter of 1813-14 and the summer of 1814, and was wounded at Lundy's Lane. In the autumn of 1814 he was ordered to Quebec, to succeed Prevost as commander-in-chief, and to assume the administration of the Canadas. He returned to England in 1816; and in 1826 he was promoted to be full gen-

eral. His later years were spent in retirement, and he died in London, England, on October 10, 1854. In 1809 he married Margaret, daughter of William Russell, of Brancipath Castle, Durham; and by her he had two sons and one daughter. He was created a K.C.B. in 1815 and a G.C.B. in 1817.

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* E. A. Cruikshank, *Documentary history of the campaign on the Niagara frontier* (9 vols., Welland, Ont., 1900-8).]

DRUMMOND, LEWIS THOMAS (1813-1882), politician and judge, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, on May 28, 1813. He emigrated to Canada with his widowed mother in 1825, and was educated at Nicolet College. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1836, and in 1838 he distinguished himself as one of the counsel in defence of the political prisoners arrested in connection with the rebellion of 1837. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Canada almost continuously from 1844 to 1863, representing successively Portneuf, Shefford, Lotbinière, and Rouville. From 1848 to 1851, he was solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the Baldwin-Lafontaine administration; from 1851 to 1856 he was attorney-general for Lower Canada in the Hincks-Morin, MacNab-Morin, and MacNab-Taché administrations; in 1858 he held the same office in the short-lived Brown-Dorion government; and in 1863 he was for a few months commissioner of public works in the Sandfield Macdonald government. His most notable achievement was the abolition of the seigniorial tenure in Lower Canada in 1856. In 1864 he was appointed a judge of the Court of Appeal of Lower Canada, and he sat on the bench until his retirement in 1873. He died at Montreal on November 24, 1882. In 1842 he married Josephte Eléonore, daughter of the Hon. P. D. Debartzch (q.v.).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892).]

DRUMMOND, WILLIAM (d. 1814), soldier, was born at Keltie, Perthshire, Scotland. He entered the British army at an early age, and he served in Canada during the War of 1812. He was wounded in the attack on Sackett's Harbour in 1813, and he served under Sir Gordon Drummond (q.v.) as quartermaster-general on the Niagara frontier in 1814, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was killed at the siege of Fort Erie on August 5, 1814.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* E. A. Cruikshank, *Documentary history of the campaign on the Niagara frontier* (9 vols., Welland, Ont., 1900-8).]

DRUMMOND, WILLIAM HENRY (1854-1907), dialect poet, was born at Currawn House, county Leitrim, Ireland, on April 13, 1854, the son of George Drummond, Royal Irish Constabulary, and Elizabeth Morris Loden. He came to Canada with his parents in 1864, and was educated at the Montreal High School. He studied medicine at Bishop's College, Lennoxville (M.D., 1884), and for many years was a physician in general practice, first in the country, and then in Montreal. He died at Cobalt, Ontario, on April 6, 1907. His first volume of verse was entitled *The habitant* (New York and London, 1897), and was couched in an approximation to the dialect of the French-Canadian *habitant* speaking English. This was followed in the same strain by *Phil-o-Rum's canoe* (New York and London, 1898), *Johnnie Courteau* (New York and London, 1901), and *The voyageur* (New York, 1905); and there was published a posthumous volume entitled *The great fight* (New York and London, 1908), prefaced by a biographical memoir. He married, in 1894, May Isabel, only daughter of Dr. O. C. Harvey, of Savanna la Mar, Jamaica. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1899; and he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto in 1902.

[W. H. Drummond, *The great fight* (New York and London, 1908), with biographical sketch; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Dict. nat. biog.*, II; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); P. Edgar, *English-Canadian literature*, in Ward and Waller (eds.), *The Cambridge history of English literature*, vol. XIV (Cambridge, 1916); T. G. Marquis, *English-Canadian literature*, in Shortt and Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 12 (Toronto, 1914); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1917.]

DU BOIS, PIERRE, Baron d' AVAUGOUR. *See* AVAUGOUR, PIERRE DU BOIS, Baron d'.

DUBUC, Sir JOSEPH (1840-1914), chief justice of Manitoba (1903-9), was born at Ste. Martine, Lower Canada, on December 26, 1840, the son of Joseph Dubuc and Phebée Euphémie Garand. He was educated at Montreal College and McGill University (LL.B., 1869), and was called to the bar of Quebec in 1869, and of Manitoba in 1871. He settled in Winnipeg in June, 1870, became a member of Louis Riel's provisional council, and in December, 1870, was elected to represent St. Norbert in the first Legislative Assembly of Manitoba. He sat in the Assembly until 1878; in 1874 he was for a short time attorney-general in the Girard administration, and from 1875 to 1878 he was speaker of the Assembly. In 1872 he was also appointed a member of the Council of the North West Territories. In 1878 he was elected to represent Provencher in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Conservative; and he sat for this constituency until his appointment in 1879 as a judge of the court of Queen's Bench in Manitoba. In 1903 he became chief justice of Manitoba, and he retired from the bench in 1910. He died at Los Angeles, California, on January 7, 1914. In 1872 he married Maria Anne Hénault of St. Cuthbert, Quebec. He was an LL.D. of the University of Toronto (1907), and he was created a knight bachelor in 1912.

[Rev. E. LeCompte, *Sir Joseph Dubuc* (Montreal, 1923); L. A. Prud'homme, *Sir Joseph Dubuc* (Revue canadienne, 1914); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DUCALVET, PIERRE (d. 1786), merchant, was a native of France who came to Canada by way of Acadia. In 1760 he was engaged in the fur trade at Quebec. He espoused the cause of the Americans in 1775-78, and was in 1781 imprisoned for the remainder of the war by Haldimand (q.v.). In 1783 he went to London, England, and published, with the aid of Roubaud (q.v.) and Maseres (q.v.), his *Appel à la justice* (London, 1784). This was published also in English under the title *The case of Peter DuCalvet* (London, 1784). He was lost at sea when returning to America in 1786.

[B. Sulte, *Pierre DuCalvet* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1919) and *Mélanges historiques*, vol. 7 (Montreal, 1921); *Can. arch. report*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

DUCHESNAY, ANTOINE JUCHEREAU (1740-1806), executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Beauport, near Quebec, on February 7, 1740, the son of Antoine Juchereau Duchesnay, seignior of Beauport, and Marie-Françoise Chartier de Lotbinière. He fought in the Seven Years' War as an ensign in the *troupes de la marine;* but remained in Canada after the conquest. In 1775 he served against the Americans, was captured, and remained a prisoner of war for eighteen months. From 1792 to 1796 he represented Buckingham in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. In 1794 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada. He died at Beauport on December 15, 1806. He was twice married, (1) in 1765 to Julie-Louise Liénard de Beaujeu (d. 1773), by whom he had five children, and (2) in 1778 Catherine LeCompte Dupré (d. 1836), by whom he had four children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903).]

DUCHESNAY, ANTOINE LOUIS JUCHEREAU (1767-1825), legislative and executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Quebec on February 18, 1767, the eldest son of Antoine Juchereau Duchesnay (q.v.). In 1804 he was elected to represent the county of Hampshire (Portneuf) in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1810 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. He died suddenly at his manor-house of Beauport on February 17, 1825. In 1793 he married Marie-Louise Fleury de la Gorgendière; and by her he had seven children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903).]

DUCHESNAY, HENRI ELZÉAR JUCHEREAU (1809-1871), senator of Canada, was born at Beauport, Lower Canada, on July 19, 1809, the third son of the Hon. Antoine Louis Juchereau Duchesnay (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1832, and from 1839 to 1843 he was police magistrate of Montreal. In 1856 he was elected to the Legislative Council of Canada for the division of Lauzon; and in 1867 he was called by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada. He died at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, Quebec, on May 12, 1871. He was twice married, (1) in 1834 to Julie Perrault (d. 1838), by whom he had three children, and (2) in 1844 to Elisabeth-Suzanne Taschereau, by whom he had seven children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903).]

DUCHESNAY, HENRI JULES JUCHEREAU (1845-1887), agriculturist, was born at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, Lower Canada, on July 6, 1845, the third son of the Hon. Henri Elzéar Juchereau Duchesnay (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, studied law at Laval and McGill Universities, and was called to the bar of Quebec in 1866. He settled at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, became in 1871 lieutenant-colonel of the 23rd Battalion of Beauce, and in 1874 stipendiary magistrate of the county of Beauce. In February, 1887, he was elected to represent Dorchester in the Canadian House of Commons. He died shortly afterwards, however, at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, on July 6, 1887. In 1869 he married Marie Caroline Têtu; and by her he had ten children. He is chiefly remembered as the first dairy farmer to introduce the cream separator into America.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903); Errol Bouchette, *Les débuts d'une industrie et notre classe bourgeoise* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1912).]

DUCHESNAY, JEAN BAPTISTE JUCHEREAU (1779-1833), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Beauport, near Quebec, on February 16, 1779, the son of Antoine Juchereau Duchesnay (q.v.) and Catherine LeCompte Dupré. For several years he held a commission in the 60th Regiment; and he commanded a company in the Canadian Voltigeurs at the battle of Châteauguay in 1813. In 1832 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada; but he died of cholera at Quebec on January 12, 1833. He married Eliza Jones; and by her he had four children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903).]

DUCHESNEAU, JACQUES (*fl.* 1664-1682), intendant of New France (1675-82) was the son of Guillaume Duchesneau and Anne de La Lande. About 1664 he became commissary of Tours, and later a king's councillor, "trésorier de France et général des finances de la Touraine". On May 30, 1675, he was named intendant of New France. His commission invested him with the title of president of the Sovereign Council, an office which had hitherto been filled by the governor. This incurred the wrath of Frontenac (q.v.), who was then governor, and endless disputes occurred between governor and intendant on questions of precedence. On May 9, 1682, Duchesneau was recalled.

[R. Roy, *Les intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903); R. Roy, *Jacques Du Chesneau* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 9); F. Parkman, *Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV* (Boston, 1892).]

DUFFERIN and AVA, FREDERICK TEMPLE BLACKWOOD, Marquess of (1826-1902) governor-general of Canada (1872-78), was born in Florence, Italy, on June 21, 1826, the son of Price, fourth Baron Dufferin and Clandeboye, and Helen Selina Sheridan, a granddaughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, but did not graduate. He succeeded to his father's peerage in 1841; and from 1848 to 1852, and from 1854 to 1858, he was a lord-in-waiting to Queen Victoria. He entered politics, and from 1864 to 1866 he occupied successively the offices of under-secretary of state for India and under-secretary for war. In 1868 he became chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in the Gladstone government; and in 1872 he was appointed governor-general of Canada. It fell to him, during his term of office, to deal with the difficult questions connected with the "Pacific scandal" charges; and he handled these questions with much tact and judgment. In 1876 he visited British Columbia, and by his able diplomacy succeeded in allaying in that province the growing discontent with Confederation. A facile and eloquent speaker, he achieved great popularity in Canada; though his speeches gave rise to some criticism, and were characterized by Goldwin Smith (q.v.) as "elegant flummery."

In 1879 he was appointed British ambassador at St. Petersburg, and in 1881 he was transferred to Constantinople. From 1884 to 1888 he was viceroy of India; from 1888 to 1891 he was ambassador extraordinary at Rome; and from 1891 to 1896 he was ambassador at Paris. He died at Clandeboye, Ireland, on February 12, 1902. In 1862 he married Harriot Georgiana, eldest daughter of Archibald Rowan Hamilton, of Killyleagh Castle, County Down, Ireland; and by her he had several children. In 1871 he was created Viscount Clandeboye and Earl of Dufferin, in the peerage of the United Kingdom; and in 1888 Marquess of Dufferin and Ava.

He was the author of *Letters from high latitudes* (London, 1860) and of a number of essays on Irish affairs; and collections of his speeches were published in Toronto (1878) and in London (1882).

[Sir A. C. Lyall, *The life of the Marquess of Dufferin* (2 vols., London, 1905); C. F. D. Black, *The Marquis of Dufferin and Ava* (Toronto, 1903); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.* Dent, *Can. port*, III; G. Stewart, *Canada under the administration of the Earl of Dufferin* (Toronto, 1878); W. Leggo, *The history of the administration of the Right Hon. Frederick Temple, Earl of Dufferin* (Montreal, 1878); L. O. David, *Histoire du Canada depuis la Conféderation* (Montreal, 1909); Sir J. Pope (ed.), *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

DuLhut, or DuLuth, Daniel Greysolon (1640?-1710), *coureur-de-bois*, was born about 1640 at St. Germain-en-Laye, France, and came to Canada about 1674. In 1678 he left Montreal, with seven Frenchman, to explore the Sioux country; he took possession of this country in the name of the king of France; and he returned to Quebec in 1681. During the greater part of the following ten years he was in the Northwest, exploring and trading with the Indians, and for a time acting as commandant for the government of New France. In 1686 he built a small fort on the Detroit strait, near the outlet of Lake Huron; and in 1696 he appears a commandant at Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario. He died at Montreal on February 26, 1710. The city of Duluth, Minnesota, is named in honour of him. DuLhut wrote accounts of his journeys (1676-78), but these have been lost. A memorandum by him on the western country has, however, been published in Margry, *Découvertes et établissements*, vol. v, 3-72.

[C. W. Colby, *Canadian types of the old régime* (New York, 1908); W. McLennan, *The death of Duluth* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903); B. Sulte, *DuLhut* (Revue Canadienne, 1893); *Catholic Encyclopaedia;* R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *Jesuit Relations* (Cleveland, 1897); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Dulongpré, Louis (1759?-1843), painter, was born in Paris, France, about 1759, the son of Louis Dulongpré and Marie-Jeanne Duguay. He fought under Rochambeau in the War of American Independence; but after the war he came to Canada, and settled in Montreal. He achieved a success as a painter of portraits and religious pictures; and he died at St. Hyacinthe, Lower Canada, on April 26, 1843, In 1787 he married in Montreal Marguerite Campeau.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1902, 1917, and 1920.]

Dumont, Gabriel (1838-1906), rebel, was born in Assiniboia in 1838, the son of Isidore Dumont and Louise Laframboise, both half-breeds. He took no part in the North West rebellion of 1870; but he was adjutant-general of the rebel forces in the rebellion of 1885. After the battle of Batoche, he escaped to the United States, and lived there for a number of years. He died at Batoche, Saskatchewan, on May 19, 1906. He married Magdeleine Welkey, a Scottish half-breed, but he had no children.

[A. Ouimet, *La vérité sur la question métisse: Biographie et récit de Gabriel Dumont* (Montreal, 1889); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens de l'ouest* (Quebec, 1908).]

Duncan, Norman (1871-1916), novelist, was born at Brantford, Ontario, on July 2, 1871, the son of Robert Augustus Duncan and Susan Hawley. He was educated at the University of Toronto, but did not graduate. In 1896 he joined the staff of the New York *Evening Post*, and his first book, *The soul of a street* (New York, 1900), dealt with life in New York. His reputation was won, however, by his stories of Labrador: *The way of the sea* (New York, 1903), *Dr. Luke of the Labrador* (New York, 1904), *Dr. Grenfell's parish* (New York, 1905), *The adventures of Billy Topsail* (New York, 1906), *The cruise of the Shining Light* (New York, 1907), *Billy Topsail and Company* (New York, 1910), *Billy Topsail, M.D.* (Toronto, 1916), and *Harbour tales* (Toronto, 1918). He published also *The mother* (New York, 1905), *Every man for himself* (New York, 1908), *The suitable child* (New York, 1909), *Going down from Jerusalem* (New York, 1909), *The best of a bad job* (Toronto, 1912), *The bird-store man* (Toronto, 1914), and *Battles royal* (Toronto, 1918). During the last twenty years of his life he lived almost continuously in the United States; and he died at Buffalo, New York, on October 18, 1916.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

Duncan, Sara Jeannette, afterwards Mrs. Everard Cotes (1862-1922), novelist, was born in Brantford, Ontario, in 1862, the eldest daughter of Charles Duncan. She began her literary career as a journalist, first with the Washington *Post*, and then with the Toronto *Globe*, writing under the pseudonym "Garth Grafton." Her first, and perhaps best known, book was *A social departure* (London,

1890), an entertaining account of "how Orthodocia and I went round the world by ourselves." This was followed by *An American girl in London* (Toronto, 1891), *The simple adventures of a memsahib* (New York, 1893), *A daughter of to-day* (New York, 1894), *Vernon's aunt* (London, 1894), *The story of Sonny Sahib* (London, 1894), *His honour and a lady* (New York, 1896), *Hilda, a story of Calcutta* (New York, 1898), *A voyage of consolation* (New York, 1898), *The path of a star* (Toronto, 1899), *On the other side of the latch* (London, 1901), *Those delightful Americans* (New York, 1902), *The pool in the desert* (New York, 1903), *The imperialist* (New York, 1904), *Set in authority* (London, 1906), *Cousin Cinderella* (London, 1908), *The burnt offering* (London, 1909), *The consort* (London, 1912), and *His royal happiness* (Toronto, 1914). In 1891 she married Everard Charles Cotes, of the Indian Museum, Calcutta; and most of her later life was spent in India. She died at Ashmead, England, on July 22, 1922.

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *Bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

DUNCOMBE, CHARLES (*fl.* 1819-1843), physician and politician, was a native of the United States. He came to Canada, and settled in Burford, Upper Canada, a few years after the War of 1812. In 1819 he was licensed as a physician, and for many years he practised medicine in the western part of Upper Canada. In 1834 he was returned to the legislature of Upper Canada as a member for Oxford; and in 1836 he was chairman of a parliamentary committee which published an important report on education in the province. In 1836 he went to England as an emissary of the Reform party; and in 1837 he was the leader of the rebels in western Upper Canada. He fled to the United States; and, though granted a pardon in 1843, he continued to live in the United States for the rest of his life.

[W. Canniff, *The medical profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1894).]

DUNDAS, GEORGE (1819-1880), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1859-69), was born on November 12, 1819. From 1847 to 1858 he represented Linlithgow in the British House of Commons. In 1859 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island, and he held this post for ten years, during the critical period of the Confederation of British North America. He was subsequently lieutenant-governor of St. Vincent, West Indies; and he died there on March 18, 1880.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; Sir B. Burke, *A history of the landed gentry in Great Britain* (London, 1914).]

DUNKIN, CHRISTOPHER (1812-1881), politician and judge, was born in London, England, on September 25, 1812. He was educated at the University of London, at Glasgow University, and at Harvard University. At Harvard he was, for a short time, a tutor in Greek. He came to Canada in 1837, and from May, 1837, to June, 1838, he edited the Montreal *Morning Courier*. He then became secretary to the commission appointed by Lord Durham to inquire into education, and as such had a share in the preparation of Lord Durham's *Report* (London, 1839). From 1839 to 1847 he occupied an official position in the Post Office; but in 1847, having been called to the bar in 1846, he resigned to devote himself to the practice of law. From 1858 to 1861 he represented Drummond and Arthabaska in the Canadian Assembly, and from 1862 to 1871 he was the member for Brome, first in the Assembly of Old Canada, and then in both the Canadian House of Commons and the Quebec legislature. Though nominally a Conservative, he opposed Confederation, and he was its ablest and most cogent critic in the debates in the Canadian Assembly. He accepted Confederation, however, when completed, and played a part in setting the machinery of the new Dominion to work, first as provincial treasurer of Quebec (1867-69), and then as minister of agriculture in the Dominion government (1869-71). On October 25, 1871, he was appointed a puisne judge of the Superior Court of Quebec, and this position he occupied until his death, at Knowlton, Quebec, on January 6, 1881. He married Mary, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Barber of Montreal. He was the author of the Canada Temperance Act of 1864, commonly known as the "Dunkin Act".

[M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917); *Dom. ann. reg.* 1880-81; Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

DUNLOP, JAMES (1755?-1815), merchant, was probably a native of Scotland. He came to Canada in 1777, and became a general merchant in Montreal. He amassed a fortune "supposed to be

greater than ever was acquired by any individual of this country." In the War of 1812 he served as a major in the Montreal Volunteers, and was in January, 1814, courtmartialled and dismissed from the service. He died on August 28, 1815.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); L. H. Irving, *Officers of the British forces in Canada during the War of 1812-15* (Welland, Ont., 1908).]

DUNLOP, WILLIAM (1792-1848), author, was born at Greenock, Scotland, in 1792. He became a surgeon in the Connaught Rangers, and served in Canada during the War of 1812. He then accompanied his regiment to India, where his prowess in hunting tigers won for him the sobriquet of "Tiger" Dunlop. An attack of fever compelled his return to England on half-pay, and he there employed himself in literary journalism. He came to Canada in 1826 with John Galt (q.v.), and settled in the Huron district, in the service of the Canada Company. In 1841 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Huron as an independent; and he continued to sit in the Assembly until 1846. He died at Lachine, near Montreal, on June 28, 1848. He was not married; and his will, which has been several times reprinted, is one of the curiosities of early Canadian literature. Both before and after coming to Canada, he was a contributor to *Blackwood's Magazine;* and his *Autobiography of a rat* (vol. 24) is typical of the character of his work. In Canada, he was the founder of the Toronto Literary Club in 1836; and he contributed to the *Canadian Literary Magazine* (Toronto) and the *Literary Garland* (Montreal). Under the *nom-de-plume* of "A Backwoodsman" he published *Statistical sketches of Upper Canada* (London, 1833).

[A. H. U. Colquhoun (ed.), *Recollections of the War of 1812*, by Dr. Wm. Dunlop (Toronto, 1908), with biographical sketch; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); R. and K. M. Lizars, *In the days of the Canada Company* (Toronto, 1896) and *Humours of '37* (Toronto, 1897); Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. Kingsford, *Early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Galt, *Autobiography* (London, 1833); R. K. Gordon, *John Galt* (University of Toronto Studies, 1920).]

DUNN, ANDREW HUNTER (1839-1914), Anglican bishop of Quebec (1892-1914), was born at Saffron Walden, Essex, England, on October 16, 1839. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (B.A., 1863; M.A., 1866; D.D., 1893), was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1865, and was vicar of All Saints', South Acton, Middlesex, from 1872 to 1892. In 1892 he was elected fifth bishop of Quebec, and he continued in charge of this diocese until 1914. He died at sea on November 14, 1914. In 1866 he married Alice, daughter of William Hunter, of Croydon, Surrey, England; and by her he had five sons and two daughters. He was a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1907).

[P. Jolliffe, *Andrew Hunter Dunn* (London, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

DUNN, JOHN HENRY (d. 1854), receiver-general of Upper Canada (1837-41) and of Canada (1841-43), was an Englishman who came to Canada in 1820. In 1823 he was sworn a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. In 1837 he was appointed receiver-general of Upper Canada; and, with Robert Baldwin (q.v.) and John Rolph (q.v.), he was induced by Sir F. Bond Head (q.v.) to enter the Executive Council. Three weeks later he resigned from the Council with all his colleagues, though he continued to act as receiver-general until the Union. In 1841 he was elected to the first Legislative Assembly of United Canada for Toronto; and he became receiver-general in the administration formed by Lord Sydenham (q.v.) in 1841. He continued to hold this office in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration of 1842-43. When this government resigned in 1843, he retired with his colleagues; and in the elections of 1844 he was defeated at the polls. He later returned to England, and he died in London on April 21, 1854.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. C. Dent, *Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

DUNN, OSCAR (1844-1885), journalist, was born at Côteau du Lac, Lower Canada, in 1844, the son of a Scottish father and a French-Canadian mother. He was educated at the College of St. Hyacinthe, and soon after graduation became editor of the *Courrier de Saint-Hyacinthe.* He then went to Paris, France, to study journalism, and was there on the staff of the

Journal de Paris. On his return to Canada, he joined the staff of the *Minerve* of Montreal. He edited *L'Opinion Publique*, a weekly journal; and he was one of the editors of the *Revue Canadienne.* In 1872, and again in 1875, he stood for parliament, but was defeated on both occasions; and, after his second defeat, he became librarian of the department of Public Instruction at Quebec. Later, he became secretary of the department; and he held this post at the time of his early death, in Quebec, on April 15, 1885. His chief publication was a *Glossaire franco-canadien* (Quebec, 1880); but he published also two volumes of papers and essays, *Dix ans de journalisme* (Montreal, 1876) and *Lectures pour tous* (Quebec, 1878), as well as a number of pamphlets, such as *Pourquoi nous sommes français* (Montreal, 1870), *L'union des catholiques* (Montreal, 1871), and *L'Amérique avant Christophe Colomb.* Strongly nationalist and clerical, he anticipated tendencies in French Canada which have become more pronounced since his day. In 1882 he was selected a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; A. D. DeCelles, *Oscar Dunn* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1886).]

DUNN, THOMAS (1729-1818), president and administrator of Lower Canada (1805-7 and 1811), was an English merchant who came to Quebec during the period of military rule. From 1764 to 1774 he was a member of the Executive Council of the province of Quebec; and from 1775 to 1791 he was a member of the Legislative Council. After 1791 he became a member of both the Executive and Legislative Councils of Lower Canada; and during five different periods he was president of the Legislative Council. As the senior councillor, he was president and administrator of the province on two occasions, first during the interval between the departure of Sir Robert Milnes (q.v.) in 1805 and the arrival of Sir James Craig (q.v.) in 1807, and secondly in 1811 between the departure of Craig and the arrival of Sir George Prevost (q.v.). In 1775 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of King's Bench in Quebec; and he died at Quebec on April 5, 1818. He married a French-Canadian, Mme. Henriette Fargues, *née* Guichaud; and his son William became a major-general in the British army.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-56); F. J. Audet, *Gouverneurs, lieutenant-gouverneurs, et administrateurs de la province de Québec, etc.* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908).]

DUNSMUIR, JAMES (1851-1920), prime minister of British Columbia (1900-2) and lieutenant-governor (1906-9), was born at Fort Vancouver, British Columbia, on July 8, 1851, the son of Robert Dunsmuir (q.v.) and Joanna White. He was educated at the Collegiate Institute, Hamilton, Ontario, and at the Military School, Blackburg, Virginia. He entered his father's business, and in 1889 inherited his father's great wealth. From 1898 to 1902 he represented East Yale in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia, as a Conservative; and from 1900 to 1902 he was prime minister of the province, and president of the council. In 1906 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of British Columbia; but he resigned in 1909. He died at Cowichan, British Columbia, on June 6, 1920. In 1908 he was elected a director of the Canadian Pacific Railway. He married in 1876 Laura, daughter of W. B. Surles, of Fayetteville, North Carolina.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DUNSMUIR, ROBERT (1825-1889), president of the council of British Columbia (1887-89), was born in Hurlford, Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1825, the son of an Ayrshire "coal master." He emigrated to British Columbia about 1850, as a coal-mining expert, and was employed for a number of years by the Vancouver Coal Company. He discovered a rich vein of coal at Wellington, British Columbia, and this coal mine was the basis of a large fortune. He became president of the Esquimault and Nanaimo Railway; and there was hardly an enterprise of any magnitude in British Columbia in which he was not financially interested. In 1882 he was elected to represent Nanaimo in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia; and in 1886 he became president of the council in the A. E. B. Davie administration. He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on April 12, 1889. In 1847 he married Joanna, daughter of Alexander White, of Kilmarnock, Scotland.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biog. dict. of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); *Can. parl. comp.*]

DUPUY, CLAUDE THOMAS (*fl.* 1700-1728), intendant of New France (1726-28), had been advocate in the Châtelet of

Paris, advocate-general in the grand council, king's councillor, and "maître des requêtes". He was named intendant of New France on November 23, 1725, and came to Canada with the Marquis de Beauharnois on August 28, 1726. During his period of office he was involved in constant quarrels with the governor and the bishop; and he was recalled in 1728, and sailed for France on October 1. He was married and had one son.

[R. Roy, *Les intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903).]

DUQUESNE, MICHEL ANGE DUQUESNE-MENNEVILLE, Marquis de (1702-1778), governor of New France (1752-55), was the son of Alexandre Duquesne-Monnier and Ursule Possel. He entered the navy at an early age, and became successively ensign (1727), lieutenant (1735), and major (1746). On March 1, 1752, he was appointed governor of New France, and was given the title of marquis. His policy as governor was to intercept communication between New England and the western Indians, and in 1753 he sent a force to the Ohio district to build forts and institute war if necessary. Owing to disease, the troops were forced to return; nevertheless, the Indians were brought into submission to the French. Duquesne resigned his governorship in 1755, and returned to France. In January, 1763, he was made a commander of St. Louis. He retired from service on April 8, 1776, and died at Antony on September 17, 1778.

[R. Roy, *Le gouverneur Du Quesne* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 12).]

DURHAM, JOHN GEORGE LAMBTON, first Earl of (1792-1840), governor-in-chief of British North America and lord high commissioner (1838), was born in London, England, on April 12, 1792, the eldest son of William Henry Lambton, M.P., and Lady Anne Barbara Frances Villiers, second daughter of George, fourth Earl of Jersey. He was educated at Eton, and in 1809 entered the army as a cornet in the 10th Hussars. In 1813 he was elected to the House of Commons for the county of Durham; and he continued to represent this constituency in parliament until his elevation to the peerage as Baron Durham in 1828. He was a pronounced radical, his popular sobriquet being "Radical Jack"; and the Reform Bill of 1832 was first drafted in his house. In 1830 he became lord privy seal in the Grey administration; but in 1833 ill-health compelled his resignation of office. In 1835-37 he was British ambassador at St. Petersburg; and he had hardly returned from Russia when he was invited by the Melbourne ministry to assume the government of Canada. He at first declined the offer; but, after the outbreak of the rebellions of 1837 in Upper and Lower Canada, he yielded to the personl solicitations of Queen Victoria, and was appointed governor-in-chief of British North America, with extraordinary powers as lord high commissioner.

He arrived in Canada on May 28, 1838, and he resigned his office on September 28, just four months later, because of the disallowance by the Melbourne government of his ordinance dealing with the political prisoners in Canada. His actual departure from the country took place on November 1, 1838. Yet in these few months he and his staff instituted inquiries which resulted in his famous *Report on the affairs of British North America* (2 vols., London, 1839; new ed., by Sir C. P. Lucas, 3 vols., Oxford, 1912), a classic of English political literature. The recommendations made in this report led to the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1841, the introduction of "responsible government" and municipal government in Canada, and the growth of Canadian national feeling. The report did less than justice to the French Canadians, but in view of the circumstances of the time that was perhaps not surprising.

Durham's Canadian experience undermined his health, never robust, and he had hardly completed his report when his health broke down. He died at Cowes, in the Isle of Wight, on July 28, 1840. He married, first, in 1812, Henrietta Cholmondeley (d. 1815), natural daughter of Lord Cholmondeley, by whom he had three daughters; and, secondly, in 1816, Lady Louisa Elizabeth Grey, eldest daughter of Charles, second Earl Grey, by whom he had two sons. He was created first Earl of Durham on his resignation of the office of lord privy seal in 1833.

[S. J. Reid, *Life and letters of the first Earl of Durham* (2 vols., London, 1906); *Dict. nat. biog.;* F. Bradshaw, *Self-government in Canada* (London, 1903); *Lady Durham's journal* (Lit. and Hist. Soc. Que., Hist. Docs., 9th series); Sir C. P. Lucas (ed.), *Lord Durham's Report* (3 vols., Oxford, 1912), with introduction; R. Garnett, *The authorship of Lord Durham's Canada report* (Eng. hist. rev.,

1902); J. L. Morison, *British supremacy and colonial self-government* (Glasgow, 1919); H. E. Egerton and W. L. Grant, *Canadian constitutional development* (London and Toronto, 1907); W. P. M. Kennedy, *The constitution of Canada* (Oxford and Toronto, 1923); W. S. Wallace, *The growth of Canadian national feeling* (Can. hist. rev., 1920).]

DUMAS, JEAN DANIEL (*fl.* 1750-1780), soldier, was born in the province of Agenais, France, and was "brought up by the banks of the Garonne." He became a captain in the Agenais regiment, and in 1750 he came to Canada as a captain in the Marine troops; and he served in Canada throughout the Seven Years' War. At the battle of the Monongahela in 1755, he succeeded to the command of the French troops on the death of Beaujeu; and the defeat of Braddock was largely due to him. In 1759 he became inspector-general of the Marine troops in Canada, with the rank of colonel; and he commanded the right wing of the French army at the battle of the Plains of Abraham. In 1760 he returned to France; in 1768 he was promoted to be a brigadier-general; and in 1780 he became a field marshal. The date of his death does not appear to be known.

[F. J. Audet, *Jean-Daniel Dumas, le héros de la Monongahéla* (Montreal, 1920); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

DUVERNAY, LUDGER (1799-1852), journalist, was born at Verchères, Lower Canada, in 1799. From 1817 to 1827 he was a journalist at Three Rivers. In 1827 he acquired *La Minerve*, a Montreal newspaper, and it became the mouthpiece of the *patriote* party. In 1837 he was elected to represent Lachenaye in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; at the time of the rebellion he took refuge at Burlington, Vermont; and there he published the *Patriote*. He died at Montreal on November 28, 1852. In 1834 he founded the Société St. Jean Baptiste; and he is said to have originally suggested the maple leaf as the national emblem of Canada. His papers have been published in the *Canadian Antiquarian and Numismatic Journal*, 1908-9.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Abbé P. S. S. Daniel, *Histoire des grandes familles françaises du Canada* (Montreal, 1867); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); P. Gagnon, *Bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), p. 58.]

DUVERNET, FREDERICK HERBERT (1860-1924), Anglican archbishop of Caledonia, and metropolitan of British Columbia, was born at Hemmingford, Quebec, on January 20, 1860, the son of the Rev. Canon DuVernet and Francis Eliza Ellegood. He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, and at the University of Toronto; and was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1883. From 1885 to 1895 he was a professor in Wycliffe College, Toronto; and from 1895 to 1904 rector of St. John's Church, Toronto Junction. In 1904 he was consecrated Bishop of Caledonia (British Columbia); and in 1915 he became archbishop of Caledonia and metropolitan of British Columbia. He died at Prince Rupert, British Columbia, on October 22, 1924. In 1885 he married Stella, daughter of Horatio Yates, M.D., of Kingston, Ont. He was a D.D. of Trinity University (1904), of King's College, Windsor (1905), and of Wycliffe College, Toronto (1921).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

E

EATON, Sir JOHN CRAIG (1876-1922), merchant and philanthropist, was born in Toronto, Ontario, on April 28, 1876, the second son of Timothy Eaton (q.v.). He was educated at the Toronto Model School, and entered his father's business at an early age. In 1898 he was made a director of the T. Eaton Company; and in 1900, on the death of his elder brother, Edward Young Eaton, he became vice-president. In 1907, on his father's death, he became president; and he continued at the head of the business until his death. A man of great wealth, he became famous for his benefactions; and during the War of 1914-18 he contributed in many different ways to the Allied cause. He died at Toronto on March 30, 1922. In 1915 he was created, for his war services, a knight bachelor. In 1901 he married Florence, daughter of John McCrae, of Omemee, Ontario; and by her he had four sons and one daughter.

[J. E. Middleton and others, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopaedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919).]

EATON, TIMOTHY (1834-1907), merchant, was born in 1834 near Ballymena, County Antrim, Ireland, the posthumous son of John Eaton, a farmer. He came to Canada about 1854, and eventually went into partnership with two of his elder brothers, Robert and James Eaton, who had established a general shop at St. Mary's, Ontario. In 1868 he removed to Toronto; here he went first into the dry-goods business, and in 1869 he established the firm of T. Eaton and Company. By selling at a fixed price and for cash, he revolutionized commercial methods at that time, and built up one of the largest departmental stores on the North American continent. He died in Toronto on January 31, 1907. In 1862 he married Margaret Beattie of Woodstock, Ontario; and by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[G. G. Nasmith, *Timothy Eaton* (Toronto, 1923); J. E. Middleton and others, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923).]

EATON, WYATT (1849-1896), painter, was born at Phillipsburg, Lake Champlain, Lower Canada, on May 6, 1849. He studied at the National Academy of Design, New York, and in the *atelier* of Gérôme at the Beaux Arts, Paris. He became a friend of the painter Millet (see his "Recollections of J. F. Millet" in the *Century Magazine*, vol. 16); and exhibited in the Paris Salon. In 1873 he returned to New York, and there for many years he taught and painted. In 1892 he returned to Canada, and painted a number of Canadian portraits. His health gave out, however, and on June 7, 1896, he died at Newport, Rhode Island.

[E. Morris, *Art in Canada, the early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Encyclopedia Americana.*]

EDGAR, Sir JAMES DAVID (1841-1899), speaker of the Canadian House of Commons (1896-99), was born at Hatley, Lower Canada, on August 10, 1841, the son of James Edgar and Grace Fleming. He was educated at Lennoxville, Lower Canada, and at Quebec; and in 1864, having moved to Toronto, he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1890). He was elected to the House of Commons in 1872 as Liberal member for Monck; and he was chief Liberal whip during the parliamentary crisis of 1873, which culminated in the downfall of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.). In 1874 he was defeated at the polls; and he did not return to the House of Commons until 1884. He was then elected by acclamation in West Ontario; and this constituency he represented continuously for the rest of his life. He was from 1884 to 1896 one of the leaders of the Liberal party in parliament; and in 1896 he was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. He died at Toronto on July 31, 1899. In 1865, he married Matilda, daughter of Thomas Gibbs Ridout (q.v.); and by her he had six sons and three daughters. In 1897 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was the author of a volume of verse, *This Canada of ours* (Toronto, 1893)

and a descriptive work, *Canada and its capital* (Toronto, 1898). In 1898 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1900.]

EDGAR, MATILDA, Lady (1844-1910), historian, was born in Toronto on September 29, 1844, the second daughter of Thomas Gibbs Ridout (q.v.). In 1865 she married James David (afterwards Sir James) Edgar (q.v.); and she died in London, England, on September, 29, 1910. She was the author of *Ten years of Upper Canada in peace and war* (Toronto, 1895), *General Brock* (Toronto, 1904), and *A colonial governor in Maryland* (London, 1912).

[H. J. Morgan (ed.), *Types of Canadian women* (Toronto, 1903).]

EDWARDS, ROBERT CHAMBERS (1864-1922), journalist, was born on September 12, 1864, at Edinburgh, Scotland, the son of Alexander Mackenzie Edwards and Mary Chambers. He was educated at St. Andrew's, Fife, and at Glasgow University; and he came to Canada in 1895. He settled in Calgary, Alberta; and he issued at irregular intervals, for many years, *The Calgary Eye-opener*, a paper which, by reason of its unconventional character, became famous all over Canada. He also published a humorous annual, known as *Bob Edwards' Annual*. In 1921 he was elected as an independent to represent Calgary in the Legislative Assembly of Alberta; but he died at Calgary on November 14, 1922. He was married in 1918, but died without issue.

[*Can. parl. guide*, 1922.]

EDWARDS, WILLIAM CAMERON (1844-1921), senator of Canada, was born in the township of Clarence, Russell county, Upper Canada, on May 7, 1844, the son of William Edwards, a native of Portsmouth, England. He was educated at the Ottawa grammar school; and in 1868 he founded the firm of W. C. Edwards and Co., lumber merchants. From 1887 to 1903 he represented Russell as a Liberal in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1903 he was summoned to the Senate. He died at Ottawa on September 17, 1921. In 1885 he married Catherine, daughter of William Wilson, of Cumberland, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

ELGIN, JAMES BRUCE, eighth Earl of (1811-1863), governor-general of British North America (1847-54), was born in London, England, on July 20, 1811, the eldest son of Thomas, seventh Earl of Elgin, and his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of J. T. Oswald, of Dunnikier, Fifeshire, Scotland. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A., 1833; M.A., 1835); and in 1833 was elected a fellow of Merton College, Oxford. In 1840, on the death of his elder brother, he became heir to the earldom of Elgin in the Scottish peerage, and in 1841, on the death of his father, he succeeded to the peerage. In 1841 he had been elected to the House of Commons for the borough of Southampton in the Tory interest; but his succession to the peerage cut short his parliamentary career, and in 1842 he accepted appointment as governor of Jamaica.

His successful administration of this post led in 1846 to the offer by Lord John Russell's whig government of the governor-generalship of British North America. The Colonial Office, under Earl Grey, had decided on giving the principle of "responsible government", as advocated by Lord Durham (q.v.), a fair trial in Canada; and the task of putting the new policy into effect was confided to Elgin. He accepted the appointment, and arrived in Canada on January 30, 1847. He found in office the Draper-Viger government formed by Lord Metcalfe (q.v.), and for over a year he worked in harmony with it, though he made it clear that he was prepared, if necessary, to work in harmony with any other advisers who had the confidence of the Assembly. In the general elections of 1848 the government was defeated; and Elgin thereupon entrusted office to the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration. To these advisers he gave "all constitutional support", in the face, at the time of the passage of the Rebellion Losses Act of 1849, of violent Tory opposition, culminating in personal attacks on himself and in the burning of the parliament buildings at Montreal. Through his firmness and patience on this occasion, the triumph of "responsible government" was assured.

During Elgin's régime four ministries in Canada held power, the Draper-Viger, the Baldwin-Lafontaine, the Hincks-Morin, and the MacNab-Morin administrations; and with all his relations were harmonious. He played perhaps a more active part than later governors in some respects; and in 1854 it was largely through

his personal diplomacy at Washington that the Reciprocity Treaty of that year was ratified by the United States Senate. But in general he laid down the lines of conduct which all governors-general of Canada have followed since his time.

After leaving Canada, he was twice a special commissioner to China, in 1857-59 and in 1860-61. In 1858 he made an official visit to Japan. In 1859-60 he was postmaster-general in the Palmerston cabinet; and in 1862 he became the viceroy of India. While administering this office, he died at Dhurmsala, in the Himalayas, on November 20, 1863.

In 1841, he married (1) Elizabeth Mary (d. 1843), daughter of C. L. Cumming Bruce, by whom he had two daughters; and in 1846 (2) Lady Mary Louisa Lambton, daughter of the first Earl of Durham (q.v.), by whom he had four sons and one daughter. In 1849 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom with the title of Baron Elgin, was sworn of the privy council, and invested with the order of the thistle. In 1856 Oxford University recognized his services in Canada by conferring upon him the degree of D.C.L.

[T. Walrond (ed.), *Letters and journals of James, eighth Earl of Elgin* (London, 1873); *Extracts from the letters of James, Earl of Elgin, to Mary Louisa, Countess of Elgin, 1847-1862* (Privately printed, 1864); Sir J. G. Bourinot, *Lord Elgin* (Toronto, 1903); G. M. Wrong, *The Earl of Elgin* (London, 1905); Sir J. M. Lemoine, *Le Comte d'Elgin* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1894); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.;* J. L. Morison, *Lord Elgin in Canada* (Scot. Hist. Rev., 1912); L. Oliphant, *Episodes in a life of adventure* (Edinburgh, 1887); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Earl Grey, *The colonial policy of Lord John Russell's administration* (London, 1852); W. P. M. Kennedy, *The constitution of Canada* (Oxford and Toronto, 1922).]

ELLICE, EDWARD (1781-1863), merchant and politician, was born in 1781, the third son of Alexander Ellice, of the Montreal fur-trading house of Inglis, Ellice and Co. He was educated at Marischall College, Aberdeen (B.A., 1797; M.A., 1800), and in 1803 he returned to Canada to engage in the fur-trade. In 1805 he became a partner in the North West Company; and he was largely instrumental in bringing about the union of the North West and Hudson's Bay Companies in 1821. From 1818 to 1826 and from 1830 to 1863, he represented Coventry in the British House of Commons; and he was an important member of the Whig party. From 1830 to 1832 he was secretary to the treasury in Earl Grey's government, and from 1833 to 1834 secretary of war. He took a great interest in all legislation affecting Canada; and in 1857 he was a member of the committee appointed to inquire into the affairs of the Hudson's Bay Company. He died at Ardochy, on his estate of Glengarry, in Scotland, on September 17, 1863. He went by the nickname of "the Bear", probably from his connection with the Canadian fur-trade.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, Calif., 1917); G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900).]

ELLIOT, GILBERT JOHN, fourth Earl of Minto. *See* MINTO, GILBERT JOHN ELLIOT, fourth Earl of.

ELLIOTT, ANDREW CHARLES (d. 1889), prime minister of British Columbia (1878-78), was born and educated in Ireland, and was called to the English bar in 1854 from Lincoln's Inn. He emigrated to British Columbia in 1859, and in 1860 he was appointed a county court judge. After 1867 he became police magistrate of Victoria; and in 1875 he was elected to represent Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia. From 1876 to 1878 he was prime minister of the province, with the portfolios of attorney-general and provincial secretary; but he was defeated in the elections of 1878, and he thereupon retired from political life. He died at San Francisco, California, on April 9, 1889.

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1878.]

ELLIS, HENRY (1721-1806), governor of Nova Scotia (1761-63), was born in England in 1721. In 1746-47 he made a voyage of exploration to Hudson Bay, an account of which was published in his *A voyage to Hudson's Bay* (London, 1748); and in 1749 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. From 1758 to 1760 he was governor of Georgia; and from 1761 to 1763 he held the commission of governor of Nova Scotia, though he did not enter on the duties of his office. He had much to do with the framing of the Royal Proclamation of 1763, whereby civil government was established in Quebec; and from 1763 to 1769 he held the offices of

secretary, clerk of the council, commissary-general, and clerk of the enrolments in the province of Quebec, with power to appoint deputies. He died in Naples, Italy, on January 21, 1806.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919).]

ELMSLEY, JOHN (1762-1805), chief justice of Upper Canada (1796-1802) and of Lower Canada (1802-5), was born in 1762, the son of Alexander Elmsley, of the parish of Marylebone, Middlesex, England. He was called to the English bar at the Middle Temple in 1790; and in 1796 he was appointed chief justice of Upper Canada. The same year he was sworn of the Legislative Council of the province; and in 1799 he became its speaker. In 1802, the position of chief justice of Lower Canada having fallen vacant, he was transferred to this post; and he held it until his death at Montreal on April 29, 1805.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

EMMERSON, HENRY ROBERT (1853-1914), prime minister of New Brunswick (1897-1900) and minister of railways and canals for Canada (1904-7), was born at Maugerville, Sunbury county, New Brunswick, on September 25, 1853, the son of Rev. R. H. Emmerson and Augusta Read. He was educated at Acadia College (M.A., 1897; D.C.L., 1904) and at Boston University (LL.B., 1877). He was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1878 (Q.C., 1899), and practised law at Dorchester, New Brunswick. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick from 1888 to 1890, in the Legislative Council from 1891 to 1892, and in the Assembly again from 1892 to 1900. From 1892 to 1900 he was minister of public works in New Brunswick, and from 1897 to 1900 attorney-general and prime minister. In 1900 he was elected to represent Westmoreland in the Canadian House of Commons, and he sat in the House until his death on July 9, 1914. In 1904 he became minister of railways and canals in the Laurier government; but in 1907 he was compelled to resign his portfolio as the result of charges brought against his private character. In 1878 he married Emily (d. 1901), daughter of C. B. Record, of Moncton, New Brunswick; and by her he had one son and four daughters. He was an LL.D. of the University of New Brunswick (1900); and he was president of the Baptist convention of the Maritime Provinces in 1899, and of the Baptist Congress of Canada in 1900.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. guide; Can. ann. rev.*, 1901-14; O. D. Skelton, *Life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1920).]

ENGLEHART, JACOB LEWIS (1847-1921), chairman of the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway Board (1905-21), was born at Cleveland, Ohio, on November 2, 1847, the son of John Joel Englehart. In 1866 he became head of the firm of J. L. Englehart and Co., engaged in the production of Canadian petroleum, with headquarters at London, Ontario, and later at Petrolea, Ontario; and in 1881 he was elected a vice-president of the Imperial Oil Company. In 1905 he was appointed chairman of the board of the Temiskaming and Northern Railway; and he administered the affairs of this government railway with unusual success until shortly before his death at Toronto, on April 6, 1921. In 1891 he married Charlotte Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Thompson, of Adelaide, Ontario; but he had no children.

[J. C. Hopkins, *Canadian annual review*, 1916, supplement; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

ERMATINGER, EDWARD (1797-1876), fur-trader, was born on the island of Elba, off the west coast of Italy, in February, 1797, the son of Lawrence Edward Ermatinger. He was educated in England, and in 1818 he, with his brother Francis (q.v.), was apprenticed to the Hudson's Bay Company. He remained in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company for ten years; and during this time he spent two years each at Island Lake, at Oxford House, and at York Factory, one year at Red River, and three years on the Columbia. In 1830 he retired from the fur-trade, and settled at St. Thomas, Upper Canada. Here he carried on the business of banker, merchant, and postmaster, and from 1844 to 1847 he represented Middlesex in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada. He died at St. Thomas in 1876. In the early 30's he married Achsah, daughter of the Hon. Zaccheus Burnham, of Cobourg; and his son, Charles Oakes Ermatinger, became a county court judge in St. Thomas. He was the author of a *Life of Colonel Talbot* (St. Thomas, C. W., 1859).

[C. O. Ermatinger (ed.), *Edward Ermatinger's York Factory express journal* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1912), with portrait; G. Bryce, *Remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900).]

ERMATINGER, FRANCIS (1798-1857), fur-trader, was born in Lisbon, Portugal, in 1798, the son of Lawrence Edward Ermatinger. He was educated in England, and, with his brother Edward (q.v.), he was apprenticed to the Hudson's Bay Company in 1818. He spent between thirty and forty years in the service of the company, mostly on the Pacific coast. He died in 1857, and was buried in St. Thomas, Canada West. He married a daughter of William Sinclair, a chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, and a relative by marriage of John McLoughlin (q.v.).

[C. O. Ermatinger (ed.), *Edward Ermatinger's York Factory express journal* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1912); G. Bryce, *Remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900).]

ERMATINGER, FREDERICK WILLIAM (d. 1816), sheriff and postmaster of Montreal, was the son of a Swiss merchant who settled in Canada soon after the conquest. His mother was a daughter of Sir Hildebrand Oakes, Bart. In 1810 he was appointed sheriff and postmaster of Montreal, in succession to his uncle by marriage, Edward William Gray (q.v.); and he died in Montreal in 1816.

[F. J. Audet, *Les maîtres de poste de Montréal depuis la cession* (Bull. rech. hist., 1902).]

ESGLIS, LOUIS PHILIPPE MARIAUCHAU D' (1710-1788), eighth bishop of Quebec, was born in Quebec in 1710, the second son of François Mariauchau d'Esglis, an officer of the Dauphiné regiment who came to Canada in 1689. He was ordained a priest in 1734, and became curé of St. Pierre, on the island of Orleans. In 1770 he became coadjutor of Bishop Briand (q.v.), and in 1772 he was appointed bishop of Dorylaeum *in partibus*. On the retirement of Briand in 1784, he became bishop of Quebec, being the first native-born Canadian to wear the mitre. He died at St. Pierre, on the island of Orleans, on June 4, 1788.

[Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910); P. G. Roy, *La famille Mariauchau d' Esgly* (Lévis, 1908); A. Gosselin, *L'église du Canada après la conquête* (Quebec, 1916).]

☆

ESTEN, JAMES CHRISTIE PALMER (1805-1864), judge, was born in St. George, Bermuda, the son of the Hon. John C. Esten, chief justice of Bermuda. He was educated at the Charterhouse school, London, and was called to the English bar from Lincoln's Inn. After spending some time in Virginia, he came to Upper Canada in 1836; and on the establishment of a court of chancery in 1837, became a barrister in this court. In 1849 he was appointed a judge in the court of chancery; and he occupied this post until his death at Toronto on October 25, 1864.

[D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

EVANS, JAMES (1801-1846), missionary, was born at Kingston-upon-Hull, England, in 1801. He came to Canada in 1823, and in 1828 he became teacher of an Indian school at Rice Lake, Upper Canada. In 1833 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist Church, and in 1834 he was sent as a missionary to the Ojibway Indians on the St. Clair River. From 1838 to 1840 he served among the Indians of Lake Superior; and in 1840 he was appointed general superintendent of the Northwest Indian Missions, and was stationed at Norway House. Here he invented the system of syllabic characters still in use among the Cree Indians; and the books of hymns and texts which he printed for the Indians were the first examples of printing in the North West. He died at Keilby, Lincolnshire, England, on November 23, 1846.

[Rev. E. R. Young, *The apostle of the north* (New York, 1899); Rev. J. Maclean, *Brief sketch of the life and work of Rev. James Evans* (Toronto, n. d.); N. Burwash, *The gift to a nation of written language* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1911).]

EVANS, WILLIAM (1786-1857), author, was born at Carana, Ireland, on November 22, 1786. He emigrated to Canada in 1819, and settled in Montreal. In 1843 he founded at Montreal the *Canadian Agricultural Journal;* and he edited this journal until his death at Montreal in 1857. He published *A treatise on the theory and practice of agriculture* (Montreal, 1835; supplement, Montreal, 1836), *Agricultural improvements* (Montreal,

1837), and *Suggestions sur la subdivision et l'économie d'une ferme, dans les seigneuries du Bas-Canada* (Montreal, 1854).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Cel. Can.*]

EWAN, JOHN ALEXANDER (1854-1910), journalist, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, on February 15, 1854, the son of Peter Ewan and Margaret Stuart Smith. He came to Canada with his parents as a child, and was educated in Toronto. He entered the office of the Toronto *Globe* as a typesetter, and in 1879 he became a reporter. Except for a time when he was an editorial writer on the staff of the Toronto *World,* he remained on the staff of the *Globe* until his death; and, though he never became editor-in-chief of this paper, his contributions to it were widely and favourably known. He died in Toronto on June 28, 1910.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

EWING, JULIANA HORATIA (1841-1885), author, was born at Ecclesfield, Yorkshire, England, on August 3, 1841, the second daughter of the Rev. Alfred Gatty, D.D. In 1867 she married Major Alexander Ewing, A.P.D., and the first two years of her married life were spent at Fredericton, New Brunswick, where her husband was stationed. Both before and after her marriage she wrote stories and verses for children, which attained a widespread popularity. Notable among her verses were some lines entitled *Canada Home,* published in 1879. She died at Bath, England, on May 13, 1885.

[H. K. F. Gatty, *Juliana Horatia Ewing and her books* (London, 1885); Elizabeth T. Tucker, *Leaves from Juliana Horatia Ewing's "Canada Home"* (Boston, 1897); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (Fredericton, N.B., 1895); *Dict. nat. biog.*]

F

FABRE, EDOUARD CHARLES (1827-1896), first Roman Catholic archbishop of Montreal, was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on February 28, 1827, the son of Edouard Raymond Fabre and Luce Perrault. He was educated at the college of St. Hyacinthe, and at Issy, near Paris, France. He was ordained a priest in 1850. In 1873 he became coadjutor of Bishop Bourget (q.v.), with the title of bishop of Gratianopolis, and in 1876 he succeeded him as bishop of Montreal. In 1886 the see of Montreal was made an archbishopric, and Bishop Fabre received the pallium. He died at Montreal on December 30, 1896.

[Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

FABRE, HECTOR (1834-1910), journalist and Canadian commissioner in Paris, was born in Montreal on August 9, 1834, the son of E. R. Fabre and Luce Perrault, and the brother of Archbishop Fabre (q.v.). He was educated at L'Assomption and St. Hyacinthe Colleges, and at the College of St. Sulpice, Montreal, and studied law with his brother-in-law, George Etienne Cartier (q.v.). He was called to the bar in 1856, but drifted into journalism, becoming successively the editor of *L'Ordre* (Montreal), *Le Canadien* (Quebec), and *L'Evènement* (Quebec). In 1873 he unsuccessfully contested as a Liberal the representation of Quebec county in the House of Commons; and in 1875 he was appointed to the Senate by the Mackenzie government. In 1882 he resigned his seat in the Senate to become agent for the Canadian government in Paris, and he continued to represent Canada in Paris during the remainder of his life. In 1886 he was created a C.M.G.; and in 1882 he was appointed one of the charter members of the Royal Society of Canada. He published *Esquisse biographique sur Chevalier de Lorimier* (Montreal, 1856), *Sur la littérature canadienne* (Quebec, 1866), *Confédération, indépendance, annexion* (Quebec, 1871), and *Chroniques* (Quebec, 1877). He died in Paris on September 2, 1910.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898), and *Bib. can.; Can. who's who;* L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873).]

FAILLON, ETIENNE MICHEL (1799-1870), priest and historian, was born at Tarascon in France on May 1, 1799. He studied at Tarascon, at Avignon, and at Paris, and was ordained a priest in 1824. He entered the Sulpician order, and between 1826 and 1849 held various positions in the order in France. He visited Canada in 1849-50, and in 1854, and from 1858 to 1862 he lived in Montreal. In 1862 he returned to Europe, and his remaining years were spent in Rome and Paris. He died in Paris on October 25, 1870. A voluminous writer, he published several books dealing with Canadian history, *Vie de la sœur Bourgeois* (2 vols., Paris, 1853), *Vie de Mademoiselle Mance* (2 vols., Paris, 1854), *Vie de Madame d'Youville* (Paris, 1852), and *Histoire de la colonie française en Canada* (3 vols., Paris, 1865-66).

[*M. Faillon, sa vie., ses œuvres* (Montreal, 1879); Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1900.]

FALARDEAU, ANTOINE SÉBASTIEN (1822-1890), painter, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, in 1822. He went to Italy about 1844, and became a copyist in Florence. His work was in great demand, and he was created a chevalier by the Grand Duke of Tuscany. Very little of his work, however, was original. He died in Florence, Italy, in 1890.

[Abbé H. R. Casgrain, *Biographies canadiennes* (Montreal, 1885); E. de Rives, *Le chevalier Falardeau* (Quebec, 1862); Bibaud, *Panth. can.* (1891); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

FALCONBRIDGE, Sir WILLIAM GLENHOLME (1846-1920), chief justice of the court of King's Bench in Ontario (1900-20), was born at Drummondville, Upper Canada, on May 12, 1846, the son of John Kennedy Falconbridge, J.P., and

Sarah Fralick. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1866; M.A., 1871) and was called to the bar of Ontario in 1871 (Q.C., 1885). From 1872 to 1881 he was registrar of the University of Toronto. He devoted himself later, however, to law; and in 1887 he was appointed a judge of the Queen's Bench division of the Supreme Court of Ontario. In 1900 he became chief justice of this court, and he continued in this office until his death at Toronto on February 8, 1920. In 1908 he was created a knight bachelor. He married in 1873 Mary Phoebe, youngest daughter of the Hon. Robert Baldwin Sullivan (q.v.); and by her he had one son and five daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

FALKLAND, LUCIUS BENTINCK CARY, tenth Viscount of (1803-1884), governor of Nova Scotia (1840-46), was born on November 5, 1803, the son of Charles John, ninth Viscount of Falkland, in the peerage of Scotland, and Christiana Anton. He succeeded to the viscounty on the death of his father in 1809; and in 1830 he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber to William IV. In 1831 he was elected a representative peer from Scotland; but in 1832 he was created Baron Hunsdon in the peerage of the United Kingdom. In 1840 he was appointed governor of Nova Scotia, and it fell to him to resist the demand for the full introduction of responsible government in the province. He came into violent collision with Joseph Howe (q.v.), who lampooned him mercilessly, and even threatened to "horsewhip" him; and he left the province in 1846 under something of a cloud. From 1846 to 1848 he was captain of the Yeomen of the Guard; and from 1848 to 1853 he was governor of Bombay. He died at Montpelier, France, on March 12, 1884. He married (1) in 1830 Amelia Fitz-Clarence (d. 1858), illegitimate daughter of King William IV, and (2) in 1859 Elizabeth Catherine, dowager Duchess of St. Albans. By his first wife he had one son (d. 1871). In 1831 he was made a G. C. H., and in 1837 a privy councillor.

[G. E. C. (ed.), *Complete peerage* (London, 1890); *Burke's peerage; Ann. reg.*, 1884; E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); J. Howe, *Letters and speeches*, ed. by J. A. Chisholm (2 vols., Halifax, 1909).]

FANNING, EDMUND (1737-1818), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1783-86) and of Prince Edward Island (1787-1804), was born in New York on April 24, 1737, the son of James Fanning, a captain in the British army. He was educated at Yale College, New Haven (B.A., 1757; M.A., 1758), and was admitted to the bar of North Carolina in 1762. In 1765 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. On two occasions, before the actual outbreak of the American Revolution, he raised a corps of loyalists to suppress insurgent outbreaks; and during the Revolution he commanded the King's American Regiment, which he had raised. In 1783 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and in 1787 he succeeded Walter Patterson (q.v.) as lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island. His term of office lasted until 1804, when he was retired on full salary. He died in London, England, on February 28, 1818. In 1774 he was made a D.C.L. of Oxford University. He retired from the army with the rank of general (gazetted 1808).

[A. B. Warburton, *A history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N. B., 1923), with portrait; Sir A. Macphail, "The history of Prince Edward Island," in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 13 (Toronto, 1914); L. Sabine, *Biographical sketches of loyalists of the American revolution* (2 vols., Boston, 1864); A. P. Stokes, *Memorials of eminent Yale men* (2 vols., New Haven, 1914); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

FARGUES, THOMAS (1780-1847), physician, was born at Quebec in 1780. He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1797), and at the University of Edinburgh (M.D., 1811). After spending some years in London, he returned to practise medicine in Quebec about 1811; and he occupied an outstanding position in his profession in Canada for the next generation. He died in Quebec on December 11, 1847. In 1831 he was made an honorary M.D. of Harvard University.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* M. J. and G. Ahern, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la médecine dans le Bas Canada* (Quebec, 1923).]

FARIBAULT, GEORGES BARTHÉLEMI (1789-1866), bibliographer, was born at Quebec on December 3, 1789. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1810, but in 1822 entered the civil service of the province. In 1840 he

was appointed assistant clerk of the Legislative Assembly, and this post he occupied until his retirement on pension in 1855. He twice made for the Assembly a collection of books and papers relating to Canadian history; but the first collection was wholly destroyed in the burning of the Parliament Buildings at Montreal in 1849, and the second partially destroyed in the burning of the government offices at Quebec in 1854. He died at Quebec on December 21, 1866. His *Catalogue d'ouvrages sur l'histoire de l'Amérique, et en particulier sur celle du Canada* (Quebec, 1837) is the first essay in Canadian bibliography.

[H. R. Casgrain, *Faribault* (Quebec, 1867); *La famille Faribault* (Bull. rech. hist., 1912); Bibaud, *Panth. can.*]

FARRER, EDWARD (1850-1916), journalist, was born near Castlebar, county Mayo, Ireland, in 1850. He was educated at Stoneyhurst, England, and at the Jesuit College, Rome, and came to Canada in 1870. He obtained employment first on the staff of the Toronto *Daily Telegraph*, and then, in 1872, on the staff of the Toronto *Mail*. In 1874 he left Canada, and spent several years in Ireland and in the United States; but in 1882 he returned to Canada, to become editor-in-chief of the *Mail*. After a varied experience in Canadian journalism, he found himself, in June, 1890, a leader-writer on the Toronto *Globe*. It was while in this position that he printed privately a pamphlet, advocating the political union of Canada and the United States, a copy of which was stolen from the printers, and was used by the Conservatives as the basis for a charge of treasonous plotting on the part of the leaders of the Liberal party. As a consequence, Farrer retired in 1892 from active journalism in Canada, and lived for a number of years in Washington, D.C. He returned to Canada, however, about 1905, and during his last years he was Canadian correspondent of the London *Economist*. He died in Ottawa, on April 27, 1916.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Sir J. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903) and *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1919).]

FAUCHER DE SAINT-MAURICE, NARCISSE HENRI EDOUARD (1844-1897), author, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on April 18, 1844, the son of Narcisse Constantin Faucher de Saint-Maurice, seigneur of Beaumont and Vincennes, and Catherine Henriette Mercier. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary; and in 1864 he took service, as a captain of sharpshooters, in the army of the Emperor Maximilian in Mexico. He served throughout the Mexican war, was twice wounded, and returned to Canada in 1866. From 1867 to 1881 he was clerk of the Legislative Council of Quebec; and in 1883 he became the editor-in-chief of the *Journal de Québec*, and in 1885 of *Le Canadien*. From 1881 to 1890 he represented Bellechasse in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. He published a large number of books. His first publications were military: *L'ennemi! L'ennemi! Étude sur l'organisation militaire du Canada* (Quebec, 1862) and *Cours de tactique* (Quebec, 1863). After his return from Mexico he published successively *De Québec à Mexico: Souvenirs de voyage* (2 vols., Montreal, 1874), *A la brunante: Contes et récits* (Montreal, 1874), *Choses et autres* (Montreal, 1874), *De tribord à babord* (Montreal, 1877), *A la veillée* (Quebec, 1878), *Deux ans au Mexique* (Montreal, 1878), *Procédure parlementaire* (Montreal, 1885), *En route* (Quebec, 1888), *Joies et tristesses de la mer* (Montreal, 1888), *Loin du pays* (2 vols., Quebec, 1889), *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de l' empereur Maximilien* (Quebec, 1889), *La question du jour: Resterons-nous français?* (Quebec, 1890), *Honi soit qui mal y pense* (Montreal, 1892), *Notes pour servir à l'histoire du Général Richard Montgomery* (Montreal, 1893), *Les états de Jersey et la langue française* (Montreal, 1893), *Notes pour servir à l'histoire des officiers de la marine et de l'armée française, qui ont fait la guerre de l'indépendance américaine* (Quebec, 1896), and *Promenades dans le golfe St.-Laurent* (2 vols., Montreal, n.d.). He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and to its transactions he contributed a number of papers, mostly on historical subjects. He died in April, 1897. In 1868 he married Josephine Berthelot d'Artigny, niece of Sir Louis H. Lafontaine (q. v.). In 1881 he was created by the French government a chevalier of the Legion of Honour.

[L. H. Taché, *Faucher de Saint-Maurice* (Montreal, 1886); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1923; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*; bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894; portrait in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1897.]

Fénelon, François de Salignac de (1641-1679), missionary, was born in 1641, and was the half-brother of the Archbishop Fénelon. At the age of twenty-four he entered the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice in Paris, France; and in the spring of 1667 he sailed for New France. He arrived at Quebec on June 21. On October 2, 1668, he set out from Lachine with the Abbé Trouve on a mission to Lake Ontario, and established himself among the Cayugas at Kenté Bay. This was the first Sulpician mission among the Iroquois, and was maintained until 1673, when Fénelon founded a school for Indian children at Gentilly. In 1674 he incurred Frontenac's displeasure by his opposition to the arrest of Perrot, and was summoned to Quebec to appear before the Council. Here he was severely censured, and sent back to France, where he went into retirement and died in 1679.

[H.-A. Verreau, *Les deux Abbés de Fénelon* (Lévis, 1898); F. Parkman, *Count Frontenac* (Boston, 1877.]

Fenety, George Edward (1812-1899), journalist, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1812. In 1829 he entered the office of the *Nova Scotian*, the newspaper of Joseph Howe (q.v.). He went to the United States in 1835, and he became the editor and proprietor of the *Planter's Advocate*, at Donaldsville on the Mississippi. In 1839, however, he returned to the Maritime provinces, and founded at St. John, New Brunswick, the *Commercial News*. This journal, which was the first penny newspaper in the Maritime provinces, he conducted until 1863. He then became Queen's printer for New Brunswick, and continued in this office until 1895, when it was abolished. He died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on September 30, 1899. In 1847 he married Eliza, daughter of Robert Arthur of New York. He was the author of *The lady and the dress-maker; or, A peep at fashionable folly* (St. John, N.B., 1842); *Political notes and observations* (Fredericton, 1867), and *The Life and times of the Hon. Joseph Howe* (St. John, N.B., 1896).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

Ferguson, Donald (1839-1909), minister without portfolio in the Canadian government (1894-96), was born at Marshfield, Prince Edward Island, on March 7, 1839, the son of John Ferguson. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island from 1878 to 1891; and he held in turn in the government of the island the portfolio of public works (1879-80) and the provincial secretaryship and the commissionership of Crown lands (1880-91). He unsuccessfully contested Queen's county, Prince Edward Island, for the Canadian House of Commons in 1891; and in 1893 he was summoned to the Senate of Canada. He was a member of the Bowell and Tupper administrations (1894-96), without portfolio; and for a short time in 1896 was acting minister of agriculture. He died at Marshfield, Prince Edward Island, on September 3, 1909. In 1873 he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Scott, Charlottetown; and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

Fergusson, Adam (1782-1862), legislative councillor of Canada, was born at Woodhill, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1782. He first visited Canada in 1831, and shortly afterwards settled at Woodhill, Upper Canada. A prominent Reformer and agriculturist in Scotland, he was appointed in 1839 a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, and in 1841 of the Legislative Council of united Canada. He was also president of the Agricultural Association of Upper Canada. He died at Woodhill, Upper Canada, in 1862. He was the author of *Practical notes made during a tour in Canada and a portion of the United States* (Edinburgh, 1834).

[J. C. Boylen, *The Hon. Adam Ferguson* (Can. mag., 1913); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, II; W. Kingsford, *The early bibliography of Ontario* (Montreal, 1891); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Fergusson, Adam Johnston. *See* Blair, Adam Johnston Fergusson.

Ferland, Jean Baptiste Antoine (1805-1865), priest and historian, was born at Montreal, Lower Canada, on December 26, 1805, the son of Antoine Ferland and Elizabeth LeBrun de Duplessis. He was educated at Nicolet College; and in 1828 was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church, and was appointed vicar at Quebec. Subsequently he served in several parishes in Lower Canada. In 1841 he became professor of philosophy in Nicolet College; and in 1848

he was appointed superior of the college. In 1855 he was appointed professor of Canadian history in Laval University, Quebec, and in 1864 dean of the faculty of Arts. He entered the field of historical writing with his *Observations sur un ouvrage intitulé "Histoire du Canada", par M. L'abbé Brasseur de Bourbourg* (Quebec, 1853). This was followed by *Notes sur les régistres de Notre Dame de Québec* (Quebec, 1854; 2nd ed., Quebec, 1863). His best known work, however, is his *Cours d'histoire du Canada* (2 vols., Quebec, 1861-65). He died at Quebec on January 11, 1865; and some of his work, which had appeared in the *Foyer canadien* and *Soirées canadiennes* and elsewhere, was republished posthumously in separate form—notably *Opuscules* (Quebec, 1876), *La Gaspésie* (Quebec, 1877), *Louis Olivier Gamache* (Quebec, 1877), and *Mgr J. O. Plessis* (Quebec, 1878).

[H. d'Arles, *Nos historiens* (Montreal, 1921); Bibaud, *Panth. can.* (1891); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.; Cyc. Am. biog.; Catholic encyclopedia;* Mgr C. Tanguay, *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Montreal, 1893); E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874).]

FERNOW, BERNHARD EDOUARD (1851-1923), forester, was born on January 7, 1851, in Posen, Prussia. He was educated at the University of Königsberg, and served in the Prussian army during the Franco-Prussian War. He emigrated to the United States in 1876; and from 1886 to 1898 he was chief of the division of forestry in the United States department of agriculture. From 1898 to 1903 he was director of the New York State College of Forestry at Cornell University. In 1907 he became dean of the faculty of forestry in the University of Toronto, and this position he retained until his retirement in 1919. He died at Toronto on February 6, 1923. In addition to many technical contributions to scientific periodicals, he was the author of *Economics of forestry* (New York, 1902), *A brief history of forestry* (New Haven, Conn., 1907), and *The care of trees in lawn, park, and street* (New York, 1910). He was an LL.D. of the University of Wisconsin and of Queen's University, Kingston.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who in Canada*, 1922; *Univ. of Toronto monthly*, 1923.]

FERRIER, JAMES (1800-1888), capitalist and politician, was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, on October 22, 1800. He came to Canada in 1821, and became a successful merchant in Montreal. He was one of the promoters of the Montreal and Lachine Railway, and in 1857 he became a director of the Grand Trunk Railway. In 1845 he was elected mayor of Montreal; and in 1847 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of Canada. In 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and at the same time was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec. He died in Montreal on May 30, 1888.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I; *Can. parl. comp.*; F. R. E. Campeau, *Illustrated guide to the House of Commons and Senate of Canada* (Ottawa, 1879), with portrait; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); Rev. R. Campbell, *History of the St. Gabriel Street Church, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887).]

FIDLER, PETER (1769-1822), fur-trader and surveyor, was born at Bolsover, Derbyshire, England, on August 16, 1769. He was apprenticed to the Hudson's Bay Company in 1788, and he spent the rest of his life in the service of the Company in the Canadian North West. He learnt surveying from Philip Turner (q.v.), and his surveys were later incorporated in a map of the North West Territories made for J. G. McTavish (q.v.) He is said to have died at Norway House in 1822. He married an Indian woman; and by her had at least four sons.

[J. B. Tyrrell, *Peter Fidler, trader and surveyor* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1913); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (London, 1908); G. Bryce, *Remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900).]

FINLAY, HUGH (1732-1801), deputy postmaster-general of British North America (1774-99), was a young Scotsman who came to Canada about 1760. In 1765 he was appointed a member of the governor's council; and about the same time he became postmaster at Quebec. In 1774 he was appointed deputy postmaster-general of British North America; and he occupied this post, which was an imperial appointment, until 1799. During this period he played an important part in the government of Canada; and in particular he laid the foundation of the

Canadian postal services. He died on December 26, 1801. A journal kept by him when surveyor of post roads in 1773-74 has been edited and published by F. H. Norton (Brooklyn, 1867); a journal in which he described the siege of Quebec in 1775-76 has been printed in the *Manuscripts* published by the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, 4th series (1875); and a number of his letters dealing with political affairs in Canada have been printed in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty, *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918).

[J. G. Hendy, *Hugh Finlay, pioneer of Canadian posts* (Empire Review, 1902); W. Smith, *The history of the post office in British North America* (Cambridge, 1920).]

FINLAYSON, RODERICK (1818-1892), fur-trader, was born in the parish of Lochash, Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1818. He emigrated to New York in 1837, and entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1839 he was sent across the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific slope; and here he spent the remainder of his life. From 1844 to 1848 he was in command at Fort Victoria; in 1859 he was promoted to the rank of chief factor at Victoria; and he retired from the company's service in 1872. He died at Victoria in 1892.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890).]

FISHER, CHARLES (1808-1880), judge and politician, was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on September 16, 1808, the son of Peter Fisher (q. v.), and Susanna Williams. He was educated at King's College, Fredericton (B.A., 1830), studied law, and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1833 (Q.C., 1855). In 1837 he was elected to represent York in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick, in the Liberal interest, and he continued to hold this seat with but slight interruption until 1868, when he retired from political life. He was a member of the Executive Council from 1848 to 1850; and in 1851 he became prime minister and attorney-general. His government resigned on the prohibitory liquor law question in 1856, but was returned to power the following year, and he remained in office until 1861, when he resigned owing to questions arising out of a Crown Lands investigation, though he kept his seat as a private member. In 1864 he attended the Quebec Conference as a delegate from New Brunswick, and his advocacy of Confederation cost him his seat in the election of 1865. In 1866, however, he was reëlected for his old constituency; and he was one of the delegates sent to England for the final conferences in 1866-67. Upon his return, he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons for the county of York; and he also resumed his old position of attorney-general of New Brunswick. In 1868, however, he retired from political life, and was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. He died in Fredericton on December 8, 1880. In September, 1835, he married Amelia, seventh daughter of David Hatfield, a United Empire Loyalist. He was given the degree of D.C.L. by the University of New Brunswick in 1866. He declined at one time the chief justiceship. In 1852 he was appointed one of a commission to codify the provincial statutes; and the results of the work of this important commission were embodied in several volumes, issued in 1856.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; James Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909); J. W. Lawrence, *Lives of the judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

FISHER, JOHN CHARLTON (1794-1849), journalist, was born at Carlisle, England, on October 23, 1794. He edited the *Albion* newspaper in New York for some years; and in 1823 he accepted the editorship of the *Quebec Gazette*, and with it the office of Queen's printer. In 1831 he incurred censure on account of his political articles, which were not in accord with the policy of the government, and he was forced to resign. He then became the editor of the Quebec *Mercury;* and in 1841 he founded a journal of his own, the *Conservative*. He died at sea on August 10, 1849, when returning to Canada from England. He was for a time president of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec; He contributed frequently to the *Canadian Magazine* (Montreal, 1823-25); and wrote also a *Note on the ancient English or Anglo-Saxon language* (Trans. Lit. and Hist. Soc., Quebec, Vol. III).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Cel. Can.*]

FISHER, PETER (1782-1848), the first historian of New Brunswick, was born in Staten Island, New York, on June 9, 1782, the youngest son of Lodewick Fisher, a New Jersey Loyalist. In

September, 1783, he was brought by his parents to St. John, and the family settled at St. Ann's Point, now Fredericton. He carried on an extensive lumber business; and he published anonymously two books, *Sketches of New Brunswick, containing an account of the first settlement of the province* (St. John, 1825) and *Notitiae of New Brunswick* (St. John, 1838). These entitle him to be described as the first historian of New Brunswick. He died in New Brunswick on August 15, 1848. He married on August 15, 1807, Susanna Williams, by whom he had seven sons and four daughters.

[J. W. Lawrence, *Lives of the judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibli-bibliography* (St. John, 1895); Rev. W. O. Raymond, *Peter Fisher* (Collection of the New Brunswick Historical Society, No. 10, 1919).]

FISHER, SYDNEY ARTHUR (1850-1921), minister of agriculture for Canada (1896-1911), was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on June 12, 1850, the son of Arthur Fisher, M.D., and Susanna Corse. He was educated at McGill University and at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A., 1871), and devoted himself to scientific farming in the Eastern townships of Quebec. He represented Brome as a Liberal in the Canadian House of Commons from 1882 to 1891, and from 1896 to 1911; and from 1896 to 1911 he was minister of agriculture in the Laurier government. He was defeated in the general elections of 1911, and in a bye-election in Châteauguay in 1913, and he thereupon retired to private life. He died at Ottawa on April 9, 1921. He was unmarried.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*; O. D. Skelton, *The life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1922).]

FITZGIBBON, JAMES (1780-1863), soldier, was born in Ireland on November 16, 1780, the son of Gerald FitzGibbon and Mary Wyndham. He served in the British army as a non-commissioned officer during the Napoleonic Wars, and received his commission in 1806. He came to Canada in 1802, and in the War of 1812 he distinguished himself at Beaver Dams. In 1822 he was appointed assistant adjutant-general; and during the rebellion of 1837 he was acting adjutant-general. In 1846 he returned to England, and in 1850 was appointed a military knight of Windsor. He died in England on December 10, 1863. In 1814 he married Mary Haley; and by her he had four sons and one daughter.

[M. A. FitzGibbon, *A veteran of 1812* (Toronto, 1898); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894-98); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

FITZGIBBON, MARY AGNES (1851-1915), authoress, was born at Belleville, Upper Canada, on June 18, 1851, the eldest daughter of Charles FitzGibbon and Agnes Dunbar Moodie. She was educated in Belleville and at Pinehurst, Toronto; and she lived most of her life in Toronto. In 1894 she founded the Canadian Women's Historical Society of Toronto; and she was actively engaged in philanthropic work. She died at Toronto on May 17, 1915. She wrote *A trip to Manitoba* (London, 1880), *A veteran of 1812* (Toronto, 1895), and *Historic days* (Toronto, 1898).

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912).]

FITZROY, Sir CHARLES AUGUSTUS (1796-1858), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1837-41), was born on May 10, 1796, the eldest son of Lord Charles Fitzroy by his first wife, Frances Mundy. He obtained a commission in the Horse Guards, and was at the battle of Waterloo. He retired from active service, and was elected member for Bury St. Edmunds in the British House of Commons; and in 1837 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island, and was knighted before his departure. He returned to England in 1841, and was subsequently appointed governor of the Leeward Islands (1841-45), governor of New South Wales (1846-50), and governor-general of Australia (1850-55). He died in London on February 16, 1858. He married (1) on March 11, 1820, Lady Mary Lennox (d. 1847), daughter of the Duke of Richmond; and (2) on December 11, 1855, Margaret Gordon.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*]

FLEMING, Mrs. ANN CUTHBERT (d. 1860), author and school-teacher, was a native of Scotland who came to Canada about 1815. She published at this time two small volumes of poetry, *Home, a poem* (Edinburgh, 1815) and *A year in Canada, and other poems* (Edinburgh, 1816). She founded later a ladies' school in Montreal, and published three early Canadian school-books, *First book*

for Canadian children (Montreal, 1844), *The prompter* (Montreal, 1844), and *Progressive exercises on the English language, to correspond with the prompter* (Montreal, 1845). She married James, a younger brother of John Fleming (q.v.), of Montreal; and she died in 1860.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

FLEMING, JOHN (1786?-1832), merchant and author, was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, about 1786, and came out to Canada about 1803. He became head of the firm of Hart, Logan and Co., and president of the Bank of Montreal. A man of literary interests, he gathered what was for that time a very large library, which was sold by auction in 1843; and he published *The political annals of Lower Canada* (Montreal, 1828). He died at Montreal of cholera on July 30, 1832.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* P. Gagnon, *Bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), no. 2732.]

FLEMING, MRS. MAY AGNES, *née* EARLY, (1840-1880), novelist, was born near St. John, New Brunswick, on November 15, 1840. In 1865 she married John W. Fleming, an engineer, and shortly afterwards removed to New York. She died at Brooklyn, New York, on March 24, 1880. Under the pseudonym of "Cousin May Carleton", she published a large number of serial tales of a highly sensational character in such periodicals as the New York *Mercury* and *Weekly;* and twenty-one of these were reprinted in book form, seven of them posthumously.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* Horning and Burpee, *Bib. Can. fiction* (bibliography); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

FLEMING, Sir SANDFORD (1827-1915), civil engineer, was born at Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, Scotland, on January 7, 1827, the son of Andrew Greig Fleming and Elizabeth Arnot. He studied surveying and engineering in Scotland, came to Canada in 1845, and entered the service of the Northern Railway. Of this railway he became chief engineer in 1857. He was chief engineer of the Intercolonial Railway during its construction; and in 1871, he was appointed engineer-in-chief to superintend the surveys for the Canadian Pacific Railway. He surveyed the route through the Yellowhead Pass which is now followed by the Canadian National Railway; and he was the first to demonstrate the practicability of the route through the Kicking Horse, Eagle, and Rogers passes. In 1880 he retired from the service of the government; and thereafter he devoted himself to literary and scientific work. He was the pioneer of the twenty-four-hour-day system of time reckoning; and he was the father of the idea of an intra-imperial system of cable communication. Though never a member of parliament, he played a prominent part in public life. He was an ardent imperialist; and it is worthy of record that it was he in 1849 who rescued from the burning Parliament Buildings at Montreal the portrait of Queen Victoria. He became a vice-president of the United Empire League; and he was one of the Canadian representatives at the Colonial Conferences of 1887 and 1894. He was created a C.M.G. in 1877, and a K.C.M.G. in 1897. In 1855 he married Ann Jean, daughter of Sheriff Hall of Peterborough, Upper Canada, and he had six children. In 1882 he was chosen a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1888 he became its president. He was an LL.D. of St. Andrews University (1884), of Columbia University (1887), of the University of Toronto (1907), and of Queen's University, Kingston (1908). Of Queen's University he was for thirty-five years (1880-1915) the chancellor. He was also for many years a director of the Hudson's Bay Company and of the Canadian Pacific Railway. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on July 22, 1915.

His chief publications were *Railway inventions* (Toronto, 1847), *A railway to the Pacific through British territory* (Port Hope, 1858), *The Intercolonial* (Montreal, 1876), and *Canada and British imperial cables* (Ottawa, 1900), besides numerous reports on railway surveys and construction work, and papers contributed to scientific periodicals.

[L. J. Burpee, *Sandford Fleming, empire builder* (Oxford, 1915), with portrait and bibliography; Rev. G. M. Grant, *Ocean to Ocean* (Toronto, 1873); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

FLETCHER, JAMES (1852-1908), naturalist, was born at Ashe, near Wrotham, Kent, England, on March 28, 1852, the second son of Joseph Flitcroft Fletcher and Mary Ann Hayward. He was educated at King's School,

Rochester; and in 1871 he entered the service of the Bank of British North America in London. In 1874 he was transferred to Canada; but in 1876 he left the bank to accept an appointment in the Library of Parliament at Ottawa. He was employed here until 1884; and he then became Dominion entomologist in the department of agriculture. He was one of the founders of the Ottawa Field Naturalists' Club, and in 1885 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada. Seventeen species of butterflies bear his name. He was a voluminous contributor to scientific periodicals; and he published, in collaboration with George H. Clark, *The farm weeds of Canada* (Ottawa, 1906). He died at Montreal on November 8, 1908. In 1879 he married Eleanor Gertrude, eldest daughter of Sir Collingwood Schreiber (q.v.); and by her he had two daughters. He was an LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston (1896).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Ottawa naturalist*, 1909; *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1909.]

FOLEY, MICHAEL HAMILTON (1820-1870), postmaster-general of Canada (1858, 1862-63, and 1864), was born in Sligo, Ireland, in 1820. His parents emigrated to Canada in 1822, and he was educated at Port Colborne, Upper Canada. He became a journalist, and between 1845 and 1853 he was successively editor of the *Simcoe Advocate*, the *Norfolk Messenger*, and the *Brantford Herald*. From 1854 to 1864 he represented North Waterloo in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. He was postmaster-general in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration of 1858, and again in the Macdonald-Sicotte administration of 1862-63. In 1863 he went with D'Arcy McGee (q.v.) and L. V. Sicotte (q.v.) into opposition; and in 1864 he became postmaster-general in the second Taché-Macdonald government. He failed, however, to secure his re-election; and, in the formation of the Great Coalition, he made way for a supporter of George Brown (q.v.). In 1864 he was admitted, by special act of parliament, to practice as a barrister in Upper Canada. He died at Simcoe, Ontario, on April 8, 1870.

[N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald* (Ottawa, 1894); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1864.]

FORBES, JOHN COLIN (1846-1925), painter, was born in Toronto, Canada, on January 23, 1846, the son of Duncan Forbes and Jane Turner. He was educated at Upper Canada College, and studied art in London and Paris. In 1882 he was elected a member of the Royal Canadian Academy. His chief work was as a portrait-painter; and he executed portraits of King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra, in addition to portraits of most of the outstanding figures in Canadian public life since Confederation. He died in Toronto on October 28, 1925.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); U. Thieme, *Allgemeines Lexikon der bildenden Künstler*, bd. 12 (Leipzig, 1916); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

FORGET, AMÉDÉE EMMANUEL (1847-1923) lieutenant-governor of the North West Territories (1898-1905) and of Saskatchewan (1905-10), was born at Marieville, Lower Canada, on November 12, 1847, the son of Jérémie Forget and Marie Guenette. He was educated at the College of Marieville, and was called to the bar of Quebec in 1871. In 1875 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the settlement of half-breed claims in the North West Territories; and in 1876 he was appointed secretary to the lieutenant-governor of the Territories, and clerk of the council. In 1888 he became assistant commissioner of Indian affairs for Manitoba and the North West Territories, and in 1895 commissioner. In 1898 he was gazetted lieutenant-governor of the North West Territories, and in 1905 he became first lieutenant-governor of Saskatchewan. His term of office ended in 1910, and in 1911 he was summoned to the Senate of Canada. He sat in the Senate until his death, at Ottawa, on June 8, 1923. In 1876 he married Henriette Drolet.

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1922; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

FORGET, Sir JOSEPH DAVID RODOLPHE (1861-1919), financier, was born at Terrebonne, Canada East, on December 10, 1861, the son of David Forget and Angèle Limoges. He was educated at Masson College, Terrebonne. In 1890 he became a member of the Montreal Stock Exchange, and in 1908 he was elected its president. He had widespread financial interests, and was president of the Richelieu and Ontario Navigation Company, of the Quebec and Saguenay Railway, of the Eastern Canada Steel and Iron

Works, of the Canada Car Foundry Company, and other corporations. In 1911 he founded also the Banque Internationale du Canada. From 1904 to 1917 he represented Charlevoix in the Canadian House of Commons, as an independent Conservative. He died at Montreal on February 19, 1919. He was twice married, (1) in 1885 to Alexandra Tourville, and (2) in 1895 to Blanche, daughter of A. R. McDonald, of Quebec. He was appointed honorary lieutenant-colonel of the 65th Carabiniers of Montreal in 1907; and in 1912 he was created a knight bachelor.

[*Who's who;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

FORNERI, JAMES (1789-1869), professor of modern languages in University College, Toronto (1853-66), was born near Turin, Piedmont, Italy, about the end of June, 1789, the son of David Emmanuel de Forneri and Margharitta Gorresio. He was educated at the University of Turin, and in 1809 was called to the bar of that city. In 1812 he obtained a commission in the 4th Regiment of the *Gardes d'Honneur* of the Emperor Napoleon, and in 1814 he was captured by the Russians. He returned to Italy in 1815, and in 1820 he joined the Carbonari revolutionists. Forced to fly from Italy in 1821, he went to Spain, and took service in the Spanish army. In 1824 he went to England; and there he made a living as a teacher of modern languages. In 1836 he went to Belfast, Ireland, and there he became professor of modern languages in the Belfast Royal Academical Institution. In 1851 he received the appointment as modern language master in the collegiate school at Windsor, Nova Scotia; and in 1853 he was appointed professor of modern languages in University College, Toronto. This positon he retained until his retirement in 1866. He died at Toronto on September 5, 1869. In 1836 he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Wells; and he was survived by four sons and four daughters.

[J. King, *McCaul: Croft: Forneri* (Toronto, 1914).]

FORSYTH, JOHN (d. 1837), merchant, was a native of Aberdeen, Scotland. He came to Canada in the early days of British rule, and with his brother Thomas went into business in Montreal as a general merchant. He became a partner in the famous fur-trading firm of Forsyth, Richardson, and Co., and later in the North West Company. In 1817 he became a director of the newly formed Bank of Montreal; and from 1827 to 1837 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada. His later days he spent in retirement in Scotland; and here he died on December 27, 1837. Joseph Forsyth (d. 1813), merchant of Kingston, Upper Canada, and George Forsyth (d. 1803), merchant of Niagara, were probably his brothers.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); *Centenary of the Bank of Montreal* (Montreal, 1917).]

FOSTER, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1840-1888), lawyer and nationalist, was born in Toronto on July 16, 1840, the son of James Foster and Mary Morrison. He was educated at the University of Toronto (LL.B., 1860), and was called to the Ontario bar in 1861. He was one of the chief founders of the "Canada First" movement in 1868-75; and his pamphlet, *Canada first* (Toronto, 1871), provided the Canadian nationalists of that time with a rallying-point. He was one of the founders of the *Nation* (1874-76), and of the National Club in Toronto. He died in Toronto on November 1, 1888. In 1877 he married Margaret, daughter of John George Bowes, of Toronto; and by her he had three children, of whom two survived him.

[*Canada first: A memorial of the late William A. Foster, Q.C.*, with introduction by Goldwin Smith (Toronto, 1890); G. T. Denison, *The struggle for imperial unity* (Toronto, 1909; W. S. Wallace, *The growth of Canadian national feeling* (Can. hist. rev., 1920).]

FOURNIER, TÉLESPHORE (1824-1896), politician and judge, was born at St. François, Montmagny county, Lower Canada, on August 5, 1824, the son of Guillaume Fournier of Bécancour. He was educated at Nicolet College, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1846. He became one of the leaders of the *parti rouge;* and from 1856 to 1858 he was one of the editors of *Le National,* the French-Canadian Liberal newspaper. After several unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament, he was elected in 1870 to represent Bellechasse in the Canadian House of Commons, and in 1871 to

represent Montmagny in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. His seat in the Quebec Assembly he resigned in 1873, when he was appointed minister of inland revenue in the Dominion government of Alexander Mackenzie (q.v.). In 1874 he exchanged this portfolio for that of minister of justice, and later for that of postmaster-general; and in 1875 he was appointed a judge of the newly created Supreme Court of Canada. He resigned from the bench in 1895, and he died on May 10, 1896. In 1857 he married Hermine, daughter of Wilbrod Demers; and by her he had nine children.

[Bibaud, *Panth. can.* (1891); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; *Can. biog. dict.*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880); *Can. parl. comp.*; T. Rinfret, *Le juge Télesphore Fournier* (Revue Trimestrielle Canadienne, 1926).]

FOWLER, DANIEL (1810-1894), painter, was born at Down, Kent, England, in 1810. He studied law, but on the death of his father he entered the studio of the English water-colour painter, J. D. Harding. He spent a year on the continent, and then set up his own studio in London. His health broke down, however, and he was forced to come to Canada. Here he lived for fifty-one years on Amherst Island, in the St. Lawrence, near Kingston. Though for the first fourteen years in Canada he led an out-door life and ceased to paint, a visit to London revived his old desire, and in 1857 he began to send his pictures to the exhibitions. His subjects ranged from landscape to still life, and his work was vigorous and strong in colour. In 1879 he became a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts. He died in Toronto in 1894.

[E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925); U. Thieme (ed.), *Allgemeines Lexicon der bildenden Künstler*, vol. 12 (Leipzig, 1916); A. Graves, *Dictionary of artists* (London, 1885).]

FRANCHÈRE, GABRIEL (1786-1863), fur-trader, was born at Montreal, Canada, on November 3, 1786, the son of Gabriel Franchère, a merchant. In 1810 he took service with the Pacific Fur Company of John Jacob Astor, and in 1811 he took part in the founding of Astoria, at the mouth of the Columbia River. After the surrender of Astoria to the North West Company in 1813, he returned to Montreal; and in 1820 he published at Montreal his *Relation d'un voyage à la côte du nord-ouest de l'Amérique septentrionale dans les années 1810, 11, 12, 13, et 14*, a book now rare and much sought after by collectors. In 1863 an English translation of this work, edited by J. V. Huntington, was published at New York. After his return to Montreal, Franchère lived successively in Sault Ste. Marie, in St. Louis, and in New York. He died on April 12, 1863, at St. Paul, Minnesota, at the home of his son-in-law. In 1815 he married Sophie (d. 1837), daughter of J. B. Routhier; and by her he had several children.

[J. Tassé, *Les canadiens de l'ouest* (2 vols., Montreal, 1878); Rev. A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens et des Métis français de l'ouest* (Kamloops, B.C., 1908); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

FRANCKLIN, MICHAEL (1720-1782), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1766-76), was born in Devonshire, England, in 1720, and emigrated to Nova Scotia in 1752. He was a man of education and ability, and though his career in Halifax began with only a small rum shop, his enterprise and integrity brought him such success that he soon had an enormous business in supplying stores to the military and naval forces stationed in and passing through Halifax. He was elected to the House of Assembly for Halifax in 1759; and in 1762 he was made a justice of the peace, and a member of the old "Council of Twelve". On March 28, 1766, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the province, and his administration was both wise and popular, remarkable chiefly for his great influence over the Indians and Acadians. In 1768 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island). In 1773 Major Francis Legge (q.v.) was appointed governor of Nova Scotia, and through his influence Francklin was removed from office in 1776. He went to England in 1781 to plead his case, but was given only the satisfaction of being made superintendent of Indian affairs. He died very suddenly in Halifax on November 8, 1782. In 1762 he married Susannah, daughter of Joseph Boutineau; and by her he had five sons and five daughters.

[J. S. Macdonald, *Memoirs of Lieut.-Governor Michael Franklin* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1912); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1867).]

FRANKLIN, Sir JOHN (1786-1847), explorer, was born on April 16, 1786, the twelfth and youngest son of Willingham Franklin of Spitsby, Lincolnshire, England. He entered the Royal Navy in 1800, and he fought under Nelson at Trafalgar. In 1819 he was appointed to command an expedition to explore the Arctic coast of North America eastward from the mouth of the Coppermine; and he returned from this expedition in 1822, after a narrow escape from death by starvation. In 1825-27 he made a second expedition; and on this occasion he succeeded in exploring the Arctic coast of North America both east and west of the mouth of the Mackenzie River. In 1836 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Van Diemen's Land; and he occupied this position until 1843. In 1845 he was appointed to command a third expedition to the Arctic regions, this time with the object of penetrating by water from the Atlantic to the Pacific. On this expedition, his two ships, the *Erebus* and the *Terror*, were held up in the ice; and he and all his companions perished. Franklin himself died on June 11, 1847. In the search for Franklin nearly fifty expeditions were sent out during the years 1847-57; but it was only in 1857 that the fate of himself and his men was fully discovered, by Captain McClintock in a yacht fitted out by Lady Franklin. Franklin was twice married, (1) to Eleanor Anne Porden (d. 1825), by whom he had one daughter, and (2) in 1828 to Jane Griffin (d. 1875). In 1829 he was created a knight bachelor, and the University of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L. He was the author of a *Narrative of a journey to the shores of the Polar Sea in the years 1819-22* (London, 1823) and a *Narrative of a second expedition to the shores of the Polar Sea in the years 1825-7* (London, 1828).

[H. D. Traill, *Life of Sir John Franklin* (London, 1896); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* S. Osborn, *Career, last voyage, and fate of Sir John Franklin* (London, 1865); F. L. McClintock, *Narrative of the discovery of the fate of Sir John Franklin and his companions* (Boston, 1860); S. Leacock, *Adventurers of the far north* (Toronto, 1914).]

FRANQUELIN, JEAN BAPTISTE LOUIS (*fl.* 1653-1712), geographer, was born in France between 1651 and 1653. He came to Canada about 1672, and was appointed royal hydrographer in 1686 or 1687. Many of the early maps and plans of New France were prepared by him. He returned to France about 1695, and he died there some time after 1712.

[P. G. Roy, *Un hydrographe du roi à Québec* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1919).]

FRASER, CHRISTOPHER FINDLAY (1839-1894), minister of public works in Ontario (1874-94), was born at Brockville, Upper Canada, in October, 1839, the son of John Fraser and Sarah Burke. He was largely self-educated and began life as a printer's devil in the office of the Brockville *Recorder*. In 1865 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada. In 1872 he was elected to represent South Grenville in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and he continued to represent this constituency until shortly before his death. In 1873 he became provincial secretary in the Mowat administration, and in 1874 minister of public works. He was one of the founders of the Roman Catholic League, and was regarded as the political leader of the Roman Catholics of Ontario. In 1894 he resigned from the government, and was appointed inspector of registry offices; but he had hardly entered on his new duties when he died suddenly, at Toronto, on August 24, 1894.

[*Canada year book*, 1894; Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.;* C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908).]

FRASER, DUNCAN CAMERON (1845-1910), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1906-10), was born at New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, on October 1, 1845, the son of Alexander Fraser and Annie Chisholm. He was educated at Dalhousie University (B.A., 1872), and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1873. In 1878 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, and was for a short time a member without portfolio of the Hill administration. He then retired to private life, but in 1888 he was again appointed to the Legislative Council, and became government leader, with a seat in the Executive Council. From 1891 to 1904 he represented Guysborough in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Liberal. In 1904 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia; and in 1906 he became lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. He died, while in office, at Halifax, on September 27, 1910. In 1878 he married Bessie, daughter of William Graham,

of New Glasgow. He was a D.C.L. of St. François-Xavier College and of Kings College, and an LL.D. of Dalhousie University. In 1892 and 1893 he was grand master of the Free Masons of Nova Scotia.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

FRASER, JOHN (d. 1795), judge, was a half-pay captain of the 27th Regiment who became, after 1760, paymaster of the British troops in Montreal. He had been educated at the Jesuit College in Douai, Flanders. In 1764 he was made a judge of the court of common pleas at Montreal; in 1775 he was made a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec; and in 1792 a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada. He died in December, 1795; and a memorial of his widow, stating her husband's services, is in the Canadian Archives (Q, 75-1, p. 54).

[W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919).]

FRASER, JOHN A. (1838-1897), painter, was born in London, England, in 1838, and came to Canada about 1860. He entered the employ of William Notman, the photographer, in Montreal; and in 1868 he moved to Toronto as a resident partner in the firm of Notman and Fraser. In 1873 he was one of the founders of the Ontario Society of Artists; and in 1880 he was appointed a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy. In 1883 he removed to the United States, and lived there until his death in 1897. Most of his work was done in water-colours.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1906).]

FRASER, JOHN JAMES (1829-1896), prime minister of New Brunswick (1878-82) and lieutenant-governor (1893-96), was born at Miramichi, New Brunswick, on August 1, 1829, the son of John Fraser. He was educated at the Newcastle grammar school, and in 1852 was called to the bar of New Brunswick (Q.C., 1873). He was elected a member of York county in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick in 1865, as an opponent of Confederation; but was defeated in the elections of 1866. From 1871 to 1872 he was president of the Executive Council in the King administration, with a seat in the Legislative Council; and from 1872 to 1878 he was provincial secretary, with a seat in the Legislative Assembly. From 1878 to 1882 he was attorney-general and prime minister. In 1882 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court; and in 1893 he became lieutenant-governor. He died on November 24, 1896, in Italy, whither he had gone in search of health. He was twice married, (1) in 1867 to Martha (d. 1871), daughter of Alexander Cumming, of Fredericton; and (2) in 1884 to Jane, daughter of Mr. Justice Fisher, of Fredericton.

[J. Hannay, *Premiers of New Brunswick* (Can. mag., 1897); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

FRASER, MALCOLM (1733?-1815), soldier and seignior, was born in Scotland about 1733, and in 1757 he obtained a commission in the 78th Highlanders. He served under Wolfe (q.v.) at Louisbourg and Quebec in 1758-9; and he was wounded at St. Foy in 1760. In 1761 he acquired the seigniory of Mount Murray at Malbaie; and here he spent, with intervals of absence, the rest of his life. In 1775 he took part in the defence of Quebec against the Americans; and he served as a captain in the Royal Highland Emigrants during the later stages of the revolutionary war. He died at Malbaie, Lower Canada, on June 17, 1815. His journal of the siege of Quebec in 1759 is published in the *Transactions* of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec for 1868.

[G. M. Wrong, *A Canadian manor and its seigneurs* (Toronto, 1908); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

FRASER, SIMON (1776?-1862), fur-trader and explorer, was born at Bennington, New York, about 1776, of Scottish Catholic parents. His father, a captain in Burgoyne's army, was captured by the revolutionists at Saratoga, and died in prison at Albany. The widow came to Canada, and ultimately settled near Cornwall. In 1792 the son entered the service of the North West Company, and in 1802 he became a partner in the Company. In 1805 he was placed in charge of the Company's operations beyond the Rocky Mountains; and in 1808 he explored to its mouth the river which now bears his name. In 1811 he took charge of the Red River department, and in 1817 he was arrested by Lord Selkirk (q.v.), as having been implicated in the massacre at Seven Oaks. He retired from the fur-trade about 1820; and he died at St. Andrew's, near Cornwall, on April 19, 1862. On

his return from the west, he married a daughter of Captain Allan McDonnell, of Matilda, Upper Canada. He was offered in 1811 the honour of knighthood, but declined it. The journal of his exploration of the Fraser River is published in L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-ouest*, vol. I (Quebec, 1889).

[L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (London, 1908); Agnes C. Laut, *The conquest of the great north-west* (2 vols., New York, 1908); L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-ouest* (Quebec, 1889-90); G. C. Davidson, *The North-West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

FRÉCHETTE, LOUIS HONORÉ (1839-1908), poet, was born at Lévis, Lower Canada, on November 16, 1839, the son of Louis Fréchette and Marguerite Martineau de Lormière. He was educated at Laval University (Quebec), at McGill University, and at Queen's University. In 1862 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada, but he did not practise law seriously. From 1865 to 1871 he was engaged in journalism in Chicago, and in 1871 he went for a short time to New Orleans. The same year he returned to Quebec, and entered politics. Defeated in Lévis in the elections of 1871, he was returned for this seat as a member of the Canadian House of Commons in 1874, and he sat until 1878. Defeated again in 1878 and in 1882, he turned once more to journalism; and in 1884-85 was editor of *La Patrie*, of Montreal. In 1889 he was appointed by the Mercier government clerk of the Legislative Council of Quebec; and this post he held until his death at Montreal on May 31, 1908. In 1876 he married Emma, daughter of Jean-Baptiste Beaudry, of Montreal; and by her he had three daughters.

His first volume of poetry was *Mes loisirs* (Quebec, 1863); and this was followed by *La voix d'un exilé* (Chicago, 1866-8), *Pêle-mêle* (Montreal, 1877), *Les oiseaux de neige* (Quebec, 1880), *Les fleurs boréales* (Dijon, 1881), *La légende d'un peuple* (Paris, 1887), and *Les feuilles volantes* (Montreal, 1891). He published also some prose works, *Lettres à Basile* (Quebec, 1872), *Histoire critique des rois de France* (Montreal, 1881), *Originaux et détraqués* (Montreal, 1892), and a collection of tales, *La Noël au Canada* (Toronto, 1900), the latter translated into English under the title, *Christmas in French Canada* (Toronto, 1899). He attempted drama in *Félix Poutré* (Montreal, 1871), *Papineau* (Montreal, 1880), and *Véronica* (Montreal, 1908); but these dramas were not conspicuously successful. At his death he had in preparation a collected edition of his poems, and this appeared posthumously in three volumes (Montreal, 1908). Several of his works were crowned by the French Academy; the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by McGill University (1881), by Queen's University (1881), and by the University of Toronto (1900), and the degree of D.Litt. by Laval University (1888); and he was created a C.M.G. in 1897. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1900 was elected its president.

[Henri d'Arles, *Louis Fréchette* (Toronto, 1925); *Dict. nat. biog.*, 2nd supp.; *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1909; Taché, *Men of the day;* Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873); L. O. David, *Souvenirs et biographies* (Montreal, 1911); Charles ab der Halden, *Etudes de littérature canadienne-française* (Paris, 1904); C. Roy, *Essais sur la littérature canadienne-française* (Quebec, 1914).]

FRENCH, Sir GEORGE ARTHUR (1841-1921), first commissioner of the North West Mounted Police, was born at Roscommon, Ireland, on June 19, 1841, the eldest son of John French, of Mornington Park, county Dublin. He was educated at Sandhurst and Woolwich, and in 1860 obtained a commission in the Royal Artillery. In 1870 he was appointed inspector of artillery by the Canadian government, with the rank of lieut.-colonel in the Canadian militia. In 1873 he organized the North West Mounted Police, became its first commissioner, and commanded it on its famous march to the foothills of the Rockies in 1874. He resigned his post in Canada in 1876; and in subsequent years he occupied official military positions in Queensland, in Bombay, and in New South Wales, attaining finally the rank of major-general. He died on July 28, 1921. In 1862 he married Janet Clark, daughter of Robert Long Innes, of Kingston, Ont. He was created a C.M.G. in 1877, and a K.C.M.G. in 1902.

[*Who's who; Burke's peerage, baronetage, and knightage*, 1921; R. G. MacBeth, *Policing the plains* (Toronto, 1922); A. L. Haydon, *The riders of the plains* (London, 1910).]

FROBISHER, BENJAMIN (d. 1787), fur-trader, was an Englishman who came to Canada and engaged in the fur-trade as early as 1769, with his brother Joseph (q.v.). He penetrated as far west as Isle à la Crosse, in the Athabaska country; and in 1784 he was one of the original partners of the North West Company. He died at Montreal on April 14, 1787.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1919); *Can. Arch. report,* 1890, note C.]

FROBISHER, BENJAMIN (1782-1819), fur-trader, was born in Montreal in 1782, the son of Joseph Frobisher (q.v.). He entered the service of the North West Company about 1798, and he took a prominent part in the struggle between the North West and Hudson's Bay Companies. In 1819 he was captured by the Hudson's Bay men, was carried to York Factory, and perished from exhaustion at Cedar Lake in an attempt to escape to a North West Company post. From 1804 to 1808 he represented the county of Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada.

[S. H. Wilcocke, "Death of B. Frobisher", in L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-Ouest* (2 vols., Quebec, 1890).]

FROBISHER, JOSEPH (d. 1810), fur-trader, was a native of Halifax, Yorkshire, England, who came to Canada and engaged in the fur-trade as early as 1769, with his brothers Benjamin and Thomas (q.v.). In 1774 he penetrated to the Churchill River, where he built a post at Frog Portage; and in 1775 he accompanied Alexander Henry the elder (q.v.) up the Saskatchewan River. He returned to Montreal in 1776; and in 1783 he became one of the chief partners of the North West Company. He retired from business in 1798; and lived at his place, Beaver Hall, in Montreal. From 1792 to 1796 he represented the East Ward of Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. He died at Montreal in 1810. In 1779 he married Charlotte Joubert, of Montreal. His "Diary of my dinners" is preserved in the McGill University Library.

[G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1919); E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the greater north west* (3 vols., New York, 1897); *Can. Arch. report,* 1890, note C.]

FROBISHER, THOMAS (1744-1788), fur-trader, was born in England in 1744. He came to Canada and engaged in the fur-trade before 1769, and in 1776 established a trading-post at Isle à la Crosse Lake. He died at Montreal on September 12, 1788.

[G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1919); E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the greater north west* (3 vols., New York, 1897).]

FRONTENAC, LOUIS DE BUADE, Comte de PALLUAU et de (1620-1698), governor of New France (1672-82 and 1689-98), was born in 1620, the son of Henri de Buade, colonel of the regiment of Navarre. In 1635 he entered the army, and saw service in the Low Countries and in Italy. In 1646 he attained the rank of *maréchal de camp.* He was appointed governor of New France in 1672; and, except for an interval of seven years, from 1682 to 1689, he continued to administer the government of the colony until his death at Quebec on November 28, 1698. A man of proud and overbearing temper, he quarrelled with successive bishops and intendants; and it was on account of these quarrels that he was recalled in 1682. As a civil administrator he was not without decided defects. But as a military governor he was without a rival, among all the governors of New France. His handling of the Indians, among whom he was known as the "Great Onontio", was marked by qualities approaching genius; and his defence of Quebec against the English in 1690 afforded a good example of his talent for war. It was under him that the military organization of New France took shape, an organization that enabled New France, with a comparatively small population, to hold its own against the populous English colonies to the south.

In 1648 he married Anne de la Grange-Trianon, daughter of the Sieur de Neuville; and by her he had one son, who died apparently in youth. But he early separated from his wife, and she did not accompany him to Canada.

[W. D. LeSueur, *Count Frontenac* (Toronto, 1906); H. Lorin, *Le comte de Frontenac* (Paris, 1895); E. Myrand, *Frontenac et ses amis* (Quebec, 1902); F. Parkman, *Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV* (Boston, 1877); T. P. Bédard, *La comtesse de Frontenac* (Lévis, 1904); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* There is no authentic portrait of Frontenac known to exist.]

Fulford, Francis (1803-1868), Anglican bishop of Montreal, was born at Sidmouth, England, on June 30, 1803, the second son of Baldwin Fulford. He was educated at Exeter College, Oxford (B.A., 1824), and in 1825 was elected a fellow of his college. He was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1828. From 1832 to 1842 was rector of Trowbridge, in Wiltshire; from 1842 to 1845 rector of Croydon, in Cambridgeshire; and from 1845 to 1850 minister of Curzon Chapel, Mayfair. In 1850 he was consecrated first bishop of Montreal; and in 1860 he became metropolitan of Canada. He died at Montreal on September 9, 1868. He was the author of a number of sermons and lectures.

[F. Taylor, *The last three bishops appointed by the Crown for the Anglican Church in Canada* (Montreal, 1869) and *Brit. Am.*, II; Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Fuller, Thomas Brock (1810-1884), first Anglican bishop of Niagara, was born at Kingston, Upper Canada, on July 16, 1810, the son of Major Thomas Fuller, 41st Regiment. He took holy orders in the Church of England in 1833, and served successively at Montreal, Chatham, Thorold, and Toronto. In 1869 he was appointed archdeacon of Niagara; and in 1875 he became the first bishop of the new diocese of Niagara. He died at Hamilton, Ontario, on December 17, 1884. In 1835 he married Cynthia, daughter of Samuel Street, of Clarkhill. He was the author of an anonymous pamphlet entitled *The state and prospects of the church in Canada* (Toronto, 1836), and of a number of religious tracts.

[Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); Morgan, *Bib. can.*[

Fyfe, Robert Alexander (1816-1878), principal of the Canadian Literary Institute, Woodstock, Ont. (1860-78), was born at St. André, near Montreal, Lower Canada, in 1816, of Scottish parentage. He was educated at Madison University, New York, and at the Newton Theological Seminary, near Boston, where he graduated in 1842. He was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church, and was the pastor of several churches in Canada and in the United States. In 1860 he became principal of the newly-organized Baptist college at Woodstock, Ont., and he retained this position until his death at Woodstock on September 4, 1878. He was the author of *The teaching of the New Testament in regard to the soul* (Toronto, 1859), and several pamphlets.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; Dent, *Can. port.*, II; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

G

GAGE, THOMAS (1721-1787), military governor of Montreal (1760-63), was born in 1721, the second son of Thomas, first Viscount Gage, in the peerage of Ireland, and Benedicta Hall. He entered the British Army, as a lieutenant in the 48th Foot, in 1741, and he rose to the rank of a full general (1782). He was with Braddock at the Monongahela in 1755, with Abercrombie at Ticonderoga in 1758, and with Amherst at Montreal in 1760. From 1760 to 1763 he was military governor of Montreal; and his rule was marked by great leniency toward the French Canadians. In 1763 he became commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America, with headquarters at New York, and he retained this post until 1772. In 1774 he was appointed governor of Massachusetts, and he was in command at Boston during the outbreak of the American Revolution. In 1775 he was a second time appointed commander-in-chief in North America, but within a few weeks he resigned and returned to England. He died on April 2, 1787. In 1758 he married Margaret, daughter of Peter Kembal, president of the Council of New Jersey; and by her he had six sons and five daughters.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* B. Sulte, *Le régime militaire* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1907).]

GAGEN, ROBERT FORD (1847-1926), painter, was born in London, England, on May 10, 1847, the eldest son of John J. Gagen, an architect. He came to Canada with his parents in 1865, and settled in Seaforth, Huron county, Ontario. Later he moved to Toronto, and entered the employ of Notman and Fraser, photographers. He studied painting under John A. Fraser (q.v.); and in 1872 he became a charter member of the Ontario Society of Artists. In 1880 he was elected an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts, and in 1915 a member. He was particularly successful as a painter of seascapes, though he did many excellent landscapes, including some paintings of the Rocky Mountains. In 1889 he was elected secretary of the Ontario Society of Artists, and he held this position until his death, at Toronto, on March 2, 1926. In 1873 he married Jane, daughter of John Palmer, of Scarborough, Ontario; and by her he had two daughters .

[*Who's who in Canada,* 1925; Toronto *Mail and Empire,* March 3, 1926; N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

GAGNON, ERNEST (1834-1915), author and musician, was born at Louiseville, Lower Canada, on November 7, 1834, the son of Charles Edouard Gagnon and Julie Jane Durand. He was educated at Joliette College, and studied music in Europe. From 1864 to 1909 he was organist of the Quebec Basilica; and for over thirty years he was secretary of the department of agriculture and public works in Quebec. He died in Quebec on September 15, 1915. Apart from a large number of musical compositions, he published *Chansons populaires du Canada* (Quebec, 1865; 2nd ed., 1880; 3rd ed., 1894; 4th ed., 1900; 5th ed., Montreal, 1908; 6th ed., 1913), *Lettres de voyage* (Quebec, 1876), *Le comte de Paris à Québec* (Quebec, 1895), *Le fort et le château Saint-Louis* (Quebec, 1895), *Le palais législatif à Québec* (Quebec, 1897), *Louis Jolliet* (Quebec, 1902; 2nd ed., Montreal, 1913), *Choses d'autrefois* (Quebec, 1905), and *Feuilles volantes et pages d'histoire* (Quebec, 1910). He also printed for private circulation *Famille Charles-Edouard Gagnon* (Quebec, 1898; new ed., 1914)

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.,* 1916; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.,* 1916.]

GAGNON, PHILÉAS (1854-1915), bibliographer, was born at Quebec in 1854, the son of Charles Gagnon and Hortense Caron. He was for many years a merchant in Quebec, and sat in the city council. He made a collection of Canadiana, superior probably to any other private collection, which he sold in 1910 to the city of Montreal. Of this he issued an annotated catalogue, under the title *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895); and a

second and supplementary volume was issued later by the city of Montreal under the same title (Montreal, 1913). He was the author also of *Québec il y a cent ans* (Quebec, 1909). He died at Quebec on March 25, 1915.

[P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne*, vol. II (Montreal, 1913); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1915.]

GALE, SAMUEL (1783-1865), judge and author, was born in St. Augustine, Florida, in 1783, the son of Samuel Gale, assistant paymaster to the British forces in North America. He came to Canada with his parents when a child, and studied law. For many years he was a judge of the court of Queen's Bench at Montreal; and he died in June, 1865. He was the author of a pamphlet entitled *Nerva, or a collection of papers published in the Montreal Herald* (Montreal, 1814), in which the administration of Sir George Prevost (q.v.) during the war of 1812 was attacked.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

GALINÉE, RENÉ DE BRÉHAUT DE (d. 1678), priest and explorer, was a native of Britanny. He came to Canada as a Sulpician missionary in 1668, and in the following year was sent with Dollier de Casson (q.v.) and La Salle (q.v.) to try to reach the Mississippi and pave the way for Sulpician missions among the western tribes. The party left Montreal on July 6, 1669, and the two priests, having been abandoned by La Salle, spent the winter on the northern shore of Lake Erie, where they took possession of the country in the name of Louis XIV. Owing to various misfortunes they gave up the attempt to reach the Mississippi, and having visited Sault Ste. Marie, returned to Montreal in the spring of 1670. Galinée made a map of the Great Lakes, and wrote a *Récit de voyage de MM. Dollier et Galinée* (1669-1670). He died in 1678.

[J. H. Coyne, *Exploration of the Great Lakes* (Ont. Hist. Soc. papers and records, 1903); *Jesuit Relations*, vol. I (Cleveland, 1899).]

GALT, ALEXANDER TILLOCH (1817-1893), Canadian minister of finance (1858-62 and 1864-68), and Canadian high commissioner in London (1880-83), was born in Chelsea, London, on September 6, 1817, the youngest son of John Galt (q.v.), the Scottish novelist. He came to Canada in 1835 as a clerk in the office of the British American Land Company at Sherbrooke, Lower Canada, and from 1844 to 1855 he was commissioner of the company. He became interested in railway development; and he was one of the Canadian promoters of the Grand Trunk Railway. In 1849 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Sherbrooke county as an independent member; but he resigned in 1850. He was returned for Sherbrooke town in 1853; and he continued to represent this constituency in the Assembly until 1867, and in the House of Commons until 1872. He came to be regarded as the leader of the English-speaking members from Lower Canada; and in 1858 he became minister of finance in the Cartier-Macdonald administration, joining the government on the condition that the federation of British North America was to be a plank in its platform. With George E. Cartier (q.v.) and John Ross (q.v.), he went to England to urge Confederation on the British government, but without success. In 1862 he resigned office with his colleagues; but in 1864 he became again minister of finance, and he continued in this office until 1866. He was a delegate to the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences of 1864 and to the Westminster Conference of 1866; and he was one of the chief architects of the British North America Act. In 1867 he became the first finance minister of the Dominion; but in 1868 he retired from office because of a disagreement with Sir John Macdonald (q.v.).

Galt never again held cabinet office. He severed his connection with political parties, pronounced himself a believer in the future independence of Canada, and in 1872 retired from parliament. In 1875 he was appointed a member of the Halifax Fisheries Commission, under the Treaty of Washington: and the next few years of his life were mainly devoted to diplomatic or semi-diplomatic work. In 1880 he was appointed the first Canadian high commissioner in London; and he held this post until 1883. His last ten years were devoted to the development of various enterprises he had launched in the Canadian North West; but after 1890 his health rapidly failed, and he died at Montreal on September 19, 1893.

He was twice married, (1) in 1848 to Elliott (d. 1850), daughter of John Torrance, of Montreal, and (2) in 1851 to her younger sister, Amy Gordon. By his first wife he had one son; and by his second wife two sons and eight daughters. He declined the C.B. (civil) in 1867, but was created a K.C.M.G. in 1869, and a G.C.-

M.G. in 1878. He was the author of several pamphlets: *Canada, 1849 to 1859* (London and Quebec, 1860), *The political situation* (Montreal, 1875), *Church and state* (Montreal, 1876), *Civil liberty in Lower Canada* (Montreal, 1876), *The relations of the colonies to the Empire* (London, 1881), and *Future of the Dominion of Canada* (London, 1881).

[O. D. Skelton, *The life and times of Sir A. T. Galt* (Toronto, 1920); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894).]

GALT, JOHN (1779-1839), novelist, was born in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland, on May 2, 1779, the son of John Galt, the captain of a West Indiaman. He was educated at Greenock, went to London in 1804, spent the years 1809-11 in the Near East, and then returned to England to support himself by writing. He tried journalism, biography, drama, and finally fiction. His stories of Scottish life, which he began to publish in 1820, established his reputation as a novelist. At the same time began his connection with Canada. In 1820 he was appointed London agent for the Canadian claimants for compensation in connection with losses sustained during the war of 1812; and in 1824 he was the promoter of the Canada Company, and was appointed secretary of the board of directors. As a commissioner of the company he visited Canada in 1825, and again in 1826. On the latter occasion, he was appointed superintendent, and he remained in Canada until 1829. He founded in 1827 the town of Guelph, Upper Canada; and the town of Galt, Upper Canada, was named after him. To him belongs the honour of opening up the Huron Tract; but in doing so he did not succeed in carrying his board of directors with him, and he was recalled. The last ten years of his life were spent in England and Scotland, in poverty, ill-health, and book-making. In 1834 he interested himself in the formation of the British American Land Company, for the exploitation of the Eastern Townships of Lower Canada, and he was appointed superintendent of this company; but his health prevented him coming out again to Canada, and he died at Greenock, Scotland, on April 11, 1839. In 1813 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Tilloch, editor of the *Philosophical Magazine;* and by her he had three sons.

His most famous novels were *Annals of the parish* (Edinburgh, 1821), *The Ayrshire legatees* (Edinburgh, 1821), *The provost* (Edinburgh, 1822), *Sir Andrew Wylie* (Edinburgh, 1822), *The entail* (Edinburgh, 1823), *The last of the lairds* (Edinburgh, 1826), and *Laurie Todd* (London, 1830). Very few of his writings deal with Canada. He was the author of papers entitled *Statistical account of Upper Canada* (Philosophical Magazine, 1807), and *Colonial discontent* (Blackwood's Magazine, 1829), of a story entitled *The Hurons, a Canadian tale* (Fraser's Magazine, 1830), and of *The Canadas from original documents furnished by John Galt,* by A. Picken (London, 1832). His *Autobiography* (London, 1833) contains information about his life in Canada; and to him is sometimes attributed "The Canadian boat song", which appeared in *Blackwood's* in September, 1829.

[R. K. Gordon, *John Galt* (University of Toronto Studies, 1920), with bibliography; O. D. Skelton, *The life and times of Sir A. T. Galt* (Toronto, 1920); *Dict. nat. biog.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894); R. and K. M. Lizars, *In the days of the Canada Company* (Toronto, 1896).]

GALT, Sir THOMAS (1815-1901), chief justice of the court of Common Pleas, Ontario (1887-94), was born in London, England, on August 17, 1815, the son of John Galt (q.v.). He was educated in England and Scotland, and came to Canada in 1833, as a clerk in the service of the Canada Company. Six years later, he entered the public service, as a clerk in the office of the attorney-general for Upper Canada; but in 1845 he was called to the bar (Q.C., 1858), and went into private practice in Toronto. In 1869 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Common Pleas, and in 1887 he became chief justice of the court. He retired from the bench in 1894, and he died in Toronto on June 29, 1901. In 1847 he married Frances Louisa, daughter of Lieut. James Marshall Perkins, R.N.; and by her he had four sons and four daughters. He was created a knight bachelor in 1888.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Morang's annual register,* 1901; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894).]

GARNEAU, ALFRED (1836-1904), poet, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, on December 20, 1836, the eldest son of François-Xavier Garneau (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar in 1860. In 1861 he entered the civil service of Canada, and in 1873 he was appointed chief French translator to the Senate of Canada, a position which he occupied until his death at Ottawa in 1904. In his youth he contributed some striking verse to *Le Foyer Canadien* (1863-66), and other periodicals; and he published a fourth edition of his father's *Histoire du Canada*, with a memoir of the author by P. J. O. Chauveau (q.v.).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1873).]

GARNEAU, FRANÇOIS-XAVIER (1809-1866), historian, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on June 15, 1809. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and became a notary public. In 1831 he accompanied D. B. Viger (q.v.) to England and France as his secretary, and met many literary notabilities. In 1840 he was stimulated to write a history of Canada by Lord Durham's remark that the French Canadians were a people "without a history and without a literature". The first volume of his *Histoire du Canada* appeared in Quebec in 1845; the second in 1846; the third in 1848; and the fourth at Montreal in 1852. A second edition was published at Quebec in 1852, and a third in 1859. A fourth edition was published at Montreal in 1882, under the direction of Alfred Garneau (q.v.), and a fifth at Paris in 1913-20 under the editorship of Hector Garneau. An English translation, by A. Bell, was published in Montreal in 1860. Garneau died at Quebec, on February 3, 1866. He married Esther Bilodeau, and by her he had several children.

[H. R. Casgrain, *F.-X. Garneau* (Quebec, 1866); P. J. O. Chauveau, *François-Xavier Garneau, sa vie et ses œuvres* (Montreal, 1884); L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873); H. d'Arles, *Nos historiens* (Montreal, 1921); Morgan, *Bib. can.;* P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895); E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874).]

GARVIE, ALEXANDER RAE (1839-1875), poet, was born in Demarara, British Guiana, of Scottish parents. He was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and laboured in the Maritime Provinces of Canada. He died in 1875; and after his death George Stewart (q.v.) edited a volume of his poems and essays under the title *Thistledown* (Toronto, 1875).

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

GASPÉ, PHILIPPE AUBERT DE. *See* AUBERT DE GASPÉ, PHILIPPE.

GATES, HORATIO (1777-1834), merchant and banker, was born in Barré, Massachusetts, on October 30, 1777, the son of Captain Benjamin Gates, who had served in the army of the Continental Congress. Early in life he came to Canada, by way of Vermont, and founded in Montreal the firm of Horatio Gates and Co., importers of groceries and liquors. He was allowed to remain unmolested during the war of 1812, and in 1814 became a Canadian citizen. He was one of the founders of the Bank of Montreal, and from 1832 to 1834 was its president. From 1832 to 1834 he was also a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada. He died at Montreal on April 11, 1834.

[A. Shortt, *Founders of Canadian banking: Horatio Gates* (Journal of the Can. Bankers' Association, 1922).]

GEOFFRION, CHRISTOPHE ALPHONSE (1843-1899), lawyer and politician, was born at Varennes, Quebec, on November 23, 1843, the son of Félix Geoffrion and Catherine Brodeur. He was educated at St. Hyacinthe College and at McGill University (B.C.L., 1866; D.C.L., 1893). He practised law in Montreal in partnership with Sir A. A. Dorion (q.v.), was created a Q.C. in 1879, and was elected *bâtonnier* of the Montreal bar in 1885. In 1895 he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons as a Liberal, to fill the vacancy in Verchères caused by the death of his brother, Félix Geoffrion (q.v.), the sitting member. In 1896 he was included in the Laurier government as a minister without portfolio, and he continued as such until his death on July 18, 1899. In 1870 he married Eulalie, eldest daughter of Sir A. A. Dorion (q.v.).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

GEOFFRION, FÉLIX (1832-1894), notary public and politician, was born at Varennes, Quebec, on October 4, 1832, the son of Félix Geoffrion and Catherine Brodeur. From 1854 to 1863

he was registrar of Verchères. In 1863 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada as member for Verchères; in 1867 he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons for the same constituency, and he continued to be re-elected at every general election until his death. On July 8, 1874, he was sworn of the privy council as minister of inland revenue in the Mackenzie administration; but in December, 1876, ill-health compelled the resignation of his portfolio. He died at Quebec on August 7, 1894. In October, 1856, he married Almaide, youngest daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Joseph Dansereau of Verchères.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Bibaud, *Panth. can.* (1891); *Can. parl. comp.*

GÉRIN-LAJOIE, ANTOINE (1824-1882), journalist and author, was born at Yamachiche, Lower Canada, on August 4, 1824. He was educated at the College of Nicolet, and while still at school wrote *Un Canadien errant*, a famous French-Canadian song, and a play entitled *Le jeune Latour* (Montreal, 1844). He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1848, but did not practise law. From 1845 to 1852 he was editor of *La Minerve;* then he became French translator to the Legislative Assembly; and finally he was appointed assistant librarian in the Library of Parliament, a post which he held until his retirement on pension in 1880. He died at Ottawa on August 4, 1882. He was one of the founders of the Institut Canadien at Montreal, and was twice its president. In the establishment of the *Soirées canadiennes* (Quebec, 1861-65) and the *Foyer canadien* (Quebec, 1863-66) he took a prominent part: and he was the author of a *Catéchisme politique* (Montreal, 1851) and of two well-known novels, *Jean Rivard le défricheur* (Montreal, 1874) and *Jean Rivard l'économiste* (Montreal, 1876). After his death appeared his *Dix ans au Canada, de 1840 à 1850* (Quebec, 1888), a history of the establishment of responsible goverment in Canada.

[Abbé H. R. Casgrain, *Biographie de Gérin-Lajoie* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1885) and *Biographies canadiennes* (Montreal, 1885); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882, *sub* "Lajoie"; Bibaud, *Panth. can.* (1891); E. Lareau, *La littérature canadienne - française* 1874); C. ab der Halden, *Etudes de littérature canadienne - française* (Paris, 1904).]

GESNER, ABRAHAM (1797-1864), geologist, was born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, on May 2, 1797, the son of Colonel Henry Gesner, a United Empire Loyalist. He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's and Guy's hospitals, London, England, and after receiving the degree of M.D., returned to Nova Scotia in 1824. While practising his profession, he gradually turned to scientific studies. In 1838 he was commissioned to make a geological survey of New Brunswick, and in 1846 of Prince Edward Island. In 1852 he discovered kerosene oil, and in 1853 he went to live in New York. He returned to Canada in 1862, having sold his patents for the manufacture of kerosene; and he died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on April 19, 1864. Besides numerous scientific papers and reports, he was the author of *Remarks on the geology and mineralogy of Nova Scotia* (Halifax and London, 1836); *New Brunswick, with notes for emigrants* (London, 1847); *The industrial resources of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1849); *A practical treatise on coal, petroleum, and other distilled oils* (New York and London, 1861; 2nd ed., 1865); and *The gold fields of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1862).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. Johns, N.B., 1895).]

GIBBONS, Sir GEORGE CHRISTIE (1848-1918), chairman of the Canadian section of the International Waterways Commission (1905-11), was born at St. Catharines, Upper Canada, on July 2, 1848, the son of William Gibbons. He was educated at Upper Canada College, was called to the Ontario bar in 1869 (Q.C., 1891), and practised law in London, Ontario. Though never a member of parliament, he was a prominent Liberal; and from 1905 to 1911 he was chairman of the Canadian section of the International Waterways Commission. He died at Montreal on August 8, 1918. In 1876 he married Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of Hugh Craig of Montreal; and by her he had several children. In 1911 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*]

GIBBS, THOMAS NICHOLSON (1821-1883), minister of inland revenue for Canada (1873), was born at Terrebonne, Lower Canada, on March 11, 1821. With his brother, he entered business as a produce merchant, and he became one of the most successful busi-

ness men in Canada. He was president of the Dominion Telegraph Company, of the Standard Bank, of the Ontario Loan and Savings Co., and chairman in Canada of the English and Scottish Investment Co. He was elected in 1865 to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for South Ontario, and in 1867 to the Canadian House of Commons, on this occasion defeating George Brown (q.v.). For five months in 1873 he was a member of the Dominion government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), first as secretary of state for the provinces, and then as minister of inland revenue. He was defeated in South Ontario in the general elections of 1874, was again elected to the Commons in a bye-election in 1876, and was a second time defeated in 1878. In 1880 he was called to the Senate; and he died at Ellesmere Hall, Oshawa, Ontario, on April 7, 1883.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; *Can. parl. comp.*].

GIBSON, WILLIAM (1849-1914), senator of Canada, was born at Peterhead, Scotland, on August 7, 1849, the eldest son of William Gibson and Lucretia Gilzean. He emigrated to Canada in 1870, and became a contractor. From 1891 to 1900 he represented Lincoln in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Liberal; and in 1902 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He died at Beamsville, Ontario, on May 4, 1914. At the time of his death he was president of the Bank of Hamilton.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

GILL, CHARLES IGNACE ADÉLARD (1871-1918), poet, was born at Sorel, Quebec, on October 21, 1871, the son of the Hon. Charles Gill, a judge of the Superior Court at Montreal. He was educated at St. Laurent College; and he studied painting under Gérôme at the Ecole des Beaux Arts in Paris, France. He returned to Canada, and for twenty-five years he was professor of design at the Jacques Cartier Normal School, Montreal. He died in Montreal on October 16, 1918. In his leisure hours he wrote poetry; and some of his verse was published in *Les soirées du Château de Ramezay* (Montreal, 1900), issued by the "Ecole Littéraire de Montreal." After his death a volume of his poems was published, with a preface by Albert Lozeau (q.v.), under the title *Le Cap Eternité, poème suivi des étoiles filantes* (Montreal, 1919).

[E. S. Caswell, *Canadian singers and their songs* (3rd ed., Toronto, 1925); C. ab der Halden, *Nouvelles études de littérature canadienne-française* (Paris, 1907); Abbé C. Roy, *French-Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1913).]

GIRARD, MARC AMABLE (1822-1892), prime minister of Manitoba (1874), was born at Varennes, Lower Canada, on April 25, 1822, and was educated at the College of St. Hyacinthe. He became a notary public; and in 1871 he was called to the bar of Manitoba. He went to Manitoba in 1870 with Archbishop Taché (q.v.) and Joseph Royal (q.v.); and he represented St. Boniface in the Legislative Assembly of the province from 1870 to 1878 and from 1879 to 1883. From 1870 to 1872 he was provincial treasurer of Manitoba; from July to December, 1874, he was prime minister of the province; and from 1879 to 1883 he was a member of the Norquay government, first as provincial secretary, and then as minister of agriculture. In 1871, on the entrance of Manitoba into the Dominion, he was called to the Senate of Canada; and in 1872 he was appointed senior member of the council of the North West Territories. He died at St. Boniface, Manitoba, on September 12, 1892. In 1878 he married Aurélie Lamothe, widow of Alfred Versailles, Montreal.

[J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); Rev. A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens de l'ouest* (Kamloops, 1908); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

GIROD, AMURY (d. 1837), adventurer, was born in France (not in Switzerland, as is usually stated), and spent his youth on a model farm. He served, it is said, as a cavalry officer in the Mexican army; and he came to Canada about 1828. He established a model farm near Quebec, under the patronage of Joseph François Perrault (q.v.); he farmed for a time near St. Charles, in the Richelieu valley; and he finally settled near Varennes, Lower Canada. He became an ardent *patriote;* and in 1837 he headed the insurgents in the St. Eustache district. He fled from the field of action; and, when recognized and in danger of apprehension, committed suicide near Pointe-aux-Trembles, Lower Canada, toward the end of December, 1837. In 1833 he married Zoé Ainse, of Varennes; she died in 1842. Girod published *Notes diverses sur le Canada* (Village Debartzch, 1835).

[L. A. Huguet-Latour and L. E. de Bellefeuille, *Amury Girod* (Bull. rech. hist., 1902); Wm. McLennan, *Amury Girod* (Canadian antiquarian and numismatic journal, 1879); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1848-54); L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837* (Montreal, 1884).]

GIROUARD, DÉSIRÉ (1836-1911), judge, was born at St. Timothée, Lower Canada, on July 7, 1836, the son of Jérémie Girouard and Hypolite Picard. He was educated at Montreal College and at McGill University (B.C.L., 1860; D.C.L., 1874); and was called to the bar in 1860 (Q.C., 1880). From 1878 to 1895 he represented Jacques Cartier in the Canadian House of Commons as a Conservative. In 1895 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada; and he occupied this post until his death at Ottawa on March 22, 1911. He was thrice married, (1) in 1862 to Marie Matilde (d. 1863), daughter of John Pratt, of Montreal, (2) in 1865 to Essie (d. 1879), daughter of Dr. Joseph Cranwill, of Ballynamoney, Ireland, and (3) in 1881 to Edith Bertha, daughter of Dr. John Beaty, of Cobourg, Ontario. Apart from a number of legal treatises, he published *Lake St. Louis, old and new* (Montreal, 1893), *Supplement to "Lake St. Louis"* (Montreal, 1903), and several works on the history of the Girouard family.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); J. Tassé, *Le 38ème fauteuil* (Montreal, 1891); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1898 and 1901; bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1916.]

GISBORNE, FREDERICK NEWTON (1824-1892), inventor, was born at Broughton, Lancashire, England, on March 8, 1824, the son of Hartley P. Gisborne, of Darley Dale, Derbyshire. He emigrated to Canada in 1845, and for two years farmed near St. Eustache, Lower Canada. He then became a telegraph operator, in the employ of the Montreal Telegraph Company; and he was a pioneer in the development of telegraphy in North America. In 1879 he was appointed superintendent of the Canadian government telegraph and signal service. He died at Ottawa, on August 30, 1892. In 1882 he became a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was the inventor of many electrical and signalling devices.

[Sir J. Grant, *F. N. Gisborne: In memoriam* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1893); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

GLASS, DAVID (1829-1906), speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba (1887-88), was born in the township of Westminster, Upper Canada, on July 20, 1829, the son of Samuel Glass. He was educated at the London grammar school; and in 1864 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1876). From 1872 to 1874 he represented Middlesex in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Conservative. In 1882 he removed to Winnipeg; and in 1886 he was elected to represent St. Clements in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba. From 1887 to 1888 he was speaker of the Assembly; but ill-health compelled in 1888 his retirement from politics. During his later years he spent much of his time on the Pacific slope, where he had acquired considerable interests; and he died at Spokane, Washington, on July 17, 1906. In 1852 he married Sara, daughter of Henry Dalton; and by her he had one son and one daughter.

[S. F. Glass, *Biographical sketch of the life and times of the Hon. David Glass* (Trans. London and Middlesex Hist. Soc., 1919); *Can. parl. comp.*]

GOLDIE, JOHN (1793-1886), naturalist, was born at Kirkoswald, Ayrshire, Scotland, on March 21, 1793. He studied botany under Sir William Hooker, who was in charge of the Botanic Gardens, Glasgow, Scotland; and in 1817 and 1819 he visited Canada and the United States for the purpose of botanical field-work. He then conducted a series of botanical researches in Russia and Siberia, but in 1844 he returned to Canada with his family, and settled near Ayr, Upper Canada. Here he continued to live until his death at Ayr, Ontario, on July 23, 1886. In 1815 he married Margaret Dunlop, daughter of James Smith, of Monkwood Grove, Ayrshire; and three sons and two daughters survived him. The *Aspidium goldianum*, a fern which he identified and described in Canada, was named after him.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER (1787-1861), poet, was born at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1787, the son of Henry Goldsmith, a nephew of Oliver Goldsmith, the English poet. He held a post in the commissariat department in St. John, New Brunswick, and became worthy master of the Albion lodge of Freemasons in St. John. In 1844 he removed to Hong Kong, and he died at Liverpool, England, in July, 1861. He wrote, in imitation of his great-uncle,

a poem entitled *The rising village* (London, 1825), and this was later reprinted, with other verses (St. John, N.B., 1834).

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895).]

GOODERHAM, GEORGE (1820-1905), president of the Bank of Toronto (1882-1905), was born in York (Toronto), Upper Canada, on March 14, 1820, the third son of William Gooderham and Harriet Herring. He entered the employ of Gooderham and Worts, millers and distillers, a firm founded by his father; and he ultimately became president of the company of Gooderham and Worts, Ltd. In 1882 he was elected president of the Bank of Toronto; and he retained this position until his death, at Toronto, on May 1, 1905. He married Harriet, daughter of Joseph Kay Dean; and by her he had several children.

[E. B. Shuttleworth, *The windmill and its times* (privately printed, Toronto, 1924); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

GORDON, Sir ARTHUR HAMILTON, afterwards Baron STANMORE (1829-1912), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1861-66), was born in 1829, the youngest son of the fourth Earl of Aberdeen. He was private secretary to his father when prime minister of Great Britain (1852-55), and was for a time private secretary to William Ewart Gladstone in 1858. In 1861 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick; and, while in favour of the union of the Maritime provinces, opposed at first the union of British North America. Under pressure from the Colonial Office he was compelled to withdraw his opposition; and he retired from office in New Brunswick in 1866. He was subsequently governor of Trinidad (1866-70), of Mauritius (1871-74), of Fiji (1875-80), of New Zealand (1880-82), and of Ceylon (1883-90). He died at Ascot, England, on January 30, 1912. In 1865 he married Rachel Emily, daughter of Sir John Shaw-Lefèvre; and by her he had one son and one daughter. In 1878 he was created a G.C.M.G., and in 1893 Baron Stanmore in the peerage of the United Kingdom. He was the author of *Wilderness journeys in New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1846), *The story of a little war* (London, 1879), *The life of Lord Aberdeen* (London, 1905), and *Memoirs of Sidney Herbert* (2 vols., London, 1906).

[*Burke's peerage; Who was who;* J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

GORE, Sir CHARLES STEPHEN (1793-1869) soldier, was born in 1793, the third son of the second Earl of Arran. He entered the British Army in 1808, and fought throughout the later stages of the Napoleonic Wars. He was in Canada as deputy quartermaster-general during the rebellion of 1837, and he was in command of the column repulsed at St. Charles on November 25, 1837. In 1854 he became a lieutenant-general; and in his last years he was lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital, London. Here he died on September 4, 1869. In 1824 he married Sarah Rachel, daughter of Hon. James Fraser, a legislative councillor of Nova Scotia. He was created a K.H. in 1836, a K.C.M.G. in 1860, and a G.C.B. in 1867.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*]

GORE, FRANCIS (1769-1852), lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (1806-17), was born at Blackheath, Kent, England, in 1769. In 1787 he obtained a commission in an infantry regiment; but in 1795 he was transferred to the 17th Lancers, and in 1802 he retired from the army with the rank of major. In 1804 he was appointed lieutenant - governor of Bermuda, and in 1806 of Upper Canada. His term of office in Upper Canada lasted until 1817; but from 1811 to 1815 he was absent from the province on leave, and the duties of his office were performed by administrators. From the first he had trouble with the Reform element in the province; and his high-handed behaviour did not tend to allay discontent. In 1817 he prorogued the legislature in a fit of anger, and a month later sailed for England, whence he did not return. In 1818 he was appointed a deputy teller of the Exchequer; and this post he held until 1832. He died at Brighton, England, on November 3, 1852. In 1803 he married Arabella, sister of Sir Charles Wentworth.

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900).]

GOSFORD, Sir ARCHIBALD ACHESON, second Earl of (1776-1849), governor-in-chief of British North America (1835-37), was born on August 1, 1776, the son of Arthur, first Earl of Gosford, and Millicent Pole. He was edu-

cated at Christ Church, Oxford (M.A., *honoris causa*, 1797); and he entered political life in 1798 as member for Armagh in the Irish parliament. In 1801, under the terms of the union of Great Britain and Ireland, he became member for Armagh in the British House of Commons, and he continued to represent this constituency until he succeeded his father as Earl of Gosford, in the Irish peerage, in 1807. In 1811 he was elected a representative peer for Ireland; and he became in the House of Lords an exponent of the Whig policy of conciliation in Ireland. In 1832 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Armagh, and his success in this office was such that in 1835 he was appointed by the Melbourne government governor-in-chief of British North America (excepting Newfoundland), and a royal commissioner to inquire into the state of affairs in Lower Canada. As governor, he adopted toward Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.) and the French-Canadian *patriotes* a policy of "conciliation without concession"; and in so doing he alienated the good-will of the English element in the colony, without winning over the French extremists. He was at last compelled, in the autumn of 1837, to recognize the failure of his policy; and his resignation was accepted on November 14, only a few days before the outbreak of rebellion. After his return to England, he opposed vigorously in the House of Lords the Act of Union of 1840, but without success. His later years were devoted to his estates in Ireland; and he died at his residence, Market Hill, Armagh, Ireland, on March 27, 1849. In 1805 he married Mary (d. 1841), daughter of Robert Sparrow, of Worlingham Hall, Suffolk; and by her he had one son and four daughters. In 1835 he was created Baron Worlingham in the peerage of the United Kingdom; and in 1838 he received the G.C.B. on the civil side.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. i; *Cyc. Am-biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1848-56); A. D. DeCelles, *The patriotes of '37* (Toronto, 1915); F.-X. Garneau, *Histoire du Canada* (5th ed., Paris, 1913-20).]

GOSSELIN, AUGUSTE HONORÉ (1843-1918), ecclesiastical historian, was born at St. Charles de Bellechasse, Lower Canada, on December 29, 1843, the son of Joseph Gosselin and Angèle Labrie. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at Laval University (B.A., 1863; Litt.D., 1890), and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1866. He was engaged in parochial work until 1893; from that date he devoted himself wholly to historical research. He died on August 14, 1918. In 1892 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada; and in 1897 he was made an LL.D. of Ottawa University. He was the author of *La vie de Mgr de Laval* (2 vols., Quebec, 1890), *Les Normands au Canada* (5 vols., Evreux, 1892-1904), *Henri de Bernières* (Evreux, 1898), *Le vénérable François de Montmorency-Laval* (Quebec, 1901), *Le docteur Labrie* (Quebec, 1903), *Jean Nicolet* (Quebec, 1905), *La mission du Canada avant Mgr. de Laval* (Evreux, 1909), *Au pays de Mgr de Laval* (Quebec, 1910), and a series of volumes on the history of the Roman Catholic Church in Canada, entitled *L'église du Canada* (4 vols., Quebec, 1911-17).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1919; D. Gosselin, *Généalogie de la famille Gosselin* (Quebec, 1902); bibliography in A. Gosselin, *Carnet bibliographique des publications* (Quebec, 1916).]

GOULD, JOSEPH (1808-1886), politician, was born at Uxbridge, Upper Canada, in 1808. He represented North Ontario in the Legislative Assembly of Canada as a Reformer from 1854 to 1861. He died at Uxbridge, Ontario, on June 29, 1886.

[W. H. Higgins, *Life and times of Joseph Gould* (Toronto, 1887); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

GOURLAY, ROBERT FLEMING (1778-1863), author and agitator, was born in the parish of Ceres, Fifeshire, Scotland, on March 24, 1778. He was educated at St. Andrews University; and became interested in the reform of the poor laws. In 1817 he came to Canada, and set up in Kingston as a land agent. By his outspoken criticism of conditions in Upper Canada, he very soon fell foul of the "Family Compact", or ruling clique in the province at that time. He was arrested as a seditious alien, was tried and found guilty, and was banished from the province. He returned to Scotland, and there prepared his valuable *Statistical account of Upper Canada* (3 vols., London, 1822). About 1836 he went to live in the United States, and in 1837-8 he was influential in dissuading American sympathizers from giving aid to William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.). In 1842 the parliament of united Canada declared the sentence passed on him null and void; but he did not return to Canada until

1856. In 1860 he unsuccessfully contested Oxford county as a candidate for the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and shortly afterward he returned to Scotland. He died at Edinburgh on August 1, 1863. His autobiography was published by him in a curious work entitled *The banished Briton and Neptunian*, issued in thirty-eight parts (Boston, 1843); and he was the author of a number of pamphlets.

[W. R. Riddell, *Robert (Fleming) Gourlay* (Ont. Hist. Soc., Papers and Records, 1916); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* J. C. Dent, *Can. port.*, and *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (Toronto, 1885); W. S. Wallace, *The Family Compact* (Toronto, 1915).]

GOWAN, Sir JAMES ROBERT (1815-1909), judge and senator of Canada, was born at Cahore, county Wexford, Ireland, on December 22, 1815, the son of Henry Halton Gowan and Elizabeth Burkitt. He came to Canada in 1832, and settled in what is now Peel county, Upper Canada. He studied law under the Hon. J. E. Small (q.v.), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1839 (Q.C., 1889). In 1843 he was appointed judge of the county court of Simcoe; and he presided over this court until 1883, when he resumed private practice. As a judge, he was in great demand for special commissions; and in 1873 he was one of the royal commissioners appointed to investigate the "Pacific Scandal." From 1885 to 1907 he was a member of the Senate of Canada, and for half of this period he was chairman of the divorce committee of the Senate. He died at Barrie, Ont., on March 18, 1909. In 1853 he married Anna, daughter of the Rev. S. B. Ardagh, rector of Barrie, Ontario. He was created a C.M.G. in 1893, and a K.C.M.G. in 1905; and in 1883 Queen's University, Kingston, conferred on him the degree of LL.D.

[H. H. Ardagh, *Life of Sir James Robert Gowan* (Toronto, 1911); A. H. U. Colquhoun (ed.), *The Hon. James R. Gowan, a memoir* (Toronto, 1894); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1885; *The Canadian parliament* (Montreal, 1906); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

GOWAN, OGLE ROBERT (1796-1876), journalist and politician, was born in Wexford, Ireland, in 1796. From 1822 to 1829 he was a journalist in Dublin; and in 1829 he came to Canada, and established the Brockville *Statesman*, a weekly newspaper which he edited until 1851. He then came to Toronto, and was for a time editor of the *Patriot*. He was one of the founders, and for twenty years the grand master, of the Orange Association of British America; and he played an active part in suppressing the rebellion of 1837 in Upper Canada. He represented Leeds in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada from 1836 to 1841, and in that of United Canada from 1844 to 1847, and the north riding of Leeds and Grenville from 1858 to 1861. He died at Toronto on August 21, 1876. He was the author of *Responsible or parliamentary government* (Toronto, 1830), an early pamphlet advocating responsible government, and *Orangeism, its origin and history* (3 vols., Toronto, 1859).

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* *Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); W. Kingsford, *The early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892).]

GRANT, ALEXANDER (1734-1813), president and administrator of Upper Canada (1805-6), was born in 1734, the second son of Patrick Grant, seventh laird of Glenmoriston, Inverness-shire, Scotland. He served in the merchant marine and in the Royal Navy, and in 1757 came to America as an officer in a Highland regiment. In the Seven Years' War he commanded a sloop on Lake Champlain; and later he was appointed commodore of the western lakes, with headquarters at Detroit. In 1792 he became a member of the first Executive Council and of the first Legislative Council of Upper Canada; and in 1805-6, after the death of General Hunter (q.v.) he was administrator of the government of the province. He died at Castle Grant, his place at Grosse Point, on Lake St. Clair, in May, 1813. In 1774 he married Thérèse Barthe; and by her he had one son and nine daughters.

[G. F. Macdonald, *Commodore Alexander Grant* (Ont. Hist. Soc. papers and records, 1925); D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); J. Ross Robertson (ed.), *The diary of Mrs. Simcoe* (Toronto, 1911).]

GRANT, CHARLES WILLIAM, Baron de LONGUEUIL (1782-1848), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Quebec on February 4, 1782, the son of Capt. David Alexander Grant and Marie Charles Joseph, Baronne de Longueuil, daughter of Charles Jacques, third Baron de Longueuil. He was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada

in 1811; and he died at Alwington House, near Kingston, Upper Canada, on July 5, 1848.

[Bibaud, *Panth. can.;* A. Jodoin and J. L. Vincent, *Histoire de Longueuil et de la famille de Longueuil* (Montreal, 1889).]

GRANT, GEORGE MONRO (1835-1902), principal of Queen's University, Kingston (1877-1902), was born at Albion Mines, Nova Scotia, on December 22, 1835, the son of James Grant and Mary Monro. He was educated at Pictou Academy, at the West River Seminary, and at Glasgow University; and was ordained a minister of the Church of Scotland in 1860. From 1863 to 1877 he was minister of St. Matthew's Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia; and in 1877 he was appointed principal of Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario. Through his energy in raising an endowment fund, he placed this university in a greatly improved financial position; and he became an outstanding figure, not only in educational matters, but in the political world as well. An ardent imperialist, but a believer in the future of Canada, a vigorous and fearless controversialist, but a man of generous and liberal instincts, he won for himself a position as a publicist not equalled by that of the head of any other Canadian university at that time. He died at Kingston, Ontario, on May 10, 1902. In 1872 he married Jessie, daughter of William Lawson, of Halifax; and by her he had one son.

In 1877 he was made a D.D. of Glasgow University, and in 1892 an LL.D. of Dalhousie University. In 1889 he was elected moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, and in 1901 president of the Royal Society of Canada. His most notable publication was *Ocean to ocean* (Toronto, 1873); but he was also the author of *New year sermons* (Halifax, 1865-66), *Our five foreign missions* (Kingston, 1887), *Advantages of imperial federation* (London, 1889-91), *Our national objects and aims* (Toronto, 1890-91), and *The religions of the world* (London and Toronto, 1894), as well as numerous articles in English, American, and Canadian periodicals. He was also the editor and part author of *Picturesque Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1882).

[W. L. Grant and F. Hamilton, *Principal Grant* (Toronto, 1904); *Dict. nat. biog.*, 2nd supp.; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I; Taché, *Men of the day;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

GRANT, SIR JAMES ALEXANDER (1831-1920), physician, was born in Inverness, Scotland, in 1831, the son of Dr. James Grant and Jane Ord. He came to Canada with his parents when only a few weeks old, and was educated at Martintown, Upper Canada, at Queen's College, Kingston, and at McGill University, Montreal (M.D., 1854). He entered on the practice of medicine at Ottawa, and was from 1867 to 1905 physician to the governor-general. He sat in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1874 as the member for Russell, and from 1892 to 1896 as the member for Ottawa. On 1872 he was elected president of the Canadian Medical Association; in 1882 he was selected as one of the charter members of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1909 he was elected president of this society. He died in Ottawa on February 5, 1920. In 1856 he married Maria, daughter of Edward Malloch; and by her he had several children. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1887.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1920, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912) and *Bib. can.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

GRANT, WILLIAM (1741-1805), deputy receiver-general of Quebec (1777-84), was a London merchant who came to Canada in 1763. In 1777 he was appointed deputy receiver-general of Quebec; and in 1778 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. In 1784 he was relieved of his duties as deputy receiver-general, because of serious deficiencies in his accounts; and he was not appointed to the Legislative Council of Lower Canada in 1791. From 1792 to his death, however, he represented the upper town of Quebec in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. He died on October 5, 1805. In 1770 he married the widow of Charles Jacques Le Moyne, third Baron de Longueuil; and she died in 1795.

[W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); J. M. Lemoine, *Picturesque Quebec* (Montreal, 1880).]

GRANT, SIR WILLIAM (1752-1832), attorney-general of Quebec (1776-77), was born at Elchies, Scotland, on October 13, 1752, the son of James Grant, a farmer. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, and in 1774 he was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn. He came to Canada in 1775, and took

part in the defence of Quebec against the Americans. On May 10, 1776, he was appointed attorney-general of the province; and he held this office until his departure from Canada in 1777. In 1790 he was returned to the British parliament as one of the members for Shaftesbury; and he continued a member of parliament until 1812. From 1799 to 1801 he was solicitor-general in the Pitt administration; and from 1802 to 1817 he was master of the rolls. He died at Barton House, Dawlish, on May 23, 1832. He was knighted in 1799; in 1809 he was elected lord rector of the University of Aberdeen; and in 1820 he was made a D.C.L. of Oxford University. He was not married.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel.* Can.]

GRAY, JOHN HAMILTON (1812-1887), prime minister of Prince Edward Island (1863-65), and one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born in Prince Edward Island in 1812, and was educated at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island. From 1831 to 1852 he saw service in the British army as a cavalry officer, chiefly in India and South Africa; and he returned to Prince Edward Island about 1856. In 1858 he was elected to represent the fourth district of Queen's county in the Island Assembly; and he was re-elected in 1863. From 1863 to 1865 he was prime minister of the island and president of the executive council; and he took a leading part in the Confederation negotiations of 1864. He was chairman of the Charlottetown conference on maritime union; and he was a delegate to the Quebec conference on British North American union. On the rejection of the Quebec Resolutions by the Prince Edward Island legislature, he retired from political life and devoted himself to military duties. He had been since 1862 officer commanding the volunteer brigade of the Island, with the rank of colonel; and in 1867 he was appointed adjutant-general of the militia of the Island. In 1873 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the militia of district no. 10 of the Dominion. He died at "Inkerman House", in the Royalty of Charlottetown, on August 13, 1887. In 1871 he was created a C.M.G.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. II; J. B. Pollard, *Historical sketch of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown 1898); D. Campbell, *History of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, 1865); Canadian Archives, series G, 319, pp. 305, 378, 391.]

GRAY, JOHN HAMILTON (1814-1889), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born at St. George's, Bermuda, in 1814, the son of William Gray, British consul in Virginia. He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia (B.A., 1833), and in 1837 he was called to the bar of New Brunswick (Q.C., 1853). From 1850 to 1867 he represented St. John in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick; and he was a member of the executive council from 1851 to 1854, and from 1856 to 1857, holding on the latter occasion the portfolio of attorney-general. In 1864 he was one of the appointees of the Conservative opposition in New Brunswick at the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences; and at these conferences he was a strong advocate of Confederation. From 1866 to 1867 he was speaker of the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick. In 1867 he was elected to represent St. John in the Canadian House of Commons; and during the first session of the House he was chairman of the committee of supply. In 1872 he resigned from parliament to accept appointment as a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of British Columbia; and this office he held until his death at Victoria, British Columbia, on June 5, 1889.

He married in Dublin in 1845 Eliza, eldest daughter of Lieut.-Col. Harry Ormond, of the 13th Foot; and by her he had seven children. In 1854 he was promoted lieut.-colonel commanding the Queen's Rangers of New Brunswick. He was the author of *Confederation; or the political and parliamentary history of Canada from the conference at Quebec in October, 1864, to the admission of British Columbia in July, 1871*, vol. I (Toronto, 1872). The second volume was never published.

[J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, 1909); F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1867; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

GRAY, ROBERT ISAAC DEY (1772?-1804), solicitor-general of Upper Canada (1794-1804), was born about 1772, the son of Major James Gray and Elizabeth Low. At the outbreak of the American Revolution, in 1776, his parents came to Canada; and his father served throughout the revolution as a field officer in the 1st bat-

talion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York ("Johnson's Royal Greens"). In 1884 he settled with his parents at Gray's Creek, near Cornwall; and after some schooling at Quebec, he began at Cornwall the study and practice of law. In 1794 he was appointed by Simcoe acting solicitor-general of Upper Canada, and the appointment was confirmed in 1796. In 1796 he was elected to represent Stormont in the Legislative Assembly of the province, and in 1800 he was re-elected for Stormont and Russell. He was drowned in the loss of the *Speedy* on Lake Ontario on October 8, 1804.

[W. R. Riddell, *Robert Isaac Dey Gray* (Can. Law Times, June-July, 1921).]

GREEN, ANSON (1801-1879), clergyman, was born at Middleburg, Schoharie county, New York, on September 27, 1801. He came to Upper Canada in 1822, and in 1824 was admitted a probationer of the Methodist Church. In 1830 he was ordained a minister; and in 1842 he was elected president of the Canadian conference. From 1845 to 1853, and again from 1859 to 1861, he was book steward of the Methodist Church. He was superannuated in 1863, and he died at Toronto on February 19, 1879. He married Rachel, daughter of Caleb Hopkins (q.v.); and had by her one son and one daughter. He published *The minutes of the Wesleyan conference* (2 vols., Toronto, 1858).

[Anson Green, *The life and times of the Rev. Anson Green, written by himself* (Toronto, 1877); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894).]

GREENWAY, THOMAS (1838-1908), prime minister of Manitoba (1888-1900), was born in Cornwall, England, on March 25, 1838, the eldest son of Thomas Greenway and Elizabeth Heard. He came to Canada with his parents in 1844, and was educated in the public schools of Huron county, Upper Canada. For many years he was a general merchant at Centralia, Ont.; and for ten years he was reeve of the township. From 1875 to 1878 he represented South Huron in the Canadian House of Commons, as an independent; but in 1878 he removed to Manitoba, where he took up farming; and in 1879 he was elected to represent Mountain in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba. He continued to represent this constituency as a Liberal until 1904; and from 1888 to 1900 he was prime minister of the province. It was during his ministry that the Manitoba separate school controversy was settled. In 1904 he was elected to represent Lisgar in the Canadian House of Commons; but he did not take a prominent place in the House, and in 1908 he retired to accept an appointment as a member of the Board of Railway Commissioners. Shortly afterwards, on October 30, 1908, he died at Ottawa. He was twice married, (1) in 1860 to Annie Hicks (d. 1875), and (2) in 1877 to Emma Essery.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); *Can. parl. comp.*; A. Begg, *History of the north west* (3 vols., Toronto, 1894).]

GREGG, WILLIAM (1817-1909), ecclesiastical historian, was born at Killycreen, near Ramelton, county Donegal, Ireland, on July 5, 1817, the son of Daniel Gregg and Jane Graham. He was educated at Glasgow University (B.A., 1843) and at Edinburgh University (M.A., 1844). In 1846 he was licensed to preach in the Free Church of Scotland, and came to Canada as a missionary. From 1847 to 1857 he was minister of St. John's Presbyterian Church, Belleville; and from 1857 to 1872 of Cooke's Church, Toronto. In 1864 he was appointed lecturer in apologetics in Knox College, Toronto; and he remained on the staff of this college, first as professor of apologetics, and later as professor of apologetics and church history, until his retirement in 1895. He died at Toronto on May 26, 1909. In 1849 he married Phoebe, eldest daughter of Dr. Rufus Holden, of Belleville; and by her he had several children. He was a D.D. of Hanover University (1878); and he was the author of a *History of the Presbyterian Church in Canada* (Toronto, 1885).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); W. I. Addison (ed.), *The matriculation albums of the University of Glasgow* (Glasgow, 1913).]

GREGORY, JOHN (1751?-1817), merchant, was possibly a son or relative of William Gregory (q.v.). In 1784 he became a partner in Gregory, McLeod, and Co., known as "the Little Company", formed in opposition to the North West Company. In 1787, on the union of the two companies, he became a partner in the North West Company. He retired from business in 1806; and he died in Montreal on February 22, 1817. He married in Montreal Isabella Ferguson (d. 1819).

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887).]

GREGORY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1764), judge, was a barrister who came to Quebec from England in 1764, and was appointed first chief justice of Quebec. He was removed from office in 1766, and for a time practised law in Montreal. The date and place of his death is not known.

[F. J. Audet, *William Gregory* (Revue du droit, 1925); A. W. P. Buchanan, *The bench and bar of Lower Canada* (Montreal, 1925); W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919).]

GREY, ALBERT HENRY GEORGE GREY, fourth Earl (1851-1917), governor-general of Canada (1904-11), was born in St. James's Palace, London, England, on November 28, 1851, the son of General Charles Grey, private secretary to Prince Albert, and afterwards to Queen Victoria. He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A., 1873); and in 1880 he was elected, as a Liberal, to represent South Northumberland in the British House of Commons. He succeeded his uncle, Henry, third Earl Grey, in the earldom in 1894; and from 1894 to 1897 he was administrator of Rhodesia. In 1904 he was appointed governor-general of Canada; and he proved to be one of the most popular governors Canada has had. His term of office was twice extended, at the request of the Canadian government; and he left Canada only in the autumn of 1911. His later years were occupied with work of a public-spirited character, such as appealed to him; and he was also president of Armstrong College, Newcastle-on-Tyne. He died on August 29, 1917. In 1877 he married Alice, daughter of Robert Stayner Holford, M.P.; and by her he had one son and two daughters. In 1916 he became chancellor of the order of St. Michael and St. George; and he was an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge University, McGill University, and Queen's University, Kingston, and an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford University.

[Harold Begbie, *Albert, fourth Earl Grey* (London, 1918); A. MacPhail, *Lord Grey in Canada* (Can. Century, 1911); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Annual register*, 1917; O. D. Skelton, *The life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1922).]

GRIFFIN, MARTIN JOSEPH (1847-1921), journalist and librarian, was born at St. John's, Newfoundland, on August 7, 1847, the son of Capt. P. Griffin, of the merchant marine. He came to Nova Scotia in 1854, and was educated at St. Mary's College, Halifax. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1868, and practised law in Halifax. From 1868 to 1874 he was editor of the Halifax *Express;* and from 1881 to 1885 he was editor of the Toronto *Mail*. He was then appointed one of the librarians of parliament at Ottawa, and he held this post until shortly before his death at Ottawa, on March 19, 1921. During his later years he contributed a weekly column of literary criticism to the Montreal *Gazette*, under the caption, "At Dodsley's". He was created a C.M.G. in 1907; and he was an LL.D. of Dalhousie University (1902) and of McGill University (1909).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

GROSEILLIERS, MÉDARD CHOUART DES. *See* CHOUART DES GROSEILLIERS, MÉDARD.

GUGY, BARTHOLOMEW CONRAD AUGUSTUS (1796-1876), soldier and politician, was born at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, on November 6, 1796, the son of the Hon. Louis Gugy (q.v.). He was an officer in the Canadian Fencibles during the War of 1812, and was present at the battle of Châteauguay. In 1822 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada; and from 1831 to 1838 he sat in the Legislative Assembly of the province as member for Sherbrooke. He was a vigorous champion of the government; and in 1837 he played a prominent part in crushing the rebellion. In 1838 he was appointed police magistrate of Montreal, and in 1841 adjutant-general of the militia of Lower Canada. From 1848 to 1851 he again represented Sherbrooke in the Legislative Assembly, and he was a bitter opponent of Lord Elgin (q.v.). In 1853 he removed from Montreal to Quebec; and he died at Beauport, near Quebec, on June 11, 1876. Up to the time of the abolition of the seigniorial tenure in 1854, he was seignior of Machiche and Rivière du Loup, Grandpré, Grosbois, and Dumontier.

[P. G. Roy, *B.-C.-A. Gugy* (Bull. rech. hist., 1904); D. R. Barry, *An eminent Quebec lawyer of the last century* (Canadian law times, 1912); R. Bellemare, *Les bases de l'histoire*

d' Yamachiche (Montreal, 1905); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1848-54); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

GUGY, CONRAD (1730-1786), legislative councillor of Quebec, was born at The Hague, Holland, in 1730, the eldest son of a Swiss officer in the Dutch army. He obtained a commission in the British army, and took part in the conquest of Canada in 1759-60. He settled in Canada after the conquest, and in 1764 purchased several seigniories. In 1775 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council; and during the later years of the American Revolution he had charge of the Loyalists' concentration camp at Machiche. He died in 1786, and left his estates to his younger brother, Barthélemi Gugy, an officer in the French army.

[Abbé N. Caron, *Les Gugy au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., 1900); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. Bellemare, *Les bases de l'histoire d' Yamachiche* (Montreal, 1905).]

GUGY, LOUIS (1770-1840), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born in Paris, France, in 1770, the son of Barthélemi Gugy, an officer in the Swiss Guard of the French army. He came to Canada with his father about 1786, on the death of his uncle Conrad Gugy (q.v.), whose properties his father inherited. In the War of 1812 he commanded the third battalion of the incorporated militia of Lower Canada. From 1816 to 1818 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1818 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. In his later years he was sheriff of Montreal. He died on July 17, 1840.

[Abbé N. Caron, *Les Gugy au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., 1900); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. Bellemare, *Les bases de l'histoire d' Yamachiche* (Montreal, 1905); L. H. Irving, *Officers of the British forces in Canada during the war of 1812-15* (Welland, Ont., 1908).]

GUNN, DONALD (1797-1878), fur-trader and historian, was born in Falkirk, Caithness-shire, Scotland, in September, 1797. He entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1813, and was stationed successively at York Factory, at Severn, and at Oxford House. He left the service of the company in 1823, and settled in the Red River colony. For about twenty years he was one of the judges of the court of petty sessions in Assiniboia, and for a time he was president of the court. In 1871 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Manitoba, and he sat in the council until its abolition in 1876. He died at St. Andrew's , Manitoba, on November 30, 1878. In 1819 he married Margaret, daughter of James Swain, of York Factory. He contributed a number of papers on the natural history of the North West to the *Miscellaneous Collections* of the Smithsonian Institute; and he collaborated with C. R. Tuttle in a *History of Manitoba from the earliest times* (Ottawa, 1880).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; *Can. parl. comp.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* A. Begg, *History of the North West* (3 vols., Toronto, 1894); Isabel E. Henderson, *Donald Gunn on the Red River settlement* (Can. mag., April, 1922).]

GWYNNE, JOHN WELLINGTON (1814-1902), judge, was born at Castleknock, county Dublin, Ireland, on March 30, 1814, the eldest son of the Rev. William Gwynne, D.D. He was educated at Castleknock school and at Trinity College, Dublin, and came to Canada in 1832. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1837 (Q.C., 1850), and practised law in Toronto. In 1868 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Common Pleas, and in 1879 a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Canada. He died at Ottawa on January 7, 1902. In 1852 he married Julia, daughter of Dr. William Durie; and by her he had one son.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

GZOWSKI, Sir CASIMIR STANISLAUS (1813-1898), civil engineer and financier, was born in St. Petersburg, Russia, on March 5, 1813, the son of Stanislaus, Count Gzowski, a Polish officer in the Imperial Russian Guard. He studied military engineering in Russia, and entered the Russian army; but in November, 1830, he joined the Poles in the expulsion of Constantine from Warsaw. He was wounded, captured, imprisoned, and exiled. In 1833 he arrived in New York; and the next eight years he spent in the United States. In 1841 he came to Toronto, Upper Canada, and received employment as an engineer with the Canadian depart-

ment of public works. In 1848 he left the government service, and in 1853 he organized the firm of Gzowski and Co., which obtained the contract for building the Grand Trunk from Toronto to Sarnia. At a later date (1871-73) he built the international bridge at Niagara. He died at Toronto on August 24, 1898. In 1839 he married Maria Beebe, daughter of an American physician; and by her had five sons and three daughters. He was a lieut.-colonel in the militia, and in 1879 he was appointed honorary A.D.C. to the Queen, with the rank of colonel. In 1890 he was created a K.C.M.G. He was the first president of the Canadian Society of Civil Engineers.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; O. D. Skelton, *The life and times of Sir A. T. Galt* (Toronto, 1920).]

H

HAGARTY, Sir JOHN HAWKINS (1816-1900), chief justice of Ontario (1884-97), was born in Dublin, Ireland, on December 17, 1816, the son of Matthew Hagarty. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, but came to Canada before graduation, and settled in Toronto in 1835. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1840 (Q.C., 1850); and in 1856 he was raised to the bench as a puisne judge of the court of Common Pleas. In 1862 he was appointed a judge of the court of Queen's Bench; in 1868, chief justice of the Common Pleas; in 1878, chief justice of the Queen's Bench; and in 1884, president of the Court of Appeal, with the title of chief justice of Ontario. He retired from the bench in 1897; and he died at Toronto on April 26, 1900. In 1897 he was created a knight bachelor. He married, in 1843, Anne Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Henry Grasett, of Toronto. He was a writer of occasional verses, some of which appeared in the *Maple leaf*, an annual founded by the Rev. John McCaul (q.v.) in 1847. Later in life a poem by him, entitled *A legend of Marathon*, was printed for private circulation (Toronto, 1888).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); *Can. law review*, 1900.]

HAGERMAN, CHRISTOPHER ALEXANDER (1792-1847), judge, was born at Adolphustown, Upper Canada, on March 28, 1792, the son of Nicholas Hagerman, a United Empire Loyalist. He was educated at Kingston, Upper Canada, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1815. During the War of 1812 he was an aide-de-camp of the governor-general; and in 1815 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of Upper Canada. From 1819 to 1840 he was almost continuously a member of the Legislative Assembly. In 1828 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's bench; but the appointment was not confirmed, and in 1829 he was compensated with the appointment of solicitor-general of Upper Canada. In 1837 he was appointed attorney-general of the province; and in 1840 he received his patent as a judge of the court of Queen's Bench. He died at Toronto on May 14, 1847. He was three times married, (1) to Elizabeth Macaulay, sister of Sir James B. Macaulay (q.v.), by whom he had one daughter, (2) to Emily Merry, by whom he had one daughter, and (3) to Caroline Tysen. He was regarded as one of the pillars of the "Family Compact".

[D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888); J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

HAGGART, JOHN GRAHAM (1836-1913), postmaster-general of Canada (1888-92) and minister of railways and canals (1892-96), was born in Perth, Upper Canada, on November 14, 1836, the son of John Haggart and Isabella Graham. He was educated in Perth, and entered his father's milling business. In 1872 he was elected as Conservative member for South Lanark in the Canadian House of Commons, and he continued to represent this constituency until his death. In 1888 he became postmaster-general in the Macdonald government, and he held this portfolio until 1892; he then became minister of railways and canals, and this office he held except for a few days in January, 1896, until the resignation of the Tupper government in July, 1896. In 1892, on the appointment of Sir Mackenzie Bowell (q.v.) to the senate, he became leader of the Ontario Conservatives in the House; and he was in 1896 one of the "bolters" who resigned from the Bowell cabinet. Throughout the period of the Laurier administration he was a prominent member of the Conservative opposition in parliament; and he died at Ottawa on March 13, 1913. He married Caroline, daughter of Robert Douglas, of Perth.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912)); *Can. who's who*, 1910; *Can. parl. comp.*; J. Castell Hopkins, *Life and work of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Thompson* (Brantford, 1895); Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

HAIGHT, CANNIFF (1825-1901), author, was born at Adolphustown, Upper Canada, on June 4, 1825, the son of Shadrick Ricketson Haight and Mary Canniff. He was educated at the Picton grammar school and at Victoria College, Cobourg, and for a time studied medicine. He became, however, a chemist and bookseller in Picton, Ont. Later, he removed to Toronto; and he was employed to copy at the Library of Congress in Washington the manuscript reports of the royal commissioners on United Empire Loyalist claims. He died in Toronto on June 25, 1901. In 1852 he married Jane Casey, daughter of Isaac Ingersoll, of Fredericksburg; and by her he had several children. He published *Country life in Canada fifty years ago* (Toronto, 1885), *Here and there in the Home land* (Toronto, 1895), and *A genealogical narrative of the Daniel Haight family* (Toronto, 1899).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Trans. United Empire Loyalists' Association*, vol. IV.]

HALDIMAND, Sir FREDERICK (1718-1791), governor-in-chief of the province of Quebec 1778-86), was born in the canton of Neufchâtel, Switzerland, on August 11, 1718, the son of François Louis Haldimand and Marie Madelaine de Trytorrens. He became a soldier of fortune in various armies in Europe, among others in the army of Frederick the Great of Prussia; and in 1756 he took service in the British army, as a lieutenant-colonel in the Royal Americans. He served in America throughout the Seven Years' War; and from 1762 to 1764 was military lieutenant-governor of the district of Three Rivers in Canada. In 1767 he was appointed to command the southern district of North America, and for the next six years his headquarters were in Florida. In 1773-74 he was commander-in-chief at Boston, but his foreign birth rendered him unsuitable for high command in America during the Revolution, and in 1774 he was recalled to England.

He was appointed to succeed Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.) as governor of the province of Quebec in 1778. His period of office in Canada, coinciding as it did with the alliance between Old France and the American revolutionists, was one of especial difficulty; and some of the measures he was forced to adopt in coping with disaffection in Canada were somewhat arbitrary. But his measures for the defence of the province were eminently successful; and his arrangements for placing on the land the loyalists who flocked into Canada at the close of the American Revolution were a model of efficient organization. At the end of 1784 Haldimand returned to England on leave of absence; and in 1786 he was succeeded as governor by Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.). He died at Yverdun, Switzerland, near his birthplace, on June 5, 1791.

In 1772 he was promoted to be a major-general in America, and in 1776 to be general in America; in 1777 he became lieut.-general in the army; and in 1785 he was created a K.B. He was not married.

[Jean N. McIlwraith, *Sir Frederick Haldimand* (Toronto, 1904); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* A. G. Bradley, *The making of Canada* (London, 1908); Sir C. P.Lucas, *History of Canada, 1763-1812* (Oxford, 1909); J. M. LeMoine, *Le général Sir Frederick Haldimand à Québec* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1888); W. Smith, *The struggle over the laws of Canada, 1763-1783* (Can. hist. rev., 1920); F. J. Audet, *Sir Frédéric Haldimand* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1923). The Haldimand papers are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS., 21661-21892); and copies of them are in the Canadian Archives, and are calendared in the Archives Reports, 1884-89.]

HALE, HORATIO (1817-1896), ethnologist, was born at Newport, New Hampshire, on May 3, 1817, the son of David and Sara Josepha Hale. He was educated at Harvard University (B.A., 1837), and in 1837 was appointed philologist of the Wilkes expedition to the Pacific Islands. In 1856 he came to Canada, and settled at Clinton, Canada West; and here he died on December 28, 1896. In 1886 he was elected president of the anthropological section of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; and he published, in addition to many papers contributed to learned periodicals, *The Iroquois book of rites* (Philadelphia, 1883) and *An international idiom, a manual of the Oregon trade-language or Chinook jargon* (London, 1890). In 1854 he married Margaret, daughter of William Pugh, sometime of Goderich township, Huron county, Upper Canada.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1897, with portrait; bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

HALIBURTON, ROBERT GRANT (1831-1901), lawyer and author, was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on June 3, 1831, the son of the Hon. Thomas Chandler Haliburton (q.v.). He was educated at King's College, Windsor (M.A., 1852; D.C.L., 1876), and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1853 (Q.C., 1876). He practised law in Halifax until 1877, and in Ottawa from 1877 to 1881. Ill health then compelled him to give up the practice of law, and to spend his winters in tropical or semi-tropical climates. He was one of the founders of the "Canada First" party; and his pamphlet on *Intercolonial trade* (Ottawa, 1868) foreshadowed the adoption of the National Policy. In his later years he became interested in anthropology and ethnology; and in 1887 he discovered the existence of a race of pigmies in North Africa, an account of which was published by him under the title, *The dwarfs of Mount Atlas* (London, 1891). He was the author of numerous papers and lectures on political, economic, and scientific subjects, and he published a small volume of poems, entitled *Voices from the street* (Halifax, N.S.). He died, unmarried, at Pass Christian, Missouri, on March 7, 1901.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*; C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

HALIBURTON, THOMAS CHANDLER (1796-1865), judge and author, was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on December 17, 1796, the son of the Hon. William Otis Haliburton and Lucy Grant. He was educated at King's College, Windsor (B.A., 1815), and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1820. He began the practise of law in Annapolis, and in 1826 he was elected to represent Annapolis in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia. In 1829 he was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1841 a judge of the Supreme Court of the province. In 1856 he retired from the bench, and removed to England. In 1859 he was elected to represent Launceston in the British House of Commons; and he represented this constituency until his death at Gordon House, Isleworth, on the Thames, England, on August 27, 1865. In 1816 he married Louisa (d. 1840), daughter of Captain Lawrence Neville, of the 19th Light Dragoons; and in 1856 Sarah Harriet, daughter of William Mostyn Owen, of Woodhouse, Shropshire, and widow of Edward Hosier Williams, of Eaton Mascott, Shrewsbury. In 1858 he was made an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford University.

As an author, Haliburton's first efforts were historical. His first book was his *Historical and statistical account of Nova* Scotia (2 vols., Halifax, 1829). In 1835, however, he turned to the writing of humorous fiction, in a series of papers contributed to the *Nova Scotian*, under the pseudonym of "Sam Slick". These were republished in book form, in three series, under the title *The clockmaker, or The sayings and doings of Sam Slick of Slickville* (Halifax, 1836; London, 1838; London, 1840); and became widely popular, being pirated under various titles in the United States, and translated into several languages. These volumes were followed by *The attaché, or Sam Slick in England* (4 vols., London, 1843-4) and *Sam Slick's wise saws and modern instances* (2 vols., London, 1853). Other humorous works published by him were *The letter-bag of the Great Western, or Life in a steamer* (Halifax, 1840), *Traits of American humour by native authors* (3 vols., London, 1852), *The old judge, or Life in a colony* (2 vols., London, 1849), *The Americans at home, or Bye-ways, backwoods, and prairies* (3 vols., London, 1854), *Nature and human nature* (2 vols., London, 1855), and *The season ticket* (London, 1860). Among his more serious publications, mostly political in character, were *The bubbles of Canada* (London, 1839), *A reply to the report of the Earl of Durham* (London and Halifax, 1840), and *Rule and misrule of the English in America* (2 vols., London, 1851).

[V. L. O. Chittick, *Thomas Chandler Haliburton* (New York, 1924); J. D. Logan, *Thomas Chandler Haliburton* (Toronto, 1925); *Haliburton, a centenary chaplet* (Toronto, 1897); F. Blake Crofton, *Haliburton, the man and the writer* (Windsor, N.S., 1889); A. H. O'Brien, *Haliburton, a sketch and bibliography* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908); *Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

HALLIBURTON, Sir BRENTON (1775-1860), chief justice of Nova Scotia (1833-60), was born in Rhode Island on December 3, 1775, the son of John Halliburton, a loyalist who settled in Nova Scotia during the American Revolution. He studied law in England, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1803. In 1807 he was appointed to the bench; in 1816 he became a member of the Council of

Twelve in Nova Scotia; and in 1833 he was promoted to be chief justice of the province. He died near Halifax, Nova Scotia, on July 15, 1860. In 1799 he married the eldest daughter of the Right Rev. Charles Inglis (q.v.). He was created a knight bachelor in 1859. A frequent contributor to the press, his most notable publication was a series of letters on the War of 1812, published in 1813 in the Halifax *Recorder*, under the pseudonym "Anglo-American", and he was the author also of *Observations on the importance of the North American colonies to Great Britain* (Halifax, 1825; London, 1831) and *Reflections on passing events: A poem* (Halifax, privately printed, 1856).

[Rev. G. W. Hill, *Memoir of Sir Brenton Halliburton* (Halifax, 1864); D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); Peter Lynch, *Early reminiscences of Halifax* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1912); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; portrait in Legislative Council Chamber, Halifax.]

HALLIBURTON, JOHN CROKE (1806-1884), clerk of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia (1838-84), was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1806, the eldest son of Sir Brenton Halliburton (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1829, and in 1838 he was appointed clerk of the Legislative Council—a position he held for the rest of his life. As a young man, he fought a bloodless duel in the Tower Woods, near Halifax, with Joseph Howe (q.v.). He died at Halifax on November 7, 1884.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884.]

HAMEL, THÉOPHILE (1817-1870), painter, was born at Ste. Foy, Lower Canada, on November 8, 1817, and studied drawing at Quebec under Antoine Plamondon (q.v.). In 1844 he went to Europe, and studied in Italy. On his return to Canada he was in great demand as a portrait-painter, and executed portraits of the members of the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry, and of the speakers of the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly, both before and after the union, as well as many others. He painted also a number of church pictures and some compositions from Canadian history. His work marked a distinct advance on that of his predecessors. He died at Quebec, on December 23, 1870.

[*Le peintre T. Hamel* (Bull. rech. hist., 1913); Bibaud, *Panth. can.*; E. Morris, *Art in Canada; The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911).]

HAMEL, THOMAS ETIENNE (1830-1913), priest, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on December 28, 1830, the son of Victor Hamel and Thérèse De Foy. He was educated at Quebec, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1854. From 1871 to 1880 and from 1883 to 1886 he was rector of Laval University, Quebec; and later was librarian. In 1886 he was appointed an apostolic prothonotary in the diocese of Quebec. He died in Quebec on July 16, 1913. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was the author of *Le premier cardinal canadien* (Quebec, 1888) and *Un cours d' éloquence parlée* (Quebec, 1906).

[J. B. A. Allaire, *Le clergé canadien-français* (Quebec, 1908); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1914; bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

HAMILTON, CHARLES (1834-1919), Anglican archbishop of Ottawa and metropolitan of Canada (1909-15), was born at Hawkesbury, Upper Canada, on January 6, 1834, the fourth son of Lt.-Col. George Hamilton and Lucy Craigie. He was educated at the Montreal High School, and at University College, Oxford (B.A., 1856; M.A., 1859); and he was ordained a deacon of the Church of England in 1857, and a priest in 1858. From 1885 to 1896 he was bishop of Niagara; from 1896 to 1909 the first bishop of Ottawa; and from 1909 to 1915, archbishop of Ottawa and metropolitan of Canada. He died at La Jolla, California, on March 14, 1919. He was a D.D. of Lennoxville University (1885), a D.C.L. of Trinity University, Toronto (1885), and a D.D. of the University of King's College, Nova Scotia. In 1862 he married Frances Louisa Hume, daughter of Tannatt Houston Thomson; and by her he had four sons and five daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who and why* (1917-18); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894).]

HAMILTON, HENRY (d. 1796), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1782-85), was a British army officer of Irish descent who entered the army in 1754. He served throughout the Seven Years' War; and in 1775 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Detroit. He was captured by George Rogers Clark at Vincennes in 1779, and was sent as a prisoner to Virginia, but was ex-

changed in 1780. In 1782 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec, and in 1784 on Haldimand's departure for England, he became administrator of the province, and reversed Haldimand's policy in regard to the introduction of English laws. In 1785 he was superseded by Henry Hope (q.v.), and he left Canada. He was later governor of the Bermudas and of Dominica; and he died at Antigua on September 29, 1796.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* C. W. Alvord (ed.), *Kaskaskia records* (Coll. Illinois State Historical Library, vol. V, Springfield, Illinois, 1909); J. A. James (ed.), *George Rogers Clark papers* (Coll. Illinois State Historical Library, vol. VIII, Springfield, Illinois, 1912); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918).]

HAMILTON, JAMES CLELAND (1836-1907), author, was born at Belfast, Ireland, on May 21, 1836, the son of the Rev. William Hamilton and Anna Patterson, and the nephew of the Hon. Christopher Salmon Patterson (q.v.). He was educated at Hanover College and Rutgers College, and at the University of Toronto (LL.B., 1861), and he was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1861. He practised law in Toronto for many years; and he died in Toronto in February, 1907. He was the author of *The prairie province* (Toronto, 1876) and *The Georgian Bay* (Toronto, 1893), as well as of a number of papers contributed to the proceedings of the Royal Canadian Institute, of which he was an active member.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

HAMILTON, JOHN (1802-1882), senator and ship-owner, was born at Queenston, Upper Canada, in 1802, the youngest son of Robert Hamilton (q.v.) and Mary Herkimer. He was educated in Edinburgh, Scotland; and he went into business in Canada, first in Montreal, and after 1840 in Kingston. He was the pioneer, and for many years the dominant figure, in the business of steam navigation on Lake Ontario and the upper St. Lawrence. In 1831 he was called to the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; in 1841 to the Legislative Council of united Canada; and in 1867 to the Senate of Canada, of which he was for fifteen years the senior member. He died at Kingston, Ontario, on October 10, 1882. He married Frances Pasia, daughter of David Macpherson; and by her he had seven sons and four daughters.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. 1 (Toronto, 1894); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

HAMILTON, JOHN (1827-1888), senator and lumberman, was born near Quebec in 1827, the third son of Lt.-Col. George Hamilton of Hawkesbury and Lucy Susannah Christiana Craigie. He was educated at Montreal; and he became the head of the lumbering firm of Hamilton Brothers, and proprietor of the Hawkesbury mills. In 1860 he was elected to the Legislative Council of Canada for the "Inkerman" district; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He resigned from the Senate in May, 1887; and he died on April 3, 1888. He married (1) Rebecca, daughter of John Lewis, (2) Ellen Marion, daughter of William Wood, and (3) Jean, daughter of Charles Cambie, and widow of John Major. By his first wife he had two sons and two daughters; and by his second wife two sons and three daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. 1 (Toronto, 1894); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. can. biog.* (1886).]

HAMILTON, PIERCE STEVENS (1826-1893), journalist and author, was born at Brookfield, Colchester county, Nova Scotia, on January 23, 1826. He was educated at Acadia College, Wolfville; and in 1852 he was called to the bar of Nova Scotia. He drifted from law to journalism, and from 1853 to 1861 he was the editor of the Halifax *Acadian Recorder*. In 1863 he was appointed gold commissioner, and in 1864 chief commissioner of mines for Nova Scotia. He died on February 22, 1893. He was a foremost advocate in Nova Scotia of the union of the British North American provinces, and he published a number of brochures which helped to prepare in Nova Scotia the way for Confederation: *Observations upon a union of the colonies of British North America* (Halifax, 1855); *A union of the colonies of British North America considered rationally* (Halifax, 1856); *Letter to his grace the duke of Newcastle upon a union of the colonies of British North America* (Halifax, 1860); *Union of the colonies of British North America* (Halifax, 1861); and *A review of Hon. Joseph Howe's essay entitled "Confederation considered in relation to the interest of the Empire"* (Halifax, 1866). He published

also a volume of verse, *The feast of Ste. Anne, and other poems* (Montreal, 1878 and 1890).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; C. C. James, *Bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

HAMILTON, ROBERT (d. 1811), merchant and legislative councillor, was the son of the Rev. John Hamilton (1714-97), minister of Bolton, Scotland, and Jane Wright. He came to Canada during the American revolutionary war and settled first at Carleton Island, near Kingston, and then on the Niagara River. For a time he was in partnership with Richard Cartwright (q.v.); and he became a general merchant near Queenston, of which he was the founder. He was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada in 1792; and he died at Niagara on March 8, 1811. He married (1) Catharine Askin (d. 1796), widow of John Robertson, and (2) Mary Herkimer, widow of Neil McLean; by his first wife he had five sons, and by his second three sons.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); H. F. Gardiner, *The Hamiltons of Queenston, Kingston, and Hamilton* (Ont. Hist. Soc., Papers and Records, vol. VIII, Toronto, 1907).]

HANINGTON, DANIEL (1804-1889), speaker of the Legislative Council of New Brunswick (1882-86), was born at Shediac, New Brunswick, in 1804, the son of William Hanington. From 1833 to 1862 he represented Westmoreland in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick; and in 1850-51 he was a member of the Executive Council. In 1867 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of New Brunswick, and from 1882 to 1886 he was its speaker. He died at Shediac, N.B., on May 5, 1889. In 1831 he married Margaret, daughter of William Peters, a United Empire Loyalist.

[*Can. parl. comp.*]

HANINGTON, DANIEL LIONEL (1835-1909), prime minister of New Brunswick (1882-83), was born at Shediac, New Brunswick, on June 27, 1835, the son of Daniel Hanington (q.v.). He was educated at the Sackville Academy, and in 1861 was called to the bar of New Brunswick (Q.C., 1881). From 1870 to 1874, and from 1878 to 1892, he represented Westmoreland in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick; in 1878 he became a minister without portfolio in the Fraser administration; and from May, 1882, to February, 1883, he was prime minister of the province. In 1892 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick; and he died at Dorchester, New Brunswick, on May 5, 1909. In 1861 he married Emily Myers, daughter of Thomas Robert Wetmore, Gagetown, N.B.; and by her he had three sons and four daughters.

[J. Hannay, *Premiers of New Brunswick* (Can. mag., 1897); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*; J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909).]

HANLAN (properly HANLON), EDWARD (1855-1908), oarsman, was born in Toronto, Upper Canada, on July 12, 1855, the son of John Hanlon and Mary Gibbs. He was educated at the public schools, Toronto, and in 1873 he became amateur champion oarsman of Toronto Bay. He turned professional in 1876, and defeated all competitors in the Philadelphia races of that year. In 1876 he became champion of Canada, and in 1878 champion of America; and the following year he went to England, where he established a record on the Tyne. In 1880 he won the world's championship on the Thames, and he retained the title until 1884, when he lost it to William Beach, of Australia. Though he continued to race for several years, he did not again win the world's championship. He won, during his career, over 150 races, and was unsurpassed for his finish and style. He died at Toronto on January 4, 1908, and was buried with civic honours. He married on December 17, 1877, Margaret Gordon Sutherland, of Pictou, Nova Scotia, and by her he had two sons and six daughters.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. II; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

HANNA, WILLIAM JOHN (1862-1919), provincial secretary of Ontario (1905-14) and food controller of Canada (1917-18), was born in the township of Adelaide, Middlesex county, Upper Canada, on October 13, 1862, the son of George Hanna, a farmer, and Jane Murdock. He was educated at the public schools and at Osgoode Hall, Toronto, and in 1890 he was called to the Ontario bar (K.C., 1908). He became solicitor for the Imperial Oil Company of Canada, and ultimately its president. In 1902 he was elected to represent West Lambton in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and

in 1905 he became provincial secretary in the Whitney administration. He held this portfolio until the death of Sir James Whitney (q.v.) in 1914. He then became a minister without portfolio in the Hearst administration. In 1917 he was appointed food controller of Canada by the Dominion government; but ill-health compelled his retirement from office in 1918, and he died at Augusta, Georgia, on March 20, 1919. His period of office in Ontario was notable for his work in connection with prison reform. He was twice married, (1) to Jean G. Neil (d. 1891), by whom he had one son, and (2) to Maud McAdams, by whom he had two daughters.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. review* (1902-19).]

HANNAN, MICHAEL (1821-1882), Roman Catholic archbishop of Halifax (1877-82), was born at Killmallock, county Limerick, Ireland, on July 20, 1821. He came to Nova Scotia in 1840; and in 1845 he was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church. He became vicar-general of Halifax; and, on the death of Archbishop Connolly (q.v.), he was appointed archbishop of Halifax. He administered the see until his death at Halifax on April 17, 1882.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877).]

HANNAY, JAMES (1842-1910), journalist and historian, was born at Richibucto, New Brunswick, on April 22, 1842, the son of the Rev. James Hannay and Jane Salter. He was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1867, and from 1867 to 1871 he was reporter of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. He drifted, however, into journalism, and was successively on the editorial staff of the St. John *Telegraph* (1872-83), the Montreal *Herald* (1883-85), and the Brooklyn *Eagle* (1885-88). He then became editor of the St. John *Gazette* (1888-93), and of the St. John *Telegraph* (1893-1901). It is, however, as a historian that he is best known. His first publication was an edition, with introduction and notes, of *Nine years a captive, or John Gyles' experiences among the Melicete Indians from 1689 to 1698* (St. John, 1875). This was followed by *The history of Acadia* (St. John, 1879), *The life and times of Sir Leonard Tilley* (St. John, 1896), *History of the War of 1812* (Toronto, 1905), published also under the title *How Canada was held for the Empire* (London, 1905), *Wilmot and Tilley* (Toronto, 1907), *History of the Queen's Rangers* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1909), and *The history of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, 1909). He died at St. John, New Brunswick, on January 12, 1910. In 1864 he married Margaret, daughter of Elias T. Ross of St. John. In 1899 he was made a D.C.L. of Acadia University; and in 1906 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada.

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1910.]

HARDY, ARTHUR STURGIS (1837-1901), prime minister of Ontario (1896-99), was born at Mount Pleasant, near Brantford, Upper Canada, on December 14, 1837, the son of Russell Hardy and Julietta Sturgis, both of U. E. Loyalist stock. He was educated at the Brant county grammar school and at Rockwood Academy, near Guelph; and he read law in offices in Brantford and Toronto. In 1865 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada, and he practised law in Brantford with much success. From 1873 to 1899 he represented South Brant in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and in 1877 he entered the Mowat government as provincial secretary. In 1889 he became commissioner of crown lands, and in 1896, on the resignation of Sir Oliver Mowat (q.v.), prime minister and attorney-general. Ill-health compelled his retirement from office in 1899; and he died at Toronto on June 13, 1901. In 1870 he married Mary, daughter of Mr. Justice Morrison, of Toronto; and by her he had four children.

[*Morang's annual register*, 1901; Dent, *Can. port.*, II; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

HARMON, DANIEL WILLIAMS (1778-1845), fur-trader and author, was born in Vermont in 1778. He entered the service of the North West Company in 1800; and the next nineteen years he spent in the North West. When he returned to the East in 1819, he brought with him his journals; and these were edited and published by the Rev. Daniel Haskel, of Andover, Massachusetts, under the title *Journal of voyages and travels in the interior of North America* (Andover, 1820). In his later years he settled on the shores of Lake Champlain; and he died in 1845. In 1805 he mar-

ried in the West a French half-breed, and by her he had fourteen children. One of his daughters afterwards conducted in Ottawa, Canada, a fashionable girls' boarding-school.

[Rev. G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (London, 1908); *Encyclopaedia Americana.*]

HARPER, JOHN MURDOCH (1845-1919), educationist and author, was born at Johnstone, Scotland, on February 10, 1845, the son of Robert M. Harper and Marion Henderson. He was educated in Scotland, and at Queen's University, Kingston, Canada (B.A., 1882), and at the University of Illinois (Ph. D., 1881). He taught school in the Maritime provinces of Canada; and from 1880 to 1886 he was rector of the Quebec Grammar School. From 1886 to 1903 he was inspector of superior schools in the province of Quebec. He then resigned, and devoted himself to literary work. He was a voluminous writer; and among other works he published *Translations in verse from Homer and Virgil* (Montreal, 1888), *The battle of the plains* (Quebec, 1895), *The earliest beginnings of Canada* (Toronto and Quebec, 1901), *The little sergeant* (Quebec, 1905), *Champlain, a drama* (Toronto, 1908), and *The greatest event in Canadian history* (Toronto, 1909). He died at Quebec on March 1, 1919. He was married (1) to Agnes (d. 1883), daughter of William Kirkwood, of Paisley, Scotland; and (2) to Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Hastings, of St. John, New Brunswick.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

HARRINGTON, BERNARD JAMES (1848-1907), mineralogist, was born at St. Andrews, Lower Canada, on August 5, 1848. He was educated at McGill University (B.A., 1869), and at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University (Ph.D., 1871); and in 1871 he was appointed lecturer in mining and chemistry at McGill University. He was on the staff of McGill University for thirty-six years; and from 1872 to 1879 he was also on the staff of the Geological Survey of Canada. He died at Montreal on November 29, 1907. In 1876 he married Anna Lois, eldest daughter of Sir J. W. Dawson (q.v.). In addition to a large number of scientific papers, he was the author of *The life of Sir William Logan* (Montreal, 1883).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1908; Morgan, *Can. men*, 1898.]

HARRIS, ROBERT (1849-1919), portrait painter, was born in the Vale of Conway, North Wales, on September 17, 1849, the son of William Critchlow Harris and Sarah Stretch. He came with his parents to Prince Edward Island in 1856, and was educated at the Prince of Wales College, Charlottetown. He studied painting in the Slade School, London, England, and under Bonnat in Paris, France. In 1882 he was a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy, and from 1893 to 1906 he was president of the Academy. His best known picture was "The fathers of Confederation", which depicts the members of the Quebec Conference of 1864 in session. He painted the portraits of most of the most outstanding Canadians of his day, and at the time of his death was regarded as the dean of Canadian artists. He died at Montreal on February 27, 1919. In 1885 he married Elizabeth, daughter of L. N. Putnam, of Montreal. He was created a C.M.G. in 1902.

[Morgan, *Can men* (1912); *Can. who's who*, 1910; E. F. B. Johnston, "Painting and sculpture in Canada", in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 12 (Toronto, 1914); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

HARRIS, WILLIAM RICHARD (1847-1923), priest and author, was born in Cork, Ireland, on March 3, 1847, and came to Canada with his parents at an early age. He was educated at St. Michael's College, Toronto, and at Ste. Anne's College, Quebec; and in 1869 he was appointed secretary to Archbishop Lynch (q.v.). He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1870; and he served successively in parishes in Toronto, Newmarket, and St. Catharines, Ontario. In 1884 he became dean of St. Catharines. He retired from active parochial work in 1904; and he died at Toronto on March 5, 1923. He published *The history of early missions in Western Canada* (Toronto, 1893), *The Catholic church in the Niagara peninsula* (Toronto, 1895), *The pioneers of the cross in Canada* (Toronto, 1912), and *The cross-bearers of the Saguenay* (Toronto, 1920).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

HARRISON, DAVID HOWARD (1843-1905), prime minister of Manitoba (1887-88), was born in the township of London, Upper Canada, on June 1, 1843, the son of Milner Harrison. He was edu-

cated at the University of Toronto and McGill University (M.D., 1864); and he practised medicine in St. Mary's, Ontario, until 1882. He then retired from practice, and settled in Manitoba. In 1883 he was elected to represent Minnedosa West in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba; in 1886 he was sworn in as minister of agriculture; and in 1887 he became prime minister. He resigned after holding office for less than a month, and retired from political life. He deid at Vancouver, British Columbia, on September 8, 1905. In 1866 he married Kate, daughter of George Stevenson, of Sarnia, Ont.

[*Can. parl. comp.*; J. P. Robertson, *A political manual of the province of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887).]

HARRISON, ROBERT ALEXANDER (1833-1878), chief justice of Ontario (1875-78), was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on August 3, 1833, the eldest son of Richard Harrison and Frances Butler. He was educated at Upper Canada College and at Trinity University, Toronto (B.C.L., 1855; D.C.L., 1859); and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1855 (Q.C., 1867). From 1854 to 1859 he occupied a post in the Canadian civil service; he then began the practice of law, and rapidly acquired a brilliant reputation. From 1867 to 1872 he represented West Toronto in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1875 he was appointed chief justice of the court of Queen's Bench in Ontario. Under stress of work, his health broke down; and he died at Toronto on November 1, 1878. He married (1) in 1859 Anna (d. 1866), daughter of John McClure Mickle, of Quebec; and (2) in 1868 Kennethina Johanna MacKay, daughter of Hugh Scobie (q.v.), of Toronto. He was the author of many legal works, including a *Sketch of the growth and importance of the legal profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1857); and in 1859-60 he edited *Poker*, a humorous journal.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1888); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*]

HARRISON, SAMUEL BEALEY (1802-1867), provincial secretary of Canada (1841-43), was born in Manchester, England on March 2, 1802. He studied law, and was called to the English bar, but shortly before the Canadian rebellion of 1837 he emigrated to Upper Canada. He became private secretary to Sir George Arthur (q.v.), the last lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada; and in 1841 he was appointed by Lord Sydenham (q.v.) provincial secretary for Upper Canada in the first administration after the union, and one of the commissioners of public works. He retired from the government in 1843, and from the board of public works in 1844. He represented Kingston in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1841 to 1844, and Kent from 1844 to 1845. In 1845 he was appointed a judge of the surrogate court, and in 1848 a judge of the county court of York. He died on July 23, 1867.

[J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

HART, JULIA CATHERINE, *née* BECKWITH (1796-1867), novelist, was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on March 10, 1796, the eldest daughter of Nehemiah Beckwith and Julie-Louise Le Brun de Duplessis. In 1820 she removed with her family to Kingston, Upper Canada. Here she married in 1822 George Henry Hart, and here too she published, in 1824, a novel entitled *St. Ursula's convent.* This appears to be the first novel published by a Canadian in Canada. In 1826 she went to live in the United States, and there she published *Tonnewonte, or the adopted son of America* (Exeter, 1831). About 1831 she returned to Fredericton, and there she died on November 28, 1867.

[P. Gagnon, *Le premier roman canadien* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1900); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); *Bull. rech. hist.*, vols. I and VII.]

HARVEY, ARTHUR (1834-1905), statistician, was born at Halesworth, Suffolk, England, in 1834, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate. He emigrated to Canada in 1856, and for several years was engaged in journalism. In 1862 he was appointed chief statistical clerk in the auditor-general's department of the Canadian government; and in 1867 he founded the *Year book and almanac of British North America*, the predecessor of the *Canada year book.* Though he resigned from the civil service in 1870, and went into business in Toronto, he kept up his interest in statistical work. He was a fellow of the Royal Statistical Society; and from 1890 to 1893 he was president of the Canadian Institute. In 1892 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada. He died at Toronto on April 7, 1905. In 1858 he married Jane, daughter of John Grist, Quebec.

[S. Blackburn, *The late Arthur Harvey* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1905); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

HARVEY, Sir JOHN (1778-1852), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1846-52), was born in 1778, and entered the British army as an ensign in the 80th Regiment in 1794. He served throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic wars; and in 1812 he was appointed deputy-adjutant-general to the forces in Canada, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He served in Canada throughout the war of 1812, and was in command at the engagement at Stoney Creek, Upper Canada, in 1813. During the latter part of his life he was employed in official positions in British North America. From 1837 to 1841 he was lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick; from 1841 to 1846 he was governor of Newfoundland; and from 1846 to 1852 he was lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. In this last capacity it fell to him to introduce, in its full form, the principle of responsible government in the maritime provinces. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on March 22, 1852. In 1806 he married the Hon. Elizabeth Lake, daughter of Gerard, first Viscount Lake. He was created a K.C.H. in 1824, and a K.C.B. in 1838; and in 1844 he was appointed to the colonelcy of the 59th Foot. At the time of his death, he had risen to the rank of lieutenant-general; and had served in the army longer than any other officer in British North America, with one exception.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909); E. A. Cruikshank (ed.), *Documentary history of the campaigns on the Niagara frontier* (9 vols., Welland, Ont. 1900-8).]

HATHEWAY, CALVIN (1796-1866), author, was born in Burton, Sunbury county, New Brunswick, on September 17, 1796, and died at St. John, New Brunswick, on August 20, 1866. He published *Sketches of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1825) and a *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1846).

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

HATHEWAY, GEORGE LUTHER (1813-1872) prime minister of New Brunswick (1871-72), was born in New Brunswick on August 4, 1813, of loyalist stock. He was educated in St. John, New Brunswick, and became a farmer. He represented York in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick from 1830 to 1865; and from 1861 to 1865 he was a member of the executive council, and chief commissioner of public works. He was opposed to Confederation, and in 1865 was called upon to form a government pledged to withdraw New Brunswick from union; but in 1866 he deserted the anti-Confederation party, and contributed largely to its defeat. In 1871 he was again invited to form a provincial government, in which he took the portfolio of provincial secretary; but he had been in office only a little over a year when he died suddenly, of blood-poisoning, at Fredericton, on July 5, 1872. In 1840 he married Martha Slason.

[*Can. parl. comp.;* J. Hannay, *Premiers of New Brunswick since Confederation* (Can. mag., 1897) and *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1909).]

HAVILAND, THOMAS HEATH (1822-1895), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1879-84), was born in Charlottetown, P.E.I., on November 13, 1822, the son of the Hon. Thomas Haviland. He was educated in Brussels, Belgium; and, on his return to Prince Edward Island, was called to the bar in 1846. The following year he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of the island for Georgetown; and this constituency he represented continuously until 1870. From 1859 to 1862 he was a member of the executive council, as colonial secretary; from 1863 to 1864 he was speaker of the Assembly; in 1865 he was solicitor-general; and from 1866 to 1867 he was again colonial secretary. In 1870 he was elected to the Legislative Council; and from 1870 to 1872, and again from 1873 to 1876, he once more filled the post of colonial secretary. He was one of the delegates from Prince Edward Island to the Quebec Conference in 1864; and he was one of the three delegates who went to Ottawa in 1873 to arrange the terms on which Prince Edward Island was finally admitted into Confederation. When Prince Edward Island was included in the Dominion, he was called to the Canadian Senate; but in 1879 he resigned from the Senate on his appointment as lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island. This post he occupied until 1884. He died in Charlottetown on September 11, 1895. In 1847 he mar-

ried Annie Elizabeth, daughter of John Grubbe, of Horsenden House, Buckinghamshire, England.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* D. Campbell, *History of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, 1875); D. A. MacKinnon and A. B. Warburton (eds.), *Past and present of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, n.d.).]

HAYS, CHARLES MELVILLE (1856-1912), president of the Grand Trunk Railway Co. (1909-12), was born at Rock Island, Illinois, on May 16, 1856. He was educated at the public schools of Rock Island, and at the age of seventeen entered the service of the Atlantic and Pacific Railway, in St. Louis, Missouri. He rose in the railway world until in 1889 he was appointed general manager of the reorganized Wabash system. In 1896 he came to Canada as general manager of the Grand Trunk Railway, and, with the exception of part of the year 1901, when he was president of the Southern Pacific Railway, he continued to manage the Grand Trunk Railway until 1909, when he was appointed president of the company. In 1905 he was elected president also of the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, which was to a large extent his creation. He was drowned in the *Titanic* disaster of April 15, 1912. He married Clare, daughter of William H. Gregg, of St. Louis, Missouri; and by her he had four daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who*, 1910; H. A. Lovett, *Canada and the Grand Trunk* (Montreal, 1924); D. B. Hanna, *Trains of recollection* (Toronto, 1924).]

HEAD, Sir EDMUND WALKER, Bart. (1805-1868), governor-in-chief of Canada (1854-61), was born in 1805, the only son of the Rev. Sir John Head, Bart, rector of Rayleigh, Essex, England. He was educated at Winchester and at Oriel College, Oxford (B.A., 1827; M.A., 1830). From 1830 to 1837 he was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford; and in 1841 he was appointed a poor law commissioner. From 1848 to 1854 he was lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick; and such was his success in this post that in 1854 he was appointed governor-in-chief of Canada. His period of office in Canada was full of difficulties, chiefly owing to the antagonism between Upper and Lower Canada; and he was called upon to deal with the crisis connected with the "Double Shuffle" of 1858. His refusal to grant a dissolution to George Brown (q.v.) on this occasion earned for him the hostility of the Liberal party. He retired from office in 1861, before the political deadlock in Canada became acute; and in 1862 he was appointed a civil service commissioner. He died in London on January 28, 1868. In 1838 he married Anna Maria, daughter of the Rev. John Yorke; and by her he had one son and two daughters. He succeeded to the baronetcy, on the death of his father, in 1838; in 1857 he was sworn of the privy council; and in 1860 he was created a K.C.B. An accomplished scholar, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1862 he was made a D.C.L. of Oxford. He was the author of a translation of Kugler's *Handbook of painting of the German, Dutch, Spanish, and French schools* (London, 1848), a grammatical essay entitled *Shall and will* (London, 1856; 2nd ed., London, 1858), a translation from the Icelandic of *The story of Viga Glum* (London, 1866), and a posthumous volume of *Ballads and other poems* (London, 1868).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Annual register*, 1868; Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, IV, and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

HEAD, Sir FRANCIS BOND, Bart. (1793-1875), lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (1835-38), was born at the Hermitage, Higham, Kent, England, in 1793, the son of James Roper Head. He was educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and in 1811 obtained a commission in the Royal Engineers. He was present at Waterloo, and he remained in the army until 1825. He then retired on half-pay, to accept the post of manager of the Rio Plata Mining Association. He went to South America, but the mining venture proved a fiasco, and in 1826 he returned to England. In 1834 he was appointed assistant poor law commissioner for Kent; and in 1835 he was offered in mistake, it is said, for his cousin, Sir Edmund Walker Head (q.v.), the lieutenant-governorship of Upper Canada. Though professedly a Liberal, he pursued in Canada a reactionary policy, and his attitude had not a little to do with the outbreak of the rebellion of 1837. As the result of a dispute with the Home government over the appointment of a Reformer to a public office, he resigned in September, 1837; but he was not relieved until January, 1838, and it therefore fell to

him to deal with the rebellion in Upper Canada. Though he succeeded, with the aid of the loyal inhabitants, in crushing the rebels, his conduct was so erratic and irresponsible that he was never again given public employment. He died at his residence, Duppas Hall, Croydon, England, on July 20, 1875. In 1816 he married his cousin, Julia Valenza (d. 1879), daughter of the Hon. Hugh Somerville. He was created a K.C.H. in 1835, a baronet in 1837, and a privy councillor in 1867.

A vivacious and versatile writer, he published a considerable number of books. His Canadian experiences are dealt with in *A narrative* (London, 1839) and *The emigrant* (London, 1846); but he wrote also *Rough notes of journeys in the Pampas and Andes* (London, 1828), *Bubbles from the Brunnens of Nassau,* by "an Old Man" (London, 1834), *Highways and dryways* (London, 1849), *Stokers and pokers* (London, 1849), *A faggot of French sticks* (London, 1852), *The horse and his rider* (London, 1860), *The royal engineer* (London, 1869), and *Sketch of the life of Sir J. M. Burgoyne* (London, 1872). He was for many years a contributor to the *Quarterly Review;* and two volumes of his *Quarterly* essays were republished under the title, *Descriptive essays* (London, 1857).

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); W. S. Wallace, *The family compact* (Toronto, 1915).]

HEAD, Sir GEORGE (1782-1855), soldier and author, was born at the Hermitage, Higham, Kent, England, in 1782, the son of James Roper Head, and brother of Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.). He was educated at the Charterhouse; and in 1809 he became a clerk in the commissariat department of the British army. In 1814 he was sent to Canada, and was stationed successively at Halifax, at Quebec, on Lake Huron, and again at Halifax. In 1823 he was placed on half-pay; and in 1830 he acted as deputy knight-marshal at the coronation of William IV. He was also deputy knight-marshal to Queen Victoria. He died near Charing Cross, London, on May 2, 1855, unmarried. He was knighted in 1831. Like his brother, he was a graphic and popular writer; and, among other works, he published his Canadian reminiscences under the title *Forest scenes and incidents in the wilds of North America* (London, 1829).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*]

HEARNE, SAMUEL (1745-1792), explorer, was born in London, England in 1745. His father having died when he was young, his mother removed to Bimmester, Dorsetshire, and he was there educated. At the age of eleven years, he became a midshipman in the Royal Navy; but about the age of twenty he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, and was sent out to Fort Prince of Wales, at the mouth of the Churchill River. In 1769, in 1770, and in 1771-72, he made journeys of exploration into the interior; and on the third journey he reached the Arctic Ocean at the mouth of the Coppermine River — being the first white man to reach the Arctic overland from Hudson Bay. In 1774 he built Cumberland House, the first inland post of the Hudson's Bay Company; and in 1775 he was appointed governor of Fort Prince of Wales. He was in charge of this fort when it was captured by the French under Admiral de la Pérouse in 1782, and was carried a captive to France; but he was sent back to Churchill in 1783, and he remained there until 1787. He then returned to England, and he died there in November, 1792. His last years were apparently spent in the preparation of his posthumously published *Journey from Prince of Wales's Fort in Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean* (London, 1795; new ed., by J. B. Tyrrell, Toronto, Champlain Society, 1911; tr. into French by Lallement, Paris, 1799).

[J. B. Tyrrell (ed.), *Hearne's journey from Prince of Wales's Fort in Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean* (Toronto, Champlain Society, 1911); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (Toronto, 1908); Agnes Laut, *The pathfinders of the west* (Toronto, 1904) and *The conquest of the great north west* (2 vols., New York, 1908); G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (Toronto, 1900); B. Willson, *The great company* (London, 1899); Stephen Leacock, *Adventurers of the far north* (Toronto, 1914); W. S. Wallace, *By star and compass* (Toronto, 1922).]

HEAVYSEGE, CHARLES (1816-1876), poet and dramatist, was born in Liverpool, England, on May 2, 1816. He came to Canada in 1853, and settled in Montreal as a wood-carver. Later he became a reporter on the staff of the Montreal *Witness.* Just before com-

ing to Canada he published anonymously his first poem, *The revolt of Tartarus* (London, 1852); and this was followed in Canada by *Sonnets* (Montreal, 1855), *Saul, a drama in three parts* (Montreal, 1857; 2nd ed., 1859; 3rd ed., Boston, 1869), *Count Filippo, or the unequal marriage* (Montreal, 1860), *Jephthah's daughter* (Montreal and London, 1865), and *Jezebel* (New Dominion Monthly, Montreal, 1867). He published also a novel, *The advocate* (Montreal, 1865); but this was far below the level of his poetry. He died in Montreal on July 14, 1876.

[L. J. Burpee, *Charles Heavysege* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1901); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; C. C. James, *A. bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); R. P. Baker, *English-Canadian literature to the Confederation* (Cambridge, Mass., 1920).]

HÉBERT, LOUIS (d. 1627), colonist, was a native of Paris, France. He was an apothecary at the court of the French king; and in 1604 he accompanied the expedition of Monts (q.v.) to Acadia. His interest in herbs led to attempts at agriculture in Port Royal; and he deserves the title of the first Canadian farmer. He returned to France in 1614, but was persuaded by his friend Champlain (q.v.) to settle at Quebec in 1617. In 1623 he was granted land on the site of what is now the Upper Town of Quebec; and here he commenced farming. He died at Quebec on January 27, 1627, as the result of a fall. By his wife, Marie Rollet, he had one son and two daughters; and many of the older families of French Canada trace their descent to him.

[Abbé A. Couillard-Després, *Louis Hébert et sa famille* (Paris, 1913) and *La première famille française au Canada* (Montreal, 1907); N. E. Dionne, *Louis Hébert* (Bull. rech. hist., 1900); C. W. Colby, *Canadian types of the old régime* (New York, 1908); M. J. and G. Ahern, *Notes pour servir à l' histoire de la médecine dans le Bas-Canada* (Quebec, 1923).]

HÉBERT, LOUIS PHILIPPE (1850-1917), sculptor, was born at Ste. Sophie d' Halifax, Megantic county, Lower Canada, on January 27, 1850, the son of Théophile Hébert and Julie Bourgeois. He studied art at Montreal under Napoléon Bourassa (q.v.), and afterwards in France. In 1883 he was elected a member of the Royal Canadian Academy; and he became the most notable Canadian sculptor and designer of monuments of his day. He died at Westmount, Quebec, on June 13, 1917. In 1901 he was created chevalier of the Legion of Honour in France; and in 1903 he was made a C.M.G.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); U. Thieme *Allgemeines Lexikon der bildenden Künstler*, bd. 16 (Leipzig, 1923); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

HECTOR, Sir JAMES (1834-1907), geologist, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on March 16, 1834, the son of Alexander Hector, writer to the signet, and Margaret Macrostie. He was educated at Edinburgh University (M.D., 1856), and in 1857 he was appointed surgeon and geologist to accompany the exploring expedition to the western parts of British North America, under the command of Captain John Palliser (q.v.). He made many important observations in regard to the geology and ethnology of the Canadian west and the Rocky Mountains; and he discovered the pass through the Rocky Mountains which to-day bears his name. In 1861 he was appointed geologist to the government of New Zealand; and in 1866 he became director of the meteorological department of the New Zealand Institute, and of the colonial museum and the botanical gardens at Wellington. He retired from this position in 1903, and he died at Wellington, New Zealand, on November 5, 1907. He was created a C.M.G. in 1875 and a K.C.M.G. in 1887.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.]

HELLMUTH, ISAAC (1817-1901), Anglican bishop of Huron (1872-88), was born near Warsaw, Poland, of Hebrew parents, on December 14, 1817. He was educated at the University of Breslau, and here he was converted to Christianity. He went to England in 1841, and studied for the ministry of the Church of England. In 1844 he emigrated to Canada, and in 1846 was ordained at Quebec a priest of the Church of England. He first became a professor at Bishop's College, Lennoxville; and was then appointed superintendent of the Colonial and Continental Church Society in British North America. In 1861 he was instrumental in founding Huron College, at London, Canada West; and in 1863 he became its first principal. In 1865 he founded also the Hellmuth Boys' College, and in 1869 the Hell-

muth Ladies' College, at London. In 1871 he became coadjutor bishop, and in 1872 bishop, of Huron. In 1878 he was the prime mover in the foundation of the Western University, in connection with Huron College; and the University was opened by him in 1881. He resigned the bishopric of Huron in 1883, and went to England. He died at Weston-super-Mare on May 28, 1901. He was twice married, (1) in 1847 to Catherine (d. 1884), daughter of General Thomas Evans, C.B., by whom he had two sons and one surviving daughter; and (2) in 1886 to Mary, daughter of Admiral the Hon. Arthur Duncombe and widow of the Hon. Ashley Carr-Glynn, by whom he had no issue. He was a D.D. of Lennoxville University (1854) and a D.C.L. of Trinity University, Toronto (1854). He was the author of a number of theological books and pamphlets.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port,* II; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *Bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896), with portrait.]

HELMCKEN, JOHN SEBASTIAN (1824-1920), speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Vancouver Island, was born in London, England, on June 5, 1824, of German parentage. He was educated at St. George's school and at the Apothecaries' Hall (M.R.C.S., 1848). In 1850 he emigrated to Vancouver Island as a surgeon in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company; and from 1855 to 1871 he was a member of the Assemblies of Vancouver Island and British Columbia, and speaker of these bodies. He was at first an opponent of Confederation; but was a member of the delegation sent to Ottawa in 1870 to arrange the terms of union, and it was largely through him that the building of a transcontinental railway was made a condition of union. In 1871 he declined appointment to the Senate of Canada, and retired to private life. He died at Victoria, B.C., on September 1, 1920. In 1852 he married the daughter of Sir James Douglas (q.v.).

[J. B. Kerr, *Biog. dict. of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (Vancouver, 1914).]

HENDRIE, Sir JOHN STRATHEARN (1857-1923), lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1914-19), was born in Hamilton, Upper Canada, on August 15, 1857, the son of William Hendrie and Margaret Walker. He was educated at the Hamilton Grammar School and Upper Canada College, Toronto; and became a railway contractor. He promoted the Hamilton Bridge Works Company, and was for some years its general manager. In 1902 he was elected to represent Hamilton in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, and he sat continuously for this seat until 1914. In 1905 he became a minister without portfolio in the Whitney administration, and in 1906 he was appointed a member of the Ontario Hydro-Electric Commission. In 1914 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario, and his period of office ended in 1919. He died at Baltimore, Md., on July 18, 1923. In 1885 he married Lena Maude, daughter of P. R. Henderson, of Kingston, Ontario; and by her he had one son and one daughter. He was created a knight bachelor in 1915, and in 1907 was gazetted a C.V.O. He held the long service ribbon in the Canadian militia, and from 1903 to 1909 he was lieut.-colonel commanding the 2nd Brigade, Canadian Field Artillery. The owner of a famous racing stable, he won the King's plate, Toronto, in 1910.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who,* 1910; *Can. ann. review,* 1902-19.]

HENEY, HUGHES (1789-1844), executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born on September 9, 1789. He was educated at St. Raphael College, Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1811. From 1820 to 1830 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Montreal East; and in the Assembly he opposed the extremists under L. J. Papineau (q.v.). In 1833 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada, and he continued in the Council until 1841. In 1842 he was appointed a commissioner for the revision of the statutes of Lower Canada; but he died, before the completion of this work, at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, on January 15, 1844. He was the author of a *Commentaire sur l'acte constitutionel du Haut et du Bas-Canada* (Montreal, 1832).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* Bibaud, *Panth. can.*]

HENNEPIN, LOUIS (*fl.* 1640-1701), Récollet friar, explorer, and author, was born in the Spanish Netherlands about the year 1640. He entered the Récollet order as a novice while still

a youth; and, after a varied career in Europe, came as a missionary to New France in 1675. He was stationed first at Quebec, and then at Fort Frontenac; and in 1678 he was selected to accompany La Salle (q.v.) on his journey of discovery to the Mississippi. In 1681 he was dispatched by La Salle, with two companions, to push on from Fort Crèvecoeur to the Mississippi to report on the country; but he and his companions were captured by the Sioux, and were compelled to spend several months with their captors wandering through the country of the Upper Mississippi. They were rescued by the *coureur-de-bois* Du Lhut (q.v.), and Hennepin made his way back to Quebec in the summer of 1681. Thence he returned, probably in the following autumn, to France. The remainder of his life was passed in Europe; and the last glimpse we have of him is in a convent in Rome in 1701. The date and place of his death is not known.

Hennepin's reputation rests on his writings, about which much controversy has raged. In 1682 he published at Paris his *Description de la Louisiane,* in which he gave a fairly veracious account of his travels. The success of the book, of which new editions were published in 1684 and 1688, and which was translated into Dutch, German, and Italian, led him, however, to bring out, after the death of La Salle (q.v.), a new book entitled *Nouvelle découverte d' un très grand pays* (Utrecht, 1697), which was marked by gross fabrications and plagiarisms, and in which he claimed credit for La Salle's discoveries. This was followed by a third book, *Nouveau voyage d' un pais plus grand que l' Europe* (Utrecht, 1698), and by an English version of Hennepin's travels entitled *A new discovery of a vast country in America* (London, 1698), both of which contained the falsifications of the *Nouvelle découverte.* All of these publications reached new editions; and Hennepin must have been one of the most widely read authors of his day.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *Hennepin's A new discovery* (2 vols., Chicago, 1903), with bibliography by V. H. Paltsits; N. E. Dionne, *Hennepin, ses voyages et ses œuvres* (Quebec, 1897); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* F. Parkman, *La Salle and the discovery of the Great West* (Boston, 1869); Father L. Hennepin, *A description of Louisiana,* tr. by J. G. Shea (New York, 1880), with bibliography.]

HENRY, ALEXANDER (1739-1824), fur-trader, was born in New Jersey, in August, 1739. At the time of the British conquest of Canada in 1760, he engaged in the fur-trade in the region of the Great Lakes, and during the years 1760-76 he was one of the pioneers of the British-Canadian fur-trade in the North West. In 1781 he settled in Montreal, and engaged in business there as a general merchant. He died at Montreal on April 4, 1824. His career as a fur-trader is told in his *Travels and adventures in Canada and the Indian territories, between the years 1760 and 1776* (New York, 1809; new ed., by James Bain, Toronto, 1901).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (London, 1908); *Canadian magazine and literary repository,* 1824; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

HENRY, ALEXANDER (d. 1814), fur-trader, was the nephew of Alexander Henry (q.v.), author of *Travels and adventures in Canada and the Indian territories.* He entered the service of the North West Company about the year 1792; and during the next twenty-two years he travelled all over the Canadian North West, from the Great Lakes to the Pacific. His journals, which he kept from day to day, have been published by Elliott Coues under the title, *New light on the early history of the greater North West* (3 vols., New York, 1897). He was drowned off Fort George, on the Pacific coast, on May 22, 1814.

[L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (Toronto, 1908); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

HENRY, WALTER (1791-1860) army surgeon and author, was born at Donegal, Ireland, on January 1, 1791. He was educated at Trinity Colloge, Dublin, Ireland, and studied surgery in London, England. In 1811 he entered the British army as a hospital assistant; and he saw service in the Peninsular war, the Nepaulese war of 1816-17, and the Canadian rebellions of 1837 and 1838. He was stationed in Canada as a staff surgeon from 1827 to 1841; and in 1852 he returned to Canada as inspector-general of hospitals. He retired on half-pay in 1856, and settled in Belleville, Upper Canada, where he died on June 27, 1860. While in Canada he published, under the *nom-de-plume* of "A Staff Surgeon", *Trifles from my portfolio* (2 vols., Quebec, 1839; 2nd ed., under the title, *Henry's military life,* London, 1843); and he contributed to the

New York *Albion* a number of papers under the pseudonyms, "Miles", "Scrutator", and "Piscator". To the *Transactions* of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec he contributed also a paper, *Observations on the habits of the salmon family* (Quebec, 1837).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

HENRY, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1816-1888), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on December 30, 1816, the son of Robert N. Henry and Margaret Hendricken. He was educated at the High School in Halifax, and in 1840 was called to the bar of Nova Scotia (Q.C., 1849). From 1841 to 1867 he represented Antigonish in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia, first as a Liberal, and after 1857 as a Conservative. He became a member of the provincial government in 1849, and he continued a member of successive administrations until 1867. He was one of the leading advocates of Confederation in Nova Scotia, and was a member of the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences in 1864 and of the London Conference in 1866. At the latter he was one of the two members who framed the original draft of the British North America Act. In 1867 he was defeated at the polls, as a result of his advocacy of Confederation; and from 1867 to 1875 he resumed the practice of law in Halifax. In 1875 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada; and this post he held until his death at Halifax on May 3, 1888. He was twice married, (1) in 1841 to Sophia Caroline McDonald (d. 1845), and (2) in 1850 to Christiana McDonald; and he had several children.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port,* II; *Can. parl. comp.,* 1867; D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873).]

HERCHMER, LAWRENCE WILLIAM (1840-1915), commissioner of the Royal North West Mounted Police (1886-1900), was born in Oxfordshire, England, on April 25, 1840. In 1858 he was gazetted an ensign in the 46th Foot, and he saw service with his regiment in India and elsewhere. On his retirement from the army, he came to Canada, and in 1878 he was appointed inspector of Indian agencies in the North West Territories. In 1886 he was appointed commissioner of the Royal North West Mounted Police; and he commanded this force until his retirement in 1900. He died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on February 17, 1915. In 1868 he married Mary Helen, daughter of the Hon. Henry Sherwood (q.v.).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Capt. Burton Deane, *Mounted police life in Canada* (London, 1916); A. L. Haydon, *The riders of the plains* (Toronto, 1910).]

HERIOT or HERRIOT, FREDERICK GEORGE (1786-1843), soldier, was born in the island of Jersey on January 11, 1786, the third son of Roger Heriot and Anne Nugent. He entered the British army in 1801, and came to Canada in 1802. He was second in command of the Canadian Voltigeurs during the war of 1812 in Canada, and was present at the battle of Chrysler's Farm. In 1816 he founded the town of Drummondville, in the Eastern Townships; and from 1829 to 1833 he represented Drummond in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. In 1840 he was appointed a member of the Special Council of Lower Canada. He rose to the rank of major-general in the army; and he died at Comfort Hall, Drummondville, on December 29, 1843. For his services in the war of 1812 he was created a C.B. He was unmarried.

[J. C. A. Heriot, *Major-general the Hon. Frederick George Heriot* (Can. Antiq. and Num. Jl., 1911); J. C. St. Amant, *L' hon. Frédéric-George Herriot* (Bull. rech. hist., 1902); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

HERIOT, GEORGE (*fl.* 1760-1816), deputy postmaster-general of British North America, was the son of the sheriff-clerk of East Lothian, Scotland, and was born before 1760, since on that date was born his younger brother, John Heriot (see *Dict. nat. biog.*). He is said to have been a cousin of Frederick George Heriot (q.v.). He came to Canada, and for a number of years was a clerk in the ordnance department at Quebec. In 1800 he was appointed deputy postmaster-general of British North America. He resigned this post in 1816, and thereafter passes from view. He was the author of a *History of Canada* (2 vols., London, 1804) and *Travels through the Canadas* (London, 1807).

[Wm. Smith, *A history of the post-office in British North America* (Toronto, 1920); J. G. Hendy, *The story of Canada's posts* (Empire Review, 1904); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

HERTEL DE ROUVILLE, FRANÇOIS (1642-1722), soldier, was born in Three Rivers, Canada, on July 8, 1642. In 1690 he commanded the raiding-party which fell upon the English village of Salmon Falls, New Hampshire, and massacred its inhabitants; and he later commanded part of the French force besieging Casco Bay. In 1716 he was granted, for his military services, letters of nobility by Louis XIV. He died at Boucherville, Canada, on May 29, 1722. In 1664 he married at Montreal Marguerite de Thauvenet.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* F. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France* (Boston, 1877).]

HEWITT, CHARLES GORDON (1885-1920), zoologist, was born near Macclesfield, England, on February 23, 1885, the son of Thomas Henry Hewitt and Rachel Frost. He was educated at the grammar school, Macclesfield, and at Manchester University (B.Sc., 1902; M. Sc., 1903; D. Sc., 1909). In 1909 he came to Canada, having been appointed Dominion entomologist; and this office he held until his death at Ottawa on February 29, 1920). In 1913 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. His chief scientific work was *The house-fly* (Manchester, 1910); but his posthumously published *Conservation of the wild life of Canada* (New York, 1921) is also noteworthy.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1920, with portrait.]

HEY, WILLIAM (1733-1797), chief justice of Quebec, was an English barrister who was in 1766 appointed chief justice of Quebec, *vice* William Gregory (q.v.), dismissed. He discharged the duties of his office until 1773, when he returned to England on leave of absence. His advice, with that of Guy Carleton (q.v.), had much to do with the form of the Quebec Act of 1774. In 1775 he returned to Canada for a few months; but in 1776 his resignation as chief justice was accepted. While in England he had been elected to represent Sandwich in the House of Commons; and in 1777 he obtained a post as commissioner of customs. This post he retained until his death on March 3, 1797. Two of his papers on the administration of justice in Canada have been printed in *The Lower Canada Jurist* (Montreal, 1857).

[W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

HICKSON, Sir JOSEPH (1830-1897), general manager of the Grand Trunk Railway (1874-91), was born in Otterburn, Northumberland, England, in 1830, the son of Thomas Hickson. He entered the service of the North Eastern Railway, and later of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railway; and in 1854 he was appointed chief accountant of the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada. In 1874 he became general manager of the Grand Trunk Railway, and he filled this position until 1891. He died at Montreal, Quebec, on January 4, 1897. In 1869 he married Catherine, daughter of Andrew Dow, of Montreal; and by her he had six children. In 1890 he was created a knight bachelor.

[*Ann. reg.*, 1897; Taché, *Men of the day;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); H. A. Lovett, *Canada and the Grand Trunk* (Montreal, 1924).]

HILL, JAMES JEROME (1838-1916), railway magnate, was born near Guelph, Upper Canada, on September 16, 1838, the son of James Hill and Anne Dunbar. Early in life he settled in Minnesota. In 1870 he organized the Red River Transportation Company, which first opened communication between St. Paul and Winnipeg; and in 1879 he became general manager, and in 1883 president, of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railway Co. In 1893 he became president of the Great Northern railway system. He died at St. Paul, Minnesota, on May 29, 1916. In 1867 he married Mary Theresa Mehegan, of St. Paul.

[J. G. Pyle, *Life of James J. Hill* (2 vols., Garden City, N.Y., 1917); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. Patterson, *James Jerome Hill* (Can. mag., 1906).]

HILL, PHILIP CARTERET (1821-1894), prime minister of Nova Scotia (1875-78), was born in Halifax on August 13, 1821, the son of Capt. N. T. Hill, of the Royal Staff Corps. He was educated at King's College, Windsor (D.C.L., 1858), and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1844. In 1867 he was a member of the first government of Nova Scotia under Confederation, but he failed of election to the legislature, and resigned with his colleagues in November of that year. From 1870 to 1878 he represented Halifax in the Legislative

Assembly; in 1874 he was sworn in as provincial secretary, and in 1875 he became prime minister of the province, on the platform of complete severance of federal and provincial politics. In 1878 both he himself and his administration were defeated at the polls, and he retired from public life. His later years were spent in England, at Tunbridge Wells; and he died in England on September 13, 1894. He married a daughter of the Hon. Enos Collins (q.v.). He published several pamphlets and lectures, several of which were on theological subjects.

[J. W. Longley, *Premiers of Nova Scotia since 1867* (Can. mag., 1897); *Can. parl. comp.; Statistical year book of Canada for 1894.*]

HILL, THOMAS (d. 1860), journalist and author, came to New Brunswick about 1842 and established there the *Loyalist and Conservative advocate.* His early life is wrapped in mystery, but he appears to have been born in London, and to have served for a time in the United States army, from which he ultimately deserted. He was connected in New Brunswick with various short-lived newspapers, and he played an important part in the discussions over the introduction of responsible government. He died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in October, 1860. He was the author of *The provincial association: A tragic-comedy in verse* (Fredericton, 1845) and of *The constitutional lyrist* (Fredericton, 1845), and he compiled *A book of Orange songs* (Fredericton, 1850).

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography,* (St. John, 1895).]

HINCKS, Sir FRANCIS (1807-1885), statesman, was born in Cork, Ireland, on December 14, 1807, the youngest son of the Rev. Thomas Dix Hincks, the founder of the Royal Cork Institution. He was educated at the Royal Belfast Academical Institution; and from 1824 to 1829 he served an apprenticeship in a counting-house in Belfast. In 1832 he came to Canada, and settled in York, Upper Canada. In 1835 he became cashier or manager of the People's Bank, which was established by some of the Reformers in opposition to the Bank of Upper Canada; and in 1839 he founded the *Examiner* newspaper as an organ of moderate Liberal opinion. In 1841 he was elected to the first Legislative Assembly of united Canada for Oxford; and in 1842 was appointed receiver-general and a member of the executive council by Sir Charles Bagot (q.v.). He continued as receiver-general in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, and retired from office with his colleagues in November, 1843. In 1848 he resumed office as inspector-general in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine government; and on the retirement of Robert Baldwin (q.v.) and Louis Lafontaine (q.v.) in 1851, he became prime minister in the Hincks-Morin administration. His government rendered important services in connection with railway-building and the negotiation of the reciprocity agreement with the United States in 1854; but it failed to deal with the thorny questions of the secularization of the clergy reserves and the abolition of the seigniorial tenure of Lower Canada, and in September, 1854, it was obliged to resign.

In 1855 Hincks was appointed by the Colonial Office governor-in-chief of Barbadoes and the Windward Islands; and in 1862 he became governor of British Guiana. On relinquishing this post in 1869, he returned to Canada, and was immediately pressed into service by Sir John Macdonald (q.v.) as finance minister of the Dominion. He was elected to the House of Commons for North Renfrew, and in the second parliament of Canada he sat for Vancouver. His "resurrection", as it was termed, proved, however, a disappointment, since he had, in his fifteen years' absence, lost touch with Canadian politics, and he did not bring to Macdonald the strength anticipated. In February, 1873, therefore, he resigned from the cabinet, and in 1874 he retired from active politics. From 1873 to 1879 he was president of the ill-fated City Bank of Montreal; and during his last years he was the editor of the Montreal *Journal of Commerce.* He died in Montreal on August 18, 1885.

He married (1) in 1832 Martha Anne Stewart (d. 1874), of Belfast; and (2) in 1875 Emily Louisa Delatre (d. 1879), widow of the Hon. R. B. Sullivan (q.v.). He was created a C.B. in 1862, and a K.C.M.G. in 1869. He published his *Reminiscences* (Montreal, 1884), and some pamphlets, *Canada, its financial position and resources* (London, 1849), *The political history of Canada between 1840 and 1855* (Montreal, 1877), and *The boundaries formerly in dispute between Great Britain and the United States* (Montreal, 1885).

[Sir F. Hincks, *Reminiscences of his public life* (Montreal, 1884); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.,* vol.

I; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can.* biog. (1886); Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1920); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885.]

HINCKS, WILLIAM (1794-1871), educationist, was born at Cork, Ireland, in May, 1794, the second son of the Rev. Thomas Dix Hincks, and brother of Sir Francis Hincks (q.v.). He entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, and was successively stationed at Cork, at Exeter, and at Liverpool. From 1827 to 1839 he was professor of natural philosophy at Manchester College, York; from 1842 to 1849 he was editor of the *Inquirer;* from 1849 to 1853 he was professor of natural history at Queen's College, Cork; and in 1853 he was appointed professor of natural history at University College, Toronto. This post he occupied until his death at Toronto on September 10, 1871. He was the author of a number of scientific papers.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* J. King, *McCaul, Croft, Forneri* (Toronto, 1914); *Can. journal*, 1873; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

HIND, HENRY YOULE (1823-1908), geologist and explorer, was born at Nottingham, England, on June 1, 1823, the third son of Thomas Hind and Sarah Youle. He was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate; and in 1846 he emigrated to Canada. From 1848 to 1853 he was lecturer in chemistry and mathematics at the provincial normal school, Toronto; and from 1853 to 1864 he was professor of chemistry and geology in the University of Trinity College, Toronto. During this period he was employed by the Canadian government as geologist on the Red River expedition of 1857, and he was in command of the Assiniboine and Saskatchewan exploring expedition of 1858, and of the Labrador expedition of 1861. In 1864 he was engaged to make a geological survey of New Brunswick; and in 1869-71 he made a survey of the goldfields of Nova Scotia. In 1877 he was employed in connection with the international fisheries commission sitting at Halifax, Nova Scotia, to deal with disputes between Canada and the United States. In 1890 he was appointed president of a church school of Edgehill, Nova Scotia; and he died at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on August 9, 1908. In 1850 he married Katherine, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Duncan Cameron, C.B., of the 79th Highlanders; and by her he had issue two sons and two daughters. In 1853 he received the degree of M.A. from Trinity University, Toronto, and in 1890 that of D.C.L. from King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia. He was the editor of the *Canadian Journal* from 1852 to 1855, of the *Journal of the Board of Arts and Manufactures for Upper Canada* from 1861 to 1863, and of the *British American Magazine* (Toronto, 1863). Among his publications were the *Narrative of the Canadian Red River exploring expedition of 1857, and of the Assiniboine and Saskatchewan exploring expedition of 1858* (2 vols., Toronto, 1859; London, 1860), *Explorations in the interior of the Labrador peninsula* (2 vols., London, 1863), *Notes on the northern Labrador fishing ground* (Newfoundland, 1876), and *The effect of the fishery clauses of the treaty of Washington on the fisheries and fishermen of British North America* (Halifax, 1877).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; *Cyc. Am. biog;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*]

HIND, WILLIAM GEORGE RICHARDSON (1833-1888), painter, was born in Nottingham, England, in 1833, the brother of Henry Youle Hind (q.v.). He studied art in London and on the continent, and came to Canada in 1852. For two years he taught drawing in Toronto. He then went back to England, but in 1861 he came again to Canada, and joined his brother as artist on an expedition to Labrador. In 1863-64 and on later occasions he visited the North West and British Columbia, and he specialized in water-colour paintings of Indian life. During his later years he lived in New Brunswick; and he died at Sussex, New Brunswick, in 1888. A number of his drawings and paintings are in the John Ross Robertson collection in the Toronto Public Library.

[J. Ross Robertson, *Landmarks of Canada* (Toronto, 1917).]

HINGSTON, SIR WILLIAM HALES (1829-1907), surgeon, was born at Hinchinbrook, Huntingdon, Lower Canada, on June 29, 1829, the eldest son of Lieut.-Col. Samuel James Hingston and Eleanor McGrath. He was educated at the grammar school in Huntingdon, under John (afterwards

Sir John) Rose (q.v.), and at the Sulpician College in Montreal. He was apprenticed to a chemist for a time, and then he studied medicine at McGill University (M.D., 1851) and at Edinburgh (L.R.C.S., 1852). After further study in London, Dublin, Paris, Berlin, Heidelberg, and Vienna, he returned to Montreal in 1854, and commenced practice. He won a high reputation as a surgeon in Montreal, and in 1886 he was elected president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Quebec. He was mayor of Montreal in 1875-76; and in 1896 he was appointed a member of the Senate of Canada. He died at Montreal on February 19, 1907. In 1875 he married Margaret Josephine, daughter of the Hon. Donald Alexander Macdonald (q.v.); and by her he had four sons and one daughter. In 1895 he was created a knight bachelor; and he was a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and an LL.D. of Victoria University, Toronto. In addition to contributions to medical periodicals, he was the author of *The climate of Canada and its relation to life and health* (Montreal, 1884).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

HOCQUART, GILLES (*fl.* 1729-1748), intendant of New France (1731-48), was the third son of Jean-Hyacinthe Hocquart, seignior of Essenlis and of Muscourt. He held the post of commissary of marine, and on March 8, 1729, he received the commission of commissary-general of New France. He arrived at Quebec at the end of August, and on February 21, 1731, he was appointed intendant. In September, 1748, he was replaced by Bigot (q.v.), and returned to France, where he became intendant of Brest and a councillor of state.

[R. Roy, *Les intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903), with portrait; R. Roy, *Gilles Hocquart* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 7).]

HODGINS, JOHN GEORGE (1821-1912), educationist and historian, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on August 21, 1821, the son of William Hodgins and Frances Doyle. He came to Canada in 1833, and was educated at Upper Canada Academy and at Victoria College, Cobourg (M.A., 1856). In 1844 he entered the department of education for Upper Canada as a clerk; in 1855 he became deputy superintendent of education, under the Rev. Egerton Ryerson (q.v.); and from 1876 to 1889 he was deputy minister of education for Ontario. He was then appointed librarian and historiographer to the department, and this position he retained until his death at Toronto, on December 23, 1912. He was twice married, (1) in 1849 to Frances Rachel (d. 1883), daughter of James Doyle, of Cloyne, county Cork, Ireland; and (2) in 1889 to Helen Fortescue, daughter of John Scoble. In 1870 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto; and in 1885 he was awarded the Confederation medal. For many years he edited the *Upper Canada Journal of Education;* and he was the author of many school textbooks. His chief works, however, were his *Documentary history of education in Upper Canada* (28 vols., Toronto, 1894-1910), *The establishment of schools and colleges in Ontario* (3 vols., Toronto, 1910), and *Historical and other papers and documents illustrative of the educational system of Ontario* (3 vols., Toronto, 1911).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

HODGINS, THOMAS (1828-1910), lawyer, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on October 6, 1828, the fourth son of William Hodgins, and brother of John George Hodgins (q.v.). He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1856; LL.B., 1858; M.A., 1860), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1858 (Q.C., 1873). He practised law in Toronto; and from 1871 to 1879 he represented West Elgin in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario as a Liberal. In 1883 he was appointed master-in-ordinary of the Supreme Court of Ontario; and in 1903 he was appointed a judge of the Court of Admiralty. He died in Toronto on January 14, 1910. In 1858 he married Maria Burgoyne, daughter of John Scoble. In 1906 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto. In addition to a number of law books, chiefly relating to municipal and election law, he published *The Canadian educational directory* (Toronto, 1857), *British and American diplomacy affecting Canada* (Toronto, 1900), and *The Alaska boundary dispute* (Toronto, 1902).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Can. men* (1898).]

HODGSON, Sir ROBERT (1798-1880), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1874-79), was born in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, in 1798, the son of Robert Hodgson and Rebecca Robinson. He was educated at the Collegiate School, Windsor, Nova Scotia, and was called to the

bar of Nova Scotia in 1819. In 1828 he was appointed attorney-general of Prince Edward Island; in 1840, president of the Legislative Council; and in 1841, acting chief justice. He resigned this office, on the introduction of responsible government in 1851; but in 1852 was re-appointed chief justice, and he held this post until 1874. From 1874 to 1879 he was lieutenant-governor of the island; and he died at Charlottetown, P.E.I., on September 16, 1880. In 1827 he married Fanny, daughter of Capt. Ranald Macdonald, of the Glengarry Light Infantry. He was created a knight bachelor in 1869.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-1; D. Campbell, *History of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, 1865); D. A. MacKinnon and A. B. Warburton (eds.), *Past and present of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, 1906).]

HOGAN, JOHN SHERIDAN (1815-1859), journalist, was born in 1815 near Dublin, Ireland, and came to Canada about 1827. He entered a printing office in Hamilton, Upper Canada, and became a journalist on the staff of the *Canadian Wesleyan*. He studied law in the office of Sir Allan MacNab (q.v.), but was never called to the bar. In 1842 he was arrested at Rochester, New York, on a charge of complicity in the burning of the steamer *Caroline* in 1838; but was acquitted. Later he became the editor-in-chief of the Toronto *Colonist*. In 1857 he was returned to the Legislative Assembly of Canada, as a Reformer, for the county of Grey; but his career was cut short by his murder by bandits, near Toronto, in December, 1859. He published a prize essay on *Canada* (Montreal, 1855).

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

HOGG, JAMES (1800-1866), journalist and poet, was born in Leitrim, Ireland, on September 14, 1800. He came to New Brunswick in 1819, and settled first in St. John, and then in Fredericton. In 1844 he founded the *New Brunswick Reporter* (Fredericton), which he edited until his death at Fredericton on June 12, 1866. He published two volumes of verse, *Poems* (St. John, 1825) and *Poems, religious, moral, and sentimental* (Fredericton, n.d.).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; C. C. James, *Bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895).]

HOLLAND, SAMUEL (1728?-1801), surveyor-general (1764-1801), was born at or near Nimwegen, eastern Holland, about 1728. He entered the Dutch army at the age of seventeen; and in 1754 he joined the British army. He was sent to America in 1756. He served in America during the Seven Years' War, and was with Wolfe (q.v.) when he died on the Plains of Abraham. In 1764 he was appointed surveyor-general of the province of Quebec and the northern district of North America; and during the remaining years of his life he carried out extensive surveys in the Maritime provinces and Canada. During the American Revolution, he was for a time attached with the rank of major to the German mercenary troops serving with the British; but in 1780 he settled at Quebec, and supervised the surveys for the new Loyalist settlements. In 1779 he was appointed a member of the Council for the affairs of the province; but was not reappointed to the Legislative Council of Lower Canada in 1791, probably on account of failing health. He died at Quebec on December 27, 1801. In 1749 he married, in Holland, Gertrude Hasse, but he left her in 1754; and about 1764 he married Marie Josephte Rolette, of Quebec. By her he had ten children. He contributed several papers to the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of London.

[Willis Chipman, *The life and times of Samuel Holland* (Ont. Hist. Soc. papers and records, 1924); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

HOLMES, ANDREW FERNANDO (1797-1860), dean of the faculty of medicine in McGill University (1854-60), was born in 1797 at Cadiz, Spain, whither his parents had been taken after being captured by a French frigate on their way from England to Canada. He came to Canada eventually, with his parents, in 1801. He studied medicine in Edinburgh and in Paris; and, on his return to Canada in 1819, he practised medicine in Montreal. In 1824 he was one of the founders of the Montreal School of Medicine, which was in 1828 absorbed by the University of McGill College; and he was a prominent member of the medical faculty of that university from that date to his death. In 1854 he was appointed dean of the faculty. He died at Montreal in September, 1860.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*, and *Bib. can.*; C. Macmillan, *McGill and its story* (Toronto, 1921), with portrait.]

HOLMES, JOHN or JEAN (1799-1852), priest and educationist, was born at Windsor, Vermont, in 1799. He was educated for the ministry of the Wesleyan Church, but became a convert to Roman Catholicism, and was ordained a priest in 1823. He joined the staff of the Quebec Seminary in 1828, became director of the *Petit Séminaire*, and introduced revolutionary changes in the curriculum—notably the introduction of Greek, the teaching of history and geography by improved methods, and the devotion of greater attention to natural history, music, and drawing. His influence on the history of education in Lower Canada was profound. In his later years he went into retirement at Lorette, Lower Canada; and here he died in 1852. He was the author of an *Histoire ancienne des Egyptiens* (Quebec, 1831), a *Nouvel abrégé de géographie moderne* (Quebec, 1832), and a volume of *Conférences* (Quebec, 1850; new ed., 1876).

[Abbé A. Gosselin, *L'abbé Holmes et l'instruction publique* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1907); P. J. O. Chauveau, *L'abbé Holmes et ses conférences* (pamphlet, Quebec, 1876); L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873); Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Can. Cel.*; Bibaud, *Panth. can.*]

HOLMES, SIMON HUGH (1831-1919), prime minister of Nova Scotia (1878-82), was born at East River, Pictou, Nova Scotia, on July 30, 1831, the son of the Hon. John Holmes, later a senator of Canada, and Christina Fraser. He was educated at Pictou Academy; and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1864 (Q.C., 1880). From 1862 to 1882 he was editor and proprietor of the Pictou *Colonial Standard*, and in 1871 he was elected to represent Pictou as a Conservative in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia. In 1878 he became prime minister and provincial secretary of the province; but he resigned office in 1882, and accepted an appointment as prothonotary and clerk of the Crown in the county of Halifax. This position he held until his death at Halifax on October 14, 1919. In 1874 he married Isabella, eldest daughter of James Little, of Haliburton Stream, Pictou, Nova Scotia.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1871-82; J. Castell Hopkins, *The life and work of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Thompson* (Brantford, Ont., 1895); J. W. Longley, *Premiers of Nova Scotia since 1867* (Can. mag., 1897).]

HOLTON, LUTHER HAMILTON (1817-1880), politician, was born in Leeds county, Upper Canada, in 1817, the son of Ezra Holton and Anna Phillips. He was educated in Montreal, whither his parents moved in 1826; and in 1836 he entered the mercantile firm of Henderson and Hooker, forwarders. Later he became a partner in the firm, which took the name of Hooker and Holton. He was one of the incorporators of the Grand Trunk Railway; from 1852 to 1857 he was one of the government directors of that railway; and he was a member of the firm of contractors, Gzowski and Co., which built the Toronto-Sarnia section of the railway. From 1854 to 1857 he represented Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1862 he was elected to the Legislative Council of Canada for the Victoria division, but he resigned in 1863 from the Council, and was elected to the Assembly for Châteauguay. He continued to represent this constituency in the Assembly until Confederation, and then in the Canadian House of Commons until his death. From 1871 to 1874 he sat also for Montreal Centre in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. He was twice a member of the government. In the short-lived Brown government of August, 1858, he was commissioner of public works; and he was minister of finance in the S. Macdonald-Dorion government of 1863-4. An advanced Liberal, he opposed the coalition government of 1864; and in 1865 he opposed the adoption of the Quebec Resolutions in the Canadian legislature. In 1873 he declined to join the Mackenzie administration, though he gave it loyal support; and he died at Ottawa on March 14, 1880. In 1839 he married Eliza, daughter of William Forbes of Montreal, and by her he had six children.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; F. R. E. Campeau, *Illustrated guide* (Ottawa, 1879); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); A. Mackenzie, *The life and speeches of George Brown* (Toronto, 1882); O. D. Skelton, *The life and times of Sir A. T. Galt* (Toronto, 1920); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894); J. S. Willison,

Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1914).]

HOPE, HENRY (d. 1789), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1785-89), was the fifth son of the Hon. Charles Hope, of Craigiehall, Linlithgowshire, Scotland, and grandson of Charles, first Earl of Hopetown. He entered the British army, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. In 1785 he was commissary-general of the troops in Canada, and was appointed to succeed Henry Hamilton (q.v.) as lieutenant-governor of Quebec. He administered the government of the province until the arrival of Lord Dorchester (q.v.) as governor in 1786, and he continued to perform the duties of lieutenant-governor until his death at Quebec on April 13, 1789. He married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. John Jones, prebendary of Mullaghbrack; and she erected a monument to him in Westminster Abbey.

[Sir J. B. Paul (ed.), *The Scots peerage*, vol. IV (Edinburgh, 1907); W. Kingsford, *History of Canada*, vol. VII (Toronto, 1894).]

HOPKINS, CALEB (1787-1880), politician, was born in New Jersey in 1787, and came to Upper Canada with his father, who was a "late loyalist", in 1798. He became a farmer in the township of Nelson, Halton county, Upper Canada. He represented Halton in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada from 1828 to 1830 and from 1834 to 1836. He represented the eastern riding of same constituency in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada from 1841 to 1844 and from 1850 to 1851; and he was one of the founders of the "Clear Grit" party. He died in Toronto on October 8, 1880.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

HOPKINS, JOHN CASTELL (1864-1923), publicist, was born at Dyersville, Iowa, on April 1, 1864, the son of John C. Hopkins and Phelia Heudebourck. He was educated at Bowmanville, Ontario, and entered the employ of the Imperial Bank. He then became a journalist and publicist. He contributed copiously to magazines and encyclopædias in England, the United States, and Canada; he edited *Canada, an encyclopædia of the country* (6 vols., Toronto, 1897-1900); in 1901 he edited *Morang's annual register of Canadian affairs*, and from 1902 to 1922 he wrote the *Canadian annual review*. Apart from a large number of pamphlets, he was the author of *Toronto, an historical sketch* (Toronto 1893), *The life and work of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Thompson* (Brantford, 1895), *The story of the Dominion* (Toronto, 1899; new ed., 1922), *The progress of Canada in the nineteenth century* (Edinburgh, 1900); *Canada at war* (Toronto, 1919), and *The province of Ontario in the war* (Toronto, 1919). Though much of his work was done under the pressure of circumstances, it has much value for reference purposes. He died at Toronto on November 5, 1923. In 1906 he married Annie Beatrice Mary, daughter of J. J. Bonner, Toronto; and by her he had two daughters.

[J. E. Middleton, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923), with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who*, 1910.]

HOPSON, PEREGRINE THOMAS (d. 1759), governor of Nova Scotia (1752-56), was a British army officer who commanded a regiment of foot, and became first governor of Cape Breton. In 1749 he was sworn a member of the Council of Nova Scotia; and in 1752 he succeeded Cornwallis (q.v.) as governor. On November 1, 1753, he left for England, on account of ill-health, leaving Charles Lawrence (q.v.) as lieutenant-governor. He resigned his office in 1756, and he died in 1759.

[D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1865); portrait in *Coll. Hist. Soc. Nova Scotia*, vol. 16.]

HORDEN, JOHN (1828-1893), first Anglican bishop of Moosonee, was born at Exeter, England, in 1828. He was educated at St. John's School, Exeter, and was for a time apprenticed to a trade. In 1850 he offered himself to the Church Missionary Society as a foreign missionary; and in 1851 he was sent to Moose Factory, on Hudson Bay, to work among the Indians. Here he spent the rest of his life. He baptized thousands of Indians; and he translated the Gospels into the Indian sign language, printing the translation with his own hands. In 1872 he was consecrated first bishop of Moosonee; and he died at Moose Factory on January 12, 1893. In 1851 he married Elizabeth Oke; and she accompanied him to his missionary field.

[A. R. Buckland, *John Horden* (London, 1895); C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896).]

HOWE, JOSEPH (1804-1873), statesman, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on December 13, 1804, the son of John Howe, a loyalist of the American Revolution, and Mary, daughter of Captain Edes. He had little formal education, and at the age of thirteen became a "printer's devil" in his father's printing-shop. In 1828 he became proprietor and editor of the Halifax *Nova Scotian*, and this paper he continued to edit until 1841. In 1835 he was prosecuted for libel on account of his attacks on the government, and won his case, which he pleaded himself. This incident brought him into the political arena. In 1836 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia as one of the members for Halifax; and he sat in the Assembly, first for Halifax (1836-51), then for Cumberland (1851-55), and lastly for Windsor (1856-63), almost without intermission until his appointment as imperial fishery commissioner in 1863. He became the foremost advocate in Nova Scotia of responsible government. In 1840 he was included by Lord Falkland (q.v.) in the Executive Council; but he resigned from it in 1843, returned to the *Nova Scotian*, and for several years he waged a war upon Lord Falkland with a view to the granting of full responsible government. In 1848 the long fight ended in the defeat of the government; Sir John Harvey (q.v.), who had become governor in 1846, invited James Boyle Uniacke (q.v.) to form an administration; and in this government Howe became provincial secretary (1848-54). From 1854 to 1857 he was chairman of the Railway Board; and from 1857 to 1860 he was in opposition. In 1860 he again became provincial secretary, in the administration formed by George R. Young (q.v.); and, on the elevation of Young to the bench later in the year, he became prime minister of Nova Scotia.

In 1863 he retired from provincial politics to become fishery commissioner for Great Britain under the Reciprocity Treaty of 1854; and consequently he had no share in the negotiations for Confederation in 1864. He had long been an advocate of British American union; but, perhaps for personal reasons, he opposed the federation proposals, and on his retirement from the post of fishery commissioner in 1866, he put himself at the head of the anti-Confederation forces in Nova Scotia. In 1867 he went to London in the hope of persuading the British government to repeal Confederation; but his mission was unsuccessful, and in 1868 he was induced to cease his agitation, and to accept the union. In 1869, on the offer of "better terms" to Nova Scotia, he accepted office first as president of the council, and then as secretary of state, in the Dominion government under Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), and was elected to the Canadian House of Commons as member for Hants.

At Ottawa he did not add to his reputation. His health was poor, and he felt that he was in a false position. In May, 1873, he therefore retired from politics, and accepted the office of lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; but this office he held for only a few weeks. On June 1, 1873, he died at Halifax. In 1828 he married Catharine Susan Ann, daughter of Captain John McNab, Royal Nova Scotia Fencibles; and by her he had ten children.

Howe was a speaker and writer of great natural powers. Though he never overcame some of the deficiencies of his early education, he gained an unparalleled hold on the affections of the electors of Nova Scotia, and was not unfairly known as "the tribune of the people." His *Speeches and public letters* were collected and edited, nominally by William Annand (q.v.), but really by himself (2 vols., Halifax, 1858); and a new and enlarged edition of them has been published by J. A. Chisholm (2 vols., Halifax, 1909). His *Poems and essays* were collected and published shortly after his death (Montreal, 1874).

[J. A. Chisholm (ed.), *Speeches and public letters of Joseph Howe* (2 vols., Halifax, 1909); J. W. Longley, *Joseph Howe* (Toronto, 1904); W. L. Grant, *The tribune of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1914); Rev. G. M. Grant, *The late Hon. Joseph Howe* (Canadian monthly, 1875); E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); G. E. Fenety, *Life and times of Joseph Howe* (St. John, 1896); L. J. Burpee, *Joseph Howe and the Anti-Confederation League* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1916); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Taylor, *Brit. Am.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* R. P. Baker, *History of English-Canadian literature to the Confederation* (Cambridge, Mass., 1920).]

HOWLAN, GEORGE WILLIAM (1835-1901), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1894-99), was born at Waterford, Ireland, on May 19, 1835. His parents emigrated to Prince Edward Island in 1839, and he was educated at the Central Academy, Charlottetown. He became a merchant and

shipowner, interested in the fisheries. From 1862 to 1873 he sat for Queen's in the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island; and from 1866 to 1873 he was, almost without interruption, a member of the Executive Council. In 1873 he was one of the delegates sent to Ottawa to arrange the terms of Prince Edward Island's entrance into Confederation; and on the completion of the union he was called, in November, 1873, to the Senate of Canada. From 1894 to 1899 he was lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island; and he died at Charlottetown on May 11, 1901.

[Morgan, *Can men* (1898); *Morang's annual register of Canadian affairs*, 1901.]

HOWLAND, OLIVER AIKEN (1847-1905), politician and author, was born at Lambton Mills, Upper Canada, on April 18, 1847, the son of Sir W. P. Howland (q.v.) and his first wife, Marianne Blyth. He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Toronto; and he was called to the Ontario bar in 1875 (Q.C., 1896). From 1894 to 1898 he represented South Toronto in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and from 1901 to 1902 he was mayor of Toronto. He died at Toronto, on March 9, 1905, unmarried. He was the author of *The Irish problem* (London, 1887) and *The new empire* (Toronto, 1891).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1897.]

HOWLAND, Sir WILLIAM PEARCE (1811-1907), minister of inland revenue for Canada (1867-68) and lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1868-73), was born at Paulings, New York, on May 29, 1811, the second son of Jonathan Howland, of Duchess county, New York, and of Lydia Pearce. He was educated at the Kinderhook Academy; and in 1830 he came to Upper Canada. He settled first at Cooksville, near York (Toronto), where he went into business with his brother. In 1840 he purchased the Lambton Mills in York county; and shortly afterwards he established a wholesale grocery business in Toronto. Though he was in sympathy with the Reform movement, he refused to implicate himself in the Rebellion of 1837; and after the union of 1841 he became a naturalized Canadian. In 1857 he was elected as a Reformer to represent West York in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and he continued to represent this constituency, first in the Assembly, and then in the House of Commons, until 1868. In 1862-63 he was minister of finance in the S. Macdonald-Sicotte government and in 1863-64 he was receiver-general in the S. Macdonald-Dorion government. In November, 1864, he entered the Great Coalition, with the portfolio of postmaster-general, succeeding Oliver Mowat (q.v.), who had been raised to the bench. When George Brown (q.v.) retired from the cabinet in 1865, Howland, with William McDougall (q.v.), declined to follow him. In 1866 his portfolio was changed to that of finance; and he was one of the Canadian delegates who went the same year to Westminster to discuss with the British government the terms of the British North America Act. In 1867 he was appointed minister of inland revenue in the first cabinet of the Dominion; but his political usefulness was impaired by the rejection of McDougall and himself at the Reform convention in Toronto in June, 1867, and in 1868 he retired from office to accept the lieutenant-governorship of Ontario. His term of office in Ontario lasted until 1873, and he then retired from public life. He continued in business until 1894, and he died at Toronto on January 1, 1907. He was thrice married, (1) in 1843 to Mrs. Webb, *née* Blyth, of Toronto, (2) in 1866 to Susannah Julia, widow of Capt. Hunt, of Toronto, and (3) to Elizabeth May Rattray, widow of James Bethune, Q.C., of Toronto. In 1867 he was created a C.B. (civil), and in 1879 a K.C.M.G.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. biog. dict.*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880), Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; D. B. Read, *Lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1900); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Young, *Public men and public life in Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1912).]

HUBERT, JEAN FRANÇOIS (1739-1797), Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec (1788-97), was born at Quebec on February 23, 1739, the son of Jacques François Hubert, a baker, and Marie-Louise Maranda. He was educated at Quebec, and was ordained a priest by Mgr Briand (q.v.) in 1766. From 1774 to 1778 he was superior of the Quebec seminary; from 1781 to 1785 he was a missionary among the Hurons of the Detroit district; and in 1786 he was consecrated coadjutor of the bishop of Quebec, with the title of bishop of Almyra. In 1788 he became bishop of Quebec, and he administered the diocese until a few months before his death, which took place at Quebec on October 17, 1797.

[J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910); A. Gosselin, *L'église du Canada après la conquête* (2 vols., Quebec, 1916-17).]

HUGHES, Sir RICHARD, Bart. (1729?-1812), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1778-81), is said to have been born in 1729, the son of Sir Richard Hughes, first baronet. He was educated at the Royal Academy at Portsmouth, and in 1742 entered the royal navy. In 1778 he was sent out to Halifax, Nova Scotia, as resident commissioner of the navy; and later in the same year was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. In 1780 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue; and in 1781 he was transferred from Halifax to become commander-in-chief of the squadron in the Downs. From 1789 to 1792 he was again commander-in-chief at the port of Halifax; and he retired from service in 1794. He died on January 5, 1812. He succeeded to the baronetcy in 1780, on the death of his father.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*]

HUGHES, Sir SAMUEL (1853-1921), minister of militia and defence for Canada (1911-16), was born at Darlington, Canada West, on January 8, 1853, the youngest son of John Hughes and Caroline Laughlin. He was educated at the Toronto Normal School and at the University of Toronto; and until 1885 he was a school-teacher. From 1885 to 1897 he was editor and proprietor of the Lindsay *Warder;* and in 1892 he was elected as a Conservative to represent North Victoria in the Canadian House of Commons. He sat for this constituency continuously until 1904; and from 1904 to 1921 he represented Victoria and Haliburton. Early in life he entered the volunteer militia, and in 1897 he became lieutenant-colonel commanding the 45th Regiment. He served in various capacities with the imperial troops in the South African War in 1899-1900; and in 1902 he was promoted to be colonel. He came to be regarded as a leading parliamentary authority on militia matters, and in 1911 he was appointed minister of militia and defence in the Borden government. He held this portfolio during the first half of the Great War of 1914-18; and in the organization and dispatch of the Canadian Expeditionary Force he showed great energy. In 1916, however, he came into conflict with Sir Robert Borden; and on November 9, 1916, the prime minister requested his resignation. An administrator of great driving force, he was at the same time lacking in discretion and good judgment; and both before and after his retirement from the cabinet, he was an outspoken critic of everyone with whom he did not agree. He died at Lindsay, Ontario, on August 24, 1921. He was twice married, (1) in 1872 to Caroline Preston, and (2) in 1875 to Mary, daughter of H. W. Burk, M.P.; and he had one son and two daughters. In 1915 he was created, for his services in connection with the war, a K.C.B.; and he was at the time of his death a major-general in the militia.

[Britton B. Cooke, *Major-general Sam Hughes* (Can. mag., 1915); *Who's who*, 1921; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. review*, 1901-21; Sir A. Macphail, *Official history of the Canadian forces in the Great War: The medical services* (Ottawa, 1925).]

HUNT, THOMAS STERRY (1826-1892), geologist and chemist, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, on September 5, 1826. He was educated at Yale University (M.A., 1852), and in 1846 he was appointed to the staff of the Geological Survey of Canada. He was connected with the Survey until 1872; from 1856 to 1862 he was professor of chemistry at Laval University, Quebec, and from 1862 to 1868 at McGill University, Montreal. From 1872 to 1878 he was professor of geology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston. He then returned to Canada, and devoted himself to geological and chemical researches; and he died in New York on February 12, 1892. In 1878 he married the eldest daughter of Mr. Justice Gale, of Montreal; but he had no children. In 1859 he was made a fellow of the Royal Society of London; in 1882 he became a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1884 he was its president. He was president of the American Institute of Mining Engineers in 1877, and of the American Chemical Society in 1880. He was an LL.D. of Cambridge (1881). Apart from a great number of scientific and technical papers, he was the author of *A new basis for chemistry* (Boston, 1887), *Chemical and geological essays* (Boston, 1875; 2nd ed., Salem, 1878), *Mineral physiology and physiography* (Boston, 1886; new ed., 1890), and *Systematic mineralogy* (New York, 1891).

[J. Douglas, *Memoir of Thomas Sterry Hunt* (Philadelphia, 1898), with bibliography; *Proc. Roy. Soc.*

Can., 1892, pp. xlv-liii; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

HUNTER, PETER (1746-1805), lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (1799-1805), was born in 1746 of a Scottish family of Auchterard, Perthshire, the brother of the celebrated John Hunter, M.D. (d. 1809). He entered the British army, became colonel of the 60th Rifle Regiment, and ultimately rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. In 1799 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Canada; and at the same time he became lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada. During a large part of his tenure of office his duties as commander-in-chief necessitated his absence from York (Toronto), and in these absences the government was left in the hands of a commission of executive councillors. From this fact has arisen the statement that it was under Hunter that the "Family Compact" originated. He died suddenly at Quebec, while on a tour of inspection, on August 21, 1805. He was unmarried. No portrait of him is known to exist.

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900).]

HUNTER-DUVAR, JOHN (1830-1899), author, was born in Scotland on August 29, 1830. He spent a good deal of his life in the Maritime provinces of Canada; and from 1879 to 1889 he was Dominion inspector of fisheries for Prince Edward Island. His later years were spent in retirement at his place "Hernewood", Alberton, Prince Edward Island; and here he died on January 25, 1899. He wrote both poetry and prose of a fanciful and romantic character, including *The enamorado, a drama* (Summerside, P.E.I., 1879), *De Roberval, a drama* (St. John, N.B., 1888), *Stone, bronze, and iron ages* (London, 1892), and *Annals of the court of Oberon* (London, 1895).

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of English-Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); C. C. James, *Bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

HUNTINGTON, LUCIUS SETH (1827-1886), politician and author, was born at Compton, Lower Canada, on May 26, 1827, the son of Seth Huntington, of Waterville, Lower Canada. He was educated at the common schools, and in 1853 was called to the Canadian bar. In 1861 he was elected as a Liberal to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for the county of Shefford; and this constituency he represented until 1882, first in the Assembly of united Canada, and then in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1863-64 he was solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the Sandfield Macdonald government; and in 1864-65 he was a vigorous opponent of Confederation. In 1873 he preferred against the Macdonald government the charges in connection with the granting of the Canadian Pacific Railway charter which led to the fall of the government; and in 1874 he was included in the Mackenzie administration as president of the council. He became postmaster-general in 1875, and in 1878 he resigned with the rest of the Mackenzie government. In 1882 he was defeated at the polls in Shefford, and retired from active political life. He removed to New York, and there he died on May 19, 1886. He was twice married, (1) to Miriam Jane (d. 1871), daughter of Major Wood of Shefford, and (2) in 1877 to Mrs. Marsh, of New York. In 1884 he published a novel, *Professor Conant* (Toronto).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV.]

HUNTLEY, Sir HENRY VERE (1795-1864), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1841-47), was the third son of the Rev. Richard Huntley of Gloucestershire. He entered the navy in 1809, and in 1839 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the settlements on the River Gambia. In August, 1841, he became lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island, and he held office until 1847. He died in Santos, Brazil, on May 7, 1864. In 1841 he was created a knight bachelor. He published several not very important works, among them *Peregrine Scramble, or thirty years' adventures of a bluejacket* (2 vols., London, 1849); *Observations upon the free trade policy of England in connection with the Sugar Act of 1846* (London, 1849); *Seven years' service on the slave coast of western Africa* (2 vols., London, 1850); and *California, its gold and its inhabitants* (2 vols., London, 1856).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*]

HUSTON, JAMES (1820-1854), *littérateur*, was born in Lower Canada on August 21, 1820. He became assistant French translator to the Legislative Assembly of united Canada; and he was one of the original members of the Insti-

tut Canadien of Montreal. He made a collection of the most important contributions to French-Canadian literature, both in prose and poetry, published between 1777 and 1850, and he republished these under the title *Le répertoire national, ou recueil de littérature canadienne* (4 vols., Montreal, 1848-50; new ed., Montreal, 1893). His own contributions to this collection were *Visite à un village français* (1842) and *De la position et des besoins de la jeunesse canadienne-française* (1847). He died at Quebec on September 21, 1854.

[E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874); Morgan, *Bib. can.; Le répertoire national* (new ed., Montreal, 1893), vol. I, frontispiece, and vol. II, pp. 328-29; *Le Pays*, Montreal, September 21, 1854.]

I

IBERVILLE, PIERRE LE MOYNE, Sieur d' (1661-1706), governor of Louisiana (1704-6), was born on July 20, 1661, the third son of Charles Le Moyne, Sieur de Longueuil, and Catherine Thierry Primot. He was educated at the Sulpician Seminary at Montreal, and in 1673 entered the French navy. He returned to Canada in 1683, and three years later accompanied the Sieur de Troyes (q.v.) in his expedition against the English on Hudson Bay. On Troyes's return to Quebec, Iberville was left in command of the expedition; and in 1689 he captured the English ship *Hampshire*. In 1690 he took part in the raid on Schenectady, and in the same year was given command of two ships with which to cruise in Hudson Bay, and with these captured Fort Severn. In 1694 he again visited Hudson Bay, and took Fort Nelson. In 1696 he commanded an attack on Pemaquid, Acadia, and captured St. John's, Newfoundland. In 1697 he sailed for Hudson Bay, defeated a superior English fleet, and recaptured Fort Nelson. In 1698 he set out from Brest in command of an expedition to discover the mouth of the Mississippi, and there he planted a colony, and in 1700 built a fort on the site of New Orleans. In 1704 he was made first governor-general of Louisiana. In 1706 he took the islands of Nevis and St. Christopher. While preparing an expedition against the English colonies on the Atlantic seaboard, he died at Havana of yellow fever, on July 9, 1706. He married, in 1693, Marie Thérèse Pollet de la Combe Pocatière, by whom he had two children.

[Charles B. Reed, *The first great Canadian* (Chicago, 1910), with portrait and bibliography; F. Parkman, *France and England in North America* (Boston, 1892); Agnes C. Laut, *The conquest of the great Northwest* (Chicago, 1908); *Acte de sépulture de Pierre Le Moyne d' Iberville* and *Contrat de mariage de Pierre LeMoyne d'Iberville* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 8).]

IMRIE, JOHN (1846-1902), poet, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1846. He came to Canada in 1871, and settled in Toronto, Ontario. Here he founded a printing establishment; and in 1890 he began the publication of a periodical entitled *The Scottish-Canadian.* He died in Toronto in 1902. He was a writer of Scottish dialect verse; and he published *Songs and miscellaneous poems* (Toronto, 1888; new and enlarged edition, with introduction by G. Mercer Adam, 1891).

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

INGLIS, CHARLES (1734-1816), first Anglican bishop of Nova Scotia, was born in Glen and Kilcarr, Ireland, in 1734, the son of the Rev. Archibald Inglis. He was educated in Ireland, and was in 1757 a master in a church school in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He returned to England in 1758 to take holy orders; and was ordained deacon and priest in the same year, and sent out to Dover, Delaware. In 1765 he was appointed assistant to the rector of Trinity Church, New York. During the American Revolution he was well known for his loyalty to the crown; and his church was burnt, his congregation scattered, and his property confiscated. He went to Nova Scotia in 1783, and to England in the following year. In 1787 he was consecrated first bishop of Nova Scotia, and to his charge was added also Newfoundland, Prince Edward Island, and Quebec; but in 1793 Quebec was made a separate diocese. In 1788 he founded a church academy at Windsor; and in 1802 it was granted a royal charter as the University of King's College. In 1796 on account of his failing health he moved to "Clermont", a farm near Halifax, and spent much of his time in writing. In 1809 he was made a member of the Council of Nova Scotia, ranking next to the chief justice of the province. He died on February 24, 1816. He married (1) in 1764, Mary Vining of Dover (d. 1764), and (2) Mary Crooke of Ulster County, New York, (d. 1783), by whom he had two sons and two daughters. In 1767 he received the honorary degree of M.A. from King's College, New York; and in 1778 the honorary degree of D.D. from the University of Oxford. A

number of his sermons and essays were published in New York, Halifax, and London.

[C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); W. B. Heeney (ed.), *Leaders of the Canadian Church* (Toronto, 1918); *Dict. nat. biog.*; Morgan: *Bib. can.*; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); *Bull. rech. hist.*, vol. 7; *Acadiensis*, vol. 8; portrait in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1899.]

INGLIS, JOHN (1777-1850), third Anglican bishop of Nova Scotia (1825-50), was born in New York in 1777, the son of Charles Inglis (q.v.), first bishop of Nova Scotia, and Mary Crooke. He was educated at the church academy founded by his father at Windsor, and also at King's College, Windsor. He was ordained deacon by his father in 1801, and was his commissary until his death in 1816. Upon his father's death he went to England, expecting to be appointed to the bishopric, but the Rev. Robert Stanser received the appointment; and it was not until the resignation of the latter in 1825 that he was appointed bishop. He was instrumental in having the "Church tests" removed from King's College, but opposed its union with Dalhousie College at Halifax. He formed a Diocesan Church Society, which was the first of what are now called synods. In 1839 part of his see was divided into two new dioceses, one for Upper Canada, and the other for Newfoundland and Bermuda; and in 1845 New Brunswick was formed into the separate diocese of Fredericton. Inglis died on October 27, 1850, in London, England. He married a daughter of the Hon. Thomas Cochran, and by her he had three sons and three daughters. A number of his sermons and addresses were published in Halifax and London.

[C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

IRVING, Sir ÆMILIUS (1823-1913), lawyer and member of the Canadian House of Commons, was born in Leamington, England, in 1823, the son of the Hon. Jacob Æmilius Irving (q.v.) and Catherine Diana, daughter of Sir Jere Homfray, of Llandaff House, Glamorganshire. He came to Canada with his parents in 1834, was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1849 (Q.C., 1863). From 1893 to his death he was treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada; and he represented Hamilton in the Canadian House of Commons as a Liberal from 1874 to 1878. He died in Toronto on November 27, 1913. In 1851 he married Augusta Louisa, daughter of Colonel Gugy, of Quebec; and by her he had five sons and two daughters. In 1905 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto, and in 1907 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); J. E. Middleton and others, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923); *Can. law review*, 1913.]

IRVING, JACOB ÆMILIUS (1797-1856), legislative councillor, was born at Charleston, South Carolina, on January 29, 1797, the eldest son of Jacob Æmilius Irving, of Ironshore, Jamaica, and of Liverpool, and the grandnephew of Paulus Æmilius Irving (q.v.). He entered the British army, fought in the Waterloo campaign in 1815, and became a captain in the 13th Hussars. In 1834 he came to Upper Canada, and settled in the Niagara peninsula. On the introduction of municipal government, he was appointed the first warden for the district of Simcoe; and in 1843 he was called to the Legislative Council of Canada. In the Council he was a supporter of the administrations of Baldwin and Lafontaine. He died at Niagara Falls, Upper Canada, on October 7, 1856. In 1821 he married Catherine Diana (d. 1858), daughter of Sir Jere Homfray, of Llandaff House, Glamorganshire; and by her he had several children.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

IRVING, PAULUS ÆMILIUS (1714-1796), president and administrator of the province of Quebec (1766), was born near Dumfries, Scotland, on September 23, 1714, the son of William Irving, laird of Bonshaw. He entered the British army at an early age, and in 1759 he commanded the 15th Regiment at the battle of the Plains of Abraham. In 1764 he was appointed a member of the first Council of the province of Quebec; and from June to September, 1766, he administered the government of the province in the absence of General Murray (q.v.). In December, 1766, he was dismissed from the Council by Carleton (q.v.); and in 1771 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. He died in England on April 22, 1796. He married Judith, daughter of Capt. William Westfield, of Dover; and by her he had one son and two daughters.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* A. G. Doughty (ed.), *The journal of Captain John Knox* (3 vols., Toronto, 1914-16); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1759-1791* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Isbister, Alexander Kennedy (1822-1883), educationist and author, was born at Cumberland House, North West Territories, in 1822, the half-breed son of Thomas Isbister, an officer of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was educated in Scotland; and in 1837 he returned to Canada, and entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. After several years in the North West he went back, however, to Scotland, and studied at Aberdeen University and at Edinburg University (M.A., 1858). He became a school teacher, and from 1858 to 1882 was master of the Stationers' Company's School, London, England. In 1862 he was appointed editor of the *Educational Times;* and in 1872 he became dean of the College of Preceptors, Bloomsbury. He studied law, and in 1864 was admitted to the bar at the Middle Temple (LL.B., University of London, 1866). He played an important part in 1870 as a champion in London of the rights of the *Métis* or half-breeds of Manitoba; and he was an early advocate of the inclusion of the North West in Confederation. He died at Islington, London, on May 28, 1883. He published, besides a number of school books, *A proposal for a new penal settlement in the uninhabited districts of British North America* (London, 1850).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.,* 1883; G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900).]

Ives, William Bullock (1841-1899), minister of trade and commerce for Canada (1894-96), was born in Compton township, Lower Canada, on November 17, 1841, the son of Eli Ives and Artemissa Bullock. He was educated at Compton Academy; and in 1867 was called to the Quebec bar (Q.C., 1880). He took an active part in railway and industrial development in the Eastern Townships, and was president of the Hereford Railway Company. From 1878 to 1891 he represented Richmond and Wolfe as a Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1891 to his death he represented Sherbrooke. From 1892 to 1894 he was president of the Council in the administration of Sir John Thompson (q.v.); and in the administration of Sir Mackenzie Bowell (q.v.) he became minister of trade and commerce. He was one of the "bolters" who left the government on January 6, 1896; but he was re-appointed to office nine days later, and continued in office until the defeat of the Tupper government later in the year. He died at Sherbrooke on July 15, 1899. In 1869 he married Elizabeth, only daughter of the Hon. John Henry Pope (q.v.). He was a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1898).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. guide,* 1898; N. S. Garland, *Parliamentary directory* (Ottawa, 1885); J. Castell Hopkins, *The life and work of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Thompson* (Brantford, 1895), with portrait.]

J

JACK, Mrs. ANNIE L. (1839-1912), author, was born in Northamptonshire, England, on January 1, 1839, the daughter of John Hayr. She came to America in 1852, and was educated at Troy, New York. She married Robert Jack (d. 1900), a fruit-grower; and after her marriage settled near Châteauguay, Quebec. Here she died on February 15, 1912. She was the author of *The little organist of St. Jérome, and other stories* (Châteauguay Basin, P.Q., 1902), *The Canadian garden* (Châteauguay Basin, P.Q., 1903; new ed., Montreal, 1911), *Rhyme thoughts for a Canadian year* (Châteauguay Basin, P.Q., 1904), and *Maple lore* (Montreal, 1911).

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912).]

JACK, DAVID RUSSELL (d. 1913), journalist and historian, was born at St. John, New Brunswick, the son of Henry Jack and Annie Johnston. He was educated at St. John; and in 1884 became vice-consul for Spain at St. John. In 1901 he founded *Acadiensis*, a monthly journal devoted to the history of the Maritime provinces; and he edited this journal until it ceased publication in 1909. He died at Clifton Springs, New York, unmarried, on December 2, 1913.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

JACK, WILLIAM BRYDONE (1819-1886), president of the University of New Brunswick (1861-85), was born at Tinwald, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, on November 23, 1819. He was educated at St. Andrew's University (M.A., 1840); and in 1840 was appointed professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in King's College, Fredericton, New Brunswick. When this college received its charter as the University of New Brunswick, he was appointed president, and he held this office until ill health compelled his retirement in 1885. He died at Fredericton on November 23, 1886.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. iv, under "Brydone-Jack."]

JACKSON, JOHN MILLS (1764?-1836), settler and author, was born about 1764, the son of Josiah Jackson, of the Isle of St. Vincent; and was educated at Balliol College, Oxford (matric., 1783). He came to Upper Canada in 1806, quarrelled with the government, and in 1809 published in London *A view of the political situation of the province of Upper Canada.* He later settled on the south shore of Lake Simcoe, at what is now known as Jackson's Point; and his daughter married Admiral Augustus Baldwin (q.v.). He died while in England in 1836. Because of his political opinions, he was nicknamed "Jacobin Jackson".

[J. Ross Robertson, *Landmarks of Toronto*, vol. II (Toronto, 1896); W. S. Wallace, *The family compact* (Toronto, 1915); J. Foster, *Alumni oxonienses* (Oxford, n.d.); *Can. arch. report*, 1892, note D.]

JACKSON, Sir RICHARD DOWNES (1777-1845), administrator of the government of Lower Canada (1839-40), was a veteran of the Peninsular War who had entered the army in 1794. In 1838 he attained the rank of lieutenant-general; and in 1839 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America. As such, he twice administered the government of Lower Canada in the absence of the governor-in-chief, Charles Poulett Thomson (q.v.). He died of apoplexy in Montreal on June 9, 1845.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* F. J. Audet, *Gouverneurs, lieut.-gouverneurs, et administrateurs du Canada* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908).]

JACOBI, OTTO REINHOLD (1812-1901), landscape-painter, was born at Königsberg, Prussia, on February 27, 1812. He studied art at the Academy of Berlin, and in 1832 won a prize entitling him to three years of study at Düsseldorf. He was appointed by the Grand Duke of Nassau court painter at Wiesbaden, and this post he held for twenty years. In 1860 he came to Canada in order to paint a picture of Shawinigan Falls; and he was so

attracted by the country that he stayed in Canada. He devoted himself to painting landscapes, and for many years he had a studio in Toronto. He was a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts, and from 1890 to 1893 he was its president. The last years of his life he spent with his son on a ranch near Taiva, Dakota, United States; aind here he died on February 20, 1901. His pictures are much prized, especially for their colour quality.

[E. Morris, *Art in Canada; The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

JAFFRAY, ROBERT (1832-1914), senator of Canada (1906-14), was born near Bannockburn, Scotland, on January 23, 1832, the son of William Jaffray and Margaret Heugh. He was educated at Sterling Academy, and came to Canada in 1852. He founded a retail and wholesale grocery business in Toronto, and carried it on successfully until 1883. He then retired to devote himself to the numerous other financial interests of which he was a director; and among these was the Toronto *Globe*. In 1888 he became president of the *Globe* Printing Co., and until his death he retained a controlling interest in the company. In 1906 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and he continued a senator until his death in Toronto on December 16, 1914. In 1860 he married Sarah, daughter of John Bugg, of Toronto; and by her he had two sons and two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Commemorative biographical record of the county of York, Ontario* (Toronto, 1907).]

JAKEWAY, CHARLES EDWIN (1847-1906), physician and poet, was born at Holland Landing, Upper Canada, in 1847. He was educated at the University of Toronto (M.D., 1871), and practised medicine at Stayner, Ontario. Here he died in 1906. He was the author of *The lion and the lilies: A tale of the conquest, and other poems* (Toronto, 1897).

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910).]

JAMES, CHARLES CANNIFF (1863-1916), civil servant and bibliographer, was born at Napanee, Ontario, on June 14, 1863, the son of Charles James and Ellen Canniff, both of United Empire Loyalist stock. He was educated at the Napanee High School and at Victoria University, Cobourg (B.A., 1883; M.A., 1886). In 1886 he became professor of chemistry in the Guelph Agricultural College; and in 1891 he was appointed deputy minister of agriculture for Ontario. This position he held until his appointment in 1912 as commissioner to administer the Dominion Agricultural Instruction Act. He was an authority on certain phases of Canadian literature and history. He published a valuable *Bibliography of Canadian poetry (English)* (Toronto, 1899), and a number of papers on the early history of Ontario, notably *The first legislature of Upper Canada* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1902), *The second legislature of Upper Canada* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903), *The downfall of the Huron nation* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1907), *William Dummer Powell* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1912), and *David William Smith* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1913). He died at St. Catharines, Ontario, on June 23, 1916. In 1887 he married Frances, daughter of James Crossen, of Cobourg; and by her he had one son. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1905; in 1911 he was created a C.M.G.; and in 1912 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1917; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

JAMESON, Mrs. ANNA BROWNELL (1794-1860), author, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on May 17, 1794, the eldest daughter of Brownell Murphy, a miniature painter. Until she was thirty years of age she was a governess; but in 1825 she married Robert Sympson Jameson (q.v.). The marriage was not happy; and in 1829 Jameson went to Dominica as a puisne judge, leaving his wife behind. In 1833 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's bench in Upper Canada; and in 1836, in answer to his request, she joined him in Toronto. Two years later, however, she left him, and returned to England; and when he died in 1854 he made no provision for her in his will. She devoted herself to writing for the remainder of her life; and she died at Ealing, Middlesex, on March 17, 1860. The fruit of her two years in Canada appeared in her *Winter studies und summer rambles in Canada* (London, 1838), but she wrote also *The diary of an ennuyée* (London, 1826), *Loves of the poets* (London, 1829), *Celebrated female sovereigns* (2 vols.,

London, 1831), *Characteristics of women* (2 vols., London, 1832), *Visits and sketches* (London, 1834), *Companion to the public picture galleries of London* (London, 1842), *Memoirs of the early Italian painters* (London, 1845), *Sacred and legendary art* (4 vols., London, 1852-61), and *A commonplace book of thoughts, memories, and fancies* (London, 1854).

[Mrs. Stewart Erskine, *Anna Jameson* (London, 1915); Gerardine Macpherson, *Memoirs of the life of Anna Jameson* (London, 1878); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, II; Blanche Macdonald, *Mrs. Jameson in Canada* (Univ. mag., 1912).]

JAMESON, ROBERT SYMPSON (d. 1854), vice-chancellor of Upper Canada (1837-54), was born in the Lake district in England, the son of Thomas Jameson. He read law at the Middle Temple, was called to the bar, and in 1824 became a reporter in the court of his patron, Lord Eldon. In 1826 he married Anna Murphy (q.v.); but the marriage was not a success, and in 1829 he separated from her, and accepted appointment as a puisne judge in the island of Dominica, in the West Indies. In 1833 he was appointed attorney-general of Upper Canada, and he spent the rest of his life in this province. From 1835 to 1837 he represented Leeds in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1837 he was appointed first vice-chancellor of the newly established court of equity in the province. This position he occupied without interruption until his death at Toronto in 1854. His wife spent a year or more with him in Toronto in 1836-38; but they then separated finally, and never again saw each other.

[D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888).]

JARVIS, EDWARD JAMES (1788-1852), chief justice of Prince Edward Island (1827-52), was born in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1788, the youngest son of Munson Jarvis. He studied law in England; and in 1816 was called to the bar of New Brunswick. In 1822 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, but the appointment was not confirmed; and he obtained instead, first an appointment as a judge in Malta, and then, in 1827, an appointment as chief justice of Prince Edward Island. This position he held until his death at Charlottetown, P.E.I., on May 9, 1852.

[J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); G. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis family* (Hartford, Conn., 1879).]

JARVIS, GEORGE STEPHEN (1797-1878), judge, was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on April 21, 1797, the son of Stephen Jarvis (q.v.). He was educated at Fredericton, and removed to Upper Canada with his parents in 1809. He served throughout the War of 1812 in Upper Canada, and was in 1815 gazetted a lieutenant of the 104th Regiment. On the disbandment of this regiment, he returned to Canada, studied law under Jonas Jones (q.v.), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1823. From 1836 to 1840 he represented Cornwall in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1842 he was appointed judge of the county court of Stormont, Dundas, and Glengarry. He died at Cornwall, Ontario, on April 15, 1878. He was twice married, (1) to Julia (d. 1842), daughter of Sheriff Sherwood, and (2) to Anna Mary, daughter of the Rev. Salter Mountain (q.v.).

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); G. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis family* (Hartford, Conn., 1879); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878.]

JARVIS, SAMUEL PETERS (1792-1857), soldier and civil servant, was born in Niagara, Upper Canada, on November 15, 1792, the eldest son of William Jarvis (q.v.). He served throughout the War of 1812, and in 1837 he raised and commanded a loyalist regiment, the Queen's Rangers. He was called to the bar in Upper Canada, was appointed clerk of the crown in chancery, and ultimately became chief superintendent of Indian affairs. In 1818 he married Mary Boyles, daughter of William Dummer Powell (q.v.); and by her he had five sons and four daughters. He died at Toronto on September 6, 1857.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); G. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis family* (Hartford, Conn., 1879); J. Ross Robertson, *Landmarks of Toronto*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894).]

JARVIS, STEPHEN (1756-1840), loyalist, was born in Danbury, Connecticut, on November 6, 1756, the son of Stephen Jarvis and Rachel Starr, and the first cousin of William Jarvis (q.v.). He served throughout the American

revolutionary war; and in 1784 settled with his family in Fredericton, New Brunswick. In 1809 he removed to York, Upper Canada; he became registrar of deeds for the Home district, and in 1833 gentleman usher of the black rod in the Legislative Assembly. During the War of 1812 he was adjutant-general of militia. He died at Toronto on April 12, 1840; and by his wife, Amelia Glover, of Danbury, Connecticut, he had three sons and three daughters.

[Stinson Jarvis (ed.), *Reminiscences of a loyalist* (Can. mag., 1906); G. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis family* (Hartford, Conn, 1879); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); J. Ross Robertson, *The history of freemasonry in Canada* (2 vols, Toronto, 1900).]

JARVIS, WILLIAM (1756-1817), provincial secretary of Upper Canada, was the fifth son of Samuel Jarvis of Norwalk, Connecticut, and Martha Seymour, and was born at Stamford, Connecticut, on September 11, 1756. In 1782 he became a cornet in the Queen's Rangers (1st American Regiment) under Lt.-Col. John Graves Simcoe (q.v.); and when Simcoe was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada in 1791, Jarvis came to Upper Canada with him as secretary of the province. This position he occupied until his death at York, Upper Canada, on August 13, 1817. At the time of his death he was also grand master of Freemasons in Upper Canada. He married, in 1785, at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, Hannah Owen, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Peters, D.D.; and by her he had three sons and four daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); G. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis family* (Hartford, Conn., 1879); J. Ross Robertson, *Landmarks of Toronto*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894), *The history of freemasonry in Canada*, vol. I (Toronto, 1900), with portraits, and *The diary of Mrs. John Graves Simcoe* (Toronto, 1912).]

JARVIS, WILLIAM BOTSFORD (1799-1864), sheriff of the Home district, Upper Canada, was born in York (Toronto) on May 4, 1799, the third son of Stephen Jarvis (q.v.). He was appointed sheriff of the Home district in 1827, and in 1837-38 he commanded a regiment of militia. He married Mary Boyles (d. 1852), daughter of William Powell; and by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); G. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis family* (Hartford, Conn., 1879); J. C. Dent, *Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

JENKINS, JOHN EDWARD (1838-1910), politician and author, was born at Bangalore, Mysore, India, on July 28, 1838, the eldest son of the Rev. John Jenkins and Harriette Shepstone. He came to Canada with his parents at an early age, and was educated at McGill University and at the University of Pennsylvania. He studied law in England, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1864. In 1874 he was appointed the first agent-general for Canada in London; but this appointment he held for only two years. From 1874 to 1880 he represented Dundee as a radical in the British House of Commons; but when he attempted to recover the seat in 1885 and in 1896 as a Conservative, he was defeated. After suffering for some years from paralysis, he died in London, England, on June 4, 1910. In 1867 he married Hannah Matilda Johnstone, of Belfast, Ireland; and by her he had five sons and two daughters. He was especially famous as the author of a satire entitled *Ginx's baby* (London, 1870); but he wrote also *Lord Bantam* (London, 1871), *Barney Geoghegan, M.P.* (London, 1872), and the following works of fiction: *Little Hodge* (London, 1873), *The devil's chain* (London, 1876), *Lutchmee and billoo* (3 vols., London, 1877), *A paladin of finance* (London, 1882), *A week of passion* (3 vols., London, 1884), *A secret of two lives* (London, 1886), and *Pantalas* (London, 1897). In 1886 he became editor of the *Overland Mail* and the *Homeward Mail*, newspapers of which his brother-in-law, Sir Henry Seymour King, was the proprietor.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

JETTÉ, Sir LOUIS AMABLE (1836-1920), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1898-1908) and chief justice of the court of King's Bench in Quebec (1909-11), was born at L'Assomption, Lower Canada, on January 15, 1836, the son of Amable Jetté, a merchant, and Caroline Gauffreau. He was educated at L'Assomption College, and was called to the bar in Lower Canada in 1857. He practised law in Montreal, and in 1870 distinguished himself in the famous Guibord case. In 1872 he was elected to the Can-

adian House of Commons in the Liberal interest for Montreal East, defeating Sir George Cartier (q.v.). He represented this constituency until 1878, when he was appointed a puisne judge of the Superior Court of Quebec. In 1898 he retired from the bench to accept appointment as lieutenant-governor of Quebec; and this post he held until 1908, being reappointed for a second term. During this period he was a member of the Alaska Boundary Tribunal in 1903, and he was one of the commissioners who dissented from the award of the tribunal. In 1908 he was re-appointed to the bench, and in 1909 he became chief justice of the court of King's Bench in Quebec. He retired from the bench finally in 1911, and he died at Quebec on May 5, 1920. In 1862 he married Berthe, daughter of Toussaint Laflamme, of Montreal; and by her he had one son. He was an LL.D. of Laval University (1878) and of the University of Toronto (1908), and a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1899). In 1901 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); L. O. David, *Mes contemporains* (Montreal, 1894) and *Souvenirs et biographies* (Montreal, 1911), with portrait.]

JOHNSON, EMILY PAULINE (1862-1913), poet, was born at "Chiefswood", Six Nation Indian Reserve, Ontario, in 1862, the second daughter of George Henry Martin Johnson, chief of the Six Nation Indians, and Emily Howells, of Bristol, England. She was educated at the Brantford Model School, and at an early age contributed verses to periodicals. Her first volume of verse was *White wampum* (London, 1895), and this was followed by *Canadian born* (Toronto, 1903). She died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on March 7, 1913. Her collected poems have been issued under the title of *Flint and feather* (Toronto, n.d.).

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1913); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); biog. sketch in *Flint and feather* (Toronto, n.d.); J. D. Logan and D. French, *Highways of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1924).]

JOHNSON, Sir FRANCIS GODSCHALL (1819-1894), governor of Assiniboia (1855-58), was born at Oakley House, Bedfordshire, England, on January 1, 1819, the son of Godschall Johnson, of the 10th Royal Hussars, and Lucy Bisshopp. He was educated at St. Omer, France, and at Bruges, Belgium, and came to Canada in 1834. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1848). In 1854 he was appointed recorder of Rupert's Land, and in 1855 governor of Assiniboia. In 1858 he returned to practise law in Montreal; and in 1865 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Montreal. From 1870 to 1872 he assisted in the organization of the government of Manitoba, as a special commissioner. He was appointed chief justice of the Superior Court of the province of Quebec in 1889; and in 1890 he was knighted. He died on May 27, 1894. He was twice married, (1) in 1840 to Mary Gates Jones, of Montreal (d. 1853), and (2) in 1857 to Mary Mills, of Somersetshire, England. By each wife he had three children.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West* (Ottawa, 1914); L. O. David, *Mes contemporains* (Montreal, 1894).]

JOHNSON, GEORGE (1837-1911), statistician, was born at Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, on October 29, 1837. He was educated at the Sackville Academy, New Brunswick; and was for many years engaged in journalism, first as editor of the *Halifax Reporter*, and then as Ottawa correspondent of the Toronto *Mail*. In 1887 he was appointed statistician of the Department of Agriculture at Ottawa, and in 1891 Dominion statistician. He retired from this position in 1904, and he died at Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, on January 17, 1911. He was the author of a *Handbook of Canada* (Ottawa, 1886), *Graphic statistics of Canada* (Ottawa, 1887), *Alphabet of first things in Canada* (Ottawa, 1889), and *A report on the first wealth of Canada* (Ottawa, 1895).

[*Can. parl. comp.*]

JOHNSON, GEORGE WASHINGTON (1839-1917), author, was born at Binbrook, Upper Canada, in 1839. In 1864 he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and he was for a time on the staff of the Cleveland *Plain Dealer*. He then returned to Canada, and became a schoolteacher in Hamilton, Ontario. From 1891 to 1906 he was on the staff of Upper Canada College, Toronto. He died at Pasadena, California, on January 4, 1917. He was the author of a volume of verse, entitled *Maple leaves* (Hamilton, U.C.,, 1864) and

two novels, *The Mente's secret; or, The vengeance of Madra* (Cleveland, 1864) and *The belle of Bladen's brook* (Cleveland, 1865). He was also the author of a popular song entitled, "When you and I were young, Maggie."

[C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904); private information.]

JOHNSON, GUY (1740-1788), loyalist, was born in county Meath, Ireland, in 1740, the nephew of Sir William Johnson, Bart. (q.v.). In 1774 he succeeded his uncle as superintendent of Indian affairs for New York; but in 1775 he fled to Montreal, and thence he sailed for England. In 1776 he was in New York; and in 1778 he took part in the raids on the Mohawk valley. He died in London, England, on March 5, 1788. He married his first cousin, Mary, daughter of Sir William Johnson, Bart.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

JOHNSON, HELEN MAR (1835-1863), poet, was born at Magog, Lower Canada, in 1835, and died at the same place in March, 1863. She published a volume of *Poems* (Boston, 1855), and another volume of her verse was published posthumously with a biographical sketch, under the title *Canadian wild flowers* (Boston, 1884).

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

JOHNSON, Sir JOHN, Bart. (1742-1830), loyalist, was born in the Mohawk valley on November 5, 1742, the only son of Sir William Johnson, Bart. (q.v.). He succeeded to his father's estates in the Mohawk valley in 1774; but in 1776 he was compelled to flee, with a large number of his tenants, to Canada, because of his loyalist sympathies. In Canada he organized and commanded two battalions of the King's Royal Regiment of New York; and he played an important part in the border forays which marked the later stages of the War of the Revolution. His estates in New York having been confiscated, he settled in Canada after the war, and was appointed in 1783 superintendent-general of Indian affairs in British North America. He was regarded as the most outstanding of the United Empire Loyalists in Canada, and was an unsuccessful candidate for the position of lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada in 1791. In 1787 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec, and in 1796 of that of Lower Canada; and he sat in this Council until his death at Mount Johnson, near Montreal, on January 4, 1830. In 1773 he married Mary, daughter of John Watts, of New York; and by her he had eight sons and three daughters. He was knighted in 1765, and he succeeded to his father's baronetcy in 1774.

[J. Watts de Peyster, *The life and misfortunes and the military career of Brig.-Gen. Sir John Johnson, Bart.* (New York, 1882); W. Max Reid, *The story of old Fort Johnson* (New York, 1906); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

JOHNSON, JOHN MERCER (1818-1868), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born in Liverpool, England, in October, 1818. He came with his father to New Brunswick at an early age, was educated in the Northumberland county grammar school, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. In 1850 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick for Northumberland; and in 1854 he became solicitor-general. He was subsequently postmaster-general, speaker of the Assembly and attorney-general in succession. In 1864 he was a delegate to the Quebec Conference; and in 1866 he was a delegate to the London Conference, at which the details of the British North America Act were settled. In 1867 he was elected to represent Northumberland in the Canadian House of Commons; but he died, soon afterward, in Northumberland county, New Brunswick, on November 9, 1868.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*, 1867; J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909).]

JOHNSON, JOHN SMOKE (1792-1886), Indian chief, was born at the Mohawk village, Upper Canada, on December 2, 1792. During the War of 1812 he was the leader of the Six Nation Indians on the British side. He died on the Six Nation reserve, near Brantford, Ont., on August 26, 1886.

[Evelyn H. C. Johnson, *Chief John Smoke Johnson* (Ontario Historical Society: Papers and Records, xii., 1914); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

JOHNSON, Sir WILLIAM, Bart. (1715-1774), superintendent of Indian affairs for New York, was born in Smithtown, county Meath, Ireland, in 1715. He was adopted by his relative, Ad-

miral Sir Peter Warren, and accompanied the latter to America in 1738. He was placed in charge of Sir Peter Warren's estates in the Mohawk valley, and in 1752 inherited them. He gained a great hold over the Indians, and in 1755 he was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs for New York. In 1755 he commanded the expedition against Crown Point, and defeated and captured Baron Dieskau (q.v.) at Lake George. In 1759 he commanded the provincial troops under General Prideaux in the expedition against Niagara, and was chiefly responsible for the success of the expedition. He died at Johnson Hall, near Schenectady, New York, on July 11, 1774. In 1755 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. By his wife, Catherine Wisenberg, he left one son and two daughters.

[A. C. Buell, *Sir William Johnson* (New York, 1903); W. L. Stone, *Life and times of Sir William Johnson* (2 vols., Albany, 1865); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (Boston, 1884); Sir William Johnson, *Papers* (4 vols., Albany, 1921-5).]

JOHNSTON, EBENEZER FORSYTH BLACKIE (1850-1919), lawyer and art connoisseur, was born in Haddingtonshire, Scotland, on December 20, 1850. He came to Canada as a young man, studied law at Osgoode Hall, Toronto, and was called to the bar of Ontario in 1880 (Q.C., 1890). He practised law at Guelph, Ontario, until 1885; he then removed to Toronto, and, after serving four years as deputy attorney-general of Ontario, he became an outstanding criminal lawyer. He died in Toronto on January 29, 1919. In 1886 he married Sara, daughter of W. C. Schreiber, of Barrie, Ontario; and by her he had one daughter. A well-known authority on painting and other fine arts, he was the author of the chapters on "Painting and sculpture in Canada" in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces* (23 vols., Toronto, 1914).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); H. Charlesworth, *Candid chronicles* (Toronto, 1925).]

JOHNSTONE, JAMES, Chevalier de (1719-1800?), soldier, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1719, the son of James Johnstone, a merchant. He took part in the Jacobite rebellion of 1745, and was an aide-de-camp of Prince Charles Edward Stewart. In 1746 he escaped to Paris, and in 1750 he entered the French army. From 1752 to 1758 he was stationed at Louisbourg, and in 1758 he escaped to Canada and became aide-de-camp, first of Lévis (q.v.), and then of Montcalm (q.v.). He was present at the battle of the Plains of Abraham; and after the capitulation of Montreal was allowed by Murray (q.v.) to return to France, his real nationality being generously ignored. He obtained a pension from the French government; but this was stopped at the outbreak of the French revolution, and in his last days he was reduced to poverty. He died about 1800, but the exact date is not known. In 1762 he was created a chevalier of St. Louis. He left behind him in manuscript his memoirs of the rebellion of 1745 and of the campaign in Canada; and these were published, in translation, under the title *Memoirs of the rebellion in 1745-46* (London, 1820) and under the title *Memoirs of the chevalier de Johnstone* (Aberdeen, 1870-1). Three manuscripts dealing with the Seven Years' War in Canada, attributed to Johnstone, have been published in the *Historical documents* of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, 2nd series (Quebec, 1868), and his *Memoirs* have been published in the 9th series (Quebec, 1915).

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* P. B. Casgrain, *Les Mémoires de Chevalier Johnstone* (Bull. rech. hist., 1905).]

JOHNSTONE, JAMES WILLIAM (1793-1873), prime minister of Nova Scotia (1838-47 and 1857-60), was born in Jamaica, West Indies, on August 29, 1793, the son of Capt. William Martin Johnstone and Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John Lichtenstein. He was educated in Scotland; and studied law in Annapolis, Nova Scotia, where his parents had settled. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1815; and he practised law, first in Kentville, King's county, and then in Halifax. In 1835 he was appointed solicitor-general of the province, and in 1838 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. In 1843 he was appointed attorney-general, and at the general elections of that year, having resigned from the Legislative Council, he was elected to represent the county of Annapolis in the Legislative Assembly. This constituency he represented continuously for twenty years. He became the leader of the Conservative party in Nova Scotia, and from 1838 to 1847, and from 1857 to 1860 he was first minister of the province. In 1863 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia, and in 1864 a judge in equity,

and these positions he held until his death at Cheltenham, England, on November 21, 1873. He was twice married, (1) to Amelia Elizabeth, daughter of William James Almon, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, and (2) to Louise, widow of Capt. Wentworth, R.A., by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

[A. Calnek, *Memoir of J. W. Johnstone* (Halifax, 1874); J. W. Payzant, *James William Johnstone* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1912); E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); A. W. Savary, *Three premiers* (Can. mag., 1909); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1899.]

JOLLIET, LOUIS (1645-1700), discoverer of the Mississippi, was born in Quebec in 1645, the son of Jean Jolliet, a wheelwright in the employ of the Company of New France, and Marie d'Abancour. He was educated at the Jesuit college at Quebec, and took minor orders; but in 1669 he abandoned ecclesiastical life, and engaged in the fur-trade. In 1669 he was sent with Jean Péré by Talon (q.v.) in search of the copper-mines on Lake Superior. In 1672 Frontenac sent him, in company with Marquette (q.v.), to explore the Mississippi. He set out in May, 1673, and descended this river past the mouths of the Illinois, Missouri, Ohio, and Arkansas rivers, but turned back from a village of the Arkansas Indians on July 17. Unfortunately the records of this journey were lost by Jolliet on his return. In 1679 he made a voyage to Hudson Bay; and the following year received a grant of the island of Anticosti, where he settled with his family. In 1694 he explored the coast of Labrador. In 1697 he obtained the seigniory of Jolliet in Beauce county, Quebec, and in 1680 he was appointed royal hydrographer, and royal pilot for the St. Lawrence. He died on one of the islands of the St. Lawrence, between May 4 and May 18, 1700. He married, in October, 1675, Claire Françoise Bissot, by whom he had seven children.

[E. Gagnon, *Louis Jolliet* (Quebec, 1902) and *Louis Jolliet* (Revue canadienne, 1900-1); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. 2 (Cleveland, 1899); E. Gagnon, *Où est mort Louis Jolliet* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 8); F. Parkman, *La Salle and the discovery of the Great West* (Boston, 1892).]

JOLY DE LOTBINIÈRE, Sir HENRI GUSTAVE (1829-1908), prime minister of Quebec (1878-79), minister of inland revenue for Canada (1897-1900), and lieutenant-governor of British Columbia (1900-6), was born in Epernay, France, on December 5, 1829, the son of Gaspard Pierre Gustave Joly, seignior of Lotbinière, and Julie Christine, daughter of the Hon. M. E. G. A. Chartier de Lotbinière. He was educated in Paris, France; but returned to Canada with his parents early in life and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1855 (Q.C., 1878). In 1861 he was elected to represent Lotbinière in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and this constituency he represented continuously until 1885, first in the Assembly of United Canada (1861-67), then in both the Canadian House of Commons and the Legislative Assembly of Quebec (1867-74), and finally, after the abolition of dual representation, in the Quebec Assembly (1874-85). From 1867 to 1878 he was the leader of the Liberal opposition in Quebec; and, on the dismissal of the Boucherville administration in 1878, he was appointed prime minister of the province. He was defeated and resigned office in 1879, and in 1885 he retired from the legislature, declining to unite with his political associates in the agitation over the execution of Louis Riel (q.v.). For a time he retired from public life; but in 1896 he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons for Portneuf, and in 1897 he became minister of inland revenue in the Laurier government. In 1900 he retired from parliament to accept appointment as lieutenant-governor of British Columbia. This office he relinquished in 1906, and he died at Quebec on November 15, 1908. In 1856 he married Margaretta Josepha (d. 1904), daughter of Hammond Gowen, Quebec; and by her he had three sons and three daughters. In 1888 he assumed his mother's surname of Lotbinière with the consent of the Quebec legislature; and in 1895 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.; Dent, *Can. port.*, III; *Can. parl. comp.*]

JONES, ALFRED GILPIN (1824-1906), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1900-6), was born at Weymouth, Nova Scotia, on September 28, 1824, the son of Guy Carleton Jones. He was educated at Yarmouth Academy, and entered business. He founded, and was for many years the head of, the West Indian importing firm of A. G. Jones and Co. He entered

politics as an opponent of Confederation in 1864-67; and in 1867 he was elected a member of the Canadian House of Commons for Halifax. He was defeated in 1872, but sat again for Halifax in the Commons from 1874 to 1878; and in 1878 he became minister of militia in the Mackenzie government. Defeated in 1878 and in 1882, he was again elected in 1887, and sat until 1891. In 1900 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; and he died in office, at Halifax, on March 15, 1906. In 1850 he married Margaret Wiseman (d. 1865), daughter of the Hon. W. J. Stairs, Halifax; and in 1876 Emma, daughter of Edward Albro, Halifax.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, III; *Can. parl. comp.*]

JONES, ARTHUR EDWARD (1838-1918), priest and archaeologist, was born at Brockville, Upper Canada, on November 17, 1838, the son of Henry Jones and Lucy Catherine Macdonell. He was educated at St. Mary's College, Montreal; and in 1857 joined the Society of Jesus. He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1873; and in 1882 he was appointed archivist of St. Mary's College, Montreal. In addition to some controversial pamphlets dealing with the Jesuits, he published the *Aulneau collection: Rare or unpublished documents (1734-45)* (Montreal, 1893), and *Old Huronia* (5th Report of the Bureau of Archives, Ontario, 1908). He died at Montreal on January 19, 1918. In 1910 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1918; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); A. Fraser, *Fifth Report of the Bureau of Archives for Ontario* (Toronto, 1908.)]

JONES, CHARLES (1781-1840), legislative councillor of Upper Canada, was born in 1781, the second son of Ephraim Jones (q.v.). He was educated at Cornwall, Upper Canada, under John Strachan (q.v.), and became one of the founders of Brockville, Upper Canada. From 1821 to 1828 he represented Leeds in the Legislative Assembly of the province, and from 1829 to 1840 he sat in the Legislative Council. He died at Brockville on August 21, 1840. He married (1) in 1807 Mary (d. 1812), daughter of the Rev. John Stuart (q.v.), and (2) in 1820 Florella Smith (d. 1877). By his first wife he had three sons, and by his second three sons and two daughters.

[A. H. Young, *The parish register of Kingston, Upper Canada* (Kingston, 1921); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894).]

JONES, Sir DANIEL (1794-1838), was born in 1794, the son of Daniel Jones, a loyalist. In 1835 he visited England as the agent of a Canadian Loan and Trust Company; and in 1836 he was created a knight bachelor by William IV at Windsor Castle, the first native-born Canadian to be thus honoured. He died at Brockville, Upper Canada, on August 23, 1838.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*, *sub* "Sir David *(sic)* Jones"; C. C. James, *The second legislature of Upper Canada* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1904).]

JONES, EPHRAIM (1750-1812), loyalist, was born in the Mohawk valley on April 27, 1750, the son of Col. Elisha Jones. He came to Canada after the American Revolution, and settled in Elizabethtown. He represented Grenville in the first Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada (1792-96); and he died on January 21, 1812. He married (1) Charlotte (d. 1803), daughter of Michel Coursolles, of Verchères, Lower Canada, and (2) Margaret S. Beek (d. 1852); and he had six sons.

[A. H. Young, *The parish register of Kingston, Upper Canada* (Kingston, 1921); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894).]

JONES, JONAS (1791-1848), judge, was born in Elizabethtown, Upper Canada, on May 19, 1791, the fifth son of Ephraim Jones (q.v.). He was educated at Cornwall, Upper Canada, under John Strachan (q.v.), and he fought on the British side throughout the War of 1812. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1815, and practised law in Brockville, Upper Canada. From 1816 to 1828 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada for Grenville, and again from 1836 to 1837 for Leeds. In 1837 he was appointed a judge of the court of Queen's Bench, and in 1839 he was appointed speaker of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. He sat on the bench until his death at Toronto on July 8, 1848. He was regarded as one of the leading members of the "Family Compact". He married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of David Ford of Morristown, New York; and had by her eight sons and three daughters.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894).]

JONES, Sir LYMAN MELVIN (1843-1917), senator of Canada, was born in York county, Upper Canada, on September 21, 1843, the son of Norman Jones and Theresa Jane Patterson. He entered the employ of A. Harris and Sons, manufacturers of agricultural implements, Brantford, Ontario, and in 1872 was admitted a partner. On the formation of the Massey-Harris Company in 1891, he was appointed general manager; and in 1902 he became president. In 1888, while Western manager of A. Harris and Sons, he was elected to represent North Winnipeg in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba; and from 1888 to 1889 he was a member of the Greenway government. In 1901 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and in 1911 he was created a K.C.M.G. He died at Toronto on April 15, 1917. In 1872 he married Louisa, daughter of Thomas Irwin, Tecumseth, Ontario; and by her he had one daughter.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

JONES, PETER (1802-1856), Indian missionary, was born at Burlington Heights, near Hamilton, Upper Canada, in 1802, of Ojibway parents. His Indian name was Kahkewaguonaby. In 1833 he was ordained a minister of the Wesleyan Methodist Church; and he served as a missionary among the Ojibway Indians for over twenty years. He died at Brantford, Upper Canada, on June 29, 1856. He published an *Ojebway spelling book* (1828), an *Ojebway hymn book* (New York, 1829), *The gospel of St. Matthew, translated into the Ojebway language* (York, U.C., 1829), *The gospel according to St. John, translated into the Chippeway language* (York, U.C., 1831); and his *History of the Ojebway Indians* was published posthumously (London, 1861).

[*Life and Journals of the Rev. Peter Jones* (Toronto, 1860); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

JUCHEREAU-DUCHESNAY. *See* DUCHESNAY.

K

KANE, PAUL (1810-1871), painter, was born in Mallow, County Cork, Ireland, on September 3, 1810, the son of Michael Kane, a discharged soldier. He came to Canada with his family in 1818 or 1819, and settled in York (Toronto), where his father opened a wine and spirit shop. He was educated at the Home District Grammar School, and was for a time employed in a furniture factory. In 1836 he went to the United States, and in 1841 to France and Italy, as an art student. He returned to Canada in 1845, and devoted himself to depicting the life of the Indians of the North West. He travelled many thousands of miles in canoe, on horseback, or on snowshoe, in order to study his subject; and the result was a series of pictures which had both artistic and historical value. Most of his pictures are now in the Royal Ontario Museum at Toronto or in the Parliament Buildings at Ottawa. He published an account of his travels in the North West under the title *Wanderings of an artist among the Indians of North America* (London, 1859). He died at Toronto on February 20, 1871.

[L. J. Burpee (ed.), *Paul Kane's Wanderings* (Toronto, 1925); D. Wilson, *Paul Kane* (Canadian Journal, 1871); E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877).]

KEEFER, SAMUEL (1811-1890), civil engineer, was born at Thorold, Upper Canada, on January 20, 1811, the fourth son of George Keefer, a United Empire Loyalist, and his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Peter Lampman. In 1841 he was appointed chief engineer to the department of public works in Canada, and he held this position until 1853. Later he became government inspector of railways and deputy commissioner of public works; and in this latter capacity he prepared the plans for the erection of the Parliament Building at Ottawa. In 1864 he retired to private practice, and in 1869 he achieved much fame on account of his construction of the suspension bridge across the Niagara River. He died at Brockville, Ontario, on January 7, 1890. He was twice married, (1) to Anne (d. 1876), daughter of the Hon. George Crawford, a senator of Canada, and (2) in 1883 to Rosalie, eldest daughter of Captain C. A. B. Pocock, R.N., of Brockville.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

KEEFER, THOMAS COLTRIN (1821-1915), civil engineer, was born at Thorold, Upper Canada, on November 4, 1821, the son of George Keefer, a United Empire Loyalist, and his second wife, Jane, daughter of Edward McBride. He was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto, and became a civil engineer. He was employed on the Erie and Welland canals and on the Ottawa and St. Lawrence river works; and he became one of the leading hydraulic engineers of the continent. He died at Ottawa on January 7, 1915. He was twice married, (1) in 1848 to Elizabeth (d. 1870) daughter of the Hon. Thomas McKay, and (2) to her sister Annie (d. 1906), widow of John McKinnon, of Ottawa. In 1891 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1898 he was its president. In 1905 he was made an LL.D. of McGill University. He was the author of *The philosophy of railways* (Montreal, 1849), *The influence of the canals of Canada on her agriculture* (Toronto, 1850), and numerous technical reports.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1915, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

KEMBLE, WILLIAM (1781-1845), journalist, was born in England in 1781. From 1823 to 1842 he was editor of the *Quebec Mercury;* and he died at Quebec on February 25, 1845.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

KEMPT, Sir JAMES (1764-1854), administrator of the government of Canada (1828-30), was born in 1764, the son of Gavin Kempt, of Botley Hill, Southampton, and of Edinburgh.

In 1783 he was gazetted an ensign in the 101st Foot; and he rose in rank until he became a general in 1841. He served throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic wars, except for the years 1807-11, when he was quartermaster-general in North America; and he commanded a division at Waterloo. In 1819 he was appointed governor of Portsmouth; and in 1820 he was sent out to America as lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. He governed this province, with intervals of leave of absence, until 1828; and he then became administrator of the government of Canada until 1830. He died in London, England, on December 20, 1854. He was created a G.C.B. in 1815, a G.C.H. in 1816, and a privy councillor in 1830.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1867); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-56).]

KENNEDY, Sir ARTHUR EDWARD (1810-1883), governor of Vancouver Island (1863-67), was born on April 9, 1810, the fourth son of Hugh Kennedy, of Cultra, county Down, Ireland. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He entered the army in 1827 as an ensign in the 27th Foot, and retired from the army in 1848. In 1851 he was appointed governor of Gambia, and in 1852 governor of Sierra Leone. From 1854 to 1862 he was governor of Western Australia; and in 1863 he was appointed governor of Vancouver Island. He administered the government of the island until 1867; and in 1868 he was knighted. Subsequently he was governor, successively, of Hong Kong (1872-77) and of Queensland (1877-83). He died on board ship off Aden in the Red Sea on June 13, 1883. In 1839 he married Georgina Mildred, daughter of Joseph Macartney, of St. Helen's, county Dublin, Ireland; and by her he had one son and two daughters.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883.]

KENNEDY, Sir JOHN (1838-1921), engineer, was born at Spencerville, Upper Canada, in 1838, the son of William Kennedy. He was educated at McGill University, and began his career as civil engineer under T. C. Keefer (q.v.). From 1871 to 1875 he was chief engineer of the Great Western Railway; and from 1875 to 1907 he was chief engineer of the Montreal Harbor Commission. He then became a consulting engineer; and he died at Montreal on October 25, 1921. He was created a knight bachelor in 1916.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), with portrait.]

KENNEDY, WILLIAM COSTELLO (1868-1923), minister of railways and canals for Canada (1921-23), was born at Ottawa, Ontario, on August 27, 1868, the son of William Kennedy and Julia Costello. He was educated in the separate schools of Toronto, and became a clerk in a loan company in Toronto. In 1897 he removed to Windsor, Ontario, and from 1903 to 1917 he was president of the Windsor Gas Company. In 1917 he was elected member of the Canadian House of Commons for North Essex as an anti-conscriptionist Liberal; and in 1921 he became minister of railways and canals in the Mackenzie King government. Under him was carried out the consolidation of the component elements of the Canadian National Railways; and his administration gave great promise. It was cut short, however, by his death in Florida, U.S.A., on January 18, 1923. He married in 1907 Glencora, daughter of George W. Bolton, Detroit, Michigan.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); J. Castell Hopkins, *Can. ann. review*, 1921-23.]

KENNY, Sir EDWARD (1800-1891), receiver-general of Canada (1867-69), was born in Kerry county, Ireland, in July, 1800. He came to Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1824, and entered the service of a firm of wholesale dry-goods merchants. In 1828 he and his brother established the firm of T. and E. Kenny. In 1841 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, and from 1856 to 1867 he was president of that body. In 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and at the same time he was appointed receiver-general in the first government of the Dominion of Canada. His appointment was largely due to the fact that he combined the qualifications of coming, like Charles Tupper (q.v.), from Nova Scotia, and of being, like D'Arcy McGee (q.v.), an Irish Roman Catholic. There being no room for both Tupper and McGee in the cabinet, they both stood aside in favor of Kenny. In 1869 he exchanged his portfolio for that of president of the council; and in 1870 he resigned from the cabinet

to accept appointment as administrator of the government of Nova Scotia. He was administrator of the province for a few months, and was then created a knight bachelor. In 1876 he vacated his seat in the Canadian Senate, having been absent from parliament during two consecutive sessions; and he died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on May 16, 1891. In 1832 he married Anne, daughter of Michael Forrestell, and by her he had several children.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*, 1891; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888), under "Kenny, T. C."; Sir J. G. Bourinot, *Builders of Nova Scotia* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1899), with portrait; Sir C. Tupper, *Recollections of sixty years in Canada* (London, 1914).]

KERR, JAMES KIRKPATRICK (1841-1916), speaker of the Senate of Canada 1909-11), was born near Guelph, Upper Canada, on August 1, 1841, the eldest son of Robert Warren Kerr and Jane Hamilton Kirkpatrick. He was educated at the Galt Grammar School under Dr. Tassie (q.v.), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1862 (Q.C., 1874). A prominent Ontario Liberal, he was called to the Senate in 1903, and from 1909 to 1911 he was speaker of the Senate. He died at Toronto on December 4, 1916. He was twice married (1) in 1864 to Anne Margaret, daughter of the Hon. William Hume Blake (q.v.) by whom he had several daughters, and (2) in 1883 to Adelaide Cecil Staveley, daughter of the Rev. George Stanley-Pinhorne, by whom he had one son. From 1875 to 1877 he was grand master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who*, 1910; *Can. parl. guide*.]

KETCHUM, JESSE (1782-1867), philanthropist, was born in Spencertown, New York, in 1782, and came to Upper Canada in 1799. He established a tannery at York (Toronto), and became wealthy. From 1830 to 1834 he was one of the members for the county of Durham in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, and he was a prominent Reformer; but he took no part in the rebellion of 1837. In 1845 he returned to the United States, and for the rest of his life he lived in Buffalo, New York. Here he died on September 7, 1867. Both before and after he left Toronto he made many gifts of land and money to religious and philanthropic objects.

[W. H. Pearson, *Recollections and records of Toronto of old* (Toronto, 1914), with portrait; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

KIDD, ADAM (1802-1831), poet, was born in Ireland in 1802. He came to Canada, and here he published a volume entitled *The Huron chief, and other poems* (Montreal, 1830). He died in Quebec on July 5, 1831.

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910).]

KILLALY, HAMILTON HARTLEY (1800-1874), chairman of the board of works for Canada (1841-46), was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1800, the son of John A. Killaly and Alicia Hamilton. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1819; M.A., 1832), and at the Royal Academy of Science; and he became a civil engineer. For a number of years he was employed under his father, who was government engineer for the Irish board of works. He emigrated to Canada in 1834, and took up land near London, Upper Canada. In 1838 he was appointed engineer in charge of the Welland Canal; and in 1841, on the union of Upper and Lower Canada, he became chairman of the board of works of the united province. From 1841 to 1844 he represented London in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1841 to 1843 he was a member of the Executive Council. He ceased to be chairman of the board of works in 1846; but in 1848 he was appointed to take charge of the Welland Canal and the Western Works, and from 1851 to 1859 he was assistant commissioner of public works for Canada, and a member of the board of railway commissioners. From 1859 to 1862 he was inspector of railways; and in 1862 he was appointed a member of a royal commission to report on the defences and fortifications of Canada. During his later years he lived at Toronto; and he died suddenly, at Picton, Ontario, on March 28, 1874. In 1833 he married Martha Handy, of Dublin, Ireland; and by her he had several children. In *Salmon fishing in Canada* (London, 1860), by W. A. Adamson (q.v.), there is a racy description of him under the name of "The Commissioner."

[J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); S. Leacock, *Baldwin* (Makers of Canada, Toronto, 1907); private information.]

KIMBER, JOSEPH RENÉ (1786-1843), physician and politician, was born at Quebec on November 26, 1786, the eldest son of René Kimber and Marie-Josephte Robitaille. He was admitted to practice as a physician in 1811; and he played a prominent part in Lower Canadian politics before the rebellion of 1837. He represented Three Rivers in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1832 to 1838, and was one of Papineau's lieutenants. In the Legislative Assembly of United Canada he represented Champlain from 1841 to 1843; and he was appointed to the Legislative Council only a few days before his death at Three Rivers on September 22, 1843. He married Apolline Berthelot; and by her he had a son and a daughter.

[*La famile Jékimbert ou Kimber* (Bull. rech. hist., 1915).]

KING, GEORGE EDWIN (1839-1901), prime minister of New Brunswick (1872-78), was born at St. John, New Brunswick, on October 8, 1839, the second son of George King, a shipbuilder. He was educated at Mount Allison College, Sackville, N.B., and at the Wesleyan University, Connecticut (B.A., 1859; M.A., 1862). In 1865 he was called to the bar of New Brunswick (Q.C., 1873), and he practised law at St. John. From 1867 to 1878 he represented St. John in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick. In 1869 he became a member of the Wetmore administration without portfolio; in 1870 he became attorney-general; and in 1872 prime minister. He retired from office in 1878, and was defeated in St. John as a candidate for election to the Canadian House of Commons. In 1880 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick; and in 1893 a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada. He died at Ottawa on May 7, 1901. In 1866 he married Lydia, daughter of Aaron Eaton, of St. John, N.B. He was an LL.D. of the University of New Brunswick (1886) and a D.C.L. of Mount Allison University (1893).

[J. Hannay, *Premiers of New Brunswick* (Can. mag., 1897); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

KINGSFORD, WILLIAM (1819-1898), historian, was born in London, England, on December 23, 1819, the son of William Kingsford, of Lad Lane. He was educated at Nicholas Wanostracht's school in Camberwell, and in 1836 he enlisted in the 1st Dragoon Guards. He came with his regiment to Canada in 1837, and in 1840 was offered a commission, but preferred to obtain his discharge. He entered in 1841 the office of the city surveyor of Montreal; and in due course he qualified as a civil engineer. He had a chequered career as an engineer, and was employed successively on the Hudson River Railway, on the Panama Isthmus Railway, and on the Grand Trunk Railway. In 1873 he was appointed by the Canadian government engineer in charge of the harbours of the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence; but in 1879 he was summarily dismissed by Sir Hector Langevin (q.v.), minister of public works. He reviewed his dismissal in a pamphlet entitled *Mr. Kingsford and Sir Hector Langevin* (Toronto, 1882); but he did not succeed in obtaining redress, and the remainder of his life he devoted to historical research. He had already published a number of pamphlets of a semi-historical nature: *The history, structure, and statistics of plank roads* (Philadelphia, 1852); *The Canadian canals* (Toronto, 1865); and *A political coin* (Toronto, n.d.). He now applied himself, at the age of sixty, to writing a history of Canada. The first-fruit of his labour was an essay on *Canadian archaeology* (Montreal, 1886), followed by *The early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892). The first volume of his *History of Canada* appeared in 1887, and the tenth and last volume in 1898; and while the work is not without defects, it was a remarkable achievement for a septuagenarian, and in many ways has not been superseded. He survived the completion of his *History* only a few months, dying at Toronto on September 28, 1898. In 1848 he married Maria Margaret, daughter of William Burns Lindsay, clerk of the Legislative Assembly of Canada. In 1886 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was an honorary LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston, and Dalhousie University, Halifax.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp.; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1899; bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894, and Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

KIRBY, WILLIAM (1817-1906), author, was born at Kingston-upon-Hull, England, on October 13, 1817, and came to Canada with his parents in 1832. He settled in Niagara, Upper Canada, in 1839, and for more than twenty years edited the Niagara *Mail*. From 1871 to 1895 he was collector of customs at Niagara. His first important pub-

lication was *The U. E.* (Niagara, 1859), a poem in Spenserian stanzas. His reputation rests mainly, however, on a novel, *The golden dog* (New York and Montreal, 1877; new ed., 1896), which was translated into French by Pamphile LeMay (q.v.) and L. H. Fréchette (q.v.). He published also *Memoirs of the Servos family* (Toronto, 1884), *Canadian idyls* (Welland, Ont., 1894), *Annals of Niagara* (Lundy's Lane Historical Society, 1896), and a number of less important works. He died at Niagara on June 23, 1906. He married the daughter of John Whitmore, Niagara, and had two sons. In 1883 he became a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada.

[W. R. Riddell, *William Kirby* (Toronto, 1923); J. Carnochan, *Reminiscences* (Trans. United Empire Loyalists' Association, 1914); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1907; *Niagara Historical Society, No. 15* (Niagara, 1907); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature.*]

KIRKPATRICK, Sir GEORGE AIREY (1841-1899), lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1892-97), was born at Kingston, Upper Canada, on September 13, 1841, the son of Thomas Kirkpatrick and Helen, daughter of Alexander Fisher. He was educated at the grammar school in Kingston, at the high school in St. Johns, Lower Canada, and at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A. and LL.B., 1861). He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1865 (Q.C., 1880); and in 1870 he was elected to succeed his father in the representation of the county of Frontenac in the Canadian House of Commons. This seat he retained without interruption until his appointment as lieutenant-governor of Ontario in 1892. His term of office expired in 1897; and he died at Toronto, Ontario, after a long illness, on December 13, 1899. He was twice married, (1) in 1865 to Frances Jane (d. 1877), daughter of the Hon. John Macaulay (q.v.) of Kingston; and (2) in 1883 to Isabel Louise, daughter of Sir David Lewis Macpherson (q.v.). By his first wife he had four sons and one daughter; and by his second wife one son. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1897.

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1900); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894); Taché, *Men of the day;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

KITTSON, NORMAN WOLFRED (1814-1888), fur-trader and capitalist, was born at Chambly, Lower Canada, in 1814, the son of George Kittson and Nancy Tucker. In 1830 he was apprenticed to the American Fur Company; and in 1844 he established a private trading post at Pembina on the Red River. Here he did much to break the monopoly of the Hudson's Bay Company in the Red River valley. He retired from the fur-trade in 1854; and in the sixties he organized the Red River Transportation Company. Later he was a member of the syndicate which took over the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railway in 1879. In 1885 he retired from business, and he died, while returning to St. Paul from the east, in 1888.

[C. W. Rife, *Norman W. Kittson* (Minnesota History, September, 1925.]

KLOTZ, OTTO JULIUS (1852-1923), astronomer, was born at Preston, Canada West, on March 31, 1852, the son of Otto Klotz, a native of Kiel, Holstein. He was educated at the Galt grammar school, at the University of Toronto (LL.D., 1904), and at the University of Michigan (C.E., 1872). In 1879 he entered the topographical surveys branch of the Department of the Interior at Ottawa; and during the subsequent thirty years he was engaged in surveys in the Canadian North-West, in British Columbia, and in Alaska. In 1908 he was appointed assistant chief astronomer to the Department of the Interior, and in 1917 director of the Dominion observatory. He died at Ottawa on December 28, 1923. In 1873 he married Mary Widenmann, daughter of the German consul in Michigan. In 1910 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was the author of a number of pamphlets on astronomical and geographical subjects.

[R. M. Stewart, *Dr. Otto Klotz* (Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society of Canada, 1924); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

KREIGHOFF, CORNELIUS (1812-1872), painter, was born at Düsseldorf, Germany, in 1812, the son of Johann Kreighoff. He became a professional musician, and first travelled about Europe, and then came to America. He joined the United States army, and took part in the Seminole Indian war in Florida. Drawings which he made of episodes in this war led the United States government to commission him to make replicas for the War Department. From Rochester, New

York, where he executed this work, he came to Toronto, Canada, where his brother Ernest was living. He then removed to Montreal, and in 1853 he went to Quebec. About 1864 he was persuaded to go to Chicago; and here he died in 1872. He had a studio successively in Toronto, in Montreal, and in Quebec; and many of his pictures are still in these places. Perhaps his most important work was "After the Ball at Jolifous Montmorency."

[G. M. Fairchild, Jr., *Leaves from my Quebec notebook* (Quebec, 1907); E. Morris, *Art in Canada: the early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911), with portrait; N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

KYLIE, EDWARD JOSEPH (1880-1916), historian, was born at Lindsay, Ontario, on September 19, 1880. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1901) and Balliol College, Oxford (B.A., 1903; M.A., 1906). In 1904 he was appointed lecturer in history at the University of Toronto, and in 1908 associate professor. In 1915 he was appointed adjutant of the 147th Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force; and he died at Owen Sound, Ontario, on May 14, 1916. He translated and edited *The English correspondence of St. Boniface* (London, 1911).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Univ. of Toronto Monthly*, 1916.]

L

La Barre, Joseph Antoine Lefebvre de (1622-1688), governor of New France (1682-84), was the son of Antoine Lefebvre, Sieur de la Barre, and Madeleine Belin, and was born in 1622. He was successively royal intendant at Paris, at Grenoble, at Moulins, and at Auvergne. On October 25, 1663, he was made a lieutenant-general, and commandant of all the French isles in America. On returning to France in 1671, he published a *Journal du voyage de sieur de la Barre en la terre ferme et Isle de Cayenne.* In 1682 he was appointed governor of New France, and he arrived at Quebec in the month of August. He was recalled after his disastrous campaign against the Iroquois, in 1684. He died in Paris in May, 1688. He married on September 20, 1645, Marie Mandat (d. December, 1689), and he had one son.

[J. E. Roy, *La famille Lefebvre de la Barre* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 2); R. Roy, *Joseph-Antoine Lefebvre, sieur de la Barre, gouverneur de la Nouvelle-France en 1682* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 20); F. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV* (Boston, 1877).

Laberge, Charles Joseph (1827-1874), lawyer, journalist, and politician, was born at Montreal, Lower Canada, on October 20, 1827, and was educated at St. Hyacinthe College. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1848 (Q.C., 1858), and became a member of the *parti rouge.* From 1851 to 1861 he represented Iberville in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1858 he was solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration. From 1862 to 1863 he was assistant judge of the Sorel district, and from 1863 to 1864 a judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada. In 1872 he was appointed editor-in-chief of *Le National.* He died on August 8, 1874. In 1859 he married Hélène Olive, daughter of the Hon. J. O. Turgeon; and by her he had several children.

[H. Mercier, *Charles Laberge* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1884); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); L. O. David, *Mes contemporains* (Montreal, 1894) and *Souvenirs et portraits* (Montreal, 1911), with portrait.]

Labrèche-Viger, Louis. *See* Viger, Louis Labrèche-.

Labrie, Jacques (1784-1831), physician, politician, and author, was born at St. Charles de Bellechasse, Quebec, on January 4, 1784, the son of Jacques Nau dit Labrie and Marie-Louise Brousseau. He was educated at the Quebec seminary, and studied medicine at Quebec and at Edinburgh, Scotland. He was one of the founders and editors of the *Courrier de Québec* (1806-8); but in 1808 he left Quebec, and settled at St. Eustache, in the Two Mountain district, as a country doctor. Here he took a great interest in education and political reform; and in 1827 he was elected to represent the county of York (later the county of Two Mountains) in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. He was re-elected in 1830; but died on October 6, 1831. In 1809 he married Marie-Marguerite Gagnier, daughter of the notary of St. Eustache; and by her he had nine children, the eldest of whom married Dr. Jean Olivier Chénier (q.v.). His only publication was a popular treatise on *Les premiers rudiments de la constitution britannique* (Montreal, 1827); but he wrote also a history of Canada which was burnt, in manuscript, in the destruction by fire of the village of St. Benoit in 1838.

[Abbé A. Gosselin, *Un historien canadien oublié* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1893) and *Le docteur Labrie* (Quebec, 1907); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1902.]

Lacombe, Albert (1827-1916), missionary, was born at St. Sulpice, L'Assomption county, Lower Canada, on February 28, 1827, the son of Albert Lacombe and Agathe Duhamel. He was educated at L'Assomption College, joined the Oblate order, and was ordained a priest in 1849. He was one of the first Roman Catholic missionaries sent to the North West; and he

spent his life in the service of the Indians and half-breeds in the North West Territories. During the rebellion of 1885 he rendered valuable aid to the authorities. He died near Calgary on December 11, 1916. Among other works, he was the author of a *Dictionnaire de la langue des Cris* (Montreal, 1874) and a *Grammaire de la langue des Cris* (Montreal, 1874).

[Katherine Hughes, *Father Lacombe, the black-robe voyageur* (Toronto, 1911); Une sœur de la Providence, *Le Père Lacombe* (Montreal, 1916); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-francais* (Montreal, 1910).]

LACORNE, LOUIS DE CHAPT, Sieur de (1696-1762), seignior, was born in Montreal in 1696, was married in 1740 to Elizabeth de Ramezay, and died at his seigniory of Terrebonne in 1762. He is sometimes confused with his younger and more famous brothers.

[Æ. Fauteux, *Le chevalier de Lacorne* (Bull. rech. hist., 1920); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1911.]

LACORNE, LOUIS FRANÇOIS DE (1703-1761), soldier, was born on July 6, 1703, in Montreal, the son of Jean Louis de Lacorne. He was gazetted a captain in the French army in 1744, and fought under Ramezay (q.v.) in Acadia in 1746. In 1753 he was appointed commandant of the posts of the West, rebuilt Fort Paskoyac on the Saskatchewan, established a post on the site of the later Fort Cumberland, and explored the Carrot River valley of the Saskatchewan. Here he made some experiments in the growing of wheat; and may thus be described as the first agriculturist of the Canadian West. He left the western country about 1755, and he played a brilliant part in the Seven Years' War. In 1761 he was drowned in the wreck of the *Auguste*, while emigrating from Canada. He married in 1728 Marie-Anne Hubert-Lacroix, widow of Charles de Couagne; but he left no posterity. In 1749 he was created a chevalier de St. Louis. He is often confused with his younger brother, St. Luc de Lacorne.

[Æ. Fauteux, *Le chevalier de Lacorne* (Bull. rech. hist., 1920); L. A. Prud'homme, *Les successeurs de La Vérendrye* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1906).]

LACORNE, ST. LUC DE (1712-1784), legislative councillor of Quebec, was born in 1712, the younger brother of the Chevalier Louis François de Lacorne (q.v.). He was an officer in the French army during the Seven Years' War, and in 1761, when leaving Canada, was shipwrecked on the *Auguste* off Cape Breton. He was one of seven survivors of the shipwreck; and he returned to Canada, and spent there the remainder of his life. In 1765 he was arrested on a charge of complicity in the attack on Thomas Walker (q.v.) in Montreal. He took part in the defence of the province against the Americans in 1775-76; and he commanded the Canadians and the Indians in the campaign of 1778, under Burgoyne. In 1775 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec; and he continued a member of the Council until his death in 1784. In his later years he was known as "Lacorne St. Luc". His *Journal de voyage . . . dans le navire l'Auguste en 1761* (Montreal, 1778), is one of the earliest of Canadian imprints.

[W. D. Lighthall, *La Corne St. Luc* (Montreal, 1908); Æ. Fauteux, *Le chevalier de Lacorne* (Bull. rech. hist., 1920); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LACOSTE, Sir ALEXANDRE (1842-1923), chief justice of Quebec (1891-1907), was born at Boucherville, Lower Canada, on January 12, 1842, the son of the Hon. Louis Lacoste (q.v.), and Marie Antoinette Thaïs Proulx. He was educated at the College of St. Hyacinthe and at Laval University, was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1863 (Q.C., 1876), and practised law in Montreal. In 1882 he was appointed a legislative councillor of Quebec, and in 1884 a senator of Canada. In 1891 he was appointed speaker of the Senate; but later in the same year he was appointed chief justice of the province of Quebec, and he occupied this position until his retirement on pension in 1907. In his later years he practised law in Montreal as a consultant; and he died at Montreal on August 17, 1923. In 1866 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Léon Globensky, of Montreal. He was an LL.D. of Laval University (1879) and a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1895). In 1892 he was appointed a privy councillor and was created a knight bachelor.

[Hon. Juge Surveyer, *Sir Alexandre Lacoste* (Canadian Bar Review, 1923); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Taché, *Men of the day; Can. parl. comp.*]

LACOSTE, LOUIS (1798-1878), senator of Canada, was born at Boucherville, Lower Canada, on April 3, 1798. He was educated at the Sulpician Col-

lege, Montreal; and in 1821 was admitted to practice as a notary public of Lower Canada. From 1834 to 1838 he sat in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Chambly; and he represented Chambly in the legislature of United Canada from 1848 to 1861. He was then elected to represent the Montarville division in the Legislative Council; and in 1867 he was called to the senate of the Dominion by royal proclamation. He died at Boucherville, Quebec, on November 26, 1878.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; *Can. parl. comp.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

Lacroix, Henri Olivier (1826-1897), author, was born at Monroe, Michigan, on August 10, 1826, the son of Dominique Lacroix and Henriette Lalumière. He came to Canada before 1850; and in his later years he was employed in the customs house at Montreal. Apart from a number of pamphlets, in both French and English, he was the author of *Spiritisme américain: Mes expériences avec les esprits* (Paris, 1889). He died at Montreal on February 26, 1897.

[E. Z. Massicotte, *Un spirite canadien-français* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917).]

Lafitau, Joseph François (d. 1740), missionary and author, was born in Bordeaux, France, and entered the Society of Jesus. He came to Canada in 1712 as a missionary, and was stationed for a time at the Sault St. Louis, where his portrait is still preserved. On his return to France he published a *Mémoire concernant la précieuse plante gin-seng de Tartarie* (Paris, 1718), which gave rise to the trade with Canada in gin-seng. Later he published his *Mœurs des sauvages américains* (2 vols., Paris, 1723; 4 vols., Rouen, 1724). He died in France in 1740.

[Hospice Verreau, "Notice biographique", in *Mémoire concernant la précieuse plante gin-seng* (Montreal, 1858); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1897).]

Laflamme, Toussaint Antoine Rodolphe (1827-1893), lawyer and politician, was born at Montreal on May 15, 1827, the son of Toussaint Laflamme, a merchant, and Marguerite Suzanne Thibaudeau. He was educated at the college of St. Sulpice and at McGill University (B.C.L., 1856; D.C.L., 1873); and he was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1849 (Q.C., 1863). In 1844 he was one of the founders of the Institut Canadien of Montreal; in 1847 he was its president; and in 1852, one of its incorporators. From 1872 to 1878 he represented Jacques Cartier in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1876 to 1878 he was a member of the Mackenzie administration, first as minister of inland revenue (1876-77), and then as minister of justice (1877-78). In 1878 he retired from active politics; and he died on December 7, 1893. He was not married.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I; Rose, *Cyc. can. biog.* (1886); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Can. parl. comp.;* Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875); L. O. David, *Mes contemporains* (Montreal, 1894).]

Laflèche, Louis François Richer (1818-1898), Roman Catholic bishop of Three Rivers (1870-98), was born at Ste. Anne de la Pérade, Lower Canada, on September 4, 1818. He was educated at the College of Nicolet, and was ordained a priest in 1844. From 1844 to 1856 he was a missionary in the North West; he was then successively a professor in the College of Nicolet, vicar-general of Three Rivers, coadjutor to the bishop of Three Rivers, and in 1870 bishop of Three Rivers. He administered this see until his death on July 14, 1898. He was the author of *Quelques considérations sur les rapports de la société civile avec la religion et la famille* (Montreal, 1866) and *Conférences* (Three Rivers, 1885).

[*Mémorial des noces d'or de Mgr Laflèche* (Three Rivers, 1894); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire biographique* (Quebec, 1908); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français*, (Montreal, 1910); bibliog. in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1922.]

Lafontaine, Sir Louis Hippolyte, Bart. (1807-1864), prime minister of Canada (1848-51), was born near Boucherville, Chambly county, Lower Canada, on October 4, 1807, the third son of Antoine Ménard dit La Fontaine, a farmer, and the grandson of Antoine Ménard La Fontaine, a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1796 to 1804. He was educated at the College of Montreal, was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and practised law in Montreal. From 1830 to 1837 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for Terrebonne; and he was a supporter, though by no

means a blind follower, of Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.). He opposed the appeal to arms by the *patriotes* in 1837; but he deemed it wise to leave Canada, and on his return to Canada in 1838 was arrested. He was released, however, without trial; and when the union of 1841 was brought about, he became the leader of the French-Canadian Reformers. In the elections of 1841 he was defeated in Terrebonne, but found a seat, through the offices of Robert Baldwin (q.v.), in the fourth riding of York, Upper Canada. Thereafter he sat continuously in the Assembly until 1851, first for the fourth riding of York (1841-44), next for Terrebonne (1844-48), and lastly for the city of Montreal (1848-51).

During this period he was twice a member of the government of Canada. In 1842 he joined with Robert Baldwin in the formation of the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, holding the portfolio of attorney-general for Lower Canada; and it was as a result of a disagreement between himself and Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.) that the government resigned in November, 1843. He remained in opposition until the defeat of the Draper administration in 1848, and he was then called upon by Lord Elgin (q.v.) to form what is called the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration. In this he again held the portfolio of attorney-general for Lower Canada; and it was he who introduced into parliament the famous Rebellion Losses Bill of 1848, the passage of which finally demonstrated the triumph of the principle of responsible or parliamentary government in Canada. This episode marked the zenith of his political career. Henceforth he grew more and more conservative in his attitude, especially in regard to the burning questions of the abolition of the seigniorial tenures and the secularization of the clergy reserves; and, shortly after the retirement of Robert Baldwin in 1851, he resigned from the government, and withdrew from public life. In 1853 he was appointed chief justice of Lower Canada, and this position he occupied until his death at Montreal on February 26, 1864.

He was twice married, (1) to Adèle, daughter of Amable Berthelot, of Montreal, and (2) to Jane, daughter of Charles Morrison, of Berthier, and widow of Thomas Kinton, of Montreal; and by his second wife he had two sons, both of whom died in infancy. In 1854 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom, but the title became extinct on his death. He was the author of *Les deux girouettes, ou l' hypocrisie démasquée* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1834), *Notes sur l'amovabilité des curés dans le Bas Canada* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1837), *Analyse de l'ordonnance du Conseil Spécial sur les bureaux d' hypothèques* (Montreal, 1842), and, with Jacques Viger (q.v.), the joint author of *De l'esclavage en Canada* (Montreal, 1859).

[Stephen Leacock, *Baldwin, Lafontaine, Hincks* (Toronto, 1907); L. O. David, *Biographies et portraits* (Montreal, 1876); *Dict. nat. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III, and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I.; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); E. Z. Massicotte, *Notes sur Sir Louis-Hippolyte Lafontaine* (Bull. rech. hist., 1916) and *Sir L.-H. Lafontaine* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917). Lafontaine's papers were left to the Société Historique de Montréal, and a selection from them was printed and edited by M. de La Bruère in the *Revue canadienne*, 1916.]

La Galissonière, Roland Michel Barrin, Comte de (1693-1756), governor of New France (1747-49), was the son of a lieutenant-general of the navy, and was born in Rochefort on November 11, 1693. He was educated at the college of Beauvais, and in 1710 he entered the royal navy. In 1738 he was made a captain, and 1747 was appointed administrator of Canada during the captivity of La Jonquière (q.v.) in England. He returned to France in 1749, and became commander of the fleet and head of the department of nautical charts at Paris. In 1756 be became licutenant-general, commanded the French fleet at Minorca, and defeated the British under Admiral Byng. He died on October 26, 1756, at Nemours.

[Edouard Goepp, *Roland-Michel Barrin, Marquis de La Galissonière* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 8); P. G. R., *Le Comte de la Galissonnière et la Nouvelle-France* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 3).]

La Hontan, Louis-Armand de Lom d' Arce, Baron de (1666-1716), soldier and author, was the son of the Baron Isaac de Lom d'Arce and Jeanne-Françoise Le Pascheux de Couttes, and was born on June 9, 1666. He early entered the army as a lieutenant in the Bourbon regiment, and came to Canada in 1683 as an officer in the marines, arriving at Quebec on No-

vember 8. In 1684 he took part in La Barre's unsuccessful march against the Senecas, and in 1687, during Denonville's expedition against the Iroquois, he commanded Fort St. Joseph. In 1688-89 he made a voyage down the Wisconsin and the Mississippi into unexplored territory. In 1690 he left Quebec for France carrying despatches to Louis XIV, and before returning in 1691, his rank was raised to that of captain. In 1692 he made another voyage to France to propose plans for a fleet on the Great Lakes, and was named king's lieutenant at Plaisance. Here he came into disagreement with the governor, who complained of his insubordination, and in 1693 he sailed for Portugal to escape arrest. He then visited Denmark, and finally took up his residence in Holland. Here he died in 1716. From 1694 to 1703 he was engaged in writing his memoirs, which were published at The Hague in 1703, under the title, *Nouveaux voyages de M. le Baron de La Hontan dans l'Amérique Septentrionale.* This work had an immediate vogue, went through twelve French editions in less than half a century, and was translated into English, Dutch, and German.

[J. E. Roy, *Le Baron de Lahontan* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1894); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *New voyages to North America, by the Baron de Lahontan* (2 vols., Chicago, 1905).]

LAIRD, DAVID (1833-1914), journalist and politician, was born at New Glasgow, Prince Edward Island, on March 12, 1833, the son of the Hon. Alexander Laird, an executive councillor of Prince Edward Island. He was educated at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Truro, Nova Scotia; but became a journalist, and was the founder, and for many years the editor and publisher, of the Charlottetown *Patriot.* In 1871 he was elected for Belfast in the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island; and in 1872 he became a member of the Hawthorne administration in the island. He had opposed Confederation on the basis of the Quebec Resolutions in 1864; but in 1873 he was one of the delegates sent to Ottawa to arrange for the admission of Prince Edward Island into the Dominion. In 1873 he was elected for Queen's county, P.E.I., in the Canadian House of Commons, and was regarded as the leader of the Prince Edward Island members in the House. His refusal to support Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), in the "Pacific Scandal" crisis in 1873 was one of the chief factors in the fall of the Macdonald government. From 1873 to 1876 he was minister of the interior in the Mackenzie administration; and in 1876 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the North West Territories. On the termination of his period of office as lieutenant-governor, he returned to Charlottetown, and resumed the control of the *Patriot.* In 1898, however, he was appointed Indian commissioner for the North West Territories, Manitoba, and Keewatin; and he held this post until his death at Ottawa on January 12, 1914. In 1864 he married Mary Louisa, daughter of Thomas Owen, postmaster-general of Prince Edward Island; and by her he had four sons and two daughters.

[M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917), with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); *Can. parl. comp.*; *Can. mag.*, 1906; A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces* (23 vols., Toronto, 1914); A. Begg, *History of the North West* (3 vols., Toronto, 1894); A. Morris, *Treaties of Canada with the Indians* (Toronto, 1880).]

LAJOIE, ANTOINE GÉRIN. *See* GÉRIN-LAJOIE, ANTOINE.

LA JONQUIÈRE, JACQUES PIERRE TAFFANEL, Marquis de (1686?-1752), governor of New France (1749-52), was born at the Château of La Jonquière, Languedoc, France, about 1686. He served in the war of the succession against the Protestants in France, and in the defence of Toulon against the Savoyards. In 1746 he was a rear-admiral under the Duc d'Anville in the expedition against Acadia; and in 1749 he was appointed governor of New France. He administered the government of New France until his death, at Quebec, on March 17, 1752. In 1721 he married Marie Angélique de la Valette; and by her he had one daughter.

[Marquis de la Jonquière, *Le chef d' escadre Marquis de la Jonquière et le Canada* (Paris, n.d.); P. G. R., *La mort du gouverneur de la Jonquière* (Bull. rech. hist., 1897); A. Gosselin, *Les de la Jonquière au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., 1898); P. G. R., *A-t-on calomnié M. de la Jonquière?* (Bull. rech. hist., 1920); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LALEMANT, CHARLES (1587-1674), first superior of Jesuit missions in Canada, was born in Paris on November 17, 1587. On July 29, 1607, he became a novice of the Society of Jesus at Rouen. From 1612 to 1615 he was instructor in the college of Nevers, from 1620 to 1622 professor in the college at Bourges, and for three years principal of the boarding school of Clermont, Paris. In March, 1625, he was appointed superior of the mission at Quebec; and he arrived at Quebec, with Enemond Massé and Jean de Brébeuf, in June of that year. In November, 1627, he went to France to secure supplies, and on returning in the following May, his ship was captured by Sir D. Kirke, and he was sent to England, and later to France. Upon returning to France in 1629, he was made rector of the college at Eu, and later of that at Rouen. In April, 1634, he again went to Canada, but he finally returned to France in 1639, and became agent for the Canadian missions. He died in Paris on November 18, 1674. He was the author of the *Relation* of 1625, which affords a graphic picture of the life of the little settlement at Quebec, and the early beginnings of the Jesuit missions.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (Cleveland, 1900); F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1867).]

LALEMANT, GABRIEL (1610-1649), Jesuit Jérôme and Charles Lalemant (q.v.), missionary, was the nephew of and was born in Paris on October 10, 1610. On March 24, 1630, he became a Jesuit novice. From 1632 to 1635, he was instructor at Moulins, and again from 1641 to 1644, the intervening time being spent at Bourges and La Flèche; and later he was prefect of the college at Bourges and at La Flèche. He came to Canada in June, 1646, and laboured with Brébeuf (q.v.) at the mission of St. Ignace, among the Hurons. Here he was tortured to death by the Iroquois on March 17, 1649.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (Cleveland, 1900); F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1867); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LALEMANT, JÉRÔME (1593-1673), superior of Jesuit missions in Canada, was born in Paris on July 27, 1593. He entered the Jesuit novitiate on October 20, 1610, and after completing his probation, filled various positions in the colleges. In 1638 he was sent to Canada as a missionary to the Hurons, and he remained in the Huron country until 1645. In September, 1645, he went to Quebec to assume the office of superior of the missions in New France, and this position he held until November, 1650, when he returned to France. In 1656 he was made rector of the college at La Flèche, but after three years he returned to Canada with Laval (q.v.), and in September, 1659, he was again appointed superior of the missions of New France. He died at Quebec on January 26, 1673. He wrote the *Relations* of the Huron missions (1639-43), and those of New France (1646-48 and 1660-64).

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (Cleveland, 1900); F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1867); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LAMBTON, JOHN GEORGE. *See* DURHAM, Earl of.

LA MOTHE CADILLAC, ANTOINE DE. *See* CADILLAC, ANTOINE DE LA MOTHE.

LAMPMAN, ARCHIBALD (1861-1899), poet, was born in the village of Morpeth, in western Ontario, on November 17, 1861, the son of the Rev. Archibald Lampman and Susannah Gesner. He was educated at Trinity University, Toronto (B.A., 1882); and in 1883 he obtained a post in the civil service at Ottawa. This post he retained until his death at Ottawa on February 10, 1899. He published three volumes of poetry, *Among the millet* (Ottawa, 1888), *Lyrics of earth* (Boston, 1893), and *Alcyone* (Edinburgh, 1899). A collected edition of his poems was published, with a memoir by Duncan Campbell Scott, after his death (Toronto, 1900). He has been described as "the Canadian Keats"; and he is perhaps the most outstanding exponent of the Canadian school of nature poets. In 1895 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. In 1887 he married Emma Maud, daughter of Edward Playter, M.D., of Toronto; and by her he had one son and one daughter.

[D. C. Scott (ed.), *The poems of Archibald Lampman* (Toronto, 1900); Sir A. W. Ward and A. R. Waller (eds.), *The Cambridge history of English literature*, vol. xiv (Cambridge, 1916); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); T. G. Marquis, *English-Canadian literature*, reprinted from *Canada and its provinces* (Toronto, 1914).]

LANDERKIN, GEORGE (1839-1903), senator of Canada, was born in West Gwillimbury, Upper Canada, in 1839, the son of James Landerkin. He was educated at Victoria College, Cobourg (M.D., 1862), and he practised medicine for many years at Hanover, Ontario. He represented South Grey, as a Liberal, in the Canadian House of Commons from 1872 to 1878, and from 1882 to 1901, when he was called to the Senate of Canada. A man of much native humour, he was known as "the wit of the House". He died on October 4, 1903. In 1870 he married Mary, daughter of Joseph Kirkendall, of Elora, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl comp.*]

LANDRY, AUGUSTE CHARLES PHILIPPE ROBERT (1846-1919), speaker of the Senate of Canada (1911-17), was born at Quebec on January 15, 1846, the son of Dr. J. E. Landry and Caroline Lelièvre. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at the Agricultural College at St. Anne's; and he became a gentleman farmer. In 1875 he was elected to represent Montmagny as a Conservative in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; and from 1878 to 1887 he represented this constituency in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1892 he was summoned to the Senate of Canada; and from 1911 to 1917 he was its speaker. He died on December 20, 1919. In 1868 he married Wilhelmina (d. 1903), daughter of Etienne Couture; and in 1908 he married Amélie, daughter of Elisée Dionne, and widow of Edouard Taschereau.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

LANDRY, Sir PIERRE ARMAND (1846-1916), chief justice of New Brunswick, was born in Dorchester, New Brunswick, on May 1, 1846, the son of Armand Landry and Pelagi Casey. He was educated at St. Joseph's College, Memramcook, New Brunswick, and was called to the bar in 1870 (Q.C., 1881). From 1878 to 1883 he represented Westmoreland in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick, and he was commissioner of public works in the Fraser administration and provincial secretary in the Hanington administration. From 1883 to 1890 he represented Westmoreland in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1890 he was appointed a county court judge. In 1893 he was made a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick; and in 1913 he became chief justice of the King's Bench. He was created a knight bachelor on June 3, 1916; and he died on July 28, 1916.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

LANGELIER, CHARLES (1851-1920), politician and judge, was born at Ste. Rosalie, Lower Canada, on August 23, 1851, the son of Louis Sébastien Langelier and the younger brother of Sir François Langelier (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at Laval University (LL.B., 1875; LL.D., 1902), and was called to the bar of Quebec in 1875 (Q.C., 1880). He represented Montmorency in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1878 to 1881, in the Canadian House of Commons from 1886 to 1890, and again in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1890 to 1892. During the last period he was successively president of the council and provincial secretary in the Mercier administration. From 1898 to 1901 he represented Lévis in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; and in 1901 he was appointed sheriff of Quebec. In 1910 he was raised to the bench as a judge of the sessions of the peace in Quebec; and this position he held until his death at Quebec on February 7, 1920. In 1882 he married Marie Louise Lucile LaRue, of Quebec. In addition to a number of pamphlets, he was the author of *Souvenirs politiques de 1878 à 1900* (Quebec, 1908).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Can. parl. comp.*]

LANGELIER, Sir FRANÇOIS CHARLES STANISLAS (1838-1915), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1911-15), was born at Ste. Rosalie, Lower Canada, on December 24, 1838, the son of Louis Sébastien Langelier and Julie Esther Casault. He was educated at the Seminary of St. Hyacinthe and at Laval University (LL.B., 1860), and in 1861 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1878). In 1863 he was appointed a member of the law faculty of Laval University, Quebec, and in 1892 dean of the faculty. He represented Montmagny in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1873 to 1875, and Portneuf from 1878 to 1881; and he held the portfolios of commissioner of lands and provincial treasurer in the Joly administration of 1878-80. From 1884 to 1887 he represented Megantic in the Canadian House of Commons, and from 1887 to 1898 Quebec Centre. In 1898 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec, and from

1906 to 1911 he was acting chief justice of this court. In 1911 he became lieutenant-governor of Quebec; and he died in office, at Spencerwood, near Quebec, on February 8, 1915. He was twice married, (1) in 1864 to Virginie Sarah Sophie Legaré (d. 1891), and (2) in 1892 to Marie Louise Adelaide Braun; and he had two sons and two daughters. In 1909 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada; and in 1911 he was created a knight bachelor. He was the author of several legal treatises.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1915, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*; *Can. ann. review.*]

LANGEVIN, Sir HECTOR LOUIS (1826-1906), minister of public works for Canada (1869-73 and 1879-91), was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on August 25, 1826, the son of Lieut.-Col. Jean Langevin and Sophie Scholastique La Force. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and studied law in Montreal in the office of George Etienne Cartier (q.v.), whose political successor he became. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1850 (Q.C., 1864), and practised law in Quebec. From 1857 to 1867 he represented Dorchester in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1864 to 1866 he was solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the "Great Coalition" and from 1866 to 1867 postmaster-general. After Confederation he represented Dorchester in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1874, and Three Rivers from 1878 to 1896. In the first Dominion government he filled the offices of secretary of state (1867-69) and minister of public works (1869-73); on the death of Sir George Cartier (q.v.) in 1873, he became the recognized leader of the French-Canadian Conservatives; and on the return of the Conservatives to power in 1878, he first became postmaster-general (1878-79), and then he resumed the portfolio of public works (1879-91). In 1891 he was impelled to resign from the government as the result of charges of corruption made against his department; he was personally exonerated from the charges, but was found guilty of negligence. He retired from public life in 1896, and he died at Quebec on June 11, 1906. In 1854 he married Marie Justine (d. 1882), daughter of Lieut.-Col. Charles H. Têtu, of Quebec; and by her he had nine children. He was created a C.B. in 1868, and a K.C.M.G. in 1881; and he was an honorary LL.D. of Laval University (1882).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, 2nd supp.; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, II; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, II; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; *Can. parl. comp.*]

LANGEVIN, JEAN PIERRE FRANÇOIS LA-FORCE (1821-1892), Roman Catholic bishop, was born at Quebec on September 22, 1821, the son of Lieut.-Col. Jean Langevin, and elder brother of Sir Hector Louis Langevin (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was ordained a priest in 1844. From 1840 to 1849 he was professor of mathematics at the Quebec Seminary, and from 1858 to 1867 he was principal of the Laval normal school. In 1867 he was consecrated bishop of St. Germain de Rimouski; and he administered this diocese until shortly before his death on January 26, 1892. He was the author of a *Traité de calcul différentiel* (Quebec, 1848), *Notes sur les archives de Notre Dame de Beauport* (Quebec, 1860), and *Cours de pédagogie* (Quebec, 1865).

[J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique de clergé canadien*, II (Montreal, 1910); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LANGEVIN, LOUIS PHILIPPE ADÉLARD (1855-1915), Roman Catholic archbishop of St. Boniface (1895-1915), was born at St. Isidore, Quebec, on August 23, 1855, the son of François Théophile Langevin and Mary Pamela Racicot. He was educated at the Jesuit College in Montreal, and in 1881 joined the Oblate order. He was ordained a priest in 1882. From 1885 to 1893 he was a professor of theology in Ottawa University; and in 1893 he went to Manitoba, at the invitation of Archbishop Taché (q.v.), and became rector of St. Mary's Church, Winnipeg. In 1895 he was elected archbishop of St. Boniface, in succession to Archbishop Taché, and he took a prominent part in the controversy over separate schools in Manitoba. He administered the archdiocese for twenty years, and he died at Montreal on June 16, 1915. In 1892 he received the degree of D.D. from the Vatican.

[Rev. A. G. Morice, *Vie de Mgr Langevin* (St. Boniface, 1916); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique de clergé canadien*, I (Montreal, 1910).]

LANGLADE, CHARLES MICHEL DE (1729-1800), soldier and fur-trader, was born at Michillimackinac in May, 1729, the son of Augustin de Langlade. In his youth he accompanied his father to Green Bay, on Lake

Michigan, and was one of the first settlers in what is now the State of Wisconsin. In the Seven Years' War he commanded the Indians at the battle of the Monongahela; and he was present at the battle of the Plains of Abraham. In 1760 he returned to Michillimackinac as a fur-trader; but in the War of the American Revolution he again commanded a contingent of Indians under General Burgoyne. At the close of the Revolution he established himself for a second time at Green Bay; and he has been described as "the Father of Wisconsin." He died at Green Bay in January, 1800. In 1754 he married Charlotte Ambrosine Bourassa.

[J. Tassé, *Les canadiens de l' ouest* (2 vols., Montreal, 1878); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens et des métis français* (Quebec, 1908).]

Langton, John (1808-1894), auditor-general of Canada (1855-78), was born in England, in April, 1808, and was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge (M.A., 1832). He came to Canada in 1833, and settled near Peterborough, Upper Canada. From 1851 to 1855 he represented Peterborough in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1855 he was appointed by the MacNab-Taché government first auditor of public accounts. At Confederation he was appointed auditor-general of the Dominion, and he held this post until 1878. He died at Toronto, on March 19, 1894. In 1845 he married Lydia, daughter of James Hartley Dunsford; and by her he had five sons and two daughters.

[*The letters of John Langton* (Can. hist. review, 1924); *Can. parl. comp.*]

Lanigan, George Thomas (1846-1886), journalist, was born at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, on December 10, 1846. He began life as a telegrapher, but drifted into journalism, and in 1869 became editor-in-chief of the Montreal *Star*. He went later to the United States, and served in turn on newspapers in Chicago, New York, Rochester, and Philadelphia. He died at Philadelphia, while on the staff of the *Daily Record*, on February 5, 1886. Under the pseudonym of "Allid", he published *National ballads of Canada, imitated and translated from the originals* (Montreal, 1865); and he was the author of *Fables of G. Washington Æsop* (New York, 1878).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; E. S. Caswell, *Canadian singers and their songs* (3rd ed., Toronto, 1925).]

La Peltrie, Marie Madeleine de (1603-1671), founder of the Ursuline convent at Quebec, was the daughter of M. de Chauvigny, seignior of Vaubegon, and a native of Alençon, and was born in 1603. At an early age she resolved to embrace the religious life; but, when she was only seventeen, her father forced her to marry M. de la Peltrie. After the death of her husband in 1625, she decided to go to New France to found a school for Indian girls, and in May, 1639, she sailed for Canada with three Ursuline nuns, with whom she founded a convent of that order in Quebec. There she maintained until 1642 a school for girls, in which both Indian and French children were received. In May, 1642, she joined the little band of colonists under Maisonneuve (q.v.), which set out to found Montreal. In 1646 she returned to Quebec, and became a novice in the Ursuline order there. She died in Quebec on November 18, 1671.

[F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1867); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. XI (Cleveland, 1898); *Les Ursulines de Québec* (4 vols., Quebec, 1864-6).]

La Potherie, Claude Charles Le Roy de (1668?-1738?), author and soldier, was the son of Charles-Auguste Le Roy, seignior of La Potherie and Cossart, and Catherine-Françoise du Signet de Monville, and was born in Guadeloupe about 1668. He entered the administrative service, and in 1689 was commissary of the navy at Roscoff, Brittany. In March, 1697, he was made commissary of the fleet, which, under Iberville (q.v.), set out from La Rochelle, on April 8, to attack Fort Nelson, an English trading-post on Hudson Bay. In May, 1698, he was appointed controller-general of the navy and fortifications of Canada, and arrived at Quebec on November 28. In 1703 he appears as assistant major at Guadeloupe; but he returned to Canada about 1714, and he died about 1738. It was in 1702 that he sent to the printer in Paris his *Histoire de l'Amérique septentrionale*, but the work did not appear until 1716 (new eds., Paris, 1722, and Amsterdam, 1723). He married on March 11, 1700, Elisabeth de Saint-Ours, daughter of Pierre de Saint-Ours, and by her he had three children.

[J.-E. Roy, *Claude-Charles Le Roy de La Potherie* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1897); *L'historien Le Roy de La Potherie* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 9).]

LAREAU, EDMOND (1848-1890), journalist and historian, was born at St. Grégoire, Lower Canada, in 1848, and was educated at McGill University (B.C.L., 1864). In 1870 he became editor of *Le Pays*, and in 1872 of *Le National*. He was the author of an *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874), and he supplemented this with a volume of *Mélanges historiques et littéraires* (Montreal, 1879). With Gonzalve Doutre, he was joint author of *Le droit civil canadien* (Montreal, 1872); he published later in two volumes an *Histoire du droit canadien* (Montreal, 1888-89); and during his later years he was a professor of civil law at McGill University. In 1886 he was elected, as a Liberal, to the Legislative Assembly of Quebec for the county of Rouville; and he sat in the Assembly until his death on April 22, 1890.

[Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878-86; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), with portrait.]

LARUE, FRANÇOIS ALEXANDRE HUBERT (1833-1881), author, was born at St. Jean, Island of Orleans, Lower Canada, on March 25, 1833. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and studied medicine at the Universities of Louvain and Paris. In 1859 he was appointed a professor of medicine in Laval University; and this position he retained until his death at Quebec on September 25, 1881. He was one of the founders of *Les soirées canadiennes* (Quebec, 1861-65), and he was the author of a number of books and pamphlets on various subjects. Chief among these were *Les chansons historiques du Canada* (Quebec, 1863), *Mélanges historiques, littéraires, et d'économie politique* (2 vols., Quebec, 1870-81), *Histoire populaire du Canada* (Quebec, 1875), *De la manière d'élever les jeunes enfants du Canada* (Quebec, 1876), *Petit manuel d'agriculture, d'horticulture, et d'arboriculture* (Quebec, 1878), and *Voyage sentimental sur la rue St. Jean* (Quebec, 1879).

[Jean Du Sol, *Le Dr. Hubert LaRue* (Quebec, 1912); *Nouvelles soirées canadiennes*, January, 1882; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; bibliography and portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1906.]

LASALLE, RENÉ ROBERT CAVELIER, Sieur de (1643-1687), explorer, was born in Rouen, France, on November 22, 1643. He came to Canada in 1667, and obtained the grant of a seigniory at Lachine, on the Island of Montreal. In 1669 he began his attempts to find the route to the Western Sea. He first explored the Ohio River; then he penetrated into Lake Michigan, and discovered the upper Illinois. In 1673 he was placed in command of Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario; and from here he set out in 1678 to explore the Mississippi. After many trials he succeeded in 1682 in descending the Mississippi from its junction with the Illinois to its mouth. He next attempted to found a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi; but his ships failed to find the Mississippi, and the colonists were landed on what is now the coast of Texas. In an attempt to reach the Mississippi, and bring back relief from Canada, La-Salle was shot by mutineers on March 19, 1687.

[G. Gravier, *Découvertes et établissements de Cavelier de la Salle* (Paris, 1870); I. J. Cox (ed.), *The journeys of René Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle* (2 vols., New York, 1905); H. R. Stiles (ed.), *La Salle's last voyage* (Albany, 1906); P. Margry, *Mémoires et documents* (6 vols., Paris, 1879-88); F. Parkman, *LaSalle and the discovery of the Great West* (Boston, 1869); D. Girouard, *Lake St. Louis, old and new, and Cavelier de la Salle* (2 vols., Montreal, 1893-1903); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LASH, ZEBULON AITON (1846-1920), lawyer, was born in Newfoundland in September, 1846, and was educated there. He came to Canada as a youth, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1868. From 1872 to 1876 he was deputy minister of justice at Ottawa. He then entered into partnership with Edward Blake (q.v.) in Toronto, and he became one of the outstanding commercial lawyers of the country. He was chief counsel for the Canadian Bankers' Association, the Canadian Bank of Commerce, the Canadian Northern Railway, and other important corporations. Though a Liberal in politics, he opposed the reciprocity agreement of 1911, and was not without influence in securing the defeat of the Laurier government in that year. He was the author of an important pamphlet entitled *Defence and foreign affairs* (Toronto, 1917) and of a valuable survey of constitutional development in Canada since 1867 in *The federation of Canada* (Toronto, 1917), by George M. Wrong and others. He died in Toronto on January 24, 1920. He married Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Judge Miller, of Milton, Ontario; and by her he had three sons and one daughter.

In 1909 he was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the University of Toronto.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who*, 1919.]

LATERRIÈRE, MARC PASCAL DE SALES (1792-1872), legislative councillor of Canada, was born at Baie-du-Febvre, Lower Canada, in 1792, the second son of the elder Pierre de Sales Laterrière (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and studied medicine at Philadelphia, under Dr. Benjamin Rush. He began the practice of medicine in Quebec in 1812, and during the War of 1812 he was surgeon-general of the militia of Lower Canada. In 1816 he sold his practice at Quebec, and went to live at his seigniory of Les Eboulements. From 1824 to 1830 he represented Northumberland in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and from 1830 to 1832 Saguenay. In 1832 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada, and in 1838 a member of the Special Council of the province. From 1846 to 1851 he again represented Saguenay in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1856 he was elected to represent the Laurentides division in the Legislative Council. He opposed Confederation, and in 1867 he was defeated at the polls as a candidate for the House of Commons. He died at Les Eboulements, Quebec, on March 29, 1872.

[H. R. Casgrain, *Biographies canadiennes* (Montreal, 1885); M. J. et G. Ahern, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la médecine dans le Bas-Canada* (Quebec, 1923); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1864-7.]

LATERRIÈRE, PIERRE DE SALES (1747-1815), physician and author, was born at St. Salvy, in the parish of Bonneval, France, on September 23, 1747, the son of Jean-Pierre de Sales Laterrière and Marie Delargue. He studied medicine in Paris, and came to Canada in 1766. He became the manager, and later part proprietor, of the St. Maurice Forges. In 1779 he was arrested by the British on a charge of complicity with the Americans; and he spent three years in prison. After the Revolution, he went to Harvard University to refresh his knowledge of medicine; and in 1789 he was officially admitted to the practice of medicine in Quebec. He retired from active practice in 1810, and went to live at his seigniory of Les Eboulements. He died at Quebec on June 8, 1815. He married Marie Catherine Delzène, widow of Christophe Pélissier, of Three Rivers; and by her he had one daughter and two sons. He was the author of a *Dissertation on puerperal fever* (Boston, 1789); and he left in manuscript an autobiography, which was later published privately by Alfred Garneau (q.v.) under the title *Mémoires de Pierre de Sales Laterrière et de ses traverses* (Quebec, 1873).

[H. R. Casgrain, *Biographies canadiennes* (Montreal, 1885); M. J. et G. Ahern, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la médecine dans le Bas-Canada* (Quebec, 1923); P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895).]

LATERRIÈRE, PIERRE DE SALES (1785-1834), physician, was born in June, 1785, the son of Pierre de Sales Laterrière (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and studied medicine in London, England, under Sir Astley Cooper. He succeeded to his father's practice in Quebec; and during the War of 1812 he served as medical officer of the Canadian *Voltigeurs*. In 1823 he went to live in England, and he returned to Canada only a short time before his death at Les Eboulements, Lower Canada, on December 15, 1834. In 1815 he married, in London, Mary Anne, only daughter of Sir Fenwick Bulmer; and by her he had several children. He published, under the pseudonym of "A Canadian," *A political and historical account of Lower Canada, with remarks on the present situation of the people* (London, 1830).

[H. R. Casgrain, *Biographies canadiennes* (Montreal, 1885); M. J. et G. Ahern, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la médecine dans le Bas-Canada* (Quebec, 1923); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; P. A. de Gaspé, *Mémoires* (Ottawa, 1866).]

LATHERN, JOHN (1831-1905), clergyman and author, was born near Alston, Cumberland, England, on July 31, 1831. He was educated at the local grammar school; and in 1859 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist Church. The same year he came to New Brunswick as pastor of the Methodist church in Fredericton; and he spent the rest of his life in the Maritime provinces. For many years he was editor of *The Wesleyan*, the Methodist church paper. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on January 8, 1905. In 1859 he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of John Simpson, king's printer, New Brunswick. In 1883 he received the degree of D.D. from Mount Allison University; and he was the author of *Institute lectures*

(Halifax, 1871), *The Macedonian cry* (Halifax, 1874), *Baptism* (Halifax, 1879), and *The Hon. Judge Wilmot* (Toronto, 1881).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

La Tour, Charles Amador de (1596-1666), governor of Acadia, was the son of Claude de La Tour (q.v.), and at the age of fourteen came with his father to Acadia in the service of Poutrincourt (q.v.). After the destruction of the French establishments by Argall in 1613, he followed Biencourt (q.v.), Poutrincourt's son, into the forests, and with him lived the wild life of the Indians. In 1621 Biencourt returned to France, and La Tour, to whom he left all his property and rights in Acadia, became virtually ruler of the country. In 1628, after his father's alliance with the English, he was made a baronet of Nova Scotia, but refused to transfer his allegiance, and was rewarded by Louis XIII with the lieutenant-governorship of a great part of Acadia. In 1636 Charnisay (q.v.) succeeded Rasilly (q.v.) as governor, and a bitter feud began between Charnisay and La Tour, both claiming to represent the king. In 1645 Charnisay, taking advantage of his enemy's absence, attacked Fort St. John, La Tour's headquarters, and in spite of the heroic resistance of Madame La Tour, captured the stronghold and put the defenders to death. La Tour left the country, and took refuge in Canada until the death of Charnisay in 1650. He then proceeded to France, and succeeded in persuading the king to appoint him governor of Acadia. In 1654, when the country fell into the hands of the English, he was permitted to retain his post, and received a grant of land from Cromwell. He died at Fort St. John in 1666. He married first, in 1640, Françoise Marie Jacquelins (d. June 15, 1645), the daughter of a barber of Le Mans, and secondly, in 1653, the widow of his old enemy, Charnisay; and he had several children.

[G. O. Bent, *Fortunes of La Tour* (University magazine, vol. xi); A. G. Doughty, *The Acadian exiles* (Toronto, 1916); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 13 (Toronto, 1914); F. Parkman, *Old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1892).]

La Tour, Claude de (*fl.* 1610-1635), adventurer and trader, was of the St. Etienne family which belonged to the neighbourhood of Evreux, in Normandy, and is described as a Huguenot nobleman whom poverty had forced to seek his fortune in the New World. On February 26, 1610, he sailed from Dieppe in the service of Poutrincourt (q.v.). He established a trading-post at the mouth of the Penobscot, but was later driven away by a party from the English colony at Plymouth. In 1627 he sailed for France to procure stores and ammunition for the defence of Acadia, and while returning with a fleet in 1628, his ship was captured by the English and he himself was carried to London. Here he insinuated himself into favour at the court, married one of the queen's French maids of honour, and had himself and his son created baronets of Nova Scotia. He then returned to Acadia, where he undertook to win over his son to the side of the English. The latter, however, proved loyal, and induced his father to renew his allegiance to France. Claude de La Tour lived for some time at Port La Tour, and his later years were spent at Cape Sable, where he died in 1635 or 1636.

[G. O. Bent, *Fortunes of La Tour* (University magazine, vol. xi); A. G. Doughty, *The Acadian exiles* (Toronto, 1916); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 13 (Toronto, 1914).]

Laurie, John Wimburn (1835-1912), soldier and politician, was born in London, England, on October 1, 1835, the eldest son of John Laurie, M.P., and Eliza Helen, daughter of Kenrick Collet. He was educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, and was gazetted an ensign in the 2nd Queen's Royals in 1853. He served in the Crimean War and in the Indian Mutiny; and he came to Canada in 1861 at the time of the *Trent* affair. He served in the Fenian raids of 1866 and 1870; and in 1885 he was second-in-command of the force despatched by the Canadian government to deal with the second North West rebellion. He retired from the army, with the rank of lieutenant-general, in 1887; and from 1887 to 1891 he represented Shelburne, Nova Scotia, as a Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons. During his later years he lived in England; and from 1895 to 1906 he represented Pembroke Boroughs in the British House of Commons. He died in London, England, on May 19, 1912. In 1863 he married Frances, daughter of the Hon. Enos Collins (q.v.); and by her he had two sons and three daughters. He was a D.C.L. of King's College, Nova Scotia (1883); and in 1902 he was created a C.B. (civil).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who was who*, 1897-1916; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1887-91; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); C. P. Mulvaney, *History of the North West rebellion of 1885* (Toronto, 1885).]

LAURIER, Sir WILFRID (1841-1919), prime minister of Canada (1896-1911), was born at St. Lin, in the county of L'Assomption, Lower Canada, on November 20, 1841, the son of Carolus Laurier, a land surveyor, and Marcelle Martineau. He was educated at L'Assomption College and at McGill University (B.C.L., 1864), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1864. While a law student in Montreal, in the office of Rodolphe Laflamme (q.v.), he joined the Institut Canadien, and became a member of the *parti rouge*. After practising law in Montreal for two years, he assumed the editorship of *Le Défricheur* of Arthabaskaville; but this journal ceased publication in 1867, and Laurier then devoted himself to the practice of law in Arthabaskaville. In 1871 he was elected to represent Drummond and Arthabaska in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; but in 1874 he resigned in order to contest this seat in the Canadian House of Commons. He was successful, and he continued to sit in the Commons until his death in 1919, first for Drummond and Arthabaska (1874-77), and then for Quebec East (1877-1919).

He first attained cabinet rank in 1877, when he was appointed minister of inland revenue in the Mackenzie administration. He retired from office with his colleagues in 1878, and went into opposition. In 1887 he was chosen leader of the Liberal opposition in parliament in succession to Edward Blake (q.v.), and he led the Liberal party from this time to his death. In 1896, on the defeat of the Tupper government over the Manitoba Schools question, he became prime minister of Canada, with the portfolio of president of the council. He formed a strong administration, described at the time as a "ministry of all the talents"; and his government remained in power until its defeat in the general elections of 1911 on the issue of reciprocity with the United States. In 1913 he was instrumental in defeating, by means of his majority in the Senate, the Navy Bill of the Borden government, by which it was proposed to contribute three dreadnoughts to the British Navy; but in 1914, at the outbreak of the European war, he proclaimed a political truce, and gave the government complete support. It is possible that if, at this time, the government had invited him to join in the formation of a national or coalition government, he might have accepted the invitation; but unfortunately the offer was postponed until 1917, and was then declined. In the general elections of 1917, which were fought on the issue of compulsory military service, Laurier carried Quebec with him, but was defeated in every other province. About his last years there was a touch of tragedy. The issues of 1917 split the Liberal party in twain; and he saw many of his former allies estranged from him. His fine equipoise, however, did not forsake him; and when he died at Ottawa on February 17, 1919, he had already reestablished himself in the estimation of even his bitterest political opponents.

As prime minister of Canada, he left a deep impress on the history of the country. One feature of his régime, his railway policy, proved in the end disastrous; and his fiscal policy of 1911 was rejected by the electors. But during his régime Canada enjoyed a period of unparalleled prosperity; and for this the aggressive immigration policy of his government was in part responsible. His most notable contribution to Canadian development, however, was along constitutional lines. Though thoroughly loyal to Great Britain, as was shown by his course during the Boer war and at the outbreak of the European war of 1914, he was a pronounced nationalist, and Canada really achieved a national status under his guidance. It was under him that the last British troops were withdrawn from Canada, and that the Canadian militia ceased to be commanded by an imperial general officer; it was under him that the policy of a Canadian navy was inaugurated, and that Canada undertook responsibility for the defence of her own shores; it was under him that Canada acquired the right to negotiate separate commercial treaties, and to contract herself out of other treaties. His theory that the British Empire was "a galaxy of free states" was championed at successive meetings of the Imperial Conference; and at these he successfully resisted all attempts to place any limitations on Canadian autonomy.

In 1868 he married Zoë, daughter of G. N. R. Lafontaine, of Montreal; but he had no children. Many honours came to him. He was an LL.D. of the University of Toronto (1897), of McGill University (1898), and of Glasgow University (1911); a D.C.L. of Oxford University (1897),

of Cambridge University (1897), of Queen's University (1898), of Edinburgh University (1902), and a Litt.D. of Laval University (1902). In 1897 he was created a G.C.M.G. and a privy councillor, and the same year he was created a grand officer of the Legion of Honour of France.

His only publication was a famous *Lecture on political liberalism* (Quebec, 1877). But many of his speeches, which touched the high-water mark of Canadian oratory both in English and in French, are collected in Ulric Barthe (comp.), *Wilfrid Laurier on the platform* (Quebec, 1890) and in Sir W. Laurier, *Discours à l'étranger et au Canada* (Montreal, 1910).

[O. D. Skelton, *The life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1921) and *The day of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (Toronto, 1915); J. W. Dafoe, *Laurier* (Toronto, 1922); J. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); U. Barthe (comp.), *Wilfrid Laurier on the platform* (Quebec, 1890); L. O. David, Introduction to Sir W. Laurier, *Discours à l'étranger et au Canada* (Montreal, 1910), *Laurier et son temps* (Montreal, 1905), and *Laurier, sa vie, ses œuvres* (Beauceville, P.Q., 1919); P. McArthur, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (Toronto, 1920); H. Moreau, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (Paris, 1902); H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Dict. nat. biog.*, 3rd supp.]

LAUZON, JEAN DE (1584-1666), governor of New France (1651-56), was the son of François de Lauzon and Isabelle Lotin, and was born in 1584. In 1627 he was a member of both the state and privy councils, president of the grand council, and intendant of Guienne. On April 29, 1627, he became a member of the Company of One Hundred Associates. In January, 1651, he was appointed governor of New France. His administration, which lasted until 1656, was marked by quarrels with the Montreal colony, and by general disaffection among the residents of Canada. He returned to France, and he died there on February 16, 1666. He married first, Marie Gaudard, and second, in 1651, Anne Després, sister-in-law of the Sieur Duplessis-Bochart (q.v.), and he had four sons.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. VI (Cleveland, 1897); J. E. Roy, *La seigneurie de Lauzon*, (6 vols., Lévis, 1897); F. Parkman, *The old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1874).]

LAVAL-MONTMORENCY, FRANÇOIS XAVIER DE (1623-1708), first bishop of Quebec, was born at Montigny-sur-Avre, France, on April 30, 1623, the son of Hugues de Laval, seignior of Montigny, and Michelle de Péricard. He was educated at the Jesuit college of La Flèche and at the Collège de Clermont in Paris, and he was ordained a priest in 1647. In 1658 he was consecrated bishop of Petræa *in partibus*, and was appointed by the Pope apostolic vicar in New France. He arrived in Quebec in 1659, and from that date until 1688 he had oversight of the spiritual life of the colony. In 1674 he was given the title of bishop of Quebec; from 1663 he was a member of the Sovereign or Supreme Council; and at all stages he exerted a powerful influence in the affairs of the colony. Several governors who crossed his path were recalled, notably Avaugour (q.v.), Mézy (q.v.), and Frontenac (q.v.). He waged a bitter warfare on the sale of spirituous liquors to the Indians; he organized the parochial system of New France; and he founded at Quebec the seminary which, in 1852, became Laval University. In 1688 ill-health compelled him to hand over the charge of the see to his successor, Bishop de St. Valier (q.v.); but he continued to live at Quebec in the Seminary which he had founded, placing himself humbly under the authority of the father superior, and here he died on May 6, 1708. A man of illustrious and aristocratic origin, he could brook no opposition, and his tenure of the bishopric was far from peaceful; but his personal piety and disinterestedness was complete.

[A. Leblond de Brumath, *Bishop Laval* (Toronto, 1906); Abbé A. Gosselin, *François de Montmorency-Laval* (Quebec, 1890; new ed., 1906); C. W. Colby, *Canadian types of the old régime* (New York, 1908); F. Parkman, *The old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1874); Mgr H. Têtu, *Mgr de Laval* (Quebec, 1887) and *Les évêques de Québec* (Quebec, 1889); Abbé C. Roy, *Mgr de Laval* (Quebec, 1923); *Catholic Encyclopedia.*]

LAVERDIÈRE, CHARLES HONORÉ (1826-1873), priest and historian, was born at Château-Richer, Lower Canada, on October 23, 1826. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and in 1851 was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church. He became a professor in the Quebec Seminary in 1851; and he was appointed later librarian of Laval University. He died at Quebec on March 27, 1873. He was the author of an *Histoire du Canada* (Quebec,

1873), and he edited *Les relations des Jésuites* (3 vols., Quebec, 1858), *Les œuvres de Champlain* (6 vols., Que-Quebec, 1870), and *Le journal des Jésuites* (Quebec, 1871).

[Faucher de St. Maurice, *L'Abbé C. H. Laverdière* (Quebec, 1873); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910).]

La Vérendrye, François, Chevalier de (1715-1794), explorer, was born at Sorel, Canada, on December 22, 1715, the third son of Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de La Vérendrye (q.v.). He joined his father in the west about 1736, and in 1738 he accompanied his father on the expedition to the Mandan country. In 1739 he discovered the Saskatchewan River, and in 1742-43 he made an expedition to the south-west, in company with his younger brother, Louis Joseph (q.v.), which resulted, apparently, in the discovery of the foothills of the Rocky Mountains. He remained in the West until 1749; then he returned to Canada, and obtained a commission in the army. He served in Canada during the Seven Years' War; and after the conquest he lived in Montreal. Here he died on July 31, 1794. As early as 1738 he enjoyed the use of the title "Chevalier", possibly as a *chevalier banneret;* and after he inherited from his brother in 1762 the seigniory of Tremblay, he became known as the Sieur du Tremblay. He was unmarried, and with him the name of La Vérendrye became extinct.

[Abbé I. Caron, *Pierre Gaultier de Varennes de La Vérendrye et ses fils* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); A. H. de Trémaudan, *Who was the Chevalier de la Vérendrye?* (Can. hist. rev., 1920).]

La Vérendrye, Jean Baptiste de (1713-1736), fur-trader, was born at Sorel, Canada, on September 5, 1713, the eldest son of Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de La Vérendrye (q.v.). He accompanied his father to the West in 1731, and in 1734 he founded Fort Maurepas on the Red River. On June 8, 1736, he met his death at the hands of the Indians on an island in Lake Superior.

[Rev. T. J. Campbell, *Out of the grave, the discovery of Fort St. Charles in 1908* (Bulletin de la Société Historique de Saint Boniface, vol. 5, pt. 3); L. J. Burpee, *Pathfinders of the great plains* (Toronto, 1914).]

La Vérendrye, Louis Joseph de (1717-1761), explorer, was born at Sorel, Canada, on November 9, 1717, the fourth son of Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de La Vérendrye (q.v.). He joined his father in the West about 1736, accompanied him on the trip to the Mandans in 1738, and was with his brother, the Chevalier de La Vérendrye (q.v.), on the expedition to the Rocky Mountains in 1742-43. He left the West in 1749, and entered the army as a cadet. He served in Canada during the Seven Years' War; and was drowned, in October, 1761, in the wreck of the *Auguste,* while returning to France. In 1758 he married, at La Prairie, Louise Antoine de Lépervanche; but he appears to have left no issue.

[Abbé I. Caron, *Pierre Gaultier de Varennes de La Vérendrye et ses fils* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); A. H. de Trémaudan, *Who was the Chevalier de La Vérendrye?* (Can. hist. rev., 1920); L. J. Burpee, *Pathfinders of the great plains* (Toronto, 1914).]

La Vérendrye, Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de (1685-1749), explor and fur-trader, was born at Three Rivers, Canada, on November 17, 1685, the son of René Gaultier de Varennes, governor of Three Rivers. He entered the French army, and after serving in Canada and in Newfoundland took part in the campaigns in Flanders. He was severely wounded at the battle of Malplaquet in 1709; and shortly afterwards returned to Canada. He then engaged in the fur-trade, first at St. Maurice, and later at Lake Nipigon. Here he conceived the idea of pushing westward in search of the Western Sea. He left Montreal for the West in 1731, and in the succeeding years he built a chain of fur-trading posts at Rainy Lake, at the Lake of the Woods, at Lake Winnipeg, at the Red River, and on the Assiniboine River. In 1738 he visited the Mandan villages on the Missouri. In 1742 two of his sons penetrated far to the south-west, and possibly reached the foothills of the Rocky Mountains. His operations, however, were not successful from a financial point of view; and in 1743, broken in health and burdened with debt, he was compelled to return to Montreal to face his creditors. He died in Montreal on December 5, 1749. In 1712 he married Marie-Anne, daughter of Louis Dandonneau Du Sablé, sieur de l'Ile du Pas, and Jeanne Lenoir; and by her he had four sons and one daughter. In September, 1749, he received a belated acknowledgment of

his services, was created a chevalier of St. Louis, and was promoted to the rank of a captain in the Marine troops.

[L. J. Burpee (ed.), *The journals of La Vérendrye* (Toronto, The Champlain Society, 1926); L. A. Prud'homme, *Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, sieur de La Vérendrye* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1905); *Can. archives reports*, 1889 and 1904; *South Dakota historical collections*, vol. VII, 1914; G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the Western Sea* (London, 1908) and *Pathfinders of the great plains* (Toronto, 1914); A. Laut, *Pathfinders of the West* (New York, 1904); Abbé I. Caron, *Pierre Gaultier de Varennes de La Vérendrys et ses fils* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); B. Sulte, *La Vérenderie avant ses voyages au Nord-Ouest* (Bull. rech. hist., 1915).]

La Vérendrye, Pierre Gaultier de (1714-1755), fur-trader and soldier, was born at Sorel, Canada, on December 26, 1714, the second son of Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de La Vérendrye (q.v.). He accompanied his father to the West in 1731; and in 1741 he founded Fort Dauphin, on Lake Dauphin. After his father's return to Montreal in 1743, he remained in the West until 1749. He then returned to Canada and obtained a commission in the army as an ensign of foot. He died at Quebec on September 13, 1755.

[Abbé I. Caron, *Pierre Gaultier de Varennes de La Vérendrye et ses fils* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); L. J. Burpee, *The pathfinders of the great plains* (Toronto, 1914).]

Lawrence, Charles (1709-1760), governor of Nova Scotia (1756-60), was born in Portsmouth, England, on December 14, 1709. He entered the British army in 1727 as an ensign in Montague's Foot. In 1741 he was transferred to the 45th Foot, and he accompanied his regiment to Nova Scotia in 1747 as a major. In 1749 he was appointed a member of the council of Nova Scotia; in 1754 he became lieutenant-governor of the province, and in 1756 governor. It was during his régime, and mainly by his orders, that the deportation of the Acadians took place in 1755. In 1757 he was promoted brigadier-general, and he commanded a brigade at the siege of Louisbourg in 1759. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on October 17, 1760.

[J. S. Macdonald, *Life and administration of Governor Charles Lawrence* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1905); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (2 vols., Boston, 1884); E. Richard, *Acadie* (3 vols., Quebec, 1916.]

Lawrence, Joseph Wilson (1818-1892), historian, was born at St. John, New Brunswick, on February 28, 1818, the son of a manufacturer. He inherited his father's business, but took also an active interest in the politics and history of New Brunswick. He was twice elected to represent St. John in the Legislative Assembly of the province before confederation, and he made a valuable collection of material relating to the history of New Brunswick. He died on November 6, 1892. During his life time he published, in addition to a number of pamphlets, *Footprints, or incidents in the early history of New Brunswick* (St. John, 1883) and *The Loyalists' centennial souvenir* (St. John, 1887). After his death a committee arranged for the publication of his chief work, *The judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, 1907).

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

Lawson, George (1827-1895), botanist, was born at Newport, in the parish of Forgan, Fifeshire, Scotland, on October 12, 1827, the son of Alexander Lawson and Margaret McEwen. He was educated at Edinburgh University; and in 1858 he came to Canada on his appointment as professor of chemistry and natural history at Queen's University, Kingston. In 1863 he went to Dalhousie University, Halifax, as professor of chemistry; and this position he retained until his death at Halifax, on November 10, 1895. Apart from a great number of papers contributed to scientific periodicals, he was the author of *The royal water-lily of South America and the water-lilies of our own land* (Edinburgh, 1849), *British agriculture* (Edinburgh, 1858), and *The fern flora of Canada* (Halifax, 1888). He was a Ph. D. of Giessen University (1857) and an LL.D. of McGill University (1863). In 1882 he was selected as a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1888 he was elected president of the Society. He was twice married, (1) to Lucy (d. 1871), daughter of Charles Stapley, of Tunbridge Wells, Kent; and (2) in 1876 to Caroline Matilda, daughter

of William Jordan, of Halifax, and widow of George Alexander Knox. By his first wife he had two daughters.

[A. H. Mackay, *Memoir of the late Professor Lawson* (Proc. Roy. Soc. Can., 1896, App. B.); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894, pp. 49-52.]

LAWSON, MARY JANE, *née* KATZMANN (1828-1890), poet, was born near Dartmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1828; and she died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1890. She married William Lawson, of Halifax. After her death some of her fugitive verse was collected and published under the title *Frankincense and myrrh* (Halifax, 1893).

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910).]

LEACH, WILLIAM TURNBULL (1805-1886), clergyman and educationist, was born at Berwick-on-Tweed, England, in March, 1805. He was educated at Edinburgh University (M.A., 1827), and in 1831 was ordained a minister of the Church of Scotland. In 1832 he came to Canada, as minister of St. Andrew's Church, York, Upper Canada; but in 1841, he joined the Church of England, and became the first rector of St. George's church, Montreal, a position which he occupied for twenty years. In 1854 he became a canon of Christ Church Cathedral, Montreal, and in 1865 archdeacon of Montreal. For over thirty years he was on the staff of McGill College and University, and he ultimately became dean of the faculty of arts and vice-principal of the college. He retired from active academic work in 1881; and he died at Montreal on October 13, 1886. His only publications were some sermons and addresses.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; C. Macmillan, *McGill and its story* (London, 1921).]

LEBLANC, Sir PIERRE LAURENT DAMASE EVARISTE (1853-1918), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1915-18), was born at St. Martin, Lower Canada, on August 10, 1853, the son of Joseph LeBlanc and Adèle Bélanger. He was educated at the Jacques Cartier Normal School and McGill University, Montreal, and was called to the Quebec bar in 1879 (Q.C., 1893). From 1882 to 1908 he represented Laval in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec, and under the Boucherville, Taillon, and Flynn administrations he was speaker of the Assembly. In 1915 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec; and he died in office at Quebec on October 18, 1918. In 1886 he married Hermine, daughter of Théodore Beaudry; and by her he had one son and two daughters. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1916.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); E. Z. Massicotte, *Les ancêtres de Sir Evariste Le Blanc* (Bull. rech. hist., 1921).]

LECKIE, ROBERT GILMOUR EDWARDS (1869-1923), soldier, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on June 4, 1869, the son of Major Robert Gilmour Leckie and Sarah, daughter of the Rev. John Edwards. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Kingston, and at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia (B.Sc., 1895). He practised civil engineering, first in the Maritime provinces, and after 1898 in British Columbia. He entered the Canadian militia as a subaltern in 1890; and he commanded a squadron of the 2nd Canadian Mounted Rifles in the South African War. In 1910 he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel commanding the 72nd Highlanders of Canada; and in 1914 he was given command of the 16th Battalion in the First Canadian Contingent. He served in France from 1915 to 1916, when he was wounded and invalided to Canada. He died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on June 22, 1923. In 1915 he was created a C.M.G., and he had attained the rank of major-general when discharged from the Canadian army.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. annual review*, 1914-18.]

LECLERCQ, CHRESTIEN (1641-1695?), Récollet missionary and author, was born at Bapaume, France, in 1641. He became a member of the Récollet order, and in 1675 came to Canada as a missionary. From 1675 to 1679 and from 1681 to 1686 he laboured among the Indians of the Gaspé peninsula and northern New Brunswick, and he invented the hieroglyphic characters which are still in use among the Micmac Indians. He returned to France in 1687, and became superior of the Récollet monastery at Lens. In 1691 he published two books, the *Nouvelle relation de la Gaspésie* (Paris) and the *Etablissement de la foy dans la Nouvelle France* (Paris). The first has been edited and translated by W. F. Ganong (Toronto, Champlain So-

ciety, 1910), and the second by J. G. Shea (2 vols., New York, 1881). The date of Le Clercq's death is not certain, but according to one authority he died in 1695.

[W. F. Ganong (ed.), *Le Clercq: New relation of Gaspesia* (Toronto, Champlain Society, 1910); J. G. Shea (ed.), *First establishment of the faith in New France* (2 vols., New York, 1881); F. Parkman, *Pioneers of New France in the New World* (Boston, 1865); H. Harrisse, *Notes pour servir à l' histoire de la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1870); H. P. Biggar, *Early trading companies of New France* (Toronto, 1901).]

LEFROY, AUGUSTUS HENRY FRAZER (1852-1919), lawyer and author, was born in Toronto, on June 21, 1852, the son of General Sir John Henry Lefroy (q.v.), and Emily Merry, daughter of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart. (q.v.). He was educated at Rugby and at New College, Oxford (B.A., 1875; M.A., 1880); and was called to the English bar in 1877, and to the Ontario bar in 1878 (K.C., 1908). He practised law in Toronto, and became a leading authority on constitutional questions. In 1900 he was appointed professor of Roman law, jurisprudence, and the history of English law in the University of Toronto; and he continued to occupy a chair of law in this University until his death at Ottawa on March 7, 1919. In 1884 he married Mary Theodora, daughter of Henry Seton Strathy, of Toronto; and by her he had three sons. He was the author of *The law of legislative power in Canada* (Toronto, 1897), *Canada's federal system* (Toronto, 1913), *Leading cases in Canadian constitutional law* (Toronto, 1914), *A short treatise on Canadian constitutional law* (Toronto, 1918), and a number of pamphlets on law and government. For several years before his death he was the editor of the *Canadian Law Times*.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. Law Times*, April, 1919.]

LEFROY, Sir JOHN HENRY (1817-1890), soldier and scientist, was born at Crondall, Hampshire, England, on January 28, 1817, the third son of the Rev. John Henry George Lefroy. In 1834 he obtained a commission in the Royal Artillery; and in 1839 he was sent to St. Helena as director of the magnetical observatory there. In 1842-3 he made a magnetic survey of British North America, the results of which were later published by him in his *Diary of a magnetic survey of a portion of the Dominion of Canada, chiefly in the North West Territories* (London, 1883). From 1844 to 1853 he was in charge of the magnetic observatory at Toronto. He then returned to England, and occupied a series of appointments in the British army, until his retirement with the rank of general in 1882. In 1871 he was appointed governor of the Bermudas; and in 1880 he became for a short period governor of Tasmania. He died at Lewarne, near Liskeard, Cornwall, England, on April 11, 1890. In 1848 he married Emily Merry (d. 1859), daughter of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart. (q.v.); and in 1860 Charlotte, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Thomas Dundas, of Carron Hall, Stirlingshire, Scotland. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1877; and in 1883 McGill University conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He was the author of *Memorials of the discovery of the Bermudas* (2 vols., London, 1877-79), *The botany of Bermuda* (London, 1884), and a privately published volume of the records of the Lefroy family (London, 1883); and after his death his widow published privately his *Autobiography*.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; A. H. F. Lefroy, *General Sir J. H. Lefroy* (Trans. Can. Inst., 1890-1); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

LEGARDEUR DE ST. PIERRE, JACQUES (1701-1755), soldier, was born in 1701 at the seigniory of Repentigny near Montreal, the son of Jean Paul Le Gardeur, Sieur de St. Pierre, and Josette Le Neuf de la Vallière. In 1750 he was appointed to the command of an expedition which was to continue the explorations of La Vérendrye (q.v.) in the West, but penetrated only to the valley of the Saskatchewan. In 1753 he returned to Montreal, and at the end of the year he was in command of Fort Le Boeuf, on the Ohio, when its evacuation was demanded by George Washington. In 1755 he commanded the Indians in the Dieskau expedition, and he was killed in the first engagement at Lake George on September 8.

[E. Mallet, *Jacques Le Gardeur de Saint-Pierre* (Bull. rech. hist., 1898); L. A. Prud'homme, *Les successeurs de La Vérendrye* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1906); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*]

LEGENDRE, NAPOLÉON (1841-1907), author, was born at Nicolet, Lower Canada, on February 13, 1841, the son of François Félix Legendre and Marie René Turcotte. He was edu-

cated under the Jesuits in Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1865. In 1876 he accepted a position in the Quebec public service, and this he held until his death at Quebec on December 16, 1907. In 1867 he married Marie-Louise Dupré, of Quebec. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and in 1890 he was made a Litt. D. of Laval University. He was the author of a novel entitled *Sabre et scalpel,* published in the *Album de la Minerve* (1872), and of the following books: *A nos enfants* (Quebec, 1875), *Echos de Québec* (2 vols., Quebec, 1877), *Les perce-neige, premières poésies* (Quebec, 1886), *La langue française au Canada* (Quebec, 1890), *Mélanges, prose et vers* (Quebec, 1891). He contributed also a number of papers to the *Transactions* of the Royal Society of Canada.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.,* 1908; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.,* 1894.]

LEGGE, FRANCIS (1719-1783), governor of Nova Scotia, was born in England in 1719, a relative of William, second Earl of Dartmouth, one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state. In 1773 he was appointed governor of Nova Scotia, and he remained in the colony until 1776. He embroiled himself with nearly everyone in the colony; and in 1776 he was recalled, but he continued to draw the salary attached to the office of governor of Nova Scotia until 1782. He died on May 15, 1783.

[D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1867); J. S. Macdonald, *Memoir of Michael Francklin* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., No. XVI).]

LEITCH, WILLIAM (1814-1864), principal of Queen's University (1859-64), was born at Rothesay, in the Island of Bute, in 1814. He was educated at Glasgow University (B.A., 1837; M.A., 1838; D.D., 1860); and in 1838 he was licensed as a minister of the Church of Scotland. He was appointed principal of Queen's University, Kingston, Canada, in 1859, and he held this office until his death at Kingston on May 9, 1864. He published *God's glory in the heavens* (London, 1862), and some papers in the *Transactions* of the Botanical Society of Canada.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.,* I.; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. I. Addison (comp.), *Roll of graduates of the University of Glasgow* (Glasgow, 1898).]

LE JEUNE, PAUL (1591-1664), missionary, was born at Châlons-sur-Marne, France, in July, 1591, of Huguenot parentage. In 1613, having been converted to Roman Catholicism, he entered the Jesuit novitiate; and he became in 1630 superior of the Jesuit residence at Dieppe. In 1632 he went to Quebec as superior of the Canadian mission; and he was superior of the mission until 1639. He remained in Canada until 1649; then he returned to France, and became *procureur* of foreign missions. He died in France on August 7, 1664. Beside the Jesuit *Relations* for the years 1632-39 he wrote some religious works, one of which, *A ten days' retreat,* has been reprinted (Rennes, 1843).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations,* vol. 5 (Cleveland, 1897); C. de Rochemonteix, *Les Jésuites et la Nouvelle France* (3 vols., Paris, 1895-6); Rev. T. J. Campbell, *Pioneer priests of North America* (New York, 1908); F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1867).]

LE LOUTRE, JEAN LOUIS (1709-1772), priest and *agent provocateur,* was born at Morlaix, France, on September 26, 1709, the son of Jean Maurice Le Loutre, Sieur Despré, and of Catherine Huet. He studied at the Seminary of St. Esprit, Paris, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church. In 1737 he went to Louisbourg, and in 1738 he became a missionary to the Micmacs. He gained an ascendancy over both the Indians and the Acadians; and he made use of this to incite them against the English. The latter placed a price on his head; and when Fort Beauséjour was captured by the English in 1755, he escaped to Miramichi. Thence he sailed for Quebec, but he was captured by an English trading-ship, and was taken to Portsmouth. From 1755 to 1763 he was held a prisoner in the Island of Jersey; and he was released only after the signing of the Treaty of Paris. On his return to France, he interested himself in arranging for the settlement of the Acadians at Belle-isle-en-mer. He died at Morlaix in 1772. About 1753 he received the title of vicar-general from the bishop of Quebec.

[A. G. Doughty (ed.), *The journal of Captain John Knox,* vol. I (Toronto: The Champlain Society, 1914); T. B. Akins (ed.), *Selections from the public documents of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1869); F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (2 vols., Boston, 1884).]

Le Marchant, Sir John Gaspard (1803-1874), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1852-58), was born in 1803, the third son of Major-Gen. John Gaspard Le Marchant. He was gazetted an ensign in the 10th Foot in 1820; and he rose in the British army to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1864. He served with the British Auxiliary Legion in Spain in 1835-37; and in 1838 he was created, for his services, a knight bachelor. From 1847 to 1852 he was governor of Newfoundland; and from 1852 to 1858 he was lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. He was subsequently governor of Malta and commander-in-chief at Madras. He died at London, England, on February 6, 1874. In 1839 he married the third daughter of the Rev. Robert Taylor, of Clifton Campbell, Staffordshire. He was created a G.C.M.G. in 1860, and a K. C.B. (civil) in 1865.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873).]

Lemay, Léon Pamphile (1837-1918), poet and novelist, was born at Lotbinière, Lower Canada, on January 5, 1837, the son of Léon Lemay and Marie Louise Auger. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and studied theology at the University of Ottawa, but he abandoned theology for law, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1865. In 1867 he was appointed librarian to the Quebec legislature; and he occupied this position until his retirement on pension in 1892. He died at St. Jean-Deschaillons, Quebec, on June 11, 1918. In 1863 he married Selina Robitaille, of Quebec; and by her he had four sons and seven daughters. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and a Litt.D. of Laval University. As a poet his first work was *Essais poetiques* (Quebec, 1865), and this was followed by *Evangéline*, a translation in verse of Longfellow's poem (Quebec, 1870), *Deux poèmes couronnés* (Quebec, 1870), *Les véngeances* (Quebec, 1875), *Fables canadiennes* (Quebec, 1881), *Petits poèmes* (Quebec, 1883), *Tonkourou* (Quebec, 1888), *Les gouttelettes* (Quebec, 1904), *Evangéline et autres poèmes de Longfellow* (Montreal, 1912), *Les Epis* (Montreal, 1914), and *Reflets d'antan* (Montreal, 1916). In fiction he was the author of *Le pèlerin de Sainte Anne* (2 vols., Quebec, 1877), *Picounoc-le-maudit* (2 vols., Quebec, 1878), *L'affaire Sougraine* (Quebec, 1884), *Contes vrais* (Quebec, 1899), and a translation of William Kirby's *The golden dog*, under the title *Le chien d'or* (Quebec, 1884). He published also some plays, *Les vengeances, drame en six actes* (Quebec, 1876) and *Rouge et bleu, comédies* (Quebec, 1891).

[Abbé C. Roy, *Pamphile Lemay* (Canada Français, 1918); C. ab der Halden, *Nouvelles études de littérature canadienne-française* (Paris, 1907); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

Lemieux, François Xavier (1811-1864), chief commissioner of public works for Canada (1855-57), was born at Lévis, Lower Canada, on February 9, 1811, the son of Gabriel Lemieux and Judith Bonneville. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1839. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Dorchester from 1847 to 1854, and for Lévis from 1854 to 1861; and he was chief commissioner of public works in the MacNab-Taché and Taché-Macdonald cabinets from 1855 to 1857. He was also receiver-general in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration of 1858. Defeated for the Assembly in 1861, he was elected to the Legislative Council in 1862. He died at Lévis, Lower Canada, on May 16, 1864.

[L. Lemieux, *L'hon. François-Xavier Lemieux* (Bull. rech. hist., 1904); J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire historique de la province de Québec* (Quebec, 1902).]

Le Moine, Sir James MacPherson (1825-1912), author, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on January 24, 1825, the son of Benjamin Le Moine, a merchant, and Julia Ann, daughter of Daniel MacPherson, seignior of Crane Island. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and in 1850 was called to the bar of Lower Canada. He practised law in Quebec; and from 1869 to 1899 he was inspector of inland revenue for the district of Quebec. He died at Quebec on February 5, 1912. In 1850 he married Harriet Mary (d. 1900), daughter of Edward Atkinson, Yorkshire, England; and by her he had two daughters. He was a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1901); and in 1894 he was president of the Royal Society of Canada. In 1897 he was created a knight bachelor. He was a most voluminous writer, and wrote in both French and English. His first publication was a popular work

entitled *Ornithologie du Canada* (2 vols., Quebec, 1860-61); and his most important work was a series of miscellanies entitled *Maple leaves* (6 vols., Quebec, 1863-1906). He published also a number of books on Quebec and the lower St. Lawrence, *The lower St. Lawrence, or Quebec to Halifax* (Quebec, 1862), *The tourist's note-book for Quebec* (Quebec, 1870), *Quebec past and present* (Quebec, 1876), *The chronicles of the St. Lawrence* (Montreal and Quebec, 1878), *Picturesque Quebec* (1882), *Monographies et esquisses* (Quebec, 1885), *The explorations of Jonathan Oldbuck* (Quebec, 1889), *The legends of the St. Lawrence* (Quebec, 1898), and *The port of Quebec* (Quebec, 1901).

[Mrs. D. H. McLean, *Sir J. M. Le Moine* (Trans. Women's Canadian Historical Society of Ottawa, 1911); B. Muddiman, *Grape festivals of Spencer Grange* (Can. mag., 1913); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1912; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1918, and in R. Renault, *Bibliographie de Sir James M. Le Moine* (Quebec, 1897).]

LE MOYNE, CHARLES (d. 1685), seignior, came to Canada from Normandy in 1641, and became an interpreter at Montreal. He acquired several seigniories, notably those of Longueuil and Châteauguay; and he died at Montreal in February, 1685. He was the father of seven famous sons.

[A. Jodoin and J. L. Vincent, *Histoire de Longueuil* (Montreal, 1889); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1907.]

LE MOYNE, CHARLES, Baron de LONGUEUIL. *See* LONGUEUIL, CHARLES LE MOYNE, Baron de.

LE MOYNE, JACQUES, Sieur de SAINTE-HÉLÈNE. *See* SAINTE-HÉLÈNE, JACQUES LE MOYNE, Sieur de.

LE MOYNE, JEAN BAPTISTE, Sieur de BIENVILLE. *See* BIENVILLE, JEAN BAPTISTE LE MOYNE, Sieur de.

LE MOYNE, PAUL JOSEPH, Chevalier de LONGUEUIL. *See* LONGUEUIL, PAUL JOSEPH LE MOYNE, Chevalier de.

LE MOYNE, PAUL, Sieur de MARICOURT, *See* MARICOURT, PAUL LE MOYNE, Sieur de.

LE MOYNE, PIERRE Sieur d'IBERVILLE. *See* IBERVILLE, PIERRE LE MOYNE, Sieur d'.

LENNOX, CHARLES, Duke of RICHMOND. *See* RICHMOND, CHARLES LENNOX, Duke of.

LENOIR, JOSEPH (1822-1861), poet, was born at St. Henri, near Montreal, Lower Canada, in 1822. He was educated at the College of Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1847. He was assistant editor of the *Journal de l' instruction publique* when he died, on April 3, 1861. His poems, originally published in various periodicals of his time, have been collected and edited by Casimir Hébert under the title *Poèmes épars* (Montreal, 1916).

[*Précis d' histoire des littératures française, canadienne-française, etc.* (Lachine, 1925).]

LÉPINE, AMBROISE DYDIME (1834?-1923), rebel, was born in the Red River valley about 1834, the son of a French-Canadian father and a half-breed mother. During the Red River rebellion of 1869-70 he was adjutant-general in the provisional government of Louis Riel (q.v.); and he was president of the court-martial which condemned to death Thomas Scott. After the rebellion he took refuge in the United States, but soon returned to Canada, and in 1873 was arrested and tried on the charge of complicity in the murder of Scott. He was found guilty, and condemned to death; but his sentence was commuted to two years' imprisonment and the loss of his civil rights. On his release from prison, he settled first near Batoche, Saskatchewan, and then near Forget, Saskatchewan; and a few years before his death, which occurred on June 8, 1923, his civil rights were restored to him.

[A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens et des métis français de l' ouest* (Quebec, 1908); L. A. Prud'homme, *Ambroise Dydime Lépine* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1925); B. Cooke, *The trial of Lépine* (Can. mag., 1915).]

LEPROHON, Mrs. ROSANNA ELEANOR, *née* MULLINS (1832-1879), novelist, was born in Montreal in 1832. She became a contributor to the *Literary Garland* (Montreal, 1838-52), and in this periodical appeared her first novels, *Ida Beresford* (1848), *Florence Fitz Hardinge* (1849), *Eva Huntingdon* (1850), and *Clarence Fitz Clarence* (1851). In 1859 she published *Eveleen O'Donnell* in the Boston *Pilot* and *The manor house of de Villerai* in the Montreal *Family Herald*. Her first story to appear in book form was

Antoinette de Mirecourt (Montreal, 1864; tr. into French by J. A. Genand, Montreal, 1864); and this was followed by *Clive Weston's wedding anniversary* (Montreal, 1872) and *Armand Durand* (Montreal, 1868; tr. into French by J. A. Genand, 1869). She died at Montreal on September 20, 1879. In 1851 she married Dr. Leprohon, the Spanish vice-consul at Montreal. After her death there were published *The poetical works of Mrs. Leprohon (Miss R. E. Mullins)* (Montreal, 1881).

[*Dom. ann reg.*, 1879; Morgan, *Bib. can.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

LÉRY, CHARLES ETIENNE CHAUSSEGROS DE (d. 1842), executive councillor of Lower Canada, was the youngest son of the Hon. Joseph Gaspard Chaussegros de Léry (q.v.). From 1826 to 1837 he was a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada, and from 1838 to 1841 a member of the Special Council of the province. He died on February 17, 1842.

[J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire historique de la province de Québec* (Quebec, 1902).]

LÉRY, FRANÇOIS JOSEPH CHAUSSEGROS, Vicomte de (1754-1824), military engineer, was born at Quebec on September 11, 1754, the eldest son of the Hon. Joseph Gaspard Chaussegros de Léry (q.v.). He was educated at Paris, France, and became a lieutenant of engineers in the French army in 1773. He served in America in 1781-82; and he rose to high rank in the army of Napoleon. In 1811 he was created a baron of the Empire; and at the restoration he was created a viscount, and promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. He retired from the army in 1818, and he died at Chartrettes, near Melun, France, on September 5, 1824. He married the daughter of the Duke of Valmy.

[Vicomte de Léry, *Notice biographique du lieutenant-général vicomte de Léry* (Paris, 1824); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LÉRY, JOSEPH GASPARD CHAUSSEGROS DE (1682-1756), military engineer, was born in France in 1682, and was a pupil of Vauban. He came to Canada in 1716, and was employed in fortifying Quebec and Montreal. His death took place at Quebec on March 23, 1756. He married Marie-Renée Le Gardeur de Beauvais, and by her he had eleven children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LÉRY, JOSEPH GASPARD (or GASPARD JOSEPH) CHAUSSEGROS DE (1721-1797), legislative councillor of Quebec and of Lower Canada, was born at Quebec on July 21, 1721, the son of Joseph Gaspard Chaussegros de Léry (q.v.). A military engineer like his father, he built Fort Beauséjour in Acadia; and he fought as an officer in the *troupes de la marine* throughout the Seven Years' War. In 1761 he emigrated to France, but he returned to Canada a few years later, and in 1768 was appointed *grand voyer* of the province. In 1778 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec, and in 1792 of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada. He died on December 11, 1797. He married Louise Madeline, daughter of François Martel de Brouage. During the French régime he was created a chevalier de St. Louis.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LÉRY, LOUIS RENÉ CHAUSSEGROS DE (1762-1833), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born in Paris, France, on October 13, 1762, the son of the Hon. Joseph Gaspard Chaussegros de Léry (q.v.), and the younger brother of the Vicomte de Léry (q.v.). From 1784 to 1794 he served as an officer in the French army; then he returned to Canada, and became *grand voyer* of the district of Montreal. He was gazetted in 1813 a lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian militia, and he fought throughout the war of 1812. In 1818 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council, and he sat in the Council until his death at Boucherville, Lower Canada, on October 28, 1833. He married Charlotte Boucher de Boucherville.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1902; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LESCARBOT, MARC (*fl.* 1570-1619), lawyer, poet, and historian, was born at Vervins, near Laon, France, about 1570. He studied law, and was called to the bar in Paris in 1599. In 1606-7 he accompanied Poutrincourt (q.v.), to Port Royal in Acadia; and in 1609 he published in Paris a most entertaining account of the discoveries in the

New World, under the title *Histoire de la Nouvelle France.* A second edition was published in 1611, and a third, much enlarged and revised, in 1618. This third edition has been reprinted by the Champlain Society with an English translation by W. L. Grant (3 vols., Toronto, 1907-14). Lescarbot published also a small volume of poems, dealing with the New World, *Les muses de la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1609). In 1619 he married in Paris Françoise de Valpergue, and by this union he came into the possession of the seigniories of Wiencourt and St. Audebert, near Amiens, France. The date of his death is not known.

[H. P. Biggar, Introduction to Lescarbot, *History of New France,* vol. I (Toronto, Champlain Society, 1907); F. Parkman, *The pioneers of France in the New World* (Boston, 1865); H. Harrisse, *Notes pour servir à l' histoire de la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1872); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Leslie, James (1786-1873), merchant and politician, was born at Kair, Kincardineshire, Scotland, on September 4, 1786, the son of Capt. James Leslie, who had been Wolfe's assistant quarter-master-general at Quebec in 1759. He was educated at the University of Aberdeen, and came to Canada shortly before 1812. During the war of 1812-15 he held a commission in the Canadian militia; and he retained his connection with the militia until his retirement with the rank of lieutenent-colonel in 1862. He was for many years a successful merchant in Montreal; and he represented Montreal East in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1824 to the rebellion of 1837. From 1841 to 1848 he sat in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada for Verchères, and in 1848 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. From 1848 to 1851 he was a member of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, first as president of the Council (1848), and then as provincial secretary (1848-51)). In 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and he continued to sit in this chamber until his death at Montreal on December 6, 1873, having been a member of Canadian legislatures almost continuously for nearly fifty years. In 1815 he married Julia, daughter of Patrick Langan, seignior of Bourchemin, Lower Canada.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. M. LeMoine, *The Scot in New France* (Montreal, 1881), appendix C; *Can. parl. comp.,* 1869; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875); Rev. R. Campbell, *History of the St. Gabriel Street Church, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887).]

Lesperance, Jean Talon (1838-1891), journalist and author, was born at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1838, of a family originally Canadian. He was educated at the Ecole Polytechnique in Paris and at the University of Heidelberg. During the American Civil War he fought in the army of the South; and after the war, his family having lost its fortune, he came to Canada. He settled first at St. John's, Quebec, and became a journalist. He founded the *News* at St. John's; in 1872 he joined the staff of the Montreal *Gazette;* in 1873 he became the editor of the *Canadian Illustrated News;* and in 1888, after a second period on the staff of the *Gazette,* he became editor of the *Dominion Illustrated News.* He died at the Hôtel Dieu in Montreal on March 10, 1891. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he contributed a number of papers to its transactions. His chief publications were, however, two novels, *The Bastonnais* (Toronto, 1877) and *Tuque bleu* (Montreal, 1882), and a volume of verse, *The book of honour* (privately printed, n.d).

[*Bull. rech. hist.,* 1924; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904); C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910).]

Lesslie, James (1800-1885), journalist, was born at Dundee, Scotland, in 1800, the son of Edward Lesslie. He came to Canada with his parents in 1822, and settled at Dundas, Upper Canada. Here, under the name of Lesslie and Sons, the family opened a shop. Later, after the father's death in 1828, the business was moved to Toronto. In 1834 James Lesslie was elected an alderman of Toronto; and subsequently he became president of the People's Bank. An advanced Reformer, and a political ally of William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.), he was accused of being implicated in the Rebellion of 1837, and was imprisoned. Sir F. B. Head (q.v.) described him as a "notorious rebel." About 1844 he purchased the Toronto *Examiner* from Francis Hincks (q.v.); and his paper became later the mouthpiece of

the "Clear Grit" wing of the Liberal party. In 1854 he sold his paper to George Brown (q.v.), and it was amalgamated with the *Globe*. In 1857 he retired to Eglinton, near Toronto; and there he died on April 19, 1885.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885.]

LeSueur, William Dawson (1840-1917), civil servant and author, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on February 19, 1840, the son of Peter LeSueur and Barbara Dawson. He was educated at the Montreal High School, the Ontario Law School, and the University of Toronto (B.A., 1863). He entered the Canadian civil service, and from 1888 until his retirement from the service in 1902 he was secretary of the post office department. For many years he wrote regularly for the Montreal *Gazette*, and then for the Montreal *Star;* and he gained a high reputation as an essayist by literary, scientific, and philosophical papers contributed to English, American, and Canadian periodicals. In his later days he became interested in Canadian history. He published a life of *Count Frontenac* (Toronto, 1906); and he wrote a life of William Lyon Mackenzie which he was restrained from publishing by an injunction obtained in the courts by Mackenzie's heirs. He died at Ottawa on September 28, 1917. In 1867 he married Anne Jane, daughter of James Foster, of Montreal; and by her he had one son and one daughter. In 1900 he was made an LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston; and in 1913 he was elected president of the Royal Society of Canada.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1918, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who*, 1910.]

Letellier de St. Just, Luc (1820-1881), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1876-79), was born at Rivière Ouelle, Lower Canada, on May 12, 1820, the son of François Letellier and Marie, daughter of Charles Casgrain, seignior of Rivière Ouelle. He was educated at the College of Ste. Anne, and was admitted a notary public in 1841. From 1851 to 1852 he represented Kamouraska in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; in 1860 he was elected to the Legislative Council for the "Granville" division; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He was minister of agriculture in the S. Macdonald-Dorion administration of 1863-64, and in the Mackenzie government from 1873 to 1876. In 1876 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec, and in 1878 he took the extreme course of dismissing from office the Conservative administration of Boucher de Boucherville (q.v.). In 1879 he was dismissed from office by the governor-general on the advice of the Macdonald government; and he died at Rivière Ouelle, Quebec, on January 28, 1881. He married Eugénie, daughter of F. Laurent, of Quebec.

[P. B. Casgrain, *Letellier de St. Just et son temps* (Quebec, 1885); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878-81; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I; J. E. Collins, *Canada under the administration of Lord Lorne* (Toronto, 1884); Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); Sir J. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); R. MacG. Dawson, *The principle of official independence* (London, 1922).]

Lewis, John Travers (1825-1901), Anglican archbishop of Ontario and metropolitan of Canada, was born at Garrycloyne Castle, Cork, Ireland, on June 20, 1825, the eldest son of the Rev. John Lewis and Rebecca Olivia Lawless. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1848), and in 1849 was ordained a priest of the Church of England. He came to Canada in 1850, and in 1854 he became rector of St. Peter's Church, Brockville, Upper Canada. In 1862 he was consecrated bishop of Ontario; in 1893 he was elevated to the dignity of metropolitan of Canada; and in 1894 he became archbishop. He died at sea on May 4, 1901. In 1851 he married Annie Henrietta Marguerite (d. 1886), daughter of the Hon. Henry Sherwood; and in 1889 Ada Maria, daugher of Evan Leigh, of Manchester, England. He was an LL.D. and D.D. of Trinity College, Dublin, an hon. D.D. of Oxford University, and an LL.D. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and Trinity University, Toronto. He was the originator of the idea of holding the Lambeth conferences, at which all the bishops of the Anglican communion might be present.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LIDDELL, THOMAS (1800?-1880), principal of Queen's College, Kingston (1841-6), was born in Scotland about 1800, the son of John Liddle or Liddell. He was educated at Glasgow and Edinburgh Universities; and became a minister of the Church of Scotland. From 1829 to 1831 he was minister of the Montrose Chapel of Ease, and from 1831 to 1841 of Lady Glenorchy's parish, Edinburgh. In 1841 he came to Canada to assume the principalship of the newly organized Queen's College, at Kingston, Upper Canada; and he retained this position until 1846. He then returned to Scotland; and he was minister of Lochmaben from 1850 until his death on June 11, 1880.

[W. I. Addison, *The matriculation albums of the University of Glasgow from 1728 to 1858* (Glasgow, 1913).]

LINDSEY, CHARLES (1820-1908), journalist and author, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1820, and came to Canada in 1841. In 1846 he joined the editorial staff of the Toronto *Examiner*, and in 1853 he became editor-in-chief of the Toronto *Leader*. He was appointed registrar of deeds for Toronto in 1867, and this position he occupied until his death at Toronto, on April 12, 1908. In 1852 he married Janet, daughter of William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.). His chief work was *The life and letters of Wm. Lyon Mackenzie* (2 vols., Toronto, 1862; new and revised ed., by G. G. S. Lindsey, Toronto, 1908); but he was also the author of *The clergy reserves* (Toronto, 1851), *Prohibitory laws* (Toronto, 1855), *The prairies of the western states* (Toronto, 1860), *An investigation of the unsettled boundaries of Ontario* (Toronto, 1873), and *Rome in Canada* (Toronto, 1878). In 1882 he was chosen a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*, *Bib. can.*, and *Can. men* (1898); L. A. M. Lovekin, *Charles Lindsey* (Can. mag., 1920); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LISGAR, Sir JOHN YOUNG, Bart., first Baron (1807-1876), governor-general of Canada, was born at Bombay, India, on August 31, 1807, the eldest son of Sir William Young, first baronet, by his wife Lucy, youngest daughter of Lieut.-Col. Charles Frederick. He was educated at Eton and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford (B.A., 1829), and in 1834 he was called to the English bar at Lincoln's Inn. From 1831 to 1855 he represented the county of Cavan in the House of Commons in the Conservative interest. From 1841 to 1844 he was one of the lords of the Treasury in the administration of Sir Robert Peel, and from 1844 to 1846 a secretary of the Treasury. In the Aberdeen administration, he was chief secretary for Ireland from 1852 to 1855. He then resigned to accept appointment as lord high commissioner of the Ionian islands, and he held this post until his recall in 1859. From 1861 to 1867 he was governor-general of New South Wales; and in 1869 he was appointed governor-general of Canada. His period of office coincided with the first Riel Rebellion; and he acquired in Canada a reputation for ability and sound judgment. He resigned office in June, 1870, and returned to Ireland. He died at Lisgar House, Baillieborough, Ireland, on October 6, 1876. In 1835 he married Adelaide Annabella, daughter of Edward Tuite Dalton; but he left no issue. He succeeded to his father's baronetcy on the death of the latter in 1848; he was created a G.C.M.G. in 1855, a K.C.B. in 1859, and G.C.B. in 1868; and in 1870 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Lisgar of Lisgar and Baillieborough.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

LIVIUS, PETER (1727?-1795), chief justice of Quebec (1777-86), was born in Bedford, England, about 1727. He first appears as "one of his Majesty's Council" in New Hampshire in 1773; and in 1774 he was appointed chief justice of New Hampshire. On the outbreak of the American Revolution, he was appointed a judge of the court of Common Pleas in Montreal; and in 1777 he became chief justice of Quebec. He came into conflict with Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.), and was dismissed from office by Carleton in 1778, but was reinstated by the Privy Council, to which he had appealed. He held the office of chief justice of Quebec until 1786, though after 1778 he was an absentee official; and he died in England on July 23, 1795.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada* (2nd ed., Ottawa, 1918); W. Smith, *The struggle over the laws of Canada* (Can. hist. review, 1920).]

LOGAN, Sir WILLIAM EDMOND (1798-1875), geologist, was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on April 20, 1798, the son of William Logan and Janet

Edmond. He was educated at the High School, Edinburgh, Scotland, and he attended Edinburgh University for one year. In 1818 he entered the business of his uncle, Hart Logan, in London, England; and in 1829 he became manager of some of his uncle's coal and copper-smelting interests in South Wales. Here he devoted himself to the study of the Welsh coal-beds, and acquired a reputation as a geologist. In 1843, when the Canadian Geological Survey was organized, he was appointed its director; and he continued to direct its activities until his death in Wales on June 22, 1875. He revolutionized the current conceptions of Canadian geology; and in 1851 he was, in recognition of his work, elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London. In 1856 he was created a knight bachelor; and he was a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1855), and an LL.D. of McGill University (1856). He was not married.

[B. J. Harrington, *Life of Sir Wm. E. Logan* (London, 1883), with portrait; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. II; Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.;* bibliography in Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

LONGLEY, JAMES WILBERFORCE (1849-1922), judge and historian, was born in Paradise, Nova Scotia, on January 4, 1849, the son of Israel Longley and Frances Manning. He was educated at Acadia University, Wolfville, Nova Scotia (B.A., 1871; M.A., 1875; D.C.L., 1897); and he was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1875 (Q.C., 1890). From 1873 to 1887 he was chief editorial writer on the *Acadian Recorder,* and later he became managing editor of the Halifax *Chronicle.* From 1882 to 1905 he represented Annapolis in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia, and from 1884 to 1905 he was a member of the Executive Council, first as minister without portfolio, then as attorney-general (1884-96) in the Fielding administration, and finally as commissioner of crown lands (1896-1905) in the Murray administration. In 1905 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia, and he sat in this court until his death at Halifax on March 16, 1922. He was an LL.D. of St. Francis Xavier College, Nova Scotia; and in 1898 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada. He contributed to periodical literature numerous papers on the history of Nova Scotia, and he was the author of two biographies, *Joseph Howe* (Toronto, 1904), and *Sir Charles Tupper* (Toronto, 1916).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1922, with portrait; H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

LONGUEUIL, CHARLES LEMOYNE, Baron de (1657-1729), governor of Montreal (1724-29), was born at Montreal on December 10, 1657, the eldest son of Charles LeMoyne (q.v.). He took part in the defence of Quebec in 1690, was appointed governor of Detroit in 1700, and from 1724 to 1729 was governor of Montreal. In 1725-26 he was also for a short time administrator of the government of New France. He died at Montreal on June 7, 1729. In 1700 the seigniory of Longueuil, which he inherited from his father, was erected into a barony. He married in 1683 Elisabeth Souart d'Adoncourt.

[A. Jodoin and J. L. Vincent, *Histoire de Longueuil* (Montreal, 1889); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LONGUEUIL, CHARLES LEMOYNE, Baron de (1687-1755), governor of Montreal (1749-55), was born at the château of Longueuil, near Montreal, on October 18, 1687, the son of Charles LeMoyne, first Baron de Longueuil (q.v.). From 1749 to his death he was governor of Montreal; and in 1752 he was for a few months administrator of the government of New France. He died at Montreal on January 17, 1755.

[A. Jodoin and J. L. Vincent, *Histoire de Longueuil* (Montreal, 1889); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LONGUEUIL, JOSEPH DOMINIQUE EMMANUEL DE (1738-1807), legislative councillor of Quebec and Lower Canada, was born at the manor house of Soulanges, Canada, on May 2, 1738, the son of Paul Joseph LeMoyne, Chevalier de Longueuil (q.v.). He fought under Montcalm (q.v.) in the Seven Years' War, and, unlike his father, remained in Canada after the conquest. He took part in the defence of Canada in 1775-76, and was taken prisoner by the Americans. From 1778 to 1791 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec, and from 1791 to 1807 of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada. He died at Montreal on January 19, 1807.

[Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LONGUEUIL, PAUL JOSEPH LEMOYNE, Chevalier de (1701-1778), governor of Three Rivers (1757-60), was born at the château of Longueuil, near Montreal, on September 17, 1701, the son

of Charles LeMoyne, first Baron de Longueuil (q.v.). From 1743 to 1749 he was commandant at Detroit, and from 1757 to 1760 governor of Three Rivers. At the conquest, he emigrated to France, and his later years were spent at Tours. He died on May 12, 1778, at Port-Louis, France. In 1744 he was created a chevalier de St. Louis. He married Marie Geneviève Joybert, daughter of the Chevalier de Soulanges.

[Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LORANGER, THOMAS JEAN JACQUES (1823-1885), politician and judge, was born at Ste. Anne d' Yamachiche, Lower Canada, on February 2, 1823. He was educated at Nicolet College; and in 1844 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1854). From 1854 to 1863 he represented Laprairie in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada; and from 1857 to 1858 he held office in the Macdonald-Cartier government. From 1863 to 1883 he was a judge of the Supreme Court of Quebec; and he was the author of a *Commentaire sur le code civil du Bas-Canada* (Montreal, 1880), as well as of a number of pamphlets on legal and constitutional subjects. He died at the Island of Orleans, Quebec, on August 18, 1885.

[Morgan, *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

LORIMIER, FRANÇOIS MARIE THOMAS CHEVALIER DE (1803-1839), *patriote* leader, was born at St. Cuthbert, Lower Canada, in 1803. He was admitted to practice as a notary public in 1829, and espoused the *patriote* cause. In 1838 he acted as "brigadier-general" of the rebel forces at Lacolle Mill, and was taken prisoner. He was tried by court martial, condemned to death, and hanged on February 15, 1839. In 1832 he married Marguerite Henriette Cadieux (d. 1891); and by her he had one son and four daughters.

[H. Fabre, *Esquisse biographique sur Chevalier de Lorimier* (Montreal, 1856); L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837-38* (Montreal, 1884); E. Z. Massicotte, *La famille de Lorimier* (Bull. rech. hist., 1915).]

LORNE, Sir JOHN DOUGLAS SUTHERLAND CAMPBELL, Marquis of, afterwards ninth Duke of ARGYLL (1845-1914), governor-general of Canada (1878-83), was born at Stafford House, London, England, on August 6, 1845, the eldest son of George, eighth Duke of Argyll, and Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the second Duke of Sutherland. He was educated at Edinburgh Academy, at Eton, at St. Andrew's University, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. From 1868 to 1871 he was private secretary to his father, then secretary of state for India; and from 1868 to 1878 he sat in the House of Commons at Westminster as Liberal member for Argyllshire. He sat also in the House of Commons, as Unionist member for South Manchester, from 1895 to 1900. Then he succeeded to the dukedom of Argyll, and took his seat in the House of Lords. In 1871 he married Princess Louise, fourth daughter of Queen Victoria; and in 1878 he was appointed governor-general of Canada. His period of office was marked at one stage by strained relations between himself and Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), who had been returned to power in 1878; but the difficulties between them were later smoothed over, and Lord Lorne proved one of the most popular governors Canada has had. He died on May 2, 1914, and was succeeded in the dukedom by his nephew. He wrote a number of books, both of prose and poetry; and those which have reference to Canada are *Memories of Canada and Scotland* (Montreal, 1884), *Imperial federation* (London, 1885), *Canadian pictures* (London, 1885), *Passages from the past* (2 vols., London, 1907), and *Yesterday and to-day in Canada* (London, 1910).

[J. E. Collins, *Canada under the administration of Lord Lorne* (Toronto, 1884); Dent, *Can. port.*, I; *Who was who*, 1897-1916; Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

LOTBINIÈRE, Sir HENRI GUSTAVE JOLY DE. See JOLY DE LOTBINIÈRE, Sir HENRI GUSTAVE.

LOTBINIÈRE, MICHEL EUSTACHE GASPARD ALAIN CHARTIER DE (1748-1822), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born on August 31, 1748, the son of the Marquis Michel Gaspard Chartier de Lotbinière (1723-1799), and inherited from his father the seigniories of Vaudreuil, Rigaud, and Lotbinière, as well as the title of marquis, which he never used. In 1775 he fought on the British side against the Americans. From 1792 to 1796 he was one of the members for the County of York in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1793 he was elected speaker of the Assembly. In 1796 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council; and he died at Montreal on January 1, 1822.

[Abbé Daniel, *L'Hon. M. E. G. Alain Chartier de Lotbinière* (Bull. rech. hist., 1903), with portrait; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

LOUDON, JAMES (1841-1916), president of the University of Toronto (1892-1906), was born at Toronto, Upper Canada, in 1841, the son of William Loudon. He was educated at the Toronto Grammar School, Upper Canada College, and the University of Toronto (B.A., 1862; M.A., 1864; LL.D., 1894). In 1864 he became classical tutor in University College, Toronto, and later mathematical tutor. In 1875 he was appointed professor of mathematics and physics; and in 1887 professor of physics alone. He was appointed president of the University in 1892, and continued to preside over the affairs of the University until his resignation in 1906. He then retired on a pension, and he died in Toronto on December 29, 1916. In 1872 he married Julia, daughter of John Lorn McDougall (q.v.); and by her he had three sons and one daughter. From 1876 to 1878 he was president of the Canadian Institute; and in 1901 he was elected president of the Royal Society of Canada, of which he was a charter member.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1917; *Univ. of Toronto Monthly*, 1917; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); bibliog. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

LOUGHEED, Sir JAMES ALEXANDER (1854-1925), minister of soldiers' civil re-establishment for Canada (1918-21), was born at Brampton, Ontario, on September 1, 1854. He was educated at Toronto, and was called to the bar of Ontario in 1877. In 1883 he removed to Calgary, and was called to the bar of the North West Territories (Q.C., 1889). In 1889 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and in 1906 he became Conservative leader in the Senate. He became a minister without portfolio in the Borden government in 1911, and government leader in the Senate; and during the war of 1914-18 he was chairman of the Military Hospitals Commission. In 1918 he became head of the newly created department of soldiers' civil re-establishment, and he retained this post in the short-lived Meighen administration of 1920-21. He died at Ottawa on November 3, 1925. In 1884 he married Belle, daughter of William Hardisty, of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1916 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

LOUNT, SAMUEL (1791-1838), rebel, was born on the banks of the Susquehanna River, in Pennsylvania, on September 24, 1791, the son of Gabriel Lount, a native of Bristol, England. He came with his father to Upper Canada in 1811; settled in the township of Whitchurch, Simcoe county; and became a prosperous blacksmith at Holland Landing. In 1834 he was elected one of the representatives of Simcoe in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, as a Reformer; but he was defeated in 1836, and he joined with William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.) in the rebellion of 1837. He was captured, was tried on the charge of high treason, was condemned to death, and was hanged at Toronto on April 12, 1838.

[J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); W. S. Wallace, *The family compact* (Toronto, 1915).]

LOZEAU, ALBERT (1878-1924), journalist and poet, was born in Montreal, on June 23, 1878, and died at Montreal on March 24, 1924. He was an invalid from the age of eighteen; but he found energy to contribute to the Montreal *Devoir*, and to publish several volumes of verse, *L'âme solitaire* (Montreal, 1907), *Le miroir des jours* (Montreal, 1912), and *Lauriers et feuilles d'érables* (Montreal, 1916). He was also the author of a volume of essays, *Billets du soir* (Montreal, 1911).

[Abbé C. Roy, *Sur le tombe d'Albert Lozeau* (Canada Français, 1924); C. ab der Halden, *Nouvelles études de littérature canadienne française* (Paris, 1907).]

LUDLOW, GABRIEL GEORGE (1736-1808), administrator of the province of New Brunswick (1803-8), was born in New York on April 10, 1736, the son of Gabriel Ludlow. He served as a colonel in a Loyalist regiment during the American Revolution; and he came to Canada with his brother, George Duncan Ludlow (q.v.), at the same time as Governor Thomas Carleton (q.v.), in 1784, and was appointed to the Council. He was the first mayor of the city of St. John, and he held this office for ten years. In 1803, in the absence of Carleton, he was appointed president and administrator of the province, and he discharged the duties of this office until his death on February 12, 1808.

[*New Brunswick Hist. Soc. Coll.*, vols. 1-2; J. W. Lawrence, *Lives of the judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

Ludlow, George Duncan (1734?-1808), chief justice of New Brunswick (1784-1808), was born in New York about 1734, the son of Gabriel Ludlow. In 1768 he was appointed a member of the Council of New York, and in 1769 a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New York. In 1778 he was appointed Master of the Rolls, and superintendent of police at Long Island. Upon the evacuation of New York in 1783 he went to England; and he accompanied Thomas Carleton (q.v.) to New Brunswick in 1784. He was appointed to the Council, and was made first chief justice of New Brunswick. He died at his home "Springhill", near Fredericton, N.B., on November 13, 1808. He married a daughter of Thomas Duncan of New York.

[J. W. Lawrence, *Lives of the judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

Lymburner, Adam (1745?-1836), merchant, was born at Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, about 1745. He came to Canada in 1776 to take charge of the business at Quebec of his brother, John, who was lost at sea in the autumn of 1775. He took a prominent part in opposing the Constitutional Act of 1791, and in 1790 appeared at the bar of the House of Commons at Westminster in opposition to the measure. In 1791 he was appointed an executive councillor of Lower Canada, but he did not present himself for admission to the Council until 1799, when he was refused permission to take the oath on the ground of non-attendance. He died at London, England, on January 10, 1836.

[R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada*, vol. I (Quebec, 1848); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1759-1791* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918); A. G. Doughty and D. A. McArthur, *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1791-1818* (Ottawa, 1914); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Lynch, John Joseph (1816-1888), first Roman Catholic archbishop of Toronto, was born near Clones, county Monaghan, Ireland, on February 6, 1816. He was educated at the College of Castleknock, Ireland, and at the Seminary of St. Lazare, Paris, France; and in 1843 he was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church. From 1844 to 1846 he was a missionary in Ireland; in 1846 he emigrated to Texas; and from 1848 to 1856 he was a professor in the Seminary of St. Mary of the Barrens in Texas. In 1856 he founded the Seminary of Our Lady of the Angels at Niagara Falls, New York; and in 1859 he was consecrated bishop of Toronto. In 1870 he was raised to the dignity of archbishop of Toronto; and his period of office was marked by a great development of the Roman Catholic Church in Ontario. He died at Toronto on May 12, 1888.

[H. C. McKeown, *The life and labours of Most Rev. John Joseph Lynch, D.D.* (Montreal and Toronto, 1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

M

MABANE, ADAM (1734-1792), legislative councillor of the province of Quebec, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1734, and was a cousin of James Thomson, the poet. He studied medicine at Edinburgh University, and came to Canada as a surgeon's mate in Wolfe's expedition against Quebec. During the period of military rule (1760-64) he was attached to the military hospital at Quebec; and in 1764 he was appointed a member of the Council and a judge of the court of common pleas. In 1766 he was dismissed from the Council by Guy Carleton (q.v.); but he was re-appointed to the Council in 1775, and he became the friend and confidant of Haldimand (q.v.). In 1791 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada; but he did not take his seat, as his death occurred on January 3, 1792.

[Abbé L. Bois, *Le juge Adam Mabane* (Quebec, 1881); Jean McIlwraith, *Sir Frederick Haldimand* (Toronto, 1904); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1901; portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1903.]

MABEE, JAMES PITT (1859-1912), chairman of the board of railway commissioners for Canada (1908-12), was born at Port Rowan, Ontario, on November 5, 1859, the son of Simon Pitt Mabee and Frances Leaton. He was educated at the St. Thomas High School, and was called to the Ontario bar in 1882 (Q.C., 1899). In 1905 he was appointed a judge of the High Court of Justice in Ontario; and in 1908 he became chairman of the board of railway commissioners for Canada. He died at Toronto on May 6, 1912. In 1884 he married Marie, daughter of William Thorold, of Mount Williams, Ontario; and by her he had one son and one daughter.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

MCARTHUR, PETER (1866-1924), journalist and author, was born in Middlesex county, Ontario, on March 10, 1866, the son of Peter McArthur and Catherine McLennan. He was educated at the Strathroy High School; and in 1887 he matriculated at the University of Toronto. In 1889, however, he left the University, and became a journalist. From 1890 to 1908 he was a journalist in New York, with the exception of the years 1902-4, which he spent in London, England. In 1908 he returned to the family homestead in Ekfrid township, Middlesex county, Ontario; and here he spent the rest of his life. During this period he contributed to the Toronto *Globe* a series of weekly or semi-weekly articles describing the activities of his little farm. He died at the Victoria Hospital, London, Ontario, on October 28, 1924. In 1895 he married Mabel Waters, of Niagara-on-the-Lake, Ontario; and by her he had four sons and one daughter. Apart from innumerable contributions to periodicals, he was the author of *To be taken with salt: Being an essay on teaching one's grandmother to suck eggs* (London, 1903), *The prodigal and other poems* (New York, 1907), *In pastures green* (Toronto, 1915), *The red cow and her friends* (Toronto, 1919), *Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (Toronto, 1919), *The affable stranger* (Toronto, 1920), *Stephen Leacock* (Toronto, 1923), and *Around home* (Toronto, 1925). From 1910 to 1911 he wrote and published at St. Thomas, Ontario, a little periodical entitled *Ourselves*.

[W. A. Deacon, *Peter McArthur* (Toronto, 1924); J. W. Garvin (ed.), *Canadian poets* (Toronto, 1916); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

MACAULAY, Sir JAMES BUCHANAN (1793-1859), chief justice of the court of Common Pleas for Upper Canada, was born in Niagara, Upper Canada, on December 3, 1793, the second son of James Macaulay, M.D., and Elizabeth Hayter. He was educated under John Strachan (q.v.) at Cornwall, and obtained a commission in the 98th Regiment. During the War of 1812 he was an officer in the Glengarry Fencibles, and was present at the capture of Ogdensburg, at the battle of Lundy's Lane, and at the attack on Fort Erie. In 1822 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada; and in 1829 he was made a puisne judge of the court of King's Bench. He sat in this court until 1849, when he was ap-

pointed chief justice of the court of Common Pleas. He retired from the bench in 1856, and was made treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada. In 1857 he was appointed a judge of the court of Error and Appeal; and he held this position until within a few months of his death, at Toronto, on November 26, 1859. In 1821 he married Rachel Crookshank, daughter of John Gamble; and by her he had one son and four daughters. He was created a knight bachelor in 1859.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MACAULAY, JOHN (1792-1857), legislative councillor, was born in Kingston, Upper Canada, on October 17, 1792, the eldest son of Robert Macaulay and Ann Kirby. In 1836 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; in 1841 he became a member of the Legislative Council of united Canada; and from 1841 to 1842 he was receiver-general for Upper Canada. He died in 1857.

[A. H. Young (ed.), *The parish register of Kingston, Upper Canada* (Kingston, 1921).]

MACAULAY, JOHN SIMCOE (1791-1855), soldier, was born in England on October 13, 1791, the eldest son of James Macaulay, M.D., and Elizabeth Hayter. He came to Canada with his parents as an infant; but was educated in England, and became an officer in the Royal Engineers. He returned to Canada, and settled in Toronto, in 1835; and in 1837 he commanded a militia battalion, with the militia rank of colonel. In 1839 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; but he was not appointed in 1841 a member of the Legislative Council of united Canada. In 1842 he was defeated as a candidate for the Legislative Assembly of Canada in the 3rd riding of York; and in 1843 he went to live in England. He died at his country place, near Rochester, Kent, England, on December 22, 1855. In 1825 he married Ann Gee, daughter of the Hon. John Elmsley (q.v.); and by her he had four sons and five daughters. He was the author of a *Treatise on field fortification* (London, 1834), which ran into many editions, and of a *Description of Chasseloup de Loubat's system of fortification* (London, 1851).

[W. Canniff, *The medical profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1894), p. 487; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MACAULAY, ZACHARY (*fl.* 1758-1786), merchant, came to Canada in 1758 as an ensign on board the British man-of-war *Princess of Orange*. He was present at the capture of Louisbourg in 1758 and of Quebec in 1759; and after the peace established himself as a merchant at Quebec. In 1773 he accompanied Thomas Walker (q.v.) to London as a delegate of the Quebec merchants in their demand for a house of assembly. His name appears in many of the petitions of the period, but disappears after 1786. The statement that he was the Zachary Macaulay who was the father of Lord Macaulay is erroneous.

[D. Brymner, *Zachary Macaulay* (Bull. rech. hist., 1896).]

MCBRIDE, Sir RICHARD (1870-1917), prime minister of British Columbia (1903-15), was born at New Westminster, British Columbia, on December 15, 1870, the son of Arthur Hill McBride and Mary D'Arcy. He was educated at Dalhousie University, Halifax (LL.B., 1890), and was called to the bar in British Columbia in 1892 (K.C., 1905). In 1898 he was elected to the legislature of British Columbia as a Liberal-Conservative; and he sat in the legislature continuously until 1915, first for Dewdney (1898-1907), and then for Victoria (1907-15). In 1900 he became minister of mines in the Dunsmuir administration; from 1902 to 1903 he was leader of the opposition; and in June, 1903, he became prime minister of the province of British Columbia. He retained power until the end of 1915, when he resigned to accept the post of agent-general of British Columbia in London. He died in England on August 8, 1917. In 1912 he was created a K.C.M.G.; and in 1913 he was made an LL.D. of the University of California. He married, in 1896, Margaret, daughter of Neil McGillivray, New Westminster, British Columbia; and by her he had six daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. rev.*, 1902-17; R. E. Gosnell, *The yearbook of British Columbia* (Victoria, 1911); F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

MCCARROLL, JAMES (1815-1896), poet and humorist, was born in Lanesboro, county Longford, Ireland, on August 3, 1815. He came to Canada with his family in 1831, and became

a journalist. In 1843 he became editor and proprietor of the Peterborough *Chronicle,* and in 1847 of the *Newcastle Courier* (Cobourg). Later he established a humorous weekly, the *Latchkey;* and in this appeared first his *Letters of Terry Finnegan to the Hon. T. D. McGee* (Toronto, 1864). His poems were collected and published under the title *Madeline and other poems* (Chicago, 1889). He died at Buffalo, New York, in 1896.

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); Morgan, *Bib. can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

McCARTHY, D'ALTON (1836-1898), lawyer and politician, was born at Oakley Park, Blackrock, near Dublin, Ireland, on October 10, 1836, the son of D'Alton McCarthy and Charleszina Hope Manners. He came to Canada with his parents in 1847, and was educated at the grammar school in Barrie, Canada West. In 1858 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1872), and he won a high reputation as a barrister. In 1876 he was returned to the Canadian House of Commons as a Conservative for the constituency of Cardwell; in the general elections of 1878 he was returned for North Simcoe, and this constituency he represented continuously until his death. For many years he occupied a high place in the councils of the Conservative party; but in 1889 he broke with his party on the issue of the Jesuits' Estates Act, and placed himself at the head of the "Equal Rights" movement. Henceforward he sat in parliament as an independent, and he gave a partial support to the Laurier government formed in 1896. He died at Toronto on May 11, 1898. He was twice married, (1) to Emma Catherine (d. 1890), daughter of E. G. Lally, and (2) to her sister, Agnes Elizabeth, widow of R. B. Bernard.

["Amicus", *The late D'Alton McCarthy* (Can. mag., 1903); Taché, *Men of the day;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1920); J. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); J. Castell Hopkins, *Life and work of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Thompson* (Brantford, Ont., 1895).]

McCAUL, JOHN (1807-1886), president of University College, Toronto (1853-80), was born in Dublin, Ireland, on March 7, 1807. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1824; M.A., 1828; LL.D., 1835), and from 1828 to 1838 he was a university examiner in classics. In 1833 he was admitted to holy orders in the Church of Ireland; but most of his time was given during this period to classical scholarship. In 1839 he was appointed principal of Upper Canada College, Toronto; and in 1842 professor of classics and vice-president of King's College (University of Toronto). In 1849 he became president of King's College; and in 1853 president of the reorganized University College. He held this position until age compelled his retirement in 1880; and he died at Toronto on April 16, 1886. In 1839 he married Emily, daughter of the Hon. Jonas Jones (q.v.); and by her he had three sons and four daughters. Most of his publications dealt with Greek and Roman literature and epigraphy; and notable among them were his *Britanno-Roman inscriptions* (Toronto, 1863) and *Christian epitaphs of the first six centuries* (Toronto, 1869). He was a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his day, and he was the editor of the *Maple Leaf,* a pioneer Canadian monthly magazine.

[J. King, *McCaul: Croft: Forneri* (Toronto, 1914); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

McCAWLEY, GEORGE (1802-1878), president of King's College, Nova Scotia, was born at St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1802. He was educated at King's College, Nova Scotia (B.A., 1821; M.A., 1824; D.D., 1835), and from 1822 to 1828 was headmaster of the grammar school at Fredericton, New Brunswick. In 1826 he was ordained a priest of the Church of England; and in 1828 he was appointed professor of mathematics, Hebrew, and logic in the University of New Brunswick. In 1835 he became president of King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia; and he retained this position until 1875. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on December 21, 1878.

[*Dom. ann. reg.,* 1878.]

McCLELAN, ABNER REID (1831-1917), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1896-1902), was born at Hopewell, New Brunswick, on January 4, 1831, the son of Peter McClelan. He was educated at Hopewell Academy and at Mount Allison Academy, and became a successful merchant. From 1854 to 1867 he sat for Albert in the New Brunswick Legislative Assembly; and from 1866 to 1867 he was chief commissioner of public works in the Mitchell government. He was one

of the chief supporters of Confederation in New Brunswick; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada by royal proclamation. In 1896 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick, and he held this position until 1902. He then retired to private life, and died at Moncton, New Brunswick, on January 30, 1917. He was a D.C.L. of Mount Allison University (1898), and an LL.D. of the University of New Brunswick (1900). In 1876 he married Anna, daughter of William J. Reid, of Harvey, New Brunswick.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

MacColl, Evan (1808-1898), poet, was born at Kenmore, Lochfyneside, Scotland, on September 21, 1808. His family came to Canada in 1831, but he did not follow them until 1850. He became a customs officer at Kingston, Upper Canada, and held this position until retired on pension. Before coming to Canada he published *Clàrsach nam beann; or, Poems and songs in Gaelic* (Glasgow, 1838) and *The mountain minstrel; or Poems and songs in English* (Glasgow, 1838). In Canada he published *Poems and songs, chiefly written in Canada* (Toronto, 1883; new and enlarged ed., Kingston, Ont., 1888). In 1883 he was selected as one of the charter members of the Royal Society of Canada; and for many years he was the bard of the St. Andrew's Society in Kingston. He died in Toronto on July 25, 1898.

[A. Mackenzie, "A biographical sketch", in *Poems and songs* (2nd ed., Kingston, 1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

McCrae, John (1872-1918), physician and poet, was born at Guelph, Ont., on November 30, 1872, the son of Lieut.-Colonel David McCrae and Janet Simpson Eckford. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1894; M.B., 1898); and in 1900 he was appointed fellow in pathology at McGill University, Montreal, and pathologist to the Montreal General Hospital. Later he was appointed physician to the Alexandra Hospital, Montreal, and assistant physician to the Royal Victoria Hospital. In 1899-1900 he served as an artillery subaltern in the Canadian contingent in the South African War; and in 1914 he enlisted as a medical officer in the First Canadian Contingent in the Great War. In 1915 he was posted to No. 3 General Hospital at Boulogne, as officer in charge of medicine, with the rank of lieut.-colonel; and there he remained until his death on January 28, 1918, of pneumonia. For many years before the war he contributed occasional verses to the *University Magazine* and other periodicals; and in 1915 he published in *Punch* a poem, entitled *"In Flanders Fields"*, which was perhaps the most famous set of verses written in English during the Great War. His verses were collected and published posthumously under the title, *In Flanders fields, and other poems* (Toronto, 1919).

[Sir A. Macphail, "An essay in character", in J. McCrae, *In Flanders fields* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

McCulloch, Thomas (1777-1843), clergyman and educationist, was born in the parish of Neilston, Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1777. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and became a minister of the Presbyterian Church. In 1803 he emigrated to Nova Scotia, and became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Pictou. He was foremost in the establishment of Pictou Academy, the first non-sectarian school for higher education in Nova Scotia, and became its first president. In 1838 he became the first principal of Dalhousie College in Halifax; and he died at Halifax in 1843. In addition to a number of theological works, he was the author of *Colonial gleanings* (Edinburgh, 1826) and the *Letters of Mephibosheth Stepsure*, reprinted from the *Acadian Recorder* of 1821-22 (Halifax, 1860).

[Rev. W. McCulloch, *The life of Dr. McCulloch* (Truro, N.S., 1920); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

McCully, Jonathan (1809-1877), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born in Cumberland county, Nova Scotia, in 1809. He became a school teacher in Cumberland county, and Charles Tupper (q.v.) was one of his pupils. In 1837 he was called to the bar of Nova Scotia, and entered on the practice of law at Amherst, Nova Scotia. In 1847 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia; and from 1860 to 1862 he was solicitor-general and chief commissioner for railways, as well as government leader in the Upper House. In 1849 he moved to Halifax,

and there he drifted into journalism. From 1857 to 1865 he edited William Annand's *Morning Chronicle and Nova Scotian;* and in it he advocated the union of the British North American provinces. In 1865 he was replaced as editor by Joseph Howe (q.v.), and he then became editor of the *Morning Journal,* which he renamed the *Unionist,* and in which he continued to advocate Confederation. In 1864 he was a delegate to the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences; and in 1866 he was a delegate to the final conference at Westminster. In 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and in 1870 he was made a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. This post he held until his death at Halifax on January 2, 1877. He was the author of a pamphlet entitled *British America: Arguments against a union of the provinces reviewed* (London, 1867).

[E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); Morgan, *Bib. can.; Can. parl. comp.,* 1869; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

McCULLY, LAURA ELIZABETH (1886-1924), poet, was born in Toronto, Ont., on March 17, 1886, the daughter of S. E. McCully, M.D. She was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1907; M.A., 1909), and became a poet and journalist. She died at Toronto on July 8, 1924. She published *Mary Magdalene and other poems* (Toronto, 1914).

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912).]

MACDONALD, ANDREW ARCHIBALD (1829-1912), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1884-89), was born at Three Rivers, Prince Edward Island, on February 14, 1829, the son of Hugh Macdonald. He was educated at the county grammar school, and became a merchant and shipowner. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of the Island from 1853 to 1858, and in 1863 he was elected to the Legislative Council. He was a delegate from Prince Edward Island to the Quebec Conference of 1864; and from 1867 to 1872 he was a member of the Executive Council of Prince Edward Island. On the inclusion of the Island in the Dominion in 1873, he became postmaster general in the provincial cabinet; and he retained this portfolio until his appointment as lieutenant-governor of the province in 1884, an appointment which he held until 1889. In 1891 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and his seat in the Senate he retained until his death at Ottawa on March 21, 1912. In 1863 he married Elizabeth, third daughter of the Hon. Thomas Owen; and by her he had four sons. An account of the Quebec Conference, drawn up by him from notes taken at the time, is printed in the *Canadian Historical Review,* vol. I (1920).

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MACDONALD, AUGUSTINE COLIN (1837-1919), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1915-19), was born at Panmure, Prince Edward Island, on June 30, 1837, the son of Hugh Macdonald, and brother of Andrew Archibald Macdonald (q.v.). He was educated at the Central Academy, Charlottetown, and became a merchant. In 1870 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island for the third electoral district of King's county; and in 1873, on the inclusion of the Island in the Dominion, he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons as a Liberal-Conservative. He was defeated in 1874, but was re-elected in 1878, and he continued to sit for King's county in the Commons, with the exception of the years 1887-91, until 1896. In 1915 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island; but he died in office on July 16, 1919. In 1865 he married Mary Elizabeth, sixth daughter of the Hon. John Small Macdonald; and by her he had a family of seven children.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

McDONALD, DONALD (1816-1879), senator of Canada, was born in Caledonia, New York, in 1816, the son of Alexander McDonald, a native of Inverness-shire, Scotland. He came with his parents to Canada in 1823, and was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto. He became a civil engineer and surveyor, in the service of the Canada Company, and many of the early maps of the western part of Upper Canada were prepared by him. In 1858 he was elected to represent the Tecumseth division of Upper Canada in the Liberal interest; and in 1867 he was called by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada. He died at Toronto, Ontario, on January 21, 1879.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.,* 1879; *Can. parl. comp.*]

MACDONALD, DONALD ALEZANDER (1817-1896), postmaster-general for Canada (1873-75), and lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1875-80), was born at St. Raphael, Upper Canada, on February 17, 1817, the son of Alexander Macdonald, and the younger brother of John Sandfield Macdonald (q.v.). He was educated at St. Raphael's College; and became a railway contractor. He represented Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1857 to 1867; and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1875. From 1873 to 1875 he was postmaster-general in the Mackenzie administration. In 1875 he resigned to become lieutenant-governor of Ontario; and this position he held until 1880. He then retired from public life, and he died at Montreal on June 10, 1896. He was twice married, (1) in 1843 to Margaret Josephine (d. 1844), eldest daughter of Duncan Macdonell of Cornwall, and (2) to Catherine (d. 1869) second daughter of Colonel the Hon. Alexander Fraser of Fraserville, Glengarry.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1900); *Canadian biographical dictionary*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MACDONALD, Sir DONALD ALEXANDER (1845-1920), soldier, was born at Cornwall, Upper Canada, on October 31, 1845, the son of Alexander Eugene Macdonald. He was educated at the county high school, and in 1863 was commissioned an ensign in the Canadian militia. He served in the Fenian raid of 1866, in the Red River expedition of 1870, and in the North West Rebellion of 1885. In 1904 he was appointed quartermaster-general of the Canadian militia, and he held this appointment until 1918. He was thus responsible for the equipment of the Canadian forces at the outbreak of the Great War, and during almost the whole of its duration. He was placed on the retired list in 1918, and he died at Ottawa on May 4, 1920. In 1918 he was created a K.C.M.G. for his services during the war. In 1876 he married Mary, second daughter of the Hon. Hugh Richardson; and by her he had one daughter.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919).]

McDONALD, FINAN (*fl.* 1806-1826), fur-trader, was born at Inverness, Scotland. He entered the service of the North West Company in Canada, and he accompanied David Thompson (q.v.) on his first trip across the Rocky Mountains in 1807. For nearly twenty years thereafter he was engaged in the fur-trade in the Columbia river basin; but after 1826 he disappears from view.

[J. B. Tyrrell (ed.), *David Thompson's narrative* (Toronto, 1916); Ross Cox, *The Columbia River* (London, 1832).]

McDONALD, HUGH (1827-1899), politician and judge, was born in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, in 1827. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1855 (Q.C., 1872), and in 1859 he was elected to represent Inverness in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia. He opposed Confederation, and in 1866 went to England, with Joseph Howe (q.v.) and William Annand (q.v.), to protest against it. In 1867 he was elected to represent Antigonish in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1873 he became president of the council in the Mackenzie administration. Later in 1873, however, he retired from politics, and was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. He resigned from the bench in 1893, and he died on February 28, 1899.

[*Can. parl. comp.*]

McDONALD, JAMES (1828-1912), politician and judge, was born at East River, Pictou county, Nova Scotia, on July 1, 1828. He was educated at New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1851 (Q.C., 1867). From 1859 to 1867 he represented Pictou county in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia; and in 1864 he became financial secretary in the Tupper government. He was defeated as a Confederation candidate in Pictou for the Canadian House of Commons in 1867; but he was elected to the House of Commons in 1872, and though defeated in 1874, he was re-elected in 1878. From 1878 to 1881 he was minister of justice in the government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.) In 1881 he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia, and this position he occupied until his retirement in 1904. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on October 3, 1912. In 1856 he married Jane, daughter of William Mortimer of Pictou; and by her he had several sons and daughters.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MACDONALD, JAMES ALEXANDER (1862-1923), clergyman and journalist, was born in the township of East Williams, Middlesex county, Ontario, on January 22, 1862, the son of John Alexander Macdonald, a native of Pictou, Nova Scotia. He was educated at Knox College, Toronto; and in 1891 was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. From 1891 to 1896 he was pastor of Knox Church, St. Thomas, Ontario. In 1896 he founded in Toronto the *Westminster*, a religious journal; and in 1902 he was appointed managing editor of the Toronto *Globe*. In this position he exercised a notable influence in Canadian politics for many years. A break-down in health compelled his retirement from active journalism in 1916; and he died at Toronto on May 13, 1923. In 1890 he married Grace Lumsden, daughter of William Christian; and by her he had two sons and one daughter. He was an LL.D., of Glasgow University (1909) and of Birmingham University (1911). He edited *From far Formosa* (Toronto, 1895), an account of the work of a Canadian missionary, as well as a volume in memory of Principal Caven (Toronto, 1908); and he published a number of his papers and addresses in *Democracy and the nations* (Toronto, 1915), and *The North American idea* (Toronto, 1917).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

MCDONALD OF GARTH, JOHN (1774?-1860), fur-trader, was born in Scotland about 1774, and came to Canada, in the service of the North West Company, in 1791. From this date until 1816 he served almost continuously in the western country; and in 1813 he received the surrender of Fort Astoria. In 1816 he settled at Gray's Creek, Glengarry, Canada; and here he died in 1860. He left several children. His "Autobiographical notes" have been published in L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la compagnie du Nord Ouest*, vol. II (Quebec, 1890).

[Rev. R. Campbell, *History of the St. Gabriel Street Presbyterian church, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1919).]

MACDONALD, JOHN (1824-1890), senator of Canada, was born in Perth, Scotland, on December 27, 1824, the son of John Macdonald and Elizabeth Neilson. He came to Canada in 1838 with his father, who was a non-commissioned officer in the Sutherland Highlanders. In 1849 he established in Toronto a dry goods business which laid the foundation of a large fortune. In 1863 he was elected for the western division of Toronto in the parliament of Canada, as an independent Liberal; but was defeated in 1867. From 1875 to 1878 he was again a member of the Canadian parliament, this time for Centre Toronto. In 1887 he was made a senator of Canada, the only Liberal ever appointed to the upper house on the nomination of Sir John Macdonald. He died at Toronto, on February 4, 1890. He was twice married, and by his second wife he had five sons and five daughters.

[Rev. H. Johnston, *A merchant prince: Life of the Hon. Senator John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1893); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl comp.*]

MACDONALD, Sir JOHN ALEXANDER (1815-1891), statesman, was born on January 11, 1815, in Glasgow, Scotland, the eldest son of Hugh Macdonald and Helen Shaw. He came to Canada with his parents in 1820, and his youth was spent in Kingston, Upper Canada, and its vicinity. Educated at the Royal Grammar School in Kingston, he was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1836. In 1844 he was elected to represent Kingston in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and he sat continuously for Kingston in parliament from that day to his death in 1891. His first tenure of office was in 1847-48, when he was for ten months receiver-general in the Draper administration. In 1854 he was mainly instrumental in forming the coalition of parties which resulted in the creation of the Liberal-Conservative party; and he became attorney-general for Upper Canada in the MacNab-Morin government. In 1856 he became Upper Canadian leader in the Taché-Macdonald ministry; and in 1857 prime minister in the Macdonald-Cartier ministry. Defeated in 1858, he resumed office after four days in the Cartier-Macdonald administration, first as postmaster-general and then as attorney-general for Upper Canada, this change of portfolios being incidental to the "Double Shuffle." In 1862 his government was defeated, and he was in opposition until the formation of the second Taché-Macdonald administration of March-June, 1864.

The defeat of this administration and the consequent deadlock in government resulted in the formation of the "Great Coalition" which brought about the confederation of the British North American provinces. In the formation of this coalition Macdonald played a leading part; and he

came to be regarded, especially after the resignation of George Brown (q.v.) from the government in 1865, as the chief architect of Confederation. He took a foremost part both in the Quebec Conference of 1864 and in the London Conference of 1866, at which the details of the British North America Act were worked out. In 1867, therefore, he was selected as first prime minister of the Dominion of Canada; and he continued to fill this office, except for the period of the Mackenzie administration (1873-78) until his death. His defeat in 1873 was the result of the so-called "Pacific Scandal", and it was thought that his eclipse on this occasion would be permanent; but in 1878 he came back to power on the "National Policy" of high protection, and in the three subsequent general elections, in 1882, in 1886, and in 1891, he proved invincible at the polls. The elections of 1891, however, were too great a strain on his health; and on June 6, 1891, he died at Ottawa.

Macdonald had not perhaps a high code of political ethics, and he at times raised opportunism almost to the level of a political principle; yet it may be doubted whether a statesman of stricter views could have guided the destinies of Canada during the difficult period of his prime ministry as successfully as he did. In the art of managing men he was unrivalled; and there were some points, such as the safeguarding of law and order and the continuance of the British connection, on which he knew no compromise. To his initiative were due, also, the inclusion in the Dominion of British Columbia and the North West, and the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway. In many ways, the Dominion of Canada is to-day the creature of his statesmanship.

For his services in connection with Confederation, he was created in 1867 a K.C.B. In 1879 he was sworn of the privy council, and in 1884 he became a G.C.B. He was a D.C.L. of Oxford (1865), and in 1886 he was offered by Cambridge the degree of LL.D. He was twice married, first in 1843 to his cousin Isabelle Clark (d. 1858), and second to Susan Agnes Bernard, who was, after his death, created Baroness Macdonald of Earnscliffe. By his first wife he had two sons, one of whom died in infancy; and by his second wife one daughter.

[The chief authorities are Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895), *The day of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1915), and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921). There are a number of other biographies, but none of these are of much value except G. R. Parkin, *Sir John A. Macdonald* (Toronto, 1910) and E. B. Biggar, *Anecdotal life of Sir John Macdonald* (Montreal, 1891). Useful materials are to be found in Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912), to which Sir J. Pope issued a rejoinder; in Goldwin Smith, *Reminiscences* (New York, 1910); and in biographies of such contemporaries of Macdonald as Brown, Cartier, Galt, Mackenzie, Tupper, and Laurier. General historical works covering the period of Macdonald's political career are J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881) and J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903).]

Macdonald, John Sandfield (1812-1872), prime minister of Canada (1862-64) and prime minister of Ontario (1867-71), was born at St. Raphael, Upper Canada, on December 12, 1812, the son of Alexander Macdonald. He was educated at the grammar school in Cornwall, Upper Canada; and in 1840 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada. In 1841 he was elected to represent Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and he sat for this constituency continuously until 1857, and from 1857 to 1867 he sat for Cornwall. His course in politics was independent and somewhat erratic. He leaned at first toward Conservatism, but in 1844 he sided with the Reform leaders against Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.), and he was henceforth rated as a Reformer. From 1849 to 1851 he was solicitor-general in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration; but he was not included in the Hincks-Morin government, and was relegated in 1852-54 to the position of speaker of the Assembly. He opposed the MacNab-Taché and succeeding Liberal-Conservative governments; but, being a Roman Catholic and an advocate of the "double-majority" principle, he was not in harmony with the wing of the Reform party led by George Brown (q.v.). He was included in 1858 in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration as attorney-general west; but this was merely a temporary *rapprochement*, and when Sandfield Macdonald was invited to form a government in 1862, George Brown was not a member of it. As first minister in the Macdonald-Sicotte government (1862-63), and in the Macdonald-Dorion government (1863-64), he carried on the administration with

considerable adroitness under difficult circumstances; but his defeat in March, 1864, and the subsequent defeat of the Taché-Macdonald ministry in June, 1864, brought about the deadlock from which issued Confederation. Sandfield Macdonald opposed Confederation, and fought against it vigorously; but once it had become an accomplished fact, he accepted it, and in 1867 he was persuaded by Sir John Macdonald (q.v.) to undertake the prime ministry of Ontario. He formed in Ontario a coalition government, known as "the Patent Combination"; and for over four years he administered the affairs of the province with great prudence and economy. At the end of 1871, however, he was defeated in the House by the Liberals under Edward Blake (q.v.), and resigned. His health, never robust, had already given way; and he died soon afterwards at Cornwall, Ontario, on June 1, 1872. In 1840 he married a daughter of the Hon. George Waggoman, United States senator from Louisiana; but he had no children.

[M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Proceedings at the unveiling of the statue of John Sandfield Macdonald* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1909); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto 1908); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Goldwin Smith, *Reminiscences* (New York, 1910); W. S. Wallace, "Political History of Ontario" in Shortt and Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 17 (Toronto, 1914).]

MacDONALD, RONALD (1798?-1854), journalist, was a native of Prince Edward Island, and was born about 1798. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, was for a number of years a teacher of deaf-mutes in Quebec, and became the editor of the *Gazette de Québec* and of *Le Canadien*. He died on October 14, 1854, at Quebec.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1920.]

MACDONALD, Sir WILLIAM CHRISTOPHER (1831-1917), manufacturer and philanthropist, was born in 1831 at Glenaladale, Prince Edward Island, the son of the Hon. Donald Macdonald, president of the Legislative Council of Prince Edward Island, and Ann Matilda Brecken. He was educated at the Central Academy, Charlottetown, P.E.I., and in 1854 began business as a commission merchant in Montreal, Canada. He later became a tobacco manufacturer, and acquired a very large fortune. He was a generous benefactor of McGill University, Montreal, and the Ontario Agricultural College, Guelph, Ont.; and he founded and endowed the Macdonald Agricultural College at Ste. Anne de Bellevue, Quebec. He died, unmarried, at Montreal on June 9, 1917. For many years he was chancellor of McGill University. He was created a knight bachelor in 1898.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); C. Macmillan, *McGill and its story* (Toronto,1920).]

MACDONALD, WILLIAM JOHN (1832-1916), senator of Canada, was born in the Isle of Skye on November 29, 1832, the third son of Major Alexander Macdonald and Flora McRae. He was privately educated, and went to Vancouver Island, in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1851. From 1859 to 1866 he sat in the Legislative Assembly of Vancouver Island, and from 1866 to 1871 in the Legislative Council of British Columbia. On the entrance of British Columbia into Confederation in 1871, he was appointed to the Senate of Canada, and he continued a senator until 1915. He died at Victoria, B.C., on October 25, 1916. In 1857 he married Catherine Balfour, daughter of Capt. Murray Reid of the Hudson's Bay Company; and by her he had three sons and three daughters. He published his reminiscences in a pamphlet entitled *A pioneer* (Victoria, 1915).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. comp.*; J. B. Kerr, *Biog. dict. of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890).]

MACDONELL, ALEXANDER (1762-1840), Roman Catholic bishop of Kingston (1826-40), was born at Glen Urquhart, Scotland, on July 17, 1762. He became a priest in the Roman Catholic church, and the organizer and chaplain of the Glengarry Fencibles, a Roman Catholic Highland regiment which saw service in Ireland in 1798. When the regiment was disbanded in 1802, Macdonell obtained grants of land in Canada for as many of the men of the regiment as desired them; and in 1804 he came to Canada with several hundred Highland settlers. He and his flock settled in Glengarry, Upper Canada; and in the War of 1812 he

served as chaplain of the Glengarry Light Infantry. In 1826 he was raised to the episcopate as bishop of Kingston or Regiopolis; and in 1831 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. He died on January 14, 1840, at Dumfries, Scotland. The town of Alexandria, in the county of Glengarry, Upper Canada, is named in his honour. His *Reminiscences* were published posthumously (Toronto, 1888).

[J. A. Macdonell, *A sketch of the life of the Hon. and Rt. Rev. Alexander Macdonell* (Alexandria, Ont., 1890), and *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces,* vol. 22 (Toronto, 1914).]

MACDONELL, ALEXANDER (1762-1842), legislative councillor of Upper Canada, was born at Fort Augustus, in Glengarry, Scotland, in 1762, the second son of Allan Macdonell (q.v.), of Collachie. During the American Revolution he was a subaltern in Butler's Rangers, and in 1784 he settled in Canada. From 1800 to 1812, and from 1820 to 1823 he represented Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1804 he was elected speaker of the Assembly. From 1792 to 1805 he was sheriff of the Home district of Upper Canada; and from 1805 to 1812 he acted as the agent of Lord Selkirk (q.v.) in connection with the Baldoon settlement in the western district of Upper Canada. During the War of 1812 he was a colonel of militia and deputy paymaster-general; and after the war he was superintendent of the settlement of disbanded soldiers at Perth, Upper Canada. In 1831 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the province. He died at Toronto on March 18, 1842. He married Anne, daughter of James Smith, and sister of the Hon. Samuel Smith (q.v.); and by her he had five sons and two daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893).]

MCDONELL, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1815-1823), acting governor of the Red River colony, was sheriff of the Red River colony under Governor Semple (q.v.) in 1815-16, and succeeded to the command in the settlement on Semple's death at Seven Oaks in 1816. Lord Selkirk (q.v.) appointed him his agent in 1818, and he administered the affairs of the settlement until the arrival of Governor Bulger (q.v.) in 1822. He was thereafter for a short time a councillor of Assiniboia; but appears to have been removed from office in 1823. He was known as the "Grasshopper Governor", from the fact that a pest of grasshoppers visited the colony during his period of office.

[E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West,* vol. I (Ottawa, 1914); C. Martin, *Lord Selkirk's work in Canada* (Oxford, 1916); A. Begg, *History of the North West* (3 vols., Toronto, 1894).]

MACDONELL, ALEXANDER (1833-1905), Roman Catholic bishop of Alexandria (1890-1905), was born in the township of Lochiel, Glengarry county, Upper Canada, on November 1, 1833, the son of James Macdonell and Christina Macdonell. He was educated at St. Joseph's College, Ottawa, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1862. In 1886 he was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Kingston, and in 1890 he was raised to the episcopate as the first bishop of the newly created diocese of Alexandria. He died on May 29, 1905.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

MACDONELL OF ABERCHALDER, ALEXANDER (d. 1790?) soldier, was a native of Aberchalder, Scotland. He is said to have been an aide-de-camp of the Pretender, Prince Charles Stewart, in 1745. Elsewhere he is described as having been "principal tackman on the estate". He emigrated to America in 1773, settled in Tryon county, New York, and during the American Revolution was a captain in the King's Royal Regiment of New York. Against him many inhumanities were charged by the revolutionists. In 1784 he settled in the township of Charlottenburg, on the St. Lawrence River, and his place was known as Glengarry House. He appears to have died in the beginning of 1790.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); W. Canniff, *History of the settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869); J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches of the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893).]

MACDONELL OF GREENFIELD, ALEXANDER (d. 1819), soldier, was a native of Scotland who emigrated to Canada about 1792. He settled in Glengarry county, Upper Canada, and in the War of 1812 he commanded the 2nd battalion of the Glengarry militia. He died in 1819. His wife was Janet, daughter of Alexander Macdonell of Aberchalder (q.v.), and sister of Lieut.-Col. John Macdonell (q.v.), first speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. By her he had six sons and four daughters.

[J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880).]

MACDONELL, ALEXANDER GREENFIELD (d. 1835), fur-trader, was the sixth son of Alexander Macdonell of Greenfield (q.v.). He became a partner of the North West Company; and he was the author of the *Narrative of the transactions in the Red River country, from the commencement of the operations of the Earl of Selkirk till the summer of 1816* (London, 1819), in which the company's case against Lord Selkirk (q.v.) was presented. In 1821 he was elected to represent Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1834 he was elected to represent Prescott and Russell. He died in Toronto, while attending the legislature in February, 1835.

[J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893); Chester Martin, *Lord Selkirk's work in Canada* (Oxford, 1916).]

MACDONELL, ALLAN (d. 1792), soldier, was a native of Collachie, Scotland. He fought under the Pretender, Prince Charles Stewart, at Culloden in 1745; and he came to America in 1773. He settled in the Mohawk valley; and in the War of the American Revolution he was a captain in the 84th Royal Highland Emigrants. In 1784 he came to Canada, and settled in Glengarry county, on the St. Lawrence. He died in 1792. He married Helen, daughter of The MacNab; and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893).]

MACDONELL, ANGUS (d. 1804), lawyer, was the eldest son of Allan Macdonell (q.v.), of Collachie. In 1792 he was appointed the first clerk of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and from 1801 to 1804 he represented Glengarry and Prescott in the Assembly. From 1801 to 1804 he was also treasurer of the Law Society of Upper Canada. He was drowned in the loss of the *Speedy* on Lake Ontario on October 7, 1804. He was not married.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); W. R. Riddell, *Upper Canada sketches* (Toronto, 1922) and *Old province tales* (Toronto, 1920).]

☆

MACDONELL, GEORGE (1779?-1870), soldier, was born in Scotland about 1779, the son of John Macdonell of Leek, who had fought under Prince Charles Stewart at Culloden in 1745, under Wolfe at Quebec in 1759, and had later commanded a veteran corps in Newfoundland. He entered the British army, and became a captain in the King's Regiment; in 1812 he raised the Glengarry Light Infantry, and played as its commanding officer an important part in the battle of Châteauguay in 1813. After the war he returned to the British army, and he rose in it to the rank of major-general. He died in 1870. In 1820 he married the Hon. Laura, daughter of Lord Arundel of Wardour; and by her he had one son. In 1818 he was created a C.B. for his services at Châteauguay. He was familiarly known as "Red George."

[W. S. Buell, *"Red George"—one of the Macdonells* (Can. hist. review, 1923); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893).]

MACDONELL, JOHN (d. 1809), first speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, was the eldest son of Alexander Macdonell of Aberchalder (q.v.). During the American Revolutionary War he was a captain in Butler's Rangers. From 1792 to 1800 he represented Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and from 1792 to 1796 he was its speaker. From 1796 to 1802 he commanded the 2nd battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteer Regiment; and in 1807 he was appointed paymaster of the 10th Royal Veteran Battalion. He died at Quebec on November 21, 1809. He married Helen, daughter of Henry

Yates, sometime governor of New York State; and by her he had one son.

[E. A. Cruikshank, *A memoir of Lieutenant-Colonel John Macdonell* (Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records, vol. xxii); C. C. James, *The first legislators of Upper Canada* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1902); W. Canniff, *History of the settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869), pp. 114-6; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); J. Ross Robertson (ed.), *Mrs. Simcoe's diary* (Toronto, 1911).]

MACDONELL, JOHN (1785-1812), attorney-general of Upper Canada, was born at Greenfield, Inverness, Scotland, on April 19, 1785, the fourth son of Alexander Macdonell of Greenfield (q.v.). He came to Upper Canada with his father about 1792. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1808, and in 1812 was appointed attorney-general of the province. In 1812 he was also elected to represent Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. On the outbreak of the War of 1812 he became provincial aide-de-camp to General Brock (q.v.), and he negotiated the terms of the capture of Detroit. He fell with Brock at the battle of Queenston Heights on October 12, 1812. He was unmarried.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893).]

MACDONELL of SCOTUS, JOHN (1728-1810), was a native of Scotland who came to America in 1773, and settled in Schoharie county, New York. He came to Canada after the American Revolution, and settled at St. Andrew's, near Cornwall, on the St. Lawrence River. He died on April 15, 1810; and he had three sons and one daughter.

[*A narrative of the early life of Col. John McDonell of Scottos* (Canadian magazine, Montreal, 1825); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MACDONELL, MILES (1767-1828), governor of Assiniboia, was born in Inverness, Scotland in 1767, the eldest son of John Macdonell of Scotus (q.v.). In 1794 he was gazetted a lieutenant, and in 1796 a captain in the Royal Canadian Volunteers, under Lieut.-Col. John Macdonell (q.v.). In 1811 Lord Selkirk (q.v.) appointed him his agent in the establishment of the Red River colony, and he was appointed by the Hudson's Bay Company the first governor of Assiniboia. He came into conflict with the officers of the North West Company, and was in 1815 carried a prisoner to Montreal. He returned to the Red River with Selkirk in 1817, but only for a short time; and his later years were spent on his farm at Osnaburg, Upper Canada. He died at the house of his brother, at Point Fortune, on the Ottawa River, on June 28, 1828.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914); Chester Martin, *Lord Selkirk's work in Canada* (Oxford, 1916); G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); J. A. Macdonell, *Sketches illustrating the early settlement and history of Glengarry* (Montreal, 1893); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MACDONNELL, DANIEL JAMES (1843-1896), clergyman, was born at Bathurst, New Brunswick, on January 15, 1843, the eldest son of the Rev. George Macdonnell, a minister of the Church of Scotland. He came with his parents to Upper Canada in 1852, and he was educated at Queen's University, Kingston (B.A., 1858). After several years of teaching school, he went to Scotland and Germany to study theology; and on his return to Canada in 1866 he was inducted the pastor of St. Andrew's Church, Peterborough. In 1870 he was called to be the minister of St. Andrew's Church, Toronto; and he remained in charge of this congregation until his death, at Fergus, Ontario, on February 19, 1896. A courageous and original thinker, he was compelled to face in 1876-78 a prolonged trial for heresy in the Church courts; but he triumphed in the end over his opponents. In 1868 he married Elizabeth Logie, daughter of the Rev. George Smellie, of Fergus, Ontario; and by her he had five sons and two daughters.

[J. F. McCurdy, *Life and work of D. J. Macdonnell* (Toronto, 1897); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

MACDONNELL, Sir RICHARD GRAVES (1814-1881), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1864-65), was born in Dublin, Ireland, on September 3, 1814, the son of Richard MacDonnell, D.D., provost of Trinity College, Dublin. He was educated at Trinity College (B.A., 1835; M.A., 1836; LL.B., 1845; LL.D., 1862), and was called to the Irish bar in 1838, and to the English bar in

1841. In 1843 he was appointed chief justice, and in 1847 governor, of the British settlements on the Gambia. From 1855 to 1862 he was governor of South Australia; from 1864 to 1865 he was lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, during the period of the first negotiations looking toward Confederation; and from 1865 to 1872 he was governor of Hong-Kong. He then retired from the public service on a pension; and he died at Hyères, France, on February 5, 1881. He was created a C.B. in 1852, a knight bachelor in 1856, and a K.C.M.G. in 1871.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I.]

McDOUGALL, JOHN LORN (1838-1909), auditor-general of Canada (1878-1905), was born at Renfrew, Upper Canada, on November 6, 1838, the son of John Lorn McDougall, a lumber merchant, and Catherine Cameron. He was educated at the Montreal High School and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1859; M.A., 1882; LL.D., 1904). Until 1878 he managed the lumber business established by his father at Renfrew. From 1867 to 1871 he was the representative of South Renfrew in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, and he represented the same constituency in the Canadian House of Commons from 1869 to 1872, and again from 1874 to 1878. In 1878 he was appointed auditor-general of Canada; and he held this office until his retirement in 1905. He died at Ottawa on January 15, 1909. In 1870 he married Marion, daughter of P. Morris, of Ottawa; and by her he had several children. He was created a C.M.G. in 1897.

[*Canadian Courier*, Jan. 23, 1909; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. biog. dict.*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880); *Can. parl. comp.*]

McDOUGALL, WILLIAM (1822-1905), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born in York (Toronto), Upper Canada, on January 25, 1822, the son of Daniel McDougall and Hannah Matthews. He was educated at Victoria College, Cobourg; and in 1847 he was admitted to practice as an attorney and solicitor in Upper Canada. Later, in 1862, he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1881). He became one of the leaders of the "Clear Grit" or radical wing of the Reform party; and in 1850 he founded the *North American*, the organ of this faction. In 1857, however, the *North American* was absorbed by the *Globe*, and McDougall became an associate of George Brown (q.v.). In 1858 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and he was a member of parliament almost continuously until 1882. In the Canadian Assembly he sat for North Oxford from 1858 to 1863, for North Ontario from 1863 to 1864, and for North Lanark from 1864 to 1867; in the Canadian House of Commons he sat for North Lanark from 1867 to 1872, and for Halton from 1878 to 1882; and in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario he sat for South Simcoe from 1875 to 1878.

From 1862 to 1864 he was commissioner of crown lands in the Macdonald-Sicotte and Macdonald-Dorion administrations; and in 1864, with George Brown, he entered the "Great Coalition" as provincial secretary. He was a delegate to the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences of 1864, and to the Confederation Conference at Westminster in 1866. He parted company with George Brown when Brown resigned from the coalition government in 1865; and in 1867 he became one of the leading Liberals in the first government of the Dominion. He was minister of public works from 1867 to 1869; in 1868 he went to England with Sir George Cartier (q.v.) to arrange for the acquisition by the Dominion of the Hudson's Bay Company's territories; and in 1869 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Rupert's Land and the North-West Territories. His attempt to enter upon his duties in the North-West resulted in an unfortunate fiasco, when he was turned back by the Red River rebels at Pembina; and he was immediately removed from office. This episode, together with the fact that he had been repudiated by the Liberals under George Brown, destroyed his political influence; and he gradually retired from public life. In 1873 he resumed his legal practice; and he died at Ottawa on May 29, 1905.

He was twice married, (1) in 1845 to Amelia Caroline, daughter of Joseph Easton, Millbank, Upper Canada; and (2) in 1872 to Mary Adelaide, daughter of John Beatty, M.D., professor in Victoria College, Cobourg. In 1867 he was created a C.B. (civil). He was the author of *Eight letters to the Hon. Joseph Howe on the Red River rebellion* (Toronto, 1870), *Six letters to the Hon. O. Mowat on the amendment of the provincial constitution* (Toronto, 1875), and *An open letter to the Hon. H. Mercier on the federalism of the federal constitution of 1867* (Toronto, 1887).

[M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Can. parl. comp.*; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); Sir George W. Ross, *Getting into parliament and after* (Toronto, 1913), ch. ii; O. D. Skelton, *The life and times of Sir A. T. Galt* (Toronto, 1920); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908).]

McEvay, Fergus Patrick (1852-1911), Roman Catholic archbishop of Toronto (1908-11), was born at Lindsay, Canada West, on December 8, 1852, the son of Michael McEvay and Mary Lehane. He was educated at St. Michael's College, Toronto, at the St. Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, and at the Jesuits' College, Montreal; and he was ordained a priest in 1882. He served successively at Fenelon Falls, Peterborough, and Hamilton, in Ontario; and in 1899 he was consecrated bishop of London. In 1908 he became archbishop of Toronto; and he died at Toronto on May 10, 1911.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

Macfarlane, Alexander (1818-1898), senator of Canada, was born at Wallace, Nova Scotia, on June 17, 1818, the son of the Hon. Donald Macfarlane. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1844 (Q.C., 1867); and he represented Cumberland in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia from 1856 to 1867. From 1865 to 1867 he was a member of the Executive Council of the province; and in 1866-67 he was one of the delegates of Nova Scotia at the London Conference for the completion of Confederation. In 1870 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and he sat in the Senate until his death on December 13, 1898. He married Anne, daughter of Amos Seaman, of Minudie, Nova Scotia.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Can. parl. comp.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

Macfarlane, John (1857-1914), poet, was born at Abington, Lanarkshire, Scotland, in May, 1857. He came to Canada about 1890, and settled in Montreal, where he became a journalist. He died in Montreal on September 7, 1914. He edited an anthology entitled *The harp of the Scottish Covenant* (London, 1895), and he was the author of *Heather and harebell* (Montreal, 1892) and *Songs of the thistle and maple* (Toronto, 1913).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

Macfarlane, Thomas (1834-1907), mining engineer and author, was born at Pollokshaws, Renfrewshire, Scotland, on March 5, 1834, the son of Thomas Macfarlane. He was educated at Glasgow and at the Royal Mining School, Freiburg, Germany; and came to Canada in 1860 as a mining engineer. He discovered the famous Silver Islet mine, on Lake Superior. In 1886 he was appointed chief analyst to the department of inland revenue at Ottawa; and this office he held until his death on June 10, 1907. In 1858 he married Margaret Skelly, of Pollokshaws; and by her he had several children. In 1882 he was appointed a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he published, in addition to many contributions to scientific periodicals, *Within the Empire* (Ottawa, 1891), an essay on imperial federation.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1908; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

McGee, Thomas D'Arcy (1825-1868), one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born at Carlingford, county Louth, Ireland, on April 13, 1825, the son of James McGee, a coast guardsman, and Dorcas Catherine Morgan. He was educated at a day-school in Wexford, Ireland; and in 1842 he emigrated to America. He joined the staff of the Boston *Pilot*, a weekly journal for Irish-Americans, and became its editor. In 1845 he returned to Ireland, and became the editor of the *Freeman's Journal* in Dublin. The policy of this newspaper proved too moderate for him, and he transferred his services to the *Nation*, the organ of the "Young Ireland" party. Though not actually in arms, he was implicated in the rebellion of 1848, and escaped to America in the disguise of a priest. In New York he founded in 1848 the *New York Nation*, a short-lived weekly newspaper; in 1850 he moved to Boston, and founded the *American Celt*, and in 1852 he moved to Buffalo, where he published the *American Celt* for five years.

In 1857 he moved from Buffalo to Montreal, Lower Canada, at the invitation of some leading Irish Canadians. In Montreal, he founded a newspaper called *The New Era* (1857-58), and in 1858 he was elected, as an Irish Roman Catholic, to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Mont-

real West. This constituency he represented until 1867; and he was re-elected for it to the first House of Commons of the new Dominion. He first aligned himself with the Reformers, and in 1862-63 he was president of the council, and later provincial secretary, in the S. Macdonald-Sicotte administration. When the government was reorganized in 1863, however, he was omitted from it; and he then transferred his allegiance to the Conservatives. He became minister of agriculture in the second Taché-Macdonald government of 1864, and he continued to hold this portfolio in the "Great Coalition" until 1867. He was a delegate to the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences in 1864, and he contributed in a peculiar degree to the success of the Confederation movement. From the moment of his arrival in Canada, he had preached the doctrine of "the new nationality"; and his eloquent advocacy did more than anything else to create the psychological basis for union. In 1867, when the first cabinet of the Dominion of Canada was being formed, he stood aside, with Charles Tupper (q.v.), in a spirit of rare self-abnegation, in order that the claims of the Irish Roman Catholics and the people of Nova Scotia might be combined in the appointment to office of Edward Kenny (q.v.). In the first parliament of the Dominion, therefore, he was merely a private member of the House of Commons. But his claim to the title of having been the chief apostle of Canadian national unity was even then secure.

Even before he came to Canada, he had begun to shed many of his youthful anti-British ideas; and in Canada he became a loyal subject of the Crown. In 1866 he condemned with vehemence the Irish-American Fenians who invaded Canada; and in so doing he incurred the enmity of the Fenian organization in the United States. As a result, he was assassinated at Ottawa, in the early morning of April 7, 1868, by a Fenian named Whalen, as he was returning from a late session of the House.

One of the most brilliant orators who have graced Canadian public life, McGee was also a writer and poet of no mean order. Before coming to Canada he published several books dealing with Irish affairs, notably *A history of the Irish settlers in North America* (Boston, 1852) and *Historical sketches of O'Connell and his friends* (Boston, 1854); and in Canada he published *A popular history of Ireland* (New York, 1863) and *The Irish position in British and in republican North America* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1866). In connection with Confederation he published *Speeches and addresses, chiefly on the subject of British American union* (London, 1865), *Notes on federal governments* (Montreal, 1865; tr. into French by L. G. Gladu, St. Hyacinthe, 1865), and *The mental outfit of the new Dominion* (pamphlet, 1867). He was also the author of *Canadian ballads, and occasional verses* (Montreal, 1858); and after his death his poetical work was collected by Mrs. J. Sadlier under the title *The poems of Thomas D'Arcy McGee* (New York, 1869).

[Mrs. J. Sadlier (ed.), *The poems of Thomas D'Arcy McGee* (New York, 1869), with biographical sketch; Isabel Skelton, *The life of Thomas D'Arcy McGee* (Gardenvale, P.Q., 1925); A. Brady, *D'Arcy McGee* (Toronto, 1925); H. J. O'C. French, *Life of the Hon. T. D. McGee* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1868); M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917); W. S. Wallace, *The growth of the Canadian national feeling* (Can. hist. rev., 1920); J. Mackey, *Thomas D'Arcy McGee* (Can. mag., 1915); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; *Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MacGeorge, Robert Jackson (1811?-1884), clergyman and author, was born near Glasgow, Scotland, about 1811. He was educated at Glasgow University and at Edinburgh University, and was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1840. In 1841 he came to Canada, and became the incumbent of Christ Church, Streetsville, Upper Canada. While here he edited the *Streetsville Review* (1848-58), in which he wrote under the pseudonym of "Solomon of Streetsville." He was also editor of the *Anglo-American Magazine* (Toronto, 1852-55), and to this periodical he contributed a number of interesting papers. In 1854 he returned to Scotland, and he became dean of Argyll and of the Isles. He died at Orcadia, Rothesay, Scotland, on May 14, 1884. He was the editor of *The Canadian Christian offering* (Toronto, 1848), and the author of *Tales, sketches, and lyrics* (Toronto, 1858).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

McGILL, JAMES (1744-1813), merchant and philanthropist, was born in Glasgow on October 6, 1744. He emigrated when a young man to the American colonies, but about 1774 came north, with his brothers, John and Andrew, to Montreal, and engaged in the fur-trade. He became one of the partners of the North-West Company; and amassed a large fortune. From 1792 to 1796, and from 1800 to 1804, he represented the West Ward of Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1793 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the province. In 1812 he was colonel commandant of the 1st battalion, Montreal militia; and in 1813 he was promoted to be a brigadier-general. He died at Montreal on December 12, 1813; and a large part of his estate was left by will to found a university which should bear his name. In this way McGill University came into existence. In 1776 he married Charlotte, daughter of Guillaume Guillemin, and widow of François Amable Trottier des Rivières. His brothers John and Andrew died in Montreal in 1797 and in 1805 respectively.

[C. MacMillan, *McGill and its story* (Toronto, 1921); Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); J. W. Dawson, *A biographical sketch of James McGill* (Barnard's American Journal of Education, 1859); Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

McGILL, JOHN (1752-1834), executive councillor of Upper Canada, was born in Auckland, Wigtonshire, Scotland, in March, 1752. In 1773 he emigrated to Virginia, and he served in the loyalist forces throughout the American Revolution. In the later stages of the war he was a captain in the Queen's Rangers under Simcoe (q.v.). In 1783 he settled in St. John, New Brunswick; but in 1792 he came to Upper Canada with Simcoe as commissary of stores. In 1796 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of Upper Canada, and in 1797 a member of the Legislative Council. In 1801 he was made inspector-general of accounts, and in 1813 receiver-general. He retired on a pension in 1822, and he died at York (Toronto), on December 31, 1834. In New Brunswick he married Catherine, sister of the Hon. George Crookshank (q.v.); but she died in 1819, and McGill's estate passed to his nephew, Peter McCutcheon, who thereupon assumed the name of Peter McGill (q.v.).

[W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Ross Robertson (ed.), *The diary of Mrs. Simcoe* (Toronto, 1911); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

McGILL, PETER (1789-1860), speaker of the Legislative Council of Canada (1847-48), was born at Cree Bridge, Wigtonshire, Scotland, in August, 1789, the son of John McCutcheon, of Newton Stewart in Galloway. He emigrated to Canada in 1809, and engaged in business in Montreal. He assumed the name of McGill at the request of his uncle, the Hon. John Mcgill (q.v.), whose heir he became in 1835, and became the head of the firm of Peter McGill and Co. From 1834 to 1860 he was president of the Bank of Montreal; and in 1834 he became chairman of the first railway company in Canada, the St. Lawrence and Champlain. In 1841, he was appointed to the Legislative Council of Canada, and in 1847-48 he was speaker of the Council, with a seat in the Executive Council. He died at Beaver Hall Place, his house in Montreal, on September 28, 1860.

[A. Shortt, *Founders of Canadian banking: the Hon. Peter McGill* (Journal of the Can. Bankers' Assoc., 1924); Rev. W. Snodgrass, *The night of death: A sermon on the occasion of the death of Hon. Peter McGill* (Montreal, 1860); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. II; Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

McGILLIVRAY, DUNCAN (d. 1808), fur-trader, was a nephew of Simon McTavish (q.v.), and a partner of the North West Company. In 1800 he discovered the Howse Pass in the Rocky Mountains. He left the western country in 1802, and he died in the spring of 1808.

[G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); J. B. Tyrrell (ed.), *David Thompson's Narrative* (Toronto, Champlain Society, 1915); E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the greater north-west* (3 vols., New York, 1897).]

McGILLIVRAY, SIMON (*fl.* 1800-1827), fur-trader, was a younger brother of William McGillivray (q.v.). He came to America shortly after 1800, and was for three years in a counting-house in New York. About 1803 he came north to Montreal, and in 1804 he was sent to the London office of

his uncle, Simon McTavish (q.v.). In 1810 he became a partner of the North West Company; and in 1821 he signed the agreement under which the North West and Hudson's Bay Companies were amalgamated. He also accompanied Nicholas Garry on his journey to the North West to make arrangements for the union. In 1824 he was a member of the Canada Company Commission; and he had plans for land settlement in Canada. In 1825, on the death of his brother William, he became involved in financial difficulties; and he seems to have died not many years later. He was alive in 1827, because in that year he published *A letter from Simon McGillivray, Esq. to the creditors of the firms of McTavish, McGillivrays and Co.* (London); but after this he passes from view.

[G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); *Diary of Nicholas Garry* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1900).]

McGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM (d. 1825), legislative councillor of Lower Canada and partner of the North West Company, was a nephew of Simon McTavish (q.v.). He was born in Scotland, came to Canada, and became a clerk in the North West Company's service. In 1786-87 he was in charge of the post at Lac des Serpents, and with Roderick McKenzie (q.v.), was mainly responsible for bringing about the union of the North West Company and its rivals in 1787. In 1790 he became a partner of the North West Company, and after 1804 was its chief director. Fort William was named after him in 1807. In 1812 he was lieut.-colonel commanding the "Voyageurs" with Brock (q.v.) at the capture of Detroit; and in 1814 he was, in recognition of his services, created a legislative councillor of Lower Canada. He directed the policy of the North West Company in regard to the Selkirk settlement at the Red River; and in 1816 was arrested by Selkirk (q.v.), and was sent down to Montreal for trial. His influence in Lower Canada was, however, such that the ensuing struggle in the courts ended in his favour. After the union of the North West and Hudson's Bay Companies in 1821, he retired to an estate which he purchased in Argyllshire, Scotland, and he died there on October 16, 1825.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the greater north-west* (3 vols., New York, 1897).]

McGREEVY, THOMAS (1827-1897), politician, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, on July 27, 1827, of Irish parentage. He became a contractor, and was president of the Richelieu and Ontario Navigation Company. From 1858 to 1864 he was a member of the city council of Quebec; and in 1867 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec, and was elected a member of the Canadian House of Commons for Quebec West. He resigned from the Legislative Council of Quebec in 1874, as a result of the abolition of dual representation; but he represented Quebec West in the Commons until 1892. In 1892 he was implicated in some serious charges of political corruption against the Conservative government, and was expelled from the House. He died at Quebec, on January 2, 1897.

[*Can. parl. comp.*; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912).]

McGREGOR, JAMES (1759-1820), clergyman, was born in the parish of Comrie, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1759. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in 1786. In 1787 he became pastor of the Presbyterian church in Pictou, Nova Scotia; and this charge he served until his death, at Pictou, in 1830. He published *A letter to a clergyman, urging him to set free a black girl he held in slavery* (Halifax, 1788), *Letter to the General Associate Synod* (Paisley, Scotland, 1793); and *Dain a Chomnadh Crabdiudh* (Glasgow, 1818), a volume of Gaelic poetry.

[Rev. G. Patterson, *Remains of the Rev. James McGregor* (Philadelphia and Edinburgh, 1859), and *A memoir of Dr. McGregor* (Philadelphia and Edinburgh, 1859); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

McGREGOR, JAMES DRUMMOND (1838-1918), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1910-15), was born at New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, on September 1, 1838, the son of Roderick McGregor and Janet Chisholm, and the grandson of the Rev. James McGregor (q.v.). He became a merchant and shipowner, and was senior partner in the firms of R. McGregor and Sons and J. D. and P. A. McGregor. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia from 1898 to 1901. In 1903

he was summoned to the Senate of Canada; and in 1910 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. His term of office ended in 1915; and he died at New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, on March 4, 1918. He was twice married, (1) in 1867 to Elizabeth McColl, of Guysboro' (d. 1891), and (2) in 1894 to Roberta Ridley, of Peterborough, Ont.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

MacGregor, John (1797-1857), author and statistician, was born at Drynie, near Stornoway, Scotland, in 1797, the son of David MacGregor. As a young man he emigrated to America, and settled in Prince Edward Island. Here he became a member of the House of Assembly, and in 1823 he was appointed high sheriff of the island. He returned to England about 1828, and for a time devoted himself to the publication of his statistical researches. From 1840 to 1847 he was one of the secretaries of the Board of Trade; and from 1847 to 1856 he represented Glasgow in the British House of Commons. In 1856 the Royal British Bank, of which he had been the chief promoter, failed; and he absconded to the continent. He died at Boulogne, France, on April 23, 1857. He was the author of a large number of publications, of which those dealing with British North America were *Historical and descriptive sketches of the maritime colonies of British America* (London, 1828), *Observations on emigration to British America* (London, 1829), *British America* (2 vols., Edinburgh, 1832), and *The progress of America from the discovery by Columbus to the year 1846* (London, 1847).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* A. B. Warburton, *The history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N.B., 1923).]

Machar, John (1796-1863), principal of Queen's University, Kingston, was born in December, 1796, in the parish of Tannadice, Forfarshire, Scotland. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen (M.A., 1813), and studied theology at Edinburgh University. He was licensed to preach in the Church of Scotland in 1819, and in 1827 he came to Canada as minister of St. Andrew's Church, Kingston, Upper Canada. In 1846 he was appointed principal of Queen's College, Kingston; and this post he occupied until 1854. He died in Kingston on February 7, 1863. In 1847 he received the degree of D.D. from the University of Glasgow.

[*Memorials of the life and ministry of the Rev. John Machar* (Toronto, 1873).]

Machray, Robert (1831-1904), Anglican archbishop of Rupert's Land, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, on May 17, 1831, the son of Robert Machray, advocate, and Christian Macallum. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen (M.A., 1851) and Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (B.A., 1855; M.A., 1858; D.D., 1865); and in 1855 he was elected to a fellowship in this college. Though brought up as a Presbyterian, he joined the Church of England while at Cambridge, and in 1856 he took holy orders. In 1862 he became vicar of Madingley, near Cambridge; and in 1865 he was appointed bishop of Rupert's Land. He arrived in Winnipeg in 1866, and for nearly forty years he presided over the destinies of the Church of England in Western Canada. In 1875 he became metropolitan of Canada, and in 1893 archbishop of Rupert's Land and primate of all Canada. He revived and reorganized St. John's College, Winnipeg; and he became in 1877 the first chancellor of the University of Manitoba, of which St. John's was a constituent college. This position he retained until his death at Winnipeg on March 9, 1904. He was unmarried. He was a D.D. of Manitoba University (1883) and of Durham University (1888), and a D.C.L. of Trinity University, Toronto.

[R. Machray, *Life of Archbishop Machray* (Toronto, 1909); *Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); Rev. B. Heeney, *Leaders of the Canadian Church* (Toronto, 1920).]

McIlwraith, Thomas (1824-1903), ornithologist, was born at Newton, Ayr, Scotland, on December 25, 1824. He came to Canada in 1853 to take the position of superintendent of the gas works at Hamilton, Canada West; and in 1871 he went into business for himself in Hamilton, as a coal merchant. He was a pioneer in the study of Canadian ornithology; and he published *The birds of Ontario* (Hamilton, Ont., 1887; new and rev. ed., Toronto, 1894). He died on January 31, 1903. In 1853 he married in Scotland Mary, daughter of Hugh Park; and by her he had four sons and three daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

McINNES, DONALD (1824-1900), senator of Canada, was born in Oban, Scotland, on May 26, 1824. He emigrated to Canada in 1840, and settled first in Dundas, and then in Hamilton, Upper Canada. He became president of the Bank of Hamilton, and a very successful merchant and manufacturer. In 1880 he was appointed chairman of the royal commission appointed to inquire into the organization of the civil service of Canada; and in 1881 he was called to the Senate. He died at Hamilton, Ont., on December 2, 1900. In 1863 he married Mary Amelia, fourth daughter of Sir John Beverley Robinson, bart. (q.v.).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*]

McINNES, THOMAS ROBERT (1840-1904), lieutenant-governor of British Columbia (1897-1900), was born at Lake Ainslie, Nova Scotia, on November 5, 1840, the son of John McInnes and Mary Hamilton. He was educated at the Normal School, Truro, N.S., at Harvard University, and at the Rush Medical College, Chicago (M.D., 1869). For five years he practised medicine at Dresden, Ontario; but in 1874 he moved to New Westminster, British Columbia, and here he built up a large practice. He represented New Westminster in the Canadian House of Commons as an independent from 1878 to 1881; and in 1881 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1897 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of British Columbia; but he was dismissed from office in 1900. He died on March 15, 1904.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MACKAY, ALEXANDER (d. 1811), fur-trader, entered the service of the North West Company soon after its formation, and in 1793 accompanied Sir Alexander Mackenzie (q.v.) on his memorable journey from Lake Athabaska to the Pacific. By 1804 he had become a partner of the North West Company. In 1810 he joined the Pacific Fur Company, and sailed to Astoria with Gabriel Franchère (q.v.). He was murdered by the Indians on the *Tonquin*, near Nootka, in the summer of 1811.

[E. Coues (ed.), *Henry-Thompson Journals* (3 vols., New York, 1897); G. Bryce, *Remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (Toronto, 1900).]

MACKAY, ALEXANDER GRANT (1860-1920), politician, was born in Sydenham township, Grey county, Canada West, on March 7, 1860, the son of Hugh MacKay and Catherine McInnis. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1883; M.A., 1885), and in 1891 he was called to the bar in Ontario (K.C., 1902). From 1903 to 1912 he represented North Grey in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; from 1904 to 1905 he was commissioner of crown lands in the Ross administration; and from 1907 to 1911 he was leader of the Liberal opposition in Ontario. In 1912 he removed to Edmonton, Alberta; and was called to the bar in Alberta. In 1913 he was elected to represent Athabaska in the Legislative Assembly of Alberta; and in 1918 he became minister of health and municipal affairs in the government of Alberta. He died at Edmonton on April 25, 1920. He was not married.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

MCKAY, JAMES (d. 1879), president of the Executive Council of Manitoba (1871-74), was born at Edmonton House, Saskatchewan, North West Territories, the eldest son of James McKay, a servant of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was educated at Red River, and became a member of the Council of Assiniboia and of the North West Council. From 1871 to 1876 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Manitoba; from 1871 to 1874 he was president of the Executive Council; and from 1874 to 1878 minister of agriculture. Failing health compelled him to retire from political life in 1878, and he died at Deer Lodge, near Winnipeg, on December 3, 1879. In 1859 he married Margaret, daughter of Chief Factor Rowan, of the Hudson's Bay Company.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*]

MACKAY, ROBERT (1840-1916), senator of Canada, was born in Caithness, Scotland, in 1840, the son of Angus Mackay. He came to Canada in 1855, and entered the wholesale dry-goods business in Montreal. He became wealthy, and in 1893 he retired from active business to devote himself to his many financial interests. In 1896 and in 1900 he unsuccessfully contested Montreal West as a Liberal for the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1901 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He sat in this house until his death at Montreal on December 25, 1916.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

MacKeen, David (1839-1916), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1915-16), was born at Mabou, Nova Scotia, on September 20, 1839, the son of the Hon. William MacKeen, M. L. C. For many years he was general manager of the Dominion Coal Company. From 1887 to 1896 he represented Cape Breton as a Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1896 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1915 he resigned from the Senate to become lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; but he died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on November 13, 1916. He was thrice married, (1) in 1867 to Isabel, daughter of Henry Poole, Derby, England, (2) in 1877 to Frances, daughter of William Lawson, Halifax, Nova Scotia, and (3) in 1888 to Jane, daughter of John Crerar, of Halifax, Nova Scotia.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

Mackenzie, Alexander (1822-1892), prime minister of Canada (1873-78), was born near Dunkeld, Perthshire, Scotland, on January 28, 1822, the son of Alexander Mackenzie of Logierait, Perthshire, and Mary, daughter of Donald Fleming. He came to Canada in 1842, and settled first at Kingston, Upper Canada, and then at Sarnia, Upper Canada, as a builder and contractor. From 1852 to 1854 he edited the *Lambton Shield*, a Reform newspaper, and he became a supporter and friend of George Brown (q.v.). He was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for the county of Lambton in 1861, and he supported Confederation; but in 1865 he refused the office of president of the Council in the coalition government, on the withdrawal of Brown. In 1867 he was elected both to the Canadian House of Commons and to the Legislative Assembly of Ontario. He continued a member of the Ontario house until "dual representation" was abolished in 1872; and he was a member of the Dominion house continuously until his death. In 1873, on the fall of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), he was called upon to form the first Liberal administration of the Dominion; and his government, sustained in the general elections of 1874, remained in power until its defeat at the polls in 1878. In 1880 he resigned the leadership of the Liberal party, and was succeeded by Edward Blake (q.v.). Thereafter he took a comparatively minor part in politics; and he died at Toronto on April 17, 1892.

He was a man of strict integrity and great industry. While prime minister, he filled the arduous post of minister of public works; and his defeat in 1878 was partly due to the attention which he gave to his departmental duties. Though an effective parliamentary speaker, he was without the personal magnetism of Sir John Macdonald; and he was lacking in boldness and imagination.

He was twice married (1) to Helen (d. 1852), daughter of William Neil, of Irvine, Scotland, and (2) to Jane, eldest daughter of Robert Sym, of Perthshire, Scotland. By his first wife he had one daughter. He wrote a biography of his friend George Brown, *The life and speeches of George Brown* (Toronto, 1882); and a volume of his speeches was published under the title *Speeches in Scotland and Canada* (Toronto, 1876).

[W. Buckingham and G. W. Ross, *The Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, his life and times* (Toronto, 1892); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. 1; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America*, vol. II (Toronto, 1881); J. Young, *Public men and public life in Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1912); Sir J. Willison, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1919) and *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); G. W. Ross, *Getting into parliament and after* (Toronto, 1913).]

Mackenzie, Sir Alexander (1763-1820), explorer, was born at Stornoway, Island of Lewis, Scotland, in 1763 (not in 1755, as is stated in the *Dict. nat. biog.*). He came to Canada in 1779, and for five years was a clerk in the counting-house of Gregory, McLeod and Company, a fur-trading house in Montreal. After a year at Detroit, he was made a partner or *bourgeois* of the company, and was sent to the north-west to take charge of the Churchill River district. He became a partner of the amalgamated North-West Company in 1787, and in 1788 he was placed in charge of the outlying post of Fort Chipewyan on Lake Athabaska. While stationed here, he made, in the summer of 1789, an expedition down the Mackenzie River to the Arctic Ocean—being the first explorer to reach the Arctic from the Western prairies. His fame, however, rests mainly on an expedition which he made four years later, in 1793, from Lake Athabaska to the Pacific Ocean. He crossed the Rocky Mountains by the Peace River Pass, and descended the Fraser River as far as it

was navigable; then he struck overland, and on July 22, 1793, he reached the Pacific—the first white man to cross the continent of North America, north of Mexico.

In 1794 Mackenzie left the western country, never to return. He continued for a number of years to take an active interest in the fur-trade; and in 1797 he seceded from the North West Company, in order to join the so-called X Y Company, which had been formed in 1795. In 1804, however, on the death of Simon McTavish (q.v.), the rival companies were re-united; and Mackenzie became a leading figure in the new organization. In 1805 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for the county of Huntingdon; but in 1808 he returned to Scotland, and there he spent his remaining years. In 1812 he married Geddes Mackenzie, the heiress of Avoch in Inverness-shire; and by her he had two sons and one daughter. He died suddenly at Mulnain in Perthshire on March 12, 1820.

In 1801 Mackenzie published an account of his discoveries under the title *Voyages from Montreal on the River St. Lawrence, through the continent of North America to the Frozen and Pacific oceans, in the years 1789 and 1793* (London); and in 1802 he was created, for his services in exploration, a knight bachelor.

[Rev. G. Bryce, *Mackenzie, Selkirk, Simpson* (Toronto, 1905); *Dict. nat. biog.*; L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (Toronto, 1908); L. F. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-ouest* (Quebec, 1889-90); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1919).]

MACKENZIE, DONALD (1783-1851), governor of Assiniboia (1825-33), was born in Scotland in 1783, the brother of Roderick Mackenzie (q.v.) and the cousin of Sir Alexander Mackenzie (q.v.) He emigrated to Canada in 1800, and entered the service of the North West Company. In 1809 he went over to the Astor Fur Company, and in 1811 he made an overland journey from New York to Astoria. Here he remained until the capture of Astoria by the Nor'Westers in 1814. In 1821 he appears as a chief factor in the reorganized Hudson's Bay Company; and in 1822 he was appointed a member of the Council of the North West Territories. In 1825 he became governor of Assiniboia, and he held this post until his retirement in 1833. He then returned to the United States, and settled in Mayville, Chautauqua county, New York. He died there on January 20, 1851.

[E. Cawcroft, *Donald Mackenzie* (Can. mag., 1918); L. J. Burpee, *A forgotten adventurer of the fur-trade* (Queen's Quarterly, 1919); L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la compagnie du Nord-ouest* (2 vols., Quebec, 1889-90); E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914); Washington Irving, *Astoria* (Philadelphia, 1836).]

MCKENZIE, RODERICK (d. 1844), fur-trader, was born in Scotland, a first cousin of Sir Alexander Mackenzie (q.v.), and came to Canada in 1784. He entered the service of Gregory, McTavish, and Co. in Montreal; and in 1785 he was sent to the West. In 1788 he built Fort Chipewyan, on Lake Athabaska; and in 1789 and 1792 he was in charge of this post during his cousin's expeditions to the Arctic and Pacific Oceans. He became a partner of the North West Company in 1799; but he retired from the fur-trade in 1806, and devoted himself to gathering materials for the history of the fur-trade. Much of this material was afterwards published by the Hon. L. R. Masson (q.v.) in his *Bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-ouest* (2 vols., Quebec, 1889), including a paper entitled "Reminiscences". In 1817 McKenzie was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada, and he sat in this Council until 1838. He died at Terrebonne, Lower Canada, on August 15, 1844. In 1803 he married a daughter of Charles Chaboillez (q.v.).

[L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la compagnie du Nord-ouest* (Quebec, 1889); Rev. G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (Toronto, 1900); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the Western Sea* (London, 1907).]

MACKENZIE, Sir WILLIAM (1849-1923), railway builder, was born at Kirkfield, Upper Canada, on October 30, 1849, the son of John Mackenzie. He was educated at the Lindsay grammar school, and in his early years was a school teacher. He then entered the lumber business, and ultimately became a railway contractor. In 1886 he entered into partnership with Sir Donald Mann; and with him he projected and built the Canadian Northern Railway system. He was president of the Canadian Northern Railway Company, and of a large number of subsidiary companies. In his later years he saw many of his enterprises

threatened by disaster; and in 1918 the Canadian Northern Railway was taken over by the Canadian government in a state of insolvency. He died at Toronto on December 4, 1923. In 1872 he married Margaret, daughter of John Merry, of Kirkfield, Ontario; and by her he had several children. He was created a knight bachelor in 1911.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919).]

MACKENZIE, WILLIAM LYON (1795-1861), politician and rebel, was born at Springfield, Dundee, Scotland, on March 12, 1795, the only son of Daniel Mackenzie and Elizabeth Mackenzie, both natives of Kirkmichael, Perthshire. He was educated at the parish school, and at an early age went into trade. He came to Canada in 1820, and went into business as a shopkeeper, first in York (Toronto), then in Dundas, and lastly in Queenston. In Queenston he founded in 1824 the *Colonial Advocate*, a political journal which after November, 1824, he published in York (Toronto). In this journal he attacked the so-called "Family Compact" or governing clique with such virulence that on June 8, 1826, a number of young men connected with the "Family Compact" raided his printing-press, broke up the forms, and deposited some of the type in Toronto Bay. This incident, on account of which Mackenzie was awarded in the courts substantial damages, made him a popular hero; and he came to be regarded as the leader of the radical wing of the Reform party in the province.

In 1828 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada as one of the members for the county of York; and from the outset he took an active part in the House. In 1831 he was expelled from the Assembly for "a libel constituting a breach of the privileges of this House"; and though five times re-elected by his constituents, he was five times expelled, and was even declared incapable of sitting. In 1835 he was elected the first mayor of the newly incorporated city of Toronto; and in the Assembly of 1835, in which the Reformers were in a majority, he once more took his seat as one of the members for the county of York. To a large extent he dominated the House; and the *Seventh report of the committee on grievances* (Toronto, 1835), in which the case of the Reformers was summed up, was mainly his handiwork.

Up to this point, Mackenzie's agitation for reform had been conducted on constitutional lines; but the dissolution of the Assembly by Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.) in 1836, and the subsequent defeat of Mackenzie and the Reformers in the country, as well as the rejection of the demands of the Reformers by the British parliament in the Russell Resolutions of 1837, embittered him and drove him into a course culminating in armed rebellion. Of the rebellion of December, 1837, in Upper Canada, he was the chief organizer; and there is reason for believing that, during that unfortunate episode, his mind was unbalanced. The revolt proved a fiasco; and Mackenzie escaped to the United States. He first set up a provisional government on Navy Island in the Niagara River; and he was at last imprisoned for a breach of the United States neutrality laws. In the United States he supported himself and his family by journalism and hack-writing, in which a strong anti-British bias was displayed.

In 1849 he was permitted to return to Canada under an amnesty Act of the Canadian legislature; and in 1851 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly for the county of Haldimand, his principal opponent being George Brown (q.v.). In the House he proved, however, to be a negligible quantity; and in August, 1858, he resigned his seat, and retired to private life. He continued to publish, at irregular intervals, a paper which he had established in 1853, entitled *Mackenzie's Message;* but in 1860 he ceased even the publication of this journal, and on August 28, 1861, he died at Toronto. In 1822 he married Isabel (d. 1873), daughter of Peter Baxter of Dundee, Scotland; and by her he had thirteen children.

Mackenzie was not, as is commonly supposed, an advocate of responsible government. His panacea for the ills of Upper Canada before 1837 was the application of the elective principle to the Legislative Council; and his *Seventh report on grievances* specifically rejected the idea of responsible government. Even after his return to Canada in 1849 he did not appear to grasp the underlying conventions of responsible government, but was completely out of sympathy with the new order of things.

In addition to his journalistic work, Mackenzie published the following books and pamphlets: *The history of the destruction of the Colonial Advocate press* (York, 1827); *The legislative black list of Upper Canada* (York, 1828); *Catechism of education* (York, 1830); *Poor Richard, or the*

Yorkshire almanack (York, probably 1830-34); *Sketches of Canada and the United States* (London, 1833); *Mackenzie's own narrative of the late rebellion* (Toronto, 1838); *The Caroline almanac* (Rochester, N.Y., 1842); *Trial of Rev. Washington Van Zandt, for seduction of Sophia Murdock* (Rochester, N.Y., 1842); *The sons of the emerald isle* (New York, 1844); *The lives and opinions of Benj. Franklin Butler and Jesse Hoyt* (Boston, 1845); and *The life and times of Martin Van Buren* (Boston, 1846).

[C. Lindsey, *The life and times of Wm. Lyon Mackenzie* (2 vols., Toronto, 1862), edited with numerous additions by G. G. S. Lindsey, under the title *William Lyon Mackenzie* (Toronto, 1908); J. C. Dent, *The story of the Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); J. King, *The other side of the story* (Toronto, 1886); W. S. Wallace, *The family compact* (Toronto, 1915); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881) and *Can. port.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.* A biography of Mackenzie was written by W. D. Lesueur (q.v.) from the Tory point of view; but its publication was prevented by a legal injunction obtained by Mackenzie's descendants.]

MacKERACHER, WILLIAM MACKAY (1871-1913), poet and journalist, was born at Châteauguay, Quebec, on July 28, 1871, the son of the Rev. C. M. MacKeracher and Dolina Mackay. He was educated at McGill University (B.A., 1894), and at the Montreal Presbyterian College; and in 1897 he was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church, but he did not take up pastoral work. He became a journalist and for many years was on the staff of the Montreal *Daily Witness*. He died at Montreal on April 6, 1913. In 1899 he married Bertha Gledhill, of New York. The author of much occasional verse, he published two volumes of poetry, *Canada my land* (Toronto, 1908) and *Sonnets and other verse* (Toronto, 1909).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

MACKERRAS, JOHN HUGH (1832-1880), educationist, was born at Nairn, Scotland, in 1832. He came to Canada at an early age, and was educated at Queen's College, Kingston (B.A., 1850; M.A., 1852). He was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in 1853, and for ten years was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Belleville, Canada West. In 1864 he was appointed professor of classical literature in Queen's University, Kingston; and he held this post until his death, at Peterborough, Ontario, on January 9, 1880.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I.]

McLACHLAN, ALEXANDER (1818-1896), poet, was born in 1818 in Johnstone, Renfrewshire, Scotland, the son of Charles McLachlan and Jane Sutherland. He came to Canada in 1840, and most of his life was spent in farming in various parts of Ontario. He published *The spirit of love and other poems* (Toronto, 1846), *Poems* (Toronto, 1856), *Lyrics* (Toronto, 1858), *The emigrant and other poems* (Toronto, 1861) and *Poems and songs* (Toronto, 1874; 2nd ed., 1888). After his death, *The poetical works of Alexander McLachlan* (Toronto, 1900) was published by a committee of admirers. Much of his best verse was in Scottish dialect. He died at Orangeville, Ontario, on March 30, 1896. About 1841, he married his first cousin, Clamina McLachlan; and by her he had eleven children.

["Biographical sketch" in *The poetical works of Alexander McLachlan* (Toronto, 1900); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899); A. MacMurchy, *A handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MACLEAN, ALLAN (1725-1784), soldier, was born in the Island of Mull in 1725, the son of Maclean of Torloisk. He served as a subaltern in the Scots brigade in the Dutch service from 1747 to 1757; he was then gazetted a captain in Montgomery's Highlanders (77th Foot), and was sent to America. He served in Canada during the later stages of the Seven Years' War; and during the American Revolution he commanded the Royal Highland Emigrants (84th Foot). He appears to have died in 1784.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; J. P. MacLean, *Renascence of the Clan Maclean* (Cleveland, Ohio, 1913) and *The family of Maclean* (Franklin, Ohio, 1915).]

McLEAN, ARCHIBALD (1791-1865), chief justice of Upper Canada (1862-65), was born at St. Andrews, Upper Canada, on April 5, 1791, the second son of Lieut.-Colonel Neil McLean. He was educated at Cornwall, Upper Canada, under John Strachan (q.v.), and in 1808 he was entered as a student of law in the books of the Law

Society of Upper Canada. He served in the War of 1812 as a subaltern in the 3rd York Militia, was wounded at the battle of Queenston Heights, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Lundy's Lane. In 1815, at the close of the war, he was called to the bar of Upper Canada; and he began the practice of law in Cornwall. From 1820 to 1836 he represented Stormont in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, and he was twice elected speaker of the House. In 1836 he was commissioned a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; and in 1837 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Queen's Bench. In 1850 he became a puisne judge of the court of Common Pleas; and in 1856 he went back to the Queen's Bench. In 1862 he was appointed chief justice of the Queen's Bench, and in 1863 president of the Court of Appeal. He died at Toronto on October 24, 1865. He married a daughter of John McPherson, of Three Rivers.

[D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888).]

McLean, John (1797?-1890), fur-trader, was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, toward the end of 1797, or the beginning of 1798. He entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company at Montreal in 1821, and he remained in the service of the company until 1845. He was stationed in various places in eastern and western Canada, and from 1837 to 1842 was in charge of Fort Ungava in Labrador. It was while here, in 1838, that he set out on the first overland journey across the Labrador peninsula, in the course of which he discovered the Great Falls of Labrador. After his retirement in 1845, he settled in Guelph, Canada West, and for many years he was clerk of the division court at Elora, Ontario. His last years he spent with his youngest daughter in Victoria, British Columbia; and here he died on March 5, 1890. He was twice married, in the second place to the daughter of the Rev. James Evans (q.v.); and he had two sons and three daughters. He was the author of *Notes of a twenty-five years' service in the Hudson's Bay Territory* (2 vols., London, 1849).

[David Boyle, *Notes on the discoverer of the Great Falls of Labrador* (Trans. Can. Inst., 1890-1).]

Maclean, John (1828-1886), first Anglican bishop of Saskatchewan, was born on November 17, 1828, the son of Charles Maclean, of Portsoy, Banffshire, Scotland. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen (M.A., 1851), and at first was employed in a counting-house in London, England. In 1858 he was ordained a priest of the Church of England, and came to Canada under the auspices of the Colonial and Continental Church Society. For several years he was assistant to the bishop of Huron, at London, Canada West; but in 1866 he went to the North West as rector of St. John's cathedral, Winnipeg, archdeacon of Assiniboia, and warden of St. John's College, Winnipeg. In 1874 he was consecrated first bishop of Saskatchewan, and he had oversight of this diocese until his death on November 7, 1886. In 1871 he received the degree of D.C.L. from Trinity University, Toronto, and from Bishop's College, Lennoxville; and that of D. D. from Kenyon College, Ohio.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); W. B. Heeney, *Leaders of the Canadian church* (Toronto, 1920).]

McLelan, Archibald Woodbury (1824-1890), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1888-90), was born at Londonderry, Nova Scotia, on December 24, 1824, the son of G. W. McLelan, for many years a member of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia. He was educated at the Mount Allison Academy, New Brunswick, and became a lumber merchant and shipbuilder. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia for Colchester from 1858 to 1867, and of the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1869. From 1869 to 1881 he was a senator of Canada; but in 1881 he resigned from the Senate in order to re-enter the House of Commons, and from that date until 1888 he was again the member for Colchester in the Dominion House. He opposed the entrance of Nova Scotia into Confederation on the basis of the Quebec Resolutions of 1864; but, with Joseph Howe (q.v.), he accepted the union when "better terms" were granted in 1869. In 1869 he was one of the commissioners for the construction of the Intercolonial Railway; and in 1881 he entered the Dominion cabinet of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.). In this government he was successively president of the Council (1881-82), minister of marine and fisheries (1882-85), minister of finance (1885-87), and postmaster-general

(1887-88). In 1888 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; and he died in office, at Halifax, on June 26, 1890. In 1854 he married Caroline Metzler, of Halifax.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); *Can. parl. comp.*]

McLENNAN, WILLIAM (1856-1904), author, was born in Montreal on May 8, 1856, the son of Hugh McLennan and Isabella Stewart. He was educated at the Montreal High School and at McGill University (LL.B., 1880), and in 1881 was admitted a notary public of the province of Quebec. His first publication, apart from contributions to periodicals, was *Songs of Old Canada* (Montreal, 1886), a volume of translations from the French. His reputation rests mainly, however, on his works of fiction, *Spanish John* (Toronto, 1898), *The span o' life* (Toronto, 1899), written in collaboration with Miss Jean McIlwraith, and *In Old France and New* (Toronto, 1900). These are all books of exceptional merit. He died at Montreal on July 28, 1904. In 1899 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. He married, in 1883, Marion, daughter of Pemberton Patterson, of Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904); portrait in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1905.]

McLEOD, DONALD (1779-1879), "patriot" general, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, on January 1, 1779. He was educated at Aberdeen University, and served from 1803 to 1808 in the British navy. He then enlisted in the army, fought under Sir John Moore at Corunna, was transferred to Canada, where he fought at Queenston Heights, Chrystler's Farm, and Lundy's Lane, and returned to Europe in time to be present at the battle of Waterloo. Having been discharged from the army, he settled in Canada in 1816, and a little later opened a classical school at Prescott. Here he founded the *Grenville Gazette*, a Reform newspaper. In 1838 he became "general commanding the western division" of the patriot army, and was active in filibustering on the frontier. He was arrested and tried at Detroit, Michigan, for breach of the neutrality laws of the United States; but was acquitted, and settled in Cleveland, Ohio. Here he died on July 22, 1879. He published a *History of the Canadian insurrection* (Cleveland, Ohio, 1841).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

McLEOD, JAMES FARQUHARSON (1836-1894), soldier, was born in 1836, the son of a British army officer, and was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto, and Queen's University, Kingston (B.A., 1854). In 1860 he was admitted to the bar of Upper Canada. He served during the North West rebellion of 1869-70, as a brigade-major of militia, was mentioned in dispatches, and was created in 1870 a C.M.G. In 1873 he was commissioned a captain of the North West Mounted Police; in 1874 he became assistant commissioner, and in 1877 commissioner, in command of the Police. In 1880 he was appointed stipendiary magistrate, with jurisdiction in all cases, civil and criminal, in the North West Territories; and in 1887 a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of the North West Territories. He died at Calgary, on September 5, 1894.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* S. B. Steele, *Forty years in Canada* (Toronto, 1915); A. L. Haydon, *The riders of the plains* (Toronto, 1910); Capt. B. Deane, *Mounted police life in Canada* (London, 1916); R. G. MacBeth, *Policing the plains* (Toronto, 1923).]

McLEOD, JOHN (1788-1849), fur-trader and explorer, was born at Stornoway, Scotland, in 1788. In 1811 he was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company to conduct the first detachment of the Selkirk settlers to the Red River valley; and from 1812 to 1821 he played a prominent part in the struggle between the Hudson's Bay and North West Companies for supremacy in the western fur-trade. In 1821, on the union of the two companies, he was placed in charge of the department of New Caledonia, to the west of the Rockies; and from 1826 to 1830 he was in charge of Norway House, where he built the present fort. In 1830 he visited Scotland, and in 1831 he was appointed to the charge of the Chicoutimi district in eastern Canada. In 1833 he exchanged this for the St. Maurice district, extending from Hudson Bay to the St. Lawrence. He died on July 24, 1849, of cholera, while in Montreal making his annual report. Part of his diary, covering the years 1814-15 has

been printed in George Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* G. Bryce, *Remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (London, 1908).]

McLEOD, MALCOLM (1821-1899), author, was born at Green Lake, Beaver River, North West Territories, on October 21, 1821, the son of John McLeod (q.v.), a factor of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was educated at Edinburgh, studied law in Montreal, and was called to the bar in 1845. From 1874 to 1876 he was district judge for the counties of Ottawa and Pontiac; but apart from this, he spent his life as a practising barrister (Q.C., 1887). He died in Ottawa in 1899. He edited A. McDonald's *Peace River* (Ottawa, 1872), and wrote five pamphlets on *The Pacific Railway* (1874-80), under the pen name of "Britannicus", and *The problem of Canada* (Ottawa, 1880).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* private information.]

McLOUGHLIN, JOHN (1784-1857), "the father of Oregon", was born on October 19, 1784, at Rivière du Loup, Canada, the son of John McLoughlin and Angélique, daughter of Captain Malcolm Fraser (q.v.). He studied medicine at Edinburgh University, and became a qualified physician; but on his return to Canada he joined the North West Company. At the time of the union of the North West and Hudson's Bay Companies in 1821, he was in charge at Fort William, on Lake Superior. He was opposed to the amalgamation, but in 1823 he accepted appointment as chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company in the Oregon country. He arrived at Fort George (Astoria) in 1824; but in 1826 he removed his headquarters to Fort Vancouver, further up the Columbia River, and here he remained in charge until 1846. This period coincided with the era of joint occupation of the Oregon country by Great Britain and the United States, and was fraught with difficulties. But McLoughlin, a man of great ability and commanding presence, ruled over his territory with a benevolent despotism; and he laid the foundations of civilization in the Oregon country. In 1846, as the result of a misunderstanding between the Hudson's Bay Company and himself over his attitude toward the American settlers in Oregon, he resigned as chief factor; and during the last years of his life he kept a general store in Oregon City. Here he died on September 3, 1857. He married the widow of Alexander Mackay (q.v.), a partner in the Pacific Fur Company who lost his life at the hands of the Indians on the *Tonquin* in 1811; and by her he had two sons and two daughters.

[F. V. Holman, *Dr. John McLoughlin* (Cleveland, 1907); G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); Agnes Laut, *The conquest of the great North West* (New York, 1914); R. H. Coats and R. E. Gosnell, *Sir James Douglas* (Toronto, 1908).]

MacMASTER, Sir DONALD, Bart. (1846-1922), lawyer, was born at Williamstown, Upper Canada, on September 3, 1846, the son of Donald MacMaster and Mary Cameron. He was educated at McGill University (B.C.L., 1871; D.C.L., 1874); and was called to the Quebec bar in 1871 (Q.C., 1882). From 1879 to 1882 he represented Glengarry in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and from 1882 to 1886 in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1905 he went to live in England, in order to specialize in appeals before the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council; and from 1910 to 1918 he represented the Chertsey division of Surrey in the British House of Commons. He died in London, England, on March 3, 1922. In 1880 he married Janet (d. 1883), daughter of Ronald Sandfield Macdonald; and in 1890 Ella Virginia, daughter of Isaac De Ford, Baltimore, Md. He was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1921.

[*Who's who,* 1922; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

McMASTER, WILLIAM (1811-1887), president of the Canadian Bank of Commerce (1867-86), was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, on December 24, 1811, the son of William McMaster, a linen merchant. He came to Canada in 1833, and settled in York (Toronto), Upper Canada. He entered here the wholesale dry-goods business, and became eventually the head of the prosperous house of Wm. McMaster and Nephews. Gradually his activities became mainly financial. In 1867 he founded, and became the first president of, the Canadian Bank of Commerce; and he retained the presidency of this bank until the year before his death. In 1862 he was elected to the Legislative Council for the Midland division; and in 1867 he

was called to the Senate of Canada. He died at Toronto on September 22, 1887. In 1851 he married Mary Henderson (d. 1868), of New York, and in 1871 Susan Moulton, widow of James Fraser, of Newburgh, New York; but there was no issue by either marriage. The bulk of his estate went by his will to the endowment of McMaster University, a Baptist institution at Toronto which he had been chiefly instrumental in founding.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; V. Ross, *A history of the Canadian Bank of Commerce* (2 vols., Toronto, 1922).]

McMICKEN, GILBERT (1813-1890), speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba (1880-83), was born in London, England, in 1813, of Scottish parentage. He came to Canada in 1832, and went into business as a forwarding agent at Chippawa, Upper Canada. From 1857 to 1861 he represented Welland in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and during the American Civil War he was appointed stipendiary magistrate for Canada West. At the time of the Fenian raids he was commissioner of police for the Dominion; and did much to forewarn the government of the Fenian designs both in the east and in the North West. He remained in the service of the Dominion government, in various capacities, until 1877, when he retired on a pension. In 1879 he was elected to represent Cartier in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba; and in 1880 he was chosen speaker of the Assembly. He retired from political life in 1883; and he died at Winnipeg, Manitoba, on March 6, 1890. In 1835 he married Ann Theresa, daughter of Alexander Duff, and grand-daughter of Commodore Grant (q.v.).

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*, 1883; J. P. Robertson, *A political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887).]

McMULLEN, JOHN MERCIER (1820-1907), journalist and historian, was born in the north of Ireland in 1820. He came to Canada in 1849, and in 1857 he became the editor and proprietor of the Brockville *Monitor*. His chief work was a *History of Canada*, the first edition of which appeared in Brockville in 1855; a second and enlarged edition appeared in 1867; and a third and final edition, which brings the narrative down to 1891, in 1892. He died at Brockville, Ontario, on February 9, 1907.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Can. men* (1898); *Can. ann. review*, 1907.]

MacMURCHY, ARCHIBALD (1832-1912), schoolmaster, was born at Clachan, Kintyre, Argyleshire, in 1832. He came to Canada with his parents in 1840, and was educated at Rockwood Academy, Upper Canada, and at the University of Toronto (B. A., 1861; M.A., 1868; LL.D., 1907). In 1858 he was appointed mathematical master of the Toronto Grammar School; and he remained on the staff of this school, after 1872 as rector or principal, until his retirement in 1900. He died at Toronto on April 27, 1912. In 1859 he married Marjory Jardine, daughter of James Ramsay, of Linlithgow, Scotland; and by her he had three sons and three daughters. For many years he was editor of the *Canada Educational Monthly;* and he wrote, in addition to a number of schoolbooks, a useful *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).

[A. Baker, *Archibald MacMurchy* (University Monthly, 1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

MacNAB, Sir ALLAN NAPIER, Bart. (1798-1862), prime minister of Canada (1854-56), was born at Niagara, Upper Canada, on February 19, 1798, the son of Lieut. Allan MacNab, formerly of the Queen's Rangers, and Anne Napier. He was educated at the Home District Grammar School; and, though still in his 'teens, fought throughout the campaigns of 1813 and 1814. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1826, and is said to have been the first Q.C. appointed in the province. In 1830 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly for Wentworth, and he continued to sit in the Assembly until the union. From 1837 to 1840 he was its speaker. During the rebellion of 1837 he commanded "the men of Gore", and later was placed in command of the loyal forces on the Niagara frontier. For his services he was in 1838 created a knight bachelor.

In the Legislative Assembly of United Canada he represented Hamilton continuously from 1841 to 1857. From 1841 to 1844 he was leader of the Tory opposition; from 1844 to 1848 he was again speaker of the Assembly; and from 1848 to 1854 he was again leader of the opposition. In 1854 he became prime minister of the province, in the so-called MacNab-Morin and MacNab-Taché adminis-

trations; but in 1856 discontent with his leadership forced his resignation. With him disappeared from Canadian politics the last trace of the ascendancy of the "Family Compact." From 1857 to 1860 he lived in England; but in 1860 he returned to Canada, and was elected to the Legislative Council for the Western division. In the spring of 1862 he was elected speaker of the Legislative Council; but his health was unequal to the duties of the office, and he died at Dundurn, Hamilton, on August 8, 1862.

He was twice married, (1) in 1821 to Elizabeth (d. 1825), daughter of Lieut. Daniel Brooke, by whom he had one son and one daughter, and (2) in 1831 to Mary (d. 1846), daughter of John Stuart, of Brockville. He was created a baronet in 1858; but the baronetcy became extinct on his death. In 1860 he was appointed an honorary A.D.C. to Queen Victoria, with the honorary rank of colonel in the British army.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. II; J. C. Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885), and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894); Sir J. G. Bourinot, *Some memories of Dundurn and Burlington Heights* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1900); A. H. Young, *The Revd. John Stuart and his family* (Kingston, 1920), pp. 16-17.]

McNAB, JAMES (1792-1871), legislative councillor of Nova Scotia, was born in Halifax, N.S., on November 30, 1792, the son of the Hon. Peter McNab (q.v.). In 1840 he was elected to represent Halifax in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia; in 1848 he was appointed to the Legislative Council; and he was on three occasions a member of the executive council of the province before Confederation. He favoured Confederation, and in 1867 he became provincial treasurer in the Blanchard administration. He resigned from office with his colleagues at the end of 1867; and he died at Halifax on October 17, 1871.

[D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); *Can. parl. comp.*]

McNAB, PETER (1767?-1847), executive councillor of Nova Scotia, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, about 1767, the son of Peter McNab, a naval officer who settled in Halifax about 1758. He inherited from his father McNab's Island, in Halifax Harbour; and he became a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, and of the old Council of Twelve. He died on June 1, 1847. In 1789 he married Joanna Cullerton; and by her he had several children.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894).]

MACOUN, JOHN (1832-1920), botanist, was born at Maralin, county Down, Ireland, on April 17, 1832. He emigrated to Canada in 1850, and became a farmer. While farming, he picked up a practical knowledge of botany and geology; and in 1868 he was appointed professor of botany and geology in Albert College, Belleville, Ont. In 1872 he was included in Sandford Fleming's expedition to the Pacific; in 1879 he was appointed explorer for the Canadian government in the North West Territories; and in 1882 he became botanist to the Geological Survey of Canada. In 1885 he was promoted to be assistant director and naturalist to the Survey; and this position he occupied until his death. He died at Ottawa on July 18, 1920. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he published in addition to several catalogues of Canadian plants and birds, *Manitoba and the great north west* (Guelph, Ont., 1882) and *The forests of Canada and their distribution* (Ottawa, 1895). His *Autobiography* (Ottawa, 1922) was published posthumously by the Ottawa Field Naturalists' Club.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rev. G. M. Grant, *Ocean to ocean* (Toronto, 1873); bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

MACPHERSON, Sir DAVID LEWIS (1818-1896), minister of the interior (1883-85), was born at Castle Leathers, near Inverness, Scotland, on September 12, 1818, the youngest son of David Macpherson. He was educated at the Royal Academy of Inverness, and came to Canada in 1835. He entered the service of a firm of forwarding agents in Montreal, of which his elder brother was senior partner; and he eventually became a successful railway contractor, in association with Casimir Gzowski (q.v.). In 1864 he was elected as a Conservative to the Legislative Council of Canada for the "Saugeen" division; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1871 he was a rival of Sir Hugh Allan (q.v.) for the charter for the building of the Canadian Pacific Rail-

way, and his failure to obtain the charter somewhat chilled his party loyalty. But in 1880 he was appointed speaker of the Senate and a minister without portfolio in the Macdonald government; and from 1883 to 1885 he was minister of the interior. Failing health and charges of incapacity against him arising from the North-West Rebellion of 1885 brought about his retirement from the cabinet; and during the remainder of his life he took little part in public affairs. He died in mid-Atlantic on August 16, 1896. In 1844 he married Elizabeth Sarah, eldest daughter of William Molson of Montreal, and granddaughter of John Molson (q.v.). In 1884 he was created a K.C.M.G. He published several pamphlets on finance: *Banking and currency* (Toronto, 1869), *Letter on the increasing public expenditure of Ontario* (Toronto, 1879), and *Letters showing the decrease in the controllable public expenditure under the present administration* (Toronto, 1881).

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

McPHERSON, JOHN (1817-1845), poet, was born at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, on February 4, 1817; and he died at Brookfield, Nova Scotia, on July 26, 1845. His poems were collected and published posthumously under the title *Harp of Acadia: Poems descriptive and moral* (Halifax, 1862).

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

McTAVISH, DONALD (d. 1814), fur-trader, was for many years the principal director for managing the affairs of the North West Company in the interior. He had retired from the company, when he volunteered his services in order to organize the new department of Columbia. He was appointed governor of Fort George, and sailed from London, England, for British Columbia in 1813; but on May 22, 1814, he was drowned at the mouth of the Columbia River.

[E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the greater North West* (3 vols., New York, 1897); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918).]

McTAVISH, JOHN GEORGE (*fl.* 1808-1819), fur-trader, was an engagé, and later a partner of the North West Company who arrived in the western country in 1808. In 1813 he represented the company in receiving the transfer of Astoria from the Pacific Fur Company; and in 1819 he was captured, with Benjamin Frobisher (q.v.) and others, by the Hudson's Bay Company's officers, held prisoner for several months, and then sent to England for trial. In England he was set free; and thenceforth passes from view.

[E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the greater North West* (3 vols., New York, 1897).]

McTAVISH, SIMON (1750-1804), fur-trader, was born in 1750 in the Highlands of Scotland, and came to Canada in the early years of British rule. He settled at Montreal, and engaged in the western fur-trade. In 1784 he was chiefly instrumental in forming the North West Company, with the object of eliminating competition among the fur-traders; and during the remainder of his life he was the dominant figure in the company. He was familiarly named "le Marquis" or "le Premier". He died at Montreal on July 6, 1804. In 1793 he married Marie-Marguerite, daughter of Charles Jean Baptiste Chaboillez (q.v.), and by her he had four children, William (d. 1818), Simon, Mary, and Ann. His widow later married W. S. Plenderleath, of Kent, England.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel Street, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-ouest* (2 vols., Quebec, 1890); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918).]

MACTAVISH, WILLIAM (d. 1870), governor of Assiniboia (1858-70) and of Rupert's Land (1864-70), was born in Scotland, and came to Rupert's Land in 1833 as a clerk in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. He became a chief factor in 1851, and in 1858 he was appointed governor of Assiniboia. Six years later he became also governor of Rupert's Land. His illness during the critical period of the North West rebellion of 1869-70 unfitted him to cope with the troubles attending the transfer of Rupert's Land to Canada; and he died at Liverpool, England, in 1870, while on his way to the south of France.

[E. H. Oliver (ed.), *The Canadian north west* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914);

J. P. Robertson, *A political manual of the province of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); Rev. G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900).]

MacVicar, Donald Harvey (1831-1902), principal of the Presbyterian College, Montreal, was born in Dunglass, Argyleshire, Scotland, on November 29, 1831, the son of John MacVicar and Janet MacTavish. His parents came to Canada when he was a child, and he was educated at the University of Toronto and Knox College, Toronto. In 1859 he was licensed to preach in the Presbyterian Church; and in 1868 he became head of the Presbyterian College at Montreal. This position he occupied until his death on December 15, 1902. In 1860 he married Eleanor, daughter of Robert Goulding, of Toronto; and by her he had five children. He was an LL.D. of McGill University (1870) and a D.D. of Knox College (1883); and in 1881 he was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada.

[J. H. MacVicar, *Life and work of Donald H. MacVicar* (Toronto, 1904); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MacVicar, Malcolm (1829-1904), first chancellor of McMaster University, was born in Dunglass, Argyleshire, Scotland, on September 30, 1829, the son of John MacVicar and Janet MacTavish. He came to Canada with his parents as a child, and was educated at Rochester University (B.A., 1859). He held various academic positions in the United States until 1881, when he was appointed a professor in the Baptist College, Toronto. When this college became McMaster University in 1887, he was apponted its first chancellor. In 1890 he resigned his post, and returned to the United States. Here he died, at Cato, New York, on May 18, 1904. He was the inventor of the MacVicar tellurian globe; and in 1870 he received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of the State of New York, and that of LL.D. from the University of Rochester.

[A. L. McCrimmon, *Malcolm MacVicar* (McMaster Univ. Monthly, 1905); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Maisonneuve, Paul de Chomedey, Sieur de (1612-1676), founder and first governor of Montreal (1642-63), was born in February, 1612, at Neuville-sur-Varnes, Aube, France. He saw much service in European wars before he was appointed first governor of Montreal by the Société de Notre-Dame de Montréal, which had obtained a grant of the island of Montreal from Lauzon (q.v.) and the Company of New France. He sailed from La Rochelle in 1641, with a company of soldiers and artisans, and arrived at Quebec on August 20. The winter he spent at Sillery, and on May 18, 1642, he landed on the island of Montreal, and laid the foundations of the future city of Montreal. He was governor of Montreal for twenty-two years; but in 1663 he was removed from office by Tracy (q.v.), and he returned to France in 1665. He died in obscurity in Paris on September 9, 1676.

[P. G. Roy, *Les gouverneurs de Montréal* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 11); E.-Z. Massicotte, *Les juges de Montréal sous le régime français* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 27); P. G. Roy, *Notes et documents sur le fondateur de Montréal* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 22); F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1892) and *Old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1892); M. E. Faillon, *Histoire de la colonie française* (3 vols., Villemarie, 1865).]

Maitland, Sir Peregrine (1777-1854), lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (1818-28) and of Nova Scotia (1828-32), was born at Long Parish, Hants, England, in 1777, the son of Thomas Maitland, of Shrubs Hall, in the New Forest. He entered the British army in 1792 as an ensign in the Foot Guards, and he fought throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars. At the battle of Waterloo he commanded the First Brigade of the First Division; and in 1815 he was created a K.C.B. In 1818 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, and he retained this post for ten years. A man of high character, he was at the same time seized with the narrow and reactionary ideas of his day; and his régime was marked by a persecution of the Reformers in the province which occasionally descended to pettiness. He was removed from office in 1828; but was compensated with an appointment as lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. He retired from this post in 1832; and in 1836 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Madras army, and in 1843 governor and commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope. In 1843 he attained the rank of general, and in 1853 he was created a G.C.B. He died at London, England, on May 30, 1854. He was twice married, (1) in 1803 to the Hon. Louisa (d. 1805), daughter of Sir Edward Crofton, Bart., and Anne, Baroness Crofton,

and (2) in 1815 to Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of Charles, fourth Duke of Richmond and Lennox (q.v.).

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); W. S. Wallace, *The Family Compact* (Toronto, 1915).]

MANCE, JEANNE (1606-1673), foundress of the Hôtel-Dieu at Montreal, was born at Rogent-le-Roi, France, in 1606. In 1641 she came to Canada with Maisonneuve (q.v.), and in 1643 she founded at Montreal the Hôtel-Dieu. Here she spent the rest of her life, and here she died in 1673.

[Abbé M. E. Faillon, *Vie de Mademoiselle Mance* (2 vols., Paris, 1854); Abbé Rambouillet, *Vie de Jeanne Mance* (Langres, 1877); A. LeBlond de Brumath, *Vie de Mademoiselle Mance* (Montreal, 1883); F. Parkman, *The Jesuits in North America* (Boston, 1867).]

MANLY, CHARLES MACDONALD (1855-1924), painter, was born at Englefield Green, Surrey, England, in 1855, the son of the Rev. John G. Manly. He came to Canada with his parents at an early age, and was educated in Canada. He studied painting in Toronto, in London, England, and in Dublin, Ireland. In 1902 he was elected an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts, and from 1903 to 1905 he was president of the Ontario Society of Artists. He painted both landscapes and figures, in oils and water-colours. He died in Toronto on April 4, 1924.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

MANN, GOTHER (1747-1830), military engineer, was born at Plumstead, Kent, England, on December 21, 1747, and was educated at the Woolwich Military Academy. He entered the British army as an ensign in 1763, and became a general in 1821. From 1785 to 1791 and from 1794 to 1804 he was in command of the Royal Engineers in Canada; and he made many reports on, and plans for, the improvement of the fortifications and lines of communication in Canada. Especially noteworthy was his report on the Cascades and the Mill Rapid Cascades on the St. Lawrence, made in 1800. Most of the works he recommended were carried out, and completed by 1805. He was inspector-general of fortifications in England from 1811 to his death on March 27, 1830. In 1767 he married Ann, second daughter of Peter Wade, of Eythorne, Kent, England; and by her he had five sons and three daughters.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces* (23 vols., Toronto, 1914). Many of his plans and reports are preserved in the British Museum and the Public Archives of Canada.]

MANNERS-SUTTON, Sir JOHN HENRY THOMAS, afterwards third Viscount CANTERBURY (1814-1877), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1854-61), was born in London on May 27, 1814, the son of Charles Manners-Sutton, first Viscount Canterbury, by his first wife Lucy Maria Charlotte, daughter of John Denison. He was educated at Eton and Cambridge (M.A., 1835), and he studied law, but was never called to the bar. He was from 1841 to 1847 member for Cambridge in the British House of Commons, and on July 1, 1854, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. He arrived in New Brunswick at a time of political crisis, when there was a great cry for reform; and it was during his term of office that responsible government was firmly established in New Brunswick. He returned to England in October, 1861, and was appointed governor of Trinidad (1864), and then governor of Victoria (1866). On the death of his brother he took his seat in the House of Lords as Viscount Canterbury in 1873. He died in London on June 24, 1877. He married, on July 5, 1838, Georgiana, daughter of Charles Thompson of Norfolk; and by her he had five sons and two daughters.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* James Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1909).]

MARCHAND, FÉLIX GABRIEL (1832-1910), prime minister of Quebec (1897-1900), was born at St. John's, Lower Canada, on January 9, 1832, the son of Gabriel Marchand, a merchant, and Mary McNider. He was educated at the college of St. Hyacinthe, and was admitted a notary public in 1855. From 1867 to 1900 he represented St. John's in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. He was a member of the Joly administration in Quebec from 1878 to 1879, holding successively the portfolios of provincial secretary and commissioner of crown lands; and he was prime minister and provincial treasurer of Quebec from 1897 to 1900. He was hardly less notable as

a journalist and *littérateur* than as a politician. In 1860 he founded,with Charles Laberge (q.v.), *Le Franco-Canadien* at St. John's, and in 1883 he became editor-in-chief of *Le Temps* of Montreal. In 1882 he was selected as a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1897 he was its president. In his earlier days he wrote poetry, much of which appeared in the *Ruche littéraire et politique* (1853-54), in the *Foyer canadien*, and in the *Revue canadienne*. Later, he turned to the writing of comedies. *Fatenville* (Revue canadienne, 1869), *Erreur n'est pas compte* (Montreal, 1872), *Un bonheur en attire un autre* (Montreal, 1884) and *Les faux brillants* (Montreal, 1885). He published also *Manuel et formulaire général et complet du notariat de la province de Québec* (Montreal, 1892). He died at St. John's, Quebec, on September 16, 1910. In 1854 he married Marie Hersélie, daughter of Louis Turgeon of Terrebonne, and by her he had eleven children. In 1891 he was made an LL.D. of Laval University.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1911, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1873); bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

MARCOUX, JOSEPH (1791-1855), priest and linguist, was born on March 16, 1791, the son of Joseph Marcoux and Marie Vallière. He was for forty years a Roman Catholic missionary among the Iroquois of the Sault St. Louis. He published an Iroquios grammar and dictionary, and several books of edification in the Iroquois language. The *Letters de feu M. Jos. Marcoux* were published posthumously (Montreal, 1869). He died on May 29, 1855.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1919.]

MARICOURT, PAUL LE MOYNE, Sieur de (1663-1704), soldier, was born in 1663, the fourth son of Charles Le Moyne, Sieur de Longueuil (q.v.), and Catherine Thierry Primot. In 1686 he accompanied Troyes (q.v.) and his brother Iberville (q.v.) on their expedition against the English forts on Hudson Bay, and when the leaders returned to Quebec, he was left in charge of the captured posts. He took part in the capture of the *Hampshire* on the Bay in 1689, and in the following year led a party of *voyageurs* to Quebec to aid in the defence of the city. In 1694 he again accompanied Iberville to Hudson Bay, and took part in the taking of Fort Nelson. In this year he was made a captain and "enseigne de vaisseau". About 1703 he negotiated an important treaty with the Iroquois; and he died at Montreal on March 21, 1704. He married, first, Marie-Madeleine Dupont, and, second, Françoise Aubert.

[Charles B. Reed, *The first great Canadian* (Chicago, 1910); Agnes C. Laut, *The conquest of the great Northwest* (Chicago, 1908); *Ce que le gouverneur de Calliéres pensait de nos officiers militaires en 1701* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 26); C. Tanguay, *Dictionnaire généalogique* (Montreal, 1888).]

MARIE DE L'INCARNATION 1599-1672), first superior of the Ursuline convent at Quebec, was born at Tours, France, on October 28, 1599, and was the daughter of Florent Guyard, a dealer in silk. At the age of seventeen, she was married to Claude Martin, a silk manufacturer of Tours; but her husband died in 1619, leaving her with an infant son, to whose education she devoted herself for twelve years. In 1632 she entered the Ursuline convent at Tours; and in 1639 she accompanied Madame de la Peltrie to Canada to found an Ursuline convent at Quebec. Of this convent she became the first superior, and she retained the position until her death on April 30, 1672. Her *Lettres spirituelles et historiques*, written to her son Claude, were collected and published by him in 1681, and form a valuable source for the history of the period. She also composed a catechism in Huron, three catechisms in Algonquian, and a dictionary of French and Algonquian. She received beatification by papal decree in 1877.

[C. Martin, *Histoire de la Vénérable Mère Marie de L'Incarnation* (2 vols., Paris, 1892); H. R. Casgrain, *Œuvres complètes* (Montreal, 1896); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. XVI (Cleveland, 1898).]

MARMETTE, JOSEPH ETIENNE EUGÈNE (1844-1895), author, was born at St. Thomas de Montmagny, Lower Canada, on October 25, 1844, the son of Dr. Joseph Marmette and Claire Geneviève Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Etienne P. Taché (q.v.). He was educated at Laval University, and entered the Canadian civil service as a clerk in the Treasury department. In 1883 he was attached to the Public Archives of Canada, and in his later years he spent much time in France making researches into the materials relating

to Canadian history contained in the French archives. He died at Ottawa on May 7, 1895. In 1868 he married Marie Esther Josephine, daughter of François Xavier Garneau (q.v.); and by her he had four children. He was the author of the following novels: *Charles et Eva* (Revue canadienne, 1866), *François de Bienville* (Quebec, 1870), *L'intendant Bigot* (Montreal, 1872), *Le chevalier de Mornac* (Montreal, 1873), *La fiancée du rebelle* (Revue canadienne, 1875), *Le tomahawk et l'épée* (Quebec, 1877), and *A travers la vie* (Revue nationale, 1895). He was also the author of *Les Machabées de la Nouvelle-France* (Quebec, 1878), *Héroïsme et trahison* (Quebec, 1878), and *Récits et souvenirs* (Quebec, 1891).

[Taché, *Men of the day; Cyc. Am. biog.*; P. G. Roy, *La famille Taché* (Lévis, 1904); C. Roy, *French-Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1913); bibliog. in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894, and in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1905.]

MARQUETTE, JACQUES (1637-1675), missionary and explorer, was born at Laon, France, on June 10, 1637. He entered the Jesuit novitiate in 1654 at Nancy; and in 1666 he was sent to Canada as a missionary. In 1669 he replaced Allouez (q.v.) at Chequamegon, in the Ottawa mission; and in 1671 he founded the mission of St. Ignace among the Hurons at Michillimackinac. In 1673 he set out with Louis Jolliet (q.v.) on the voyage of exploration which resulted in the discovery of the Mississippi, and its exploration as far south as the mouth of the Arkansas. In 1674, after his return to Green Bay, he went to found a mission among the Kaskaskia Indians in Illinois, but ill-health compelled him to abandon the project, and he died on his way back to the Straits of Mackinac, on May 18, 1675. Just before his death he wrote an account of his expedition to the Mississippi; and this journal has been published in R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1898) and in J. G. Shea, *Discovery and exploration of the Mississippi valley* (New York, 1852).

[R. G. Thwaites, *Father Marquette* (New York, 1902); Rev. S. Hedges, *Father Marquette* (New York, 1903); J. L. H. Neilson, *Facsimile of Père Marquette's Illinois prayer book* (Quebec, 1908); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MARTER, GEORGE FREDERICK (1840-1907), politician, was born at Brantford, Upper Canada, on June 6, 1840, the eldest son of Dr. Peter Marter and Augusta, daughter of the Hon. Harris Hatch, of St. Andrews, New Brunswick. He was educated at the Brantford grammar school, and went into commerce. Later he removed to Muskoka; and in 1886 he was elected to represent Muskoka in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario. This constituency he represented until 1894, when he was elected for North Toronto; and from 1894 to 1896 he was leader of the Conservative opposition in the Assembly. He retired from the Assembly in 1902, having been defeated as an independent candidate; and he died at Toronto on May 10, 1907. In 1862 he married Mary A. Green, of Windham, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

MARTIN, ABRAHAM (1589-1664), nicknamed "L'Ecossais" (the Scot), was born in 1589 in Scotland. He came to Canada in 1614, and for many years was an *engagé* of the Company of One Hundred Associates, who granted him the lands, on the heights of Quebec, afterwards known as the Plains of Abraham. He was one of the few French settlers who remained in Quebec after its surrender to the English in 1628. In 1647 he is mentioned as a "royal pilot". He died in September, 1664. He married in 1613, before coming to Canada, Marguerite Langlois, by whom he had numerous children.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. XXXII (Cleveland, 1900); J. M. LeMoine, *The Scot in New France* (Quebec, 1880); W. Wood, *The fight for Canada* (Westminster, 1904).]

MARTIN, GEORGE (1822-1900), poet, was born at Kilrae, county Derry, Ireland, in 1822, the son of James Martin. He came to Canada in 1832, and was educated at the Black River Literary Institute, Watertown, New York. In 1835 he settled in Montreal, where he followed the business of photography. He was a friend of Charles Heavysege (q.v.), and in 1887 he published a volume of verse, *Marguerite, and other poems* (Montreal). He died in Montreal in 1900.

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

MARTIN, JOSEPH (1852-1923), prime minister of British Columbia (1900), was born in Milton, Upper Canada, on September 24, 1852, the son of Edward Martin and Mary Ann Fleming. He was educated at the Toronto Nor-

mal School and at the University of Toronto; and in early life was a school teacher. In 1882 he was called to the bar in Manitoba, and in 1897 in British Columbia (Q.C., 1899). He practised law in Portage la Prairie and in Winnipeg; and from 1883 to 1892 he represented Portage la Prairie in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba. From 1888 to 1891 he was attorney-general in the Greenway administration, and he fathered the measure abolishing separate schools in Manitoba. From 1893 to 1896 he represented Winnipeg in the Canadian House of Commons; but was defeated in the general elections of 1896. From 1897 to 1908 he practised law in Vancouver; and from 1898 to 1903 he represented Vancouver in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia. From 1898 to 1899 he was attorney-general in the Semlin administration, and in 1900 he was for a short time prime minister of British Columbia. In 1908 he went to England, and from 1910 to 1918, he represented East St. Pancras in the British House of Commons. He died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on March 2, 1923. In 1881 he married Eliza, daughter of Edward Reilly, Richmond, Ontario, and widow of George W. Eaton, Ottawa, Ontario.

[J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who*, 1923; *Can. parl. comp.*]

MASCARENE, PAUL (1684-1760), acting governor of Nova Scotia (1740-49), was born in Castras, in the south of France, in 1684. His father was a Huguenot who was obliged to flee from France, leaving his son in the care of his grandmother. He was educated at Geneva, and afterwards went to England, where he was naturalized in 1706. In 1708 he was gazetted a lieutenant in the British army, and in 1710 he was sent to America to assist in the taking of Port Royal. In 1740 he succeeded Lawrence Armstrong (q.v.) as lieutenant-governor of Annapolis, and became a member of the council of Nova Scotia. He administered the affairs of the province until the arrival of Governor Cornwallis (q.v.) in 1749. He defended Annapolis against Du Vivier in 1744. In 1758 he retired from active service, with the rank of major-general; and he died at Boston, Massachusetts, on January 22, 1760.

[T. B. Akins, *The first council* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1881); D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873).]

MASERES, FRANCIS (1731-1824), attorney-general of Quebec (1766-69), was born in London on December 15, 1731, the son of Peter Abraham Maseres and Magdalene, daughter of Francis du Pratt du Clareau, both of Huguenot origin. He was educated at Clare College, Cambridge (B.A., 1752; M.A., 1755); and in 1758 he was called to the bar from the Inner Temple. In 1766 he was appointed attorney-general of Quebec, and he held this office until 1769. He then returned to England, and in 1773 he was made a cursitor baron of the exchequer, a sinecure post which he held until his death at Reigate, Surrey, on May 19, 1824. He published, during his long life, a large number of books and papers in mathematics, law, history, and politics; but those which deal chiefly with Canada are *Considerations on the expediency of procuring an act of parliament for the settlement of the province of Quebeck* (London, 1766), *A collection of several commissions and other public instruments relating to the province of Quebeck* (London, 1770), *Mémoire à la defence d' un plan d' acte de parlement pour l' établissement des loix de la province de Québec* (London, 1773), *An account of the proceedings of the British and other inhabitants of the province of Quebeck, in North America, in order to obtain a house of assembly* (London, 1775), *Additional papers concerning the province of Quebeck* (London, 1776), *The Canadian freeholder* (3 vols., 1777-79), and two papers in *Occasional essays* (London, 1809). After his return to England he acted on several occasions, also, as the agent of the British minority in Quebec. He was not married.

[W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); *Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; J. M. Lemoine, *Maple leaves, 1894* (Quebec, 1894), pp. 133-146; A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1759-1791* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918).]

MASSEY, HART ALMERRIN (1823-1896), manufacturer and philanthropist, was born in the township of Haldimand, Northumberland county, Upper Canada, on April 29, 1823, the son of Daniel Massey, a farmer. He was educated at Victoria College, Cobourg. In 1851 he became manager, and in 1855 sole proprietor, of the factory for agricultural implements established by his father at Newcastle, Upper Canada. In 1870 he became

president of the Massey Manufacturing Company, and in 1891 of the Massey-Harris Company. He died at Toronto on February 20, 1896. In 1847 he married Eliza Ann Phelps, of Johnstown, New York, and by her he had several children. He was a munificent philanthropist, and the Massey Music Hall, Toronto, was founded and endowed by him. Hart House, in the University of Toronto, built and endowed by the Massey Foundation, was named after him

[*Hart Almerrin Massey* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1896), with portrait; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

MASSON, LOUIS FRANÇOIS RODRIGUE, (1833-1903), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1884-87), was born at Terrebonne, Lower Canada, on November 7, 1833, the fourth son of the Hon. Joseph Masson, a member of the Legislative Council, and Marie Geneviève Sophie Raymond. He was educated at the Jesuit College, Georgetown, district of Columbia, U.S.A., at the Seminary of the Holy Cross, Worcester, Mass., and at the College of St. Hyacinthe, Lower Canada. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1859, but did not seriously devote himself to law. In 1867 he was elected for Terrebonne as a Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons, and this constituency he represented continuously until 1882. From 1878 to 1880 he was minister of militia in the government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), and for six months in 1880 he was president of the council; but ill-health compelled his retirement from the cabinet. In 1882 he was appointed a member of the Senate of Canada; but in 1884 he resigned to become lieutenant-governor of Quebec. Ill-health again intervened to compel his retirement from this post in 1887, and in 1890 he was a second time called to the Senate. In his later years he devoted much attention to gathering materials for the history of the western fur-trade; and he published, under the title *Les bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-ouest* (2 vols., Montreal, 1889-90), a valuable collection of journals, letters, and other documents relating to the history of the North West Company. He died at Montreal on November 8, 1903. He was twice married, (1) in 1856 to Louisa Rachel (d. 1880), eldest daughter of Lieut.-Col. Alexander Mackenzie, and (2) in 1883 to Cecile, daughter of John H. Burroughs, of Quebec. He was an LL.D. of Laval University (1886) and a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1887). In 1885 Pamphile Lemay (q.v.) published in his honour some lines entitled *Les derniers seront les premiers* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.).

[J. Tassé, *Le 38ème fauteuil* (Montreal, 1891), with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Taché, *Men of the day; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MASSUE, LOUIS JOSEPH (1786-1869), legislative councillor of Canada, was born at Varennes, Quebec, on April 4, 1786, the son of Gaspard Massue and Marie-Joseph Huet. He became a wealthy merchant of Quebec, and in 1843 he was called to the Legislative Council of Canada. He resigned in 1851 to accept the post of controller of customs at the port of Quebec; and he died at Quebec on July 4, 1869.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1919; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MATHEWS, JEHU (d. 1902), author and journalist, was for many years on the editorial staff of the Toronto *Mail*. He was a contributor to the *Canadian Monthly and National Review* (Toronto, 1872-78); and he published *A colonial on the colonial question* (London, 1872), in which he advocated colonial representation in the British parliament. In 1890 he wrote a series of papers for the Imperial Federation League under the title, *What is imperial federation?* He died in Toronto on January 16, 1902.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

MATHEWS, PETER (1786-1838), rebel, was born in 1786, the son of a United Empire Loyalist who settled in the township of Pickering, Upper Canada, after the American Revolution. He became a supporter of William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.), and took a prominent part in the rebellion of 1837. Captured after the skirmish at Montgomery's Tavern, he was tried for treason, was condemned, and was hanged at Toronto on April 12, 1838.

[J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

MATTHEWS, MARMADUKE (1839-1913), painter, was born in Warwickshire, England, in 1839. He was educated at the Cowley Diocesan School, Oxford, and came to Canada in 1860. He was an original member of the Ontario Society of Artists, and in 1894 he was elected its president. In 1880 he was chosen also a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts, and became its secretary. He was especially successful in landscape painting. He died in Toronto on September 24, 1913.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

MAVOR, JAMES (1854-1925), political economist, was born at Stranraer, Scotland, on December 8, 1854, the son of the Rev. James Mavor and Mary Ann Bridie. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, and became professor of political economy in St. Mungo's College, Glasgow. He became also the editor of *The Scottish Art Review* (Glasgow). In 1892 he was appointed professor of political economy at the University of Toronto; and he occupied this chair until his retirement on pension in 1923. He died in Glasgow, Scotland, on October 31, 1925. He was the author of a number of government reports, dealing with immigration, with the wheat-producing capacity of the Canadian North West, and with workmen's compensation; and he published, among other works, *An economic history of Russia* (2 vols., London, 1914), an autobiography entitled *My windows on the street of the world* (2 vols., London, 1923), and *Niagara in politics* (New York, 1925).

[*Univ. of Toronto monthly*, 1925; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who*, 1925.]

MEDLEY, JOHN (1804-1892), first Anglican bishop of Fredericton, was born on December 19, 1804, the son of George Medley, of Grosvenor Place, Chelsea, England. He was educated at Wadham College, Oxford (B.A., 1826; M. A., 1830), and in 1829 he was ordained a priest of the Church of England. In 1845, he was consecrated bishop of Fredericton, New Brunswick; and he administered this diocese for nearly half a century. In 1879 as the senior bishop of the Church of England in Canada he became metropolitan of Canada. He died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on September 9, 1892. He was a D.D. of Oxford and Durham Universities, and an LL.D. of Cambridge University. He published a number of sermons and theological commentaries and translations; and he composed several anthems.

[W. Q. Ketchum, *Life of Bishop Medley* (St. John, N. B., 1893); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *Bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

MEILLEUR, JEAN BAPTISTE (1796-1878), superintendent of education for Lower Canada (1842-55), was born at St. Laurent, Montreal island, Lower Canada, on May 8, 1796. He was educated at Montreal College, at Middleburg College, New Hampshire, and at Castletown College, Vermont (M.D., 1825). For several years he was professor of French at Dartmouth College, New Hampshire; and in 1834 he founded L' Assomption College, Lower Canada. In 1842 he was appointed first superintendent of education for Lower Canada, and in the years that followed he laid the foundations of the educational system of the province of Quebec. In 1855 he was superseded by P. J. O. Chauveau (q.v.), and was appointed inspector of post-offices, Montreal. He died in Montreal on December 6, 1878. In 1855 he was made an LL.D. of St. John College, New York. Besides a number of textbooks, he published *Court traité sur l' art épistolaire* (Montreal, 1853) and *Mémorial de l' éducation du Bas-Canada* (Montreal, 1860).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1873); Castell Hopkins, *Canada, an encyclopædia* (Toronto, 1898).]

MERCIER, HONORÉ (1840-1894), prime minister of Quebec (1887-91), was born at St. Athanase, Lower Canada, on October 15, 1840, the son of an *habitant.* He was educated at the Jesuits' College, Montreal, and in 1862 became for a time editor of *Le Courrier de St. Hyacinthe.* In 1865 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and in 1866 he abandoned journalism for law. In 1871 he was one of the founders of the *Parti national;* and from 1872 to 1874 he sat in the Canadian House of Commons for Rouville. He was out of parliament from 1874 to 1879; but in 1879 he was elected to represent St. Hyacinthe in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec, and became for a few months solicitor-general in the Joly administration. In 1883 Joly (q.v.) resigned the leadership of the Liberal party in the province of Quebec, and Mercier was chosen to succeed him. As leader of the opposition, his energy resulted in 1886 in the defeat of the Conservatives, and he was called upon to form an administration. His tenure of the premiership, which lasted four years, was marked by boldness and originality. It was, however, a distinct embarrassment to the Liberal party in the other

provinces. Mercier's nationalist ideas and his policy in regard to the Jesuit estates roused great opposition among English-speaking Canadians; and some scandals in connection with his disbursement of public moneys detracted greatly from the force of the Liberal charges of corruption levelled against Sir John Macdonald (q.v.). In 1891 the lieutenant-governor of Quebec took the extreme step of dismissing Mercier from office, and in the general elections that followed he was overwhelmingly defeated. He died at Montreal on October 30, 1894.

He was twice married, (1) to Léopoldine Boivin, of St. Hyacinthe, by whom he had one daughter, and (2) to Virginie St. Denis, of St. Hyacinthe. His speeches, which are among the finest examples of French-Canadian oratory, were collected by J. O. Pelland under the title, *Biographie, discours, conférences de l' honorable Honoré Mercier* (Montreal, 1890). Shortly before his death he published an interesting brochure, *L' avenir du Canada* (Montreal, 1893).

[*L'honorable M. Mercier, sa vie, ses œuvres, sa fin* (Montreal, 1896); J. O. Pelland (ed.), *Biographie, discours, conférences de l' honorable Honoré Mercier* (Montreal, 1890); *Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. I; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Taché, *Men of the day;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); J. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); C. Langelier, *Souvenirs politiques* (2 vols., Quebec, 1909-12).]

MEREDITH, EDMUND ALLEN (1817-1898), civil servant and author, was born at Ardtrea, county Tyrone, Ireland, on October 7, 1817, the son of the Rev. Thomas Meredith, fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and brother of Sir William Collis Meredith (q.v.). He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1837), and came to Canada in 1842. He was called to the bar in 1844, but did not practise. In 1846 he was appointed principal of McGill College, Montreal; but he resigned this position in 1847 to accept appointment as assistant provincial secretary for Upper Canada. In 1867 he became under-secretary of state for the provinces in the Dominion government, and in 1873 he was appointed first deputy minister of the newly created Department of the Interior. He retired from the civil service in 1878; and he died in Toronto, where he had spent his retirement, on November 12, 1898. In 1851 he married Anne Frances, daughter of Sheriff W. B. Jarvis, of York county. He was the author of *An essay on the Oregon question* (Montreal, 1846) and of a number of papers and pamphlets on prison reform. He was an honorary M.A. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and an LL.D. of the University of McGill College; and he was for two years president of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*]

MEREDITH, Sir WILLIAM COLLIS (1812-1894), judge, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on May 23, 1812, the son of the Rev. Thomas Meredith. He emigrated to Canada, studied law, and in 1836 was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1844). He was a judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada from 1852 to 1859, and of the court of Queen's Bench from 1859 to 1866. From 1866 to 1884 he was chief justice of the Superior Court of Quebec. In 1886 he was knighted; and he died at Quebec on February 26, 1894. In 1854 he was made a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and in 1880 an LL.D. of Laval University. In 1847 he married Sophia Holmes, of Quebec, and by her he had several children.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MEREDITH, Sir WILLIAM RALPH (1840-1923), chief justice of Ontario (1894-1923), was born in the township of Westminster, Middlesex county, Upper Canada, on March 31, 1840, the son of John Cook Meredith and Sarah Pegler. He was educated at the London District Grammer School and at the University of Toronto (LL.B., 1872; LL.D., 1889); and he was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1861 (Q.C., 1875). He practised law first in London, Ont., and then in Toronto. In 1872 he was elected to represent London in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, and in 1878 he succeeded Sir M. C. Cameron (q.v.) as leader of the Conservative opposition in the Assembly. In 1894 he retired from politics and was appointed chief justice of the common pleas division of the High Court of Justice in Ontario. In 1896 he was knighted; and in 1900 he was elected chancellor of the University of Toronto, a position he occupied until his death. He died at Toronto on August 21, 1923. In 1862 he married Mary, daughter of Marcus Holmes, of London, Ont.; and by her he had several children.

[*University of Toronto Monthly*, 1923; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); H.

Charlesworth (ed.), *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1919); Taché, *Men of the day;* C. R. W. Biggar, *Sir Oliver Mowat* (Toronto, 1905); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908).]

MERRITT, THOMAS (1759-1842), loyalist, was born in New England in 1759, the son of Thomas Merritt and Amy Purdy. During the American Revolutionary War he was an officer in the mounted corps of the Queen's Rangers. In 1783 he settled in New Brunswick, but later he came to Upper Canada and took up land in the Niagara peninsula. From 1803 to 1820 he was sheriff of Lincoln county, and he was a cavalry officer in the War of 1812. He died on May 12, 1842. In 1779 he married Mary Hamilton, of South Carolina; and by her he had one son and five daughters.

[W. H. Merritt, *Memoirs of Major Thomas Merritt, U.E.L.* (Annual Transactions of the United Empire Loyalists' Association, 1914); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MERRITT, THOMAS RODMAN (1824-1906), president of the Imperial Bank of Canada, was born at Mayville, New York, on October 17, 1824, the son of the Hon. William Hamilton Merritt (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College, and entered the business of milling and shipping. He represented Lincoln in the Canadian House of Commons from 1868 to 1874; but then declined nomination. For many years he was president of the Niagara District Bank; and in 1902 he became president of the Imperial Bank of Canada. He died at St. Catharines, Ontario, on January 11, 1906. In 1853 he married Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Benson.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MERRITT, WILLIAM HAMILTON (1793-1862), president of the Executive Council of Canada (1848-50), was born at Bedford, New York, on July 3, 1793, the son of Thomas Merritt (q.v.). He came to Upper Canada with his parents, and in 1808 became an ensign in the Lincoln militia. In the War of 1812, he was present at the capture of Detroit, commanded a troop of cavalry in the later stages of the war, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Lundy's Lane. He became the founder of the city of St. Catharines, and he was the promoter of the Welland Canal. From 1832 to 1841 he represented Haldimand in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and from 1841 to 1860 he represented Lincoln in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada. In 1848 he became president of the council in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, and in 1850 he was transferred to the commissionership of public works. Early in 1851, however, he retired from the cabinet; and thenceforth he served as a private member. In 1860 he was elected to the Legislative Council; and he died on July 5, 1862. In 1815 he married Catherine Rodman, daughter of Jedediah Prendergast, M.D., of Dutchess County, New York; and by her he had four sons and two daughters.

[J. P. Merritt, *Biography of the Hon. W. H. Merritt* (St. Catharines, Ont., 1875); T. C. Keefer, *The old Welland canal and the man who made it* (Ottawa, 1911); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Notman, *Brit. Am.*, vol. II; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

MERRITT, WILLIAM HAMILTON (1855-1918), mining engineer and militia officer, was born at St. Catharines, Ontario, on June 8, 1855, the son of William Hamilton Merritt, barrister, of St. Catharines, and Janet Lang, daughter of the Hon. James Morris (q.v.). He was the grandson of the Hon. William Hamilton Merritt (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College, at Clifton College in England, and at the Royal School of Mines in England; and he became one of the most prominent mining engineers in Canada. He entered the militia in 1884, and served throughout the North West Rebellion of 1885, and the South African War. From 1903 to 1908 he commanded the Governor-General's Bodyguard, and in 1911 was appointed to command the 1st Cavalry Brigade. He was president of the Canadian Defence League, and he published a book entitled *Canada and national defence* (Toronto, 1917), in which he advocated the adoption of compulsory military service. He died at Toronto on October 26, 1918. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Simpson, of Toronto; and had no children.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MERRITT, WILLIAM HAMILTON (1865-1924), physician, was born on June 13, 1865, the eldest son of Jedediah Prendergast Merritt, of St. Cath-

arines, Ontario. He was educated at Trinity University, Toronto (M.D., 1888); and he practised medicine in St. Catharines. He served in France in command of the 14th Battery of the Canadian Corps; and he died at St. Catharines on April 22, 1924. He married Maud Cloudman, daughter of Judge Haynes Hudson, of Memphis, Tennessee.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

MESPLET, FLEURY (1735?-1794), printer, was born in the parish of St. Vizier, diocese of Lyon, France, about 1735, the son of Jean Baptiste Mesplet and Marie Antoinette Capeau. He became a printer, and in 1774 migrated to America. He settled first at Philadelphia, but in 1776 he removed to Montreal. Here he set up the first printing office in Montreal, and his productions are among the earliest examples of the art of printing in Canada. After a chequered career he died in Montreal on January 22, 1794.

[R. W. McLachlan, *Fleury Mesplet, the first printer at Montreal* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1906), and *Some unpublished documents relating to Fleury Mesplet* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1920).]

METCALFE, Sir CHARLES THEOPHILUS METCALFE, first Baron (1785-1846), governor-general of Canada (1843-5), was born at the Lecture House, Calcutta, India, on January 30, 1785, the second son of Thomas Theophilus Metcalfe, a major in the Bengal army. He was educated at Eton, and in 1801 entered the Indian civil service. He rose rapidly, and in 1833 was appointed provisional governor-general of India. In 1838 he retired from the Indian civil service; and in 1839 he was appointed governor of Jamaica. In this office he was remarkably successful; and in 1843 he was appointed governor-general of Canada. His period of office in Canada was a critical period. His predecessor, Sir Charles Bagot (q.v.), had conceded, in effect, the demands of the Reformers for "responsible government"; but the Colonial Office was as yet not prepared to accept the principle without reservations. Metcalfe took up virtually the position which had been adopted by Lord Sydenham (q.v.); and in November, 1843, his ministers, headed by Robert Baldwin (q.v.) and Louis Lafontaine (q.v.), resigned as a protest against his failure to consult them in regard to an official appointment. For nine months he carried on the government with the assistance of a single secretary of state; and then, having formed a Conservative administration, he appealed to the country in November, 1844, and was sustained at the polls. This triumph, however, he did not long survive. He was already the victim of a malignant disease, and in 1845 he was compelled to ask for his recall. He died at Malshanger, near Basingstoke, Hampshire, England, on September 5, 1846. In 1822, on the death of his elder brother, he succeeded to the baronetcy which his father had acquired in 1802; in 1836 he was invested with the G.C.B.,; and in 1845, as "a mark of the Queen's entire approbation and favour", he was created Baron Metcalfe of Fern Hill in the county of Berks. He was not married, and on his death the barony became extinct. As an administrator, he was exceptionally able and upright; and in Canada justice has never been done to his self-sacrificing zeal and integrity.

[Sir J. W. Kaye, *Life and correspondence of Charles, Lord Metcalfe* (new and revised ed., London, 1858); E. G. Wakefield, *View of Sir Charles Metcalfe's government of Canada* (London, 1844); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. L. Morison, *British supremacy and Canadian self-government* (Toronto, 1919); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*]

MEULLES, Chevalier JACQUES DE (*fl.* 1682-1686), intendant of New France (1682-86), was the son of François de Meulles, seignior of the forest of Montpensier, in Poitou. Before coming to Canada he held the office of grand bailiff of Orleans. He was named intendant of New France on May 1, 1682, and he arrived at Quebec on October 9, of that year. His period of office was uneventful, except for his quarrels with the governors. His complaints against La Barre (q.v.) were mainly instrumental in procuring La Barre's recall; and he himself was succeeded by Champigny (q.v.) in 1686, owing to his opposition to Denonville (q.v.). He sailed for France during the first week of October, 1686. He married a sister of Michel Bégon, intendant of Rochefort, and father of Michel Bégon (q.v), intendant of New France.

[R. Roy, *Jacques de Meulles* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 8); R. Roy, *Intendants of New France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903).]

MÉZY, AUGUSTIN DE SAFFRAY, Chevalier de (d. 1665), governor of New France (1663-65), was town major of Caën, Normandy, and the principal member of the company of devotees formed at Caën by Bernières (q.v.). His piety so delighted Bishop Laval (q.v.) that the latter had him appointed governor of New France in 1663, believing that he would prove a willing tool in his hands. Laval and Mézy reached Quebec on September 15, 1663, and for a time all went well. Mézy, however, in the following year, gave evidence of a strong will of his own, removed from the council at Quebec those members who were Laval's creatures, and reconstructed the council by his own authority. Laval preferred charges against him at court, and an enquiry was ordered. Before this could take place, Mézy died at Quebec, on May 6, 1665.

[F. Parkman, *The old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1909); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations, vol.* XLVII (Cleveland, 1899); *La mort du gouverneur de Mésy* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 5).]

MICHEL, Sir JOHN (1804-1886), administrator of the government of Canada (1865-66 and 1866-67), was born in Dorsetshire, England, on September 1, 1804, the son of Lieutenant-general John Michel. He was educated at Eton, and entered the army in 1823. In 1858 he was gazetted major-general; in 1866, lieut.-general; in 1874, general; and in 1885, field-marshal. From 1865 to 1867 he was commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America; and during the absence of Lord Monck (q.v.) in England from September 30, 1865, to February 12, 1866, and from December 10, 1866, to June 25, 1867, he was administrator of the government of Canada. From 1875 to 1880 he was commander of the forces in Ireland; and he died at Dawlish, Dorsetshire, England, on May 23, 1886. He was created a K.C.B. in 1858 and a G.C.B. in 1860.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. II; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

MIDDLETON, Sir FREDERICK DOBSON (1825-1898), soldier, was born at Belfast, Ireland, on November 2, 1825, the son of Major-General Charles Middleton and Fanny, daughter of Francis Wheatley, R.A. He was educated at Sandhurst, and entered the British army in 1842. He saw service in the Indian Mutiny; and in 1868 he was stationed in Canada. In 1884 he was appointed to the command of the Canadian militia, with the rank of major-general; and he commanded the expedition sent to the North West Territories to suppress the Riel rebellion in 1885. For his services in suppressing the rebellion he was granted a pension, and created a K.C.M.G. In 1887 he was retired with the rank of lieutenant-general; but he continued to command the Canadian militia until 1890. In 1896 he was appointed Keeper of the Crown Jewels at the Tower of London; and he died at London on January 25, 1898. He was twice married, (1) to Emily, daughter of T. Hassall, and (2) in 1870 to Eugénie Marie, daughter of Théodore Doucet, of Montreal. He contributed an account of the North-West Rebellion to the *United Service Magazine.*

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Who was who, 1897-1916;* G. T. Denison, *Soldiering in Canada* (Toronto, 1901); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885.]

MILES, JOHN C. (d. 1911), painter, was born and educated in St. John, New Brunswick, of loyalist descent. He studied painting and drawing in Boston, and in 1871, he opened a studio in Boston, and was elected a member of the Boston Art Club. In 1882 he was chosen an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts; and later he returned to live in St. John. He was mainly notable for his landscapes of the Maritime provinces; though he was also a successful portrait painter. He died in St. John, New Brunswick, on December 2, 1911.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); W. P. Dole, *Some fine art* (Acadiensis, 1903).]

MILLER, WILLIAM (1835-1912), speaker of the Senate of Canada, was born in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, on February 12, 1835, the son of Charles Miller. He was educated at the Antigonish Academy, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1860 (Q.C., 1872). He sat in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia from 1863 to 1867; and was a prominent advocate of Confederation. He was called to the Senate of Canada in 1867, and from 1883 to 1887 was its speaker. He died on February 23, 1912. In 1891 he was appointed a member of the Privy Council for Canada.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

MILLS, DAVID (1831-1903), minister of the interior (1876-78) and minister of justice for Canada (1897-1902), was born in the township of Oxford, Kent county, Upper Canada, on March 18, 1831, the son of Nathaniel Mills and Mary Guggerty. He was educated at the common schools and at the University of Michigan (LL.B., 1855). From 1856 to 1865 he was superintendent of schools for the county of Kent. In 1867 he was elected as a Reformer to the Canadian House of Commons for Bothwell; and he represented this constituency continuously until 1896. Having been defeated in the general elections of that year, he was appointed to the Senate and he continued a member of the Senate until 1902. From 1876 to 1878 he was minister of the interior in the Mackenzie administration; and from 1897 to 1902 he was minister of justice in the Laurier government. In 1872 he was commissioned by the government of Ontario to report upon the boundaries of Ontario; and he published a report embodying the results of his investigations (Toronto, 1873). From 1882 to 1887 he was chief editorial writer on the London *Advertiser;* and in 1883 he was called to the bar of Ontario (Q.C., 1890). He came to be regarded as an authority on constitutional law; and in 1888 was appointed to the chair of constitutional and international law in the University of Toronto. In 1902 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada; but he held this position for only one year. He died at Ottawa on May 8, 1903. In 1860 he married Mary J. Brown of Chatham, Ontario; and by her he had three sons and four daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.;* J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903).]

MILNES, Sir ROBERT SHORE, Bart. (1746-1837), lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada (1797-1807), was born in England in 1746, the son of John Milnes of Wakefield. He obtained a commission in the Royal Horse Guards; and in 1795 he was appointed governor of Martinique. In 1797 he came to Canada as lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada, and from 1799 to 1805 he was administrator of the government. He returned to England in 1805, and he ceased to be lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada in 1808. He died in 1837. In 1801 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom.

[F. J. Audet, *Gouverneurs, lieutenants-gouverneurs de la province de Quebec* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Montreal and Quebec, 1848-56).]

MINTO, GILBERT JOHN ELLIOT, fourth Earl of (1845-1914), governor-general of Canada (1898-1904), was born on July 9, 1845, the eldest son of William Hugh, third Earl of Minto, and Emma Eleanor Elizabeth Hislop. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A., 1866; hon. LL.D., 1911), and obtained a commission in the Scots Guards. He was attached to the Turkish army during the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, served in the Afghan campaign of 1879 and in the Egyptian campaign of 1882, and was chief of staff under General Middleton (q.v.) in the Canadian North West Rebellion of 1885. From 1883 to 1886 he was also military secretary to the Marquis of Lorne (q.v.), governor-general of Canada. He succeeded to the Earldom of Minto in 1891; and in 1898 he was appointed governor-general of Canada. His period of office, which lasted until 1904, coincided with the earlier part of the administration of Sir Wilfrid Laurier (q.v.), when considerable advances were made toward Canadian autonomy; and the difficulties which he encountered were handled with exceptional tact, though it cannot be said that he was a popular governor. In 1905 he was appointed viceroy of India, and he remained in India until 1910. He died at Hawick, Scotland, on March 1, 1914. In 1883 he married Mary Caroline, daughter of General the Hon. Charles Grey; and by her he had two sons and three daughters. He was created a G.C.-M.G. in 1898, a privy councillor in 1902, and a K.G. in 1910. In 1911 he was elected Lord Rector of Edinburgh University.

[John Buchan, *Lord Minto, a memoir* (London, 1924); *Who was who, 1897-1916;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); O. D. Skelton, *The life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, Toronto, 1921).]

MITCHELL, JAMES (1843-1897), prime minister of New Brunswick (1896-97), was born at the Scotch settlement, York county, New Brunswick, on March 16, 1843, the son of William Mitchell and Ann Dobie. He was educated at the University of New Brunswick (B.A., 1867; M.A., 1869; LL.D., 1897); he was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1870 (Q.C., 1891); and he practised law at St. Stephens, New Brunswick. He was

a member of the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick for Charlotte county from 1882 to 1897; and from 1883 to 1897 he was a member of the executive council, holding successively the portfolios of surveyor-general (1883-90), provincial secretary, receiver-general, and commissioner of agriculture (1890-96), and attorney-general (1896-97). From 1896 to 1897 he was prime minister of New Brunswick; but in October, 1897, he was forced to resign through ill-health, and he died at St. Stephens, New Brunswick, in December, 1897. In 1873 he married Mary Anne, daughter of L. Ryder of St. Stephens.

[J. Hannay, *Premiers of New Brunswick* (Can. mag., 1897); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

MITCHELL, PETER (1824-1899), prime minister of New Brunswick (1866-67) and one of the Fathers of Confederation, was born at Newcastle, New Brunswick, on January 4, 1824. He was educated at the Newcastle grammar school, and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1848. From 1856 to 1860 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick, and from 1860 to 1867 a member of the Legislative Council. He was a member of the Tilley administration from 1858 to 1865, and a delegate to the Quebec Conference in 1864. On the defeat of the anti-Confederation government of 1864-65 in New Brunswick, he became prime minister and president of the Council; and it fell to him to make the final arrangements for the entrance of the province into Confederation. At the Westminster conference of 1866 he joined with Sir George Cartier (q.v.) in pressing for a federal rather than a unitary type of government in Canada. In 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and became minister of marine and fisheries in the first Dominion government. In 1872 he resigned from the Senate, and was elected to the House of Commons for his old constituency of Northumberland; and this constituency he represented as an independent Liberal from 1872 to 1878, and from 1882 to 1891. In 1873, on the defeat of the Macdonald government, he became editor of the Montreal *Herald*, and in 1885 he became its proprietor. He died at Montreal, on October 25, 1899. In 1853 he married Mrs. Gough, of St. John, New Brunswick. He was the author of *A review of President Grant's recent message to the U. S. Congress* (Ottawa, 1870) and *Notes on a holiday trip* (Montreal, 1880), the latter an account of a vist to the North-West. Some of his political reminiscences are contained in an article in the Toronto *News*, February 15, 1894.

[M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917), with portrait; *Dict. nat. biog.*, first supp.; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, 1909); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895).]

MOBERLEY, WALTER (1832-1915), civil engineer, was born at Steeple Orton, Oxfordshire, England, on August 15, 1832, the second son of Captain John Moberley, R.N. He came to Canada when a child, and was educated at Barrie, Ontario. He studied engineering under F. W. Cumberland (q.v.); and in 1859 he was appointed superintendent of public works in British Columbia. In 1862-63 he was engaged in the construction of the Yale-Cariboo waggon road; and in 1864-66 he was assistant surveyor-general of British Columbia. In 1864 he was elected to the Legislative Council of British Columbia; but in 1866 he went to the United States, and for four years was engaged there in exploration and railway-building. In 1871 he returned to Canada to take charge of the Rocky Mountain and British Columbia surveys for the Canadian Pacific Railway. He was then employed as an engineer in Manitoba; and he died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on May 14, 1915. He published, late in life, two papers of an autobiographical character, *History of Cariboo wagon road* (Vancouver, 1908) and *The early history of the Canadian Pacific Railway* (Vancouver, 1909).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); H. Palmer, *Early explorations in British Columbia for the Canadian Pacific Railway* (Bulletin of the Geographical Society of Philadelphia, vol. XVI).]

MOFFATT, GEORGE (1787-1865), merchant and politician, was born at Sidehead, Durham, England, on August 15, 1787, and came to Canada in 1801. He was educated at Sorel, Lower Canada, under the father of Dr. Wolfred Nelson (q.v.), and entered the employ of a mercantile house in Montreal. In this house, which was later known by the name of Gillespie, Mof-

fatt, Finlay, and Co., he ultimately acquired a controlling interest. He served in the militia during the War of 1812; and he afterwards became officer commanding the 9th Military District. In 1830 he was called to the Legislative Council of Lower Canada; in 1838 he was appointed a member of the Special Council of the province; and in 1839 he was sworn of the Executive Council. On the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1841, he was elected to represent Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and he held this seat until 1847, when he withdrew from active politics. In 1849 he was elected first president of the British American League, organized as an offset to the annexation movement; but this was his last intervention in public life. He died at Montreal on February 25, 1865. In 1816 he married Sophia, daughter of David Macrae, of St. John's, Lower Canada.

[A. Shortt, *Founders of Canadian banking: The Honourable George Moffatt* (Journal of the Canadian Bankers' Association, January, 1925); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, I; Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892).]

MOCKRIDGE, CHARLES HENRY (1844-1913), ecclesiastical historian, was born at Brantford, Canada West, on December 15, 1844, the son of the Rev. James Mockridge. He was educated at Trinity University, Toronto (B.A., 1865; M.A., 1869; B.D., 1877; D.D., 1882), and was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1869. He was successively rector of a number of parishes in Canada and the United States; and he died at Louisville, Kentucky, on February 25, 1913. He was the author of *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada and Newfoundland* (Toronto, 1896) and *Twenty-five years of the Church in Canada* (Toronto, 1898).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

MOLSON, JOHN (1764-1836), capitalist, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1764. He emigrated to Canada in 1782, and established a brewery in Montreal. In 1809 he became the pioneer in steam navigation on the St. Lawrence, when he placed on the river the steamship *Accommodation*. From 1816 to 1820 he represented Montreal East in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1832 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. From 1826 to 1834 he was president of the Bank of Montreal. He died in Montreal on January 11, 1836.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; R. Campbell, *History of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887).]

MOLSON, JOHN (1787-1860), capitalist, was born at Montreal on October 14, 1787, the son of the Hon. John Molson (q.v.). He entered his father's business, and became in 1837 the president of the first railway in Canada, the St. Lawrence and Champlain. In 1853 he joined with his brother William (q.v.) in organizing Molson's Bank. He died in Montreal on July 12, 1860. He avoided politics, but was a member of the Special Council of Lower Canada in 1838, and he was one of the signatories of the annexation manifesto of 1849.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892); W. Weir, *Sixty years in Canada* (Montreal, 1903).]

MOLSON, WILLIAM (1793-1875), capitalist, was born in Montreal on November 5, 1793, the son of the Hon. John Molson (q.v.). He was for many years a brewer and distiller in Montreal; and in 1853 he became first president of Molson's Bank. He was also president of the Champlain Railway Company, and a local director of the Grand Trunk Railway. He died in Montreal on February 18, 1875. He was a governor of McGill University, and was one of its principal benefactors.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, III; Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892).]

MONCK, Sir CHARLES STANLEY, fourth Viscount (1819-1894), governor-general of British North America (1861-67) and of the Dominion of Canada (1867-68), was born at Templemore, Tipperary county, Ireland, the eldest son of Charles Joseph Kelly, third Viscount Monck, and Bridget, youngest daughter of John Wellington of Tipperary county, Ireland. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and was called to the Irish bar in 1841. He succeeded his father in the peerage in 1849; but, since the peerage was Irish, he did not have a seat in the House of Lords, and in 1852 he was elected to the British House of Commons as Liberal member for Portsmouth. From 1855 to 1857 he was a lord of the treasury in the Palmerston administration; and in 1861 he was appointed governor-general of British North America. His period of office was notable for his

successful efforts to maintain peace between Great Britain and the United States during and after the American Civil War, and for the energetic, though constitutional, part which he played in bringing about the federation of British North America. In 1867 he was the first governor-general of the Dominion of Canada; but he resigned in 1868, and returned to Ireland. From 1874 to 1892 he was lord-lieutenant of Dublin county, Ireland; and he died on November 30, 1894. In 1844 he married his cousin, the Lady Elizabeth Louise Mary Monck, fourth daughter of Henry Stanley, first Earl of Rathdowne; and by her he had two sons and two daughters. In 1866 he was created Baron Monck of Ballytrammon, in the peerage of the United Kingdom; and in 1869 he was created a G.C.M.G., and was called to the Privy Council.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, first supp.; *Annual register, 1894* (London, 1895); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I; Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894), and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); R. G. Trotter, *Canadian federation* (London, 1924), and *Lord Monck and the great coalition of 1864* (Can. hist. rev., 1922).]

MONDELET, CHARLES JOSEPH ELZÉAR (1801-76), judge, was born at St. Charles, Lower Canada, on December 27, 1801, the son of Jean Marie Mondelet, notary public. He was educated at the College of Nicolet and the College of Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1822. He practised law, first in Three Rivers, and then in Montreal, until 1842, when he was appointed district judge for Terrebonne, L'Assomption, and Berthier. In 1844 he was appointed a circuit judge at Montreal; in 1852 a judge of the superior court of Lower Canada; and in 1859 an assistant judge in appeals of the court of Queen's Bench. He died at Montreal on December 31, 1876. His *Letters on elementary and practical education* (Montreal, 1841), are said to have influenced the school law passed in the first parliament after the union of 1841.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Cel. Can.;* J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892).]

MONDELET, DOMINIQUE (1799-1863), executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born at St. Marc, Lower Canada, on January 23, 1799, the son of Jean Marie Mondelet, notary public. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and practised law in Montreal. In 1831 he was elected to represent the County of Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1832 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the province. The Assembly thereupon declared his seat vacant; and in the elections of 1834 he was defeated by Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.). He continued to be an executive councillor until 1841, and he was a member of the Special Council of 1838. In 1842 he was appointed a judge of the court of Queen's Bench at Three Rivers, and in 1849 a judge of the Superior Court. He died at Three Rivers on February 19, 1863.

[J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire historique* (Quebec, 1902); J. O. Coté, *Political appointments* (Ottawa, 1866); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Montreal and Quebec, 1848-56); J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892).]

MONK, FREDERICK DEBARTZCH (1856-1914), minister of public works for Canada (1911-12), was born at Montreal, Lower Canada, on April 6, 1856, the fourth son of the Hon. S. C. Monk and Rosalie Caroline, daughter of the Hon. P. D. Debartzch (q.v.). He was educated at McGill University (B.C.L., 1877), and was called to the Quebec bar in 1878 (Q.C., 1893). From 1896 to 1914 he represented Jacques Cartier in the Canadian House of Commons; from 1900 to 1904 he was leader of the Liberal-Conservative party in the province of Quebec; and in 1911 he was given the portfolio of public works in the Borden administration. He had by this time, however, developed strong Nationalist leanings; and in 1912 he resigned from the cabinet as the result of a disagreement with his colleagues over the naval policy of the government. He died at Montreal on May 15, 1914. In 1879 he married Marie Louise, daughter of D. H. Sénécal, of Montreal. He was an LL.D. of Laval University (1890).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. review*, 1912; *Can. parl. comp.*]

MONK, Sir JAMES (1745-1826), chief justice of Lower Canada, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, the son of James Monk and Anne Dering. He was educated at Halifax, Nova Scotia, where his father had settled in 1749, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia. In 1770 he went to

England, and in 1774 he was called to the English bar from the Middle Temple. The same year he was appointed solicitor-general of Nova Scotia, and was elected to represent Yarmouth in the Legislative Assembly of the province. In 1776 he was appointed attorney-general of the province of Quebec; and this post he occupied until 1789, when he was suspended from office. In 1792, however, he was appointed attorney-general of Lower Canada; and in 1794 he was made chief justice of the court of King's Bench for Montreal. The same year he was appointed a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils, and he was three times speaker of the Legislative Council. From 1819 to 1820 he was also administrator of the government of Lower Canada. In 1824 he retired from the bench, and went to live in England; and he died at Cheltenham, England, on November 18, 1826. In 1825 he was created a knight bachelor.

[F. J. Audet, *Sir James Monk* (Les Annales, 1924); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54); A. G. Doughty and D. McArthur (eds.), *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1791-1818* (Ottawa, 1914).]

MONK, SAMUEL WENTWORTH (1792-1865), prothonotary of the court of Queen's Bench, Montreal (1815-65), was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on May 3, 1792, the third son of Major Monk and his wife, Elizabeth Wentworth, and the nephew of Sir James Monk (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1813; but in 1815 he was appointed, through the influence, of his uncle, prothonotary of the court of King's Bench, Montreal, and this post he occupied until his death, at Montreal, on March 13, 1865, fifty years later.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I, with portrait.]

MONTAGUE, WALTER HUMPHRIES (1858-1915), minister of agriculture for Canada (1896), was born in Adelaide, Middlesex county, Ontario, on November 21, 1858, the son of Joseph Montague, a farmer. He was educated at the School of Medicine, Toronto, and at Victoria University, Cobourg (M.D. 1882), and he practised medicine at Dunnville, Ont. In 1890 he was elected to represent Haldimand in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1895 he became, for a few months, secretary of state in the Bowell administration, and at the end of that year he was appointed minister of agriculture. He was one of the "nest of traitors" charged by Mackenzie Bowell (q.v.) with conspiring against him in 1896, and he became a member of the Tupper administration of that year. He retired from office on the defeat of the Tupper government in July, 1896, and he was defeated in the general elections for the House of Commons in 1900. In 1913 he was elected to represent Kildonan in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba, and at the same time he was appointed minister of public works in the Roblin government. He died at Winnipeg, where he had lived since 1908, on November 14, 1915.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*; *Can. ann. rev.*, 1901-15.]

MONTCALM, LOUIS JOSEPH DE MONTCALM-GOZON, Marquis de (1712-1759), captain-general and commander-in-chief of the French forces in Canada (1756-59), was born at the château of Candiac, near Nîmes, France, on February 29, 1712, the son of Louis Daniel de Montcalm, seigneur de Saint-Véran, and Marie-Thérèse de Castellane-Dampus. He received an excellent private education, and in 1721 entered the army as an ensign. In 1756 he was sent to Canada as commander-in-chief of the French forces, with the rank of major-general. He opened his campaign with the capture of Oswego in August, 1756; and in 1757 he took and demolished Fort William Henry. His greatest success was, however, the defeat of Abercromby's invading army at Ticonderoga (Carillon) in 1758. In 1759 he defended Quebec against the army of Wolfe (q.v.), until defeated at the battle of the Plains of Abraham on September 13, 1759. During the battle he was mortally wounded, and he died in Quebec the following day, before the surrender of the citadel. He represented the French régime in Canada at its best. In 1736 he married Angélique Louise Talon du Boulay, daughter of the Marquis du Boulay, and he had by her five children.

[T. Chapais, *Le marquis de Montcalm* (Quebec, 1911); Abbé H. R. Casgrain, *Wolfe and Montcalm* (Toronto, 1905); F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (Boston, 1884); W. Wood, *The fight for Canada* (London, 1904), *Montcalm, the hero of a lost cause* (Toronto, 1912), and *The passing of New France* (Toronto, 1914); A. G. Doughty and G. W. Parmalee, *The siege of Quebec and the battle of the plains of Abraham* (6 vols., Quebec,

1901); Abbé H. R. Casgrain (ed.), *Collection des manuscripts du Maréchal de Lévis* (12 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1889-95); M. Sautai, *Montcalm au combat de Carillon* (Paris, 1909); A. G. Doughty (ed.), *An historical journal of the campaigns in North America*, by Capt. John Knox (3 vols., Toronto, 1914-16); C. Winchester (tr.), *Memoirs of the Chevalier de Johnstone* (3 vols., Aberdeen, 1870-71).]

MONTMAGNY, CHARLES JACQUES HUAULT DE (*fl.* 1622-1654), governor of New France (1636-48), was the son of Charles Huault, seigneur de Montmagny, and Antoinette du Drac. He was educated by the Jesuits, and in August, 1622, was admitted to the Order of Malta. He served his apprenticeship as a soldier by fighting against the Turks and Moors. In 1632 he appears as administrator of the affairs of the Company of New France; and on January 15, 1636, he was appointed governor to succeed Champlain (q.v.). He arrived at Quebec on June 15, 1636. During his administration, he restored Fort St. Louis, and built a fort at the mouth of the Richelieu River to check the inroads of the Iroquois; and in 1645 he arranged a peace with the Iroquois. He was recalled from the governorship on August 20, 1648, and sailed for France on September 23. In 1652 he was made attorney-general of the Order of Malta, and sent to the island of Saint-Christophe, as commander. There he died some time after 1654.

[J.-E. Roy, *M. de Montmagny* (La Nouvelle-France, 1906); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *Jesuit relations*, vol. VIII (Cleveland, 1897).]

MONTS, PIERRE DU GUA or GUAST, Sieur de (*fl.* 1560-1628), colonizer, was born in Saintonge, France, about 1560. He fought on the Protestant side in the French wars of religion, and was rewarded by Henri IV with the governorship of Pons in Saintonge. He seems to have made several voyages to Canada, and was a passenger in Chauvin's expedition of 1600. In 1604 he obtained a monopoly of the trade in New France, and founded the settlement at St. Croix, transferred in 1605 to Port Royal; but this monopoly was revoked in 1607. In 1608 he obtained, however, a new monopoly, and sent out Champlain to found the post of Quebec on the St. Lawrence. For some years he was the proprietor of the post at Quebec; but after the death of Henri IV in 1610, he lost his influence at court, and withdrew from active interest in the Canadian trade. He died apparently between 1628 and 1632, not (as has been frequently stated) in 1611.

[W. L. Grant (ed.), *Lescarbot's History of New France* (3 vols., Toronto, The Champlain Society, 1907-14); H. P. Biggar, *The early trading companies of New France* (Toronto, 1900); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MOODIE, ROBERT (d. 1837), soldier, was a native of Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland. He obtained a subaltern's commission in the 28th Foot in 1796, and he saw service in the Peninsular War. He came to New Brunswick with the 104th Regiment, and he served with this regiment in Upper Canada in the War of 1812. In 1814 he was placed on half-pay, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. About 1822 he returned to Scotland, and he lived at St. Andrews until 1835. He then settled in Upper Canada, north of Toronto; and he was killed by the rebels when riding south to give warning of the Mackenzie rising, on December 4, 1837. In 1811 he married at Fredericton, New Brunswick, Frances, daughter of the Hon. George Sproule, surveyor-general of New Brunswick.

[C. Ward, *Colonel Robert Moodie* (Acadiensis, 1901); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

MOODIE, Mrs. SUSANNA, *née* STRICKLAND (1803-1885), author, was born at Bungay, Suffolk, England, on December 6, the daughter of Thomas Strickland, of Reydon Hall, and the sister of Agnes Strickland and Mrs. Catherine Parr Traill (q.v.). In 1831 she married Lieut. J. W. D. Moodie, of the 21st Fusiliers; and in 1832 she and her husband emigrated to Canada. They settled first near Cobourg, Upper Canada, and then north of Peterborough, where they underwent all the hardships of pioneer life in Canada at that time. In 1839 she moved to Belleville, Upper Canada, her husband having been appointed sheriff of Hastings county. After her husband's death in 1869, she lived in Toronto, and here she died on April 8, 1885. Her best known book is *Roughing it in the bush* (London, 1852), in which she described her experiences as a settler in Upper Canada, and which appeared first in the *Literary Garland* (Montreal, 1838-52); but she wrote also *Enthusiasm and other poems* (London, 1830), *Life in the clearings* (London, 1853),

Mark Hurdlestone (London, 1853), *Flora Lindsay* (London, 1854), *Matrimonial speculations* (London, 1854), *Geoffrey Moncton* (London, 1856), and *Dorothy Chance*, a serial published in the Montreal *Daily News*, 1867.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadan literature* (Toronto, 1906); R. P. Baker, *History of English-Canadian literature to the Confederation* (Cambridge, Mass., 1920); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

Morgan, Henry James (1842-1913), civil servant and author, was born in Quebec on November 14, 1842, the son of a veteran of the Napoleonic wars who had come to Canada in 1838, and who died about 1847. He entered the civil service of Canada at the age of eleven years; and, except for a short period following 1861, when he resigned in order to attend Morrin College, Quebec, he continued in the civil service until his retirement on pension in 1895. He was one of the founders of the "Canada First" movement of 1868-75; and he originated the idea of a medal for long service in the militia. It is chiefly, however, by his literary work that he is remembered. His first book was *The tour of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales in Canada and the United States* (Montreal, 1860). This was followed by a biographical dictionary entitled *Celebrated Canadians* (Quebec, 1862), the first-fruits of biographical studies which culminated in the publication of *Canadian men and women of the time* (Toronto, 1898; new and revised edition, 1912) and *Types of Canadian women* (Toronto, 1901). In 1867 he published the *Bibliotheca canadensis* (Ottawa), a contribution to Canadian bibliography which, with all its imperfections, was a notable performance at that time. In 1862 he founded the annual *Canadian parliamentary companion;* having sold his rights in this, he founded in 1878 the *Dominion annual register* (1878-86; and the same year he published *The Canadian legal directory.* In 1865 he edited *Speeches and addresses of the Hon. Thomas D'Arcy McGee on British American Union* (London), and in 1895 he published, in collaboration with L. J. Burpee, *Canadian life in town and country* (Toronto). He died at Brockville, Ontario, on December 27, 1913. In 1873 he married Emily, second daughter of the Hon. A. N. Richards (q.v.). He was an LL.D. of the University of Ottawa (1903) and a D.C.L. of King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia (1905); and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1904.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1914, with portrait; G. T. Denison, *The struggle for imperial unity* (Toronto, 1909).]

Morin, Augustin Norbert (1803-1865), statesman and judge, was born at St. Michel, Lower Canada, on October 12, 1803. He was educated at the Quebec seminary; and in 1828 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada. In 1830 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for the county of Bellechasse, and became a supporter of Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.). He was reputed to have been, in part, the author of the Ninety-Two Resolutions of 1834; and the same year he was deputed, with Denis Benjamin Viger (q.v.), to lay before the British parliament the views of the Lower Canadian Assembly. Though not actually under arms during the rebellion of 1837, a warrant was issued for his arrest on the charge of high treason; and he spent the winter of 1837-38 in hiding. In 1841 he was returned to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Nicolet, and he continued to sit in the Assembly, first for Nicolet (1841-44), secondly for Bellechasse (1844-51), then for Terrebonne (1851-54), and finally for Chicoutimi and Tadoussac (1854-55), until his elevation to the bench. In 1842-43 he was commissioner of crown lands in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration; from 1848 to 1851 he was speaker of the Assembly; and in 1851 he became the chief colleague of Francis Hincks (q.v.) in the Hincks-Morin administration, holding the portfolio of provincial secretary. On the collapse of this government in 1854 he became the chief colleague of Sir Allan MacNab in the MacNab-Morin administration, with the portfolio of crown lands. But in 1855 he resigned from the government, and was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada. He died at St. Hyacinthe, Lower Canada, on July 27, 1865.

[A. Béchard, *L'honorable A. N. Morin* (Quebec, 1885); L. O. David, *L'hon. A. N. Morin* (Montreal, 1872) and *Biographies et portraits* (Montreal, 1876); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Sir F. Hincks, *Reminiscences of his public life* (Montreal, 1884).]

MORIN, LOUIS SIMÉON (1832-1879), solicitor-general for Lower Canada (1860-63), was born at Lavaltrie, Lower Canada, on January 21, 1832, the son of Joseph Morin and Felicité Pelletier. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1853, and in 1857 was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Terrebonne. In 1860 he was appointed solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the Cartier-Macdonald government; but in 1863 he retired from the government, having been twice defeated in Terrebonne. In 1864 he was appointed one of the secretaries to the commission for the codification of the laws of Lower Canada, and he then became joint prothonotary and clerk of the crown for the district of Joliette. He died at Lavaltrie, Quebec, on May 7, 1879. "No man ever sat in the Canadian parliament from whom so much was expected, and who so utterly disappointed the hopes of his friends."

[L. O. David, *Souvenirs et biographies* (Montreal, 1911), and *Mes contemporains* (Montreal, 1894); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879.]

MORNAY, LOUIS FRANÇOIS DE (1663-1741), third Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec, was born in Brittany in 1663, the fourth son of Charles de Mornay, seignior of Mesnil-Théribus. He entered the Capuchin order in 1682, and in 1713 became coadjutor to the bishop of Quebec. He succeeded to the see in 1727 on the death of Bishop St. Valier (q.v.), and he resigned in 1733. He was accidentally killed in the streets of Paris on November 28, 1741.

[R. Roy, *Mgr. François de Mornay* (Bull. rech. hist., 1904); Abbé C. Tanguay, *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Quebec, 1868).]

MORRICE, JAMES WILSON (1864-1924), painter, was born in Montreal, Quebec, on August 14, 1864, the son of David Morrice, a merchant and manufacturer. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1886), and studied painting in Paris, France. He became an exponent of the French impressionist school of painting; and most of his life was spent in France. He died at Tunis, Algiers, on January 24, 1924.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

MORRIN, JOSEPH (1792-1861), physician and philanthropist, was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, in 1792. He was brought to Canada by his parents at an early age, was educated in Quebec, and studied medicine in Edinburgh and London. He practised medicine in Quebec, and became the first president of the medical board of Lower Canada. A short time before his death he gave a large sum of money for the erection of a Presbyterian College in Quebec, to be known as Morrin College. He died at Quebec on August 29, 1861.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; M.-J. and George Ahern, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la médecine dans le Bas-Canada* (Quebec, 1923).]

MORRIS, ALEXANDER (1826-1889), lieutenant-governor of Manitoba and the North West Territories (1872-77), was born at Perth, Upper Canada, on March 17, 1826, the eldest son of the Hon. William Morris (q.v.). He was educated at the Perth grammar school, at Madras College, St. Andrews, Scotland, at the University of Glasgow, and later at McGill University, Montreal, where he was the first graduate in arts. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1851; and to the bar of Lower Canada in the same year. In 1861 he was elected as a Conservative for Lanark in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and this seat he held, first under the Union, and then after Confederation, until 1872. He advocated Confederation in two published lectures, *Nova Britannia* (Montreal, 1858), and *The Hudson's Bay and Pacific Territories* (Montreal, 1859), which were republished later under the title *Nova Britannia* (Toronto, 1884); and he played an important part in the *pourparlers* which led to the formation of the coalition of 1864 which preceded Confederation. From 1869 to 1872 he was minister of inland revenue in the government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.); in 1872 he was appointed chief justice of the court of Queen's Bench in Manitoba; and later in the same year he became lieutenant-governor of Manitoba and the North West Territories. When his term of office ended, he returned to Ontario, and from 1878 to 1886 he represented East Toronto in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario. He died on October 28, 1889. In 1851 he married Margaret, daughter of William Cline of Cornwall, and niece of the Hon. Philip Vankoughnet (q.v.). He published, in addition to the papers mentioned above, *The treaties of Canada with the Indians of the North-west* (Toronto, 1880), and a prize essay entitled *Canada and her resources* (Montreal, 1855).

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894).]

MORRIS, EDMUND MONTAGUE (1871-1913), painter, was born at Perth, Ontario, in 1871, the youngest son of the Hon. Alexander Morris (q.v.). He studied painting at the Art Students' League in New York, and under Laurens and Constant in Paris; and returned to Canada in 1896. In 1897 he was elected an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy; and he won a reputation as a painter of Indian portraits. In 1908 he was one of the founders of the Canadian Art Club, and he became its honorary secretary. He died at Toronto, unmarried, on August 21, 1913. Some of his paintings are in the National Gallery at Ottawa; and he was the author of a valuable pamphlet entitled *Art in Canada: The early painters* (Toronto, 1911).

[W. M. Boultbee, *Edmund Morris* (Can. mag., 1908); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

MORRIS, JAMES (1798-1865), legislative councillor, was born at Paisley, Scotland, in 1798, the son of Alexander Morris, and came to Canada with his parents in 1801. His father settled first in Montreal, Lower Canada, and then in Brockville, Upper Canada; and he was educated at an academy in Sorel, Lower Canada, kept by the father of Dr. Wolfred Nelson (q.v.). He went into business at Brockville; and in 1837 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada for Leeds. In 1841 he was returned to the Legislative Assembly of united Canada for Leeds; and in 1844 he was appointed to the Legislative Council. From 1851 to 1853 he was postmaster-general in the Hincks-Morin administration, and from 1853 to 1854 he was speaker of the Legislative Council. He was again speaker of the Legislative Council in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration of 1858; and in the Macdonald-Sicotte government he was receiver-general from 1862 to 1863. He died at Brockville on September 29, 1865. He married in 1827 Emily Rosamond, daughter of Henry Murney of Kingston, and had by her four sons and four daughters.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Sir F. Hincks, *Reminiscences* (Montreal, 1884); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894).]

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1786-1858), legislative councillor, was born at Paisley, Scotland, on October 31, 1786, the son of Alexander Morris, and came to Canada with his parents in 1801. His father settled first at Montreal, Lower Canada, and then at Brockville, Upper Canada. He served throughout the greater part of the War of 1812 as a militia officer; and in 1816 he founded a mercantile business at Perth, Upper Canada. In 1820 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada as member for Lanark, and he represented this constituency continuously in the Assembly until 1836. He took a prominent part in pressing the claims of the Church of Scotland to a share in the Clergy Reserves. In 1836 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; and in 1841 to the Legislative Council of Canada. From 1844 to 1846 he was receiver-general in the Draper administration, and from 1846 to 1848 president of the Executive Council. In 1853 failing health compelled him to retire from public life, and he died at Montreal on June 29, 1858. In 1823 he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Cochran, of Kircudbright, Scotland; and had by her three sons and four daughters.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. 1; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894).]

MORRISON, ANGUS (1822-1882), lawyer and politician, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on January 20, 1822, the son of Hugh Morrison, of the 42nd Highlanders. He came to Canada with his parents in 1832, and was educated at Upper Canada College. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1846 (Q.C., 1873). From 1854 to 1863 he represented North Simcoe in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and from 1864 to 1874 he represented Niagara in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and the Canadian House of Commons. He died in Toronto, Ont., on June 10, 1882.

[A. MacMurchy, *Sketch of the life and times of Joseph Curran Morrison and Angus Morrison* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1918); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MORRISON, JOSEPH CURRAN (1816-1885), politician and judge, was born in the north of Ireland on August 20, 1816, the son of Hugh Morrison, 42nd Highlanders. He came with his parents to Canada in 1832, and was educated at Upper Canada College. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1839, entered into partnership with William Hume Blake (q.v.), and in 1853 was created a Q.C. In 1850 he was elected as a "Baldwin Reformer" to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for the west riding of York, and in 1851 for Niagara. From 1853 to 1854 he was solicitor-general for Upper Canada in the Hincks-Morin administration; and from 1856 to 1857 was receiver-general in the Taché-Macdonald government. In 1857 he failed of election to the Assembly; but in 1860 he returned to the House, and from 1860 to 1862 he was solicitor-general in the Cartier-Macdonald government. In 1862 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Common Pleas; in 1863 he was promoted to the Queen's Bench; and in 1877 he was transferred to the court of appeal. He died in Toronto on December 6, 1885. In 1845 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Bloor, of Toronto. For fourteen years (1863-76) he was chancellor of the University of Toronto.

[A. MacMurchy, *Sketch of the life and times of Joseph Curran Morrison and Angus Morrison* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1918); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888).]

MORRISON, THOMAS DAVID (1796?-1856), physician and politician, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, about 1796. He settled in York (Toronto) about 1816, and was for a time employed in the surveyor-general's office. In 1824 he was admitted to practice as a physician by the Upper Canada Medical Board; and he became a prominent figure in the life of York. In 1834 he was returned as a Reformer to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada in the third riding of York; and in 1836 he was elected mayor of Toronto. In 1837 he took no active part in the rebellion headed by William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.), but he was to such an extent implicated in it that he was arrested and tried on a charge of high treason. He was acquitted by the jury; but, fearing a second indictment, he fled to Rochester, New York, and he did not return to Toronto until 1843. He died in Toronto on March 19, 1856.

[W. Canniff, *The medical profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1894); J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (Toronto, 1885).]

MORRISON, WILLIAM (1785-1866), fur-trader, was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1785. In 1802 he entered the service of the Pacific Fur Company at Fond du Lac, and he rose to the position of a partner in the company. He retired from the fur-trade in 1826, and settled at Berthier, Lower Canada. He died on Morrison's Island, in the Ottawa, on August 7, 1866. He married an Indian wife; and by her he had several children.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MOSS, Sir CHARLES (1840-1912), chief justice of Ontario (1902-12), was born in Cobourg, Upper Canada, on March 8, 1840, the son of John Moss, brewer, and Anne Quigley. After several years in his father's business, he entered the Upper Canada Law School, Toronto, and was called to the bar of Ontario in 1869 (Q.C., 1881). In 1897 he was appointed a judge of the Ontario Court of Appeals, and in 1902 he became chief justice. From 1900 to 1906 he was vice-chancellor of the University of Toronto. He died at Toronto on October 11, 1912. In 1871 he married Emily, second daughter of the Hon. Robert Baldwin Sullivan (q.v.); and by her he had three sons and two daughters. In 1900 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Toronto; and in 1907 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

MOSS, THOMAS (1836-1881), chief justice of Ontario (1878-81), was born at Cobourg, Upper Canada, on August 20, 1836, the eldest son of John Moss, brewer, of Toronto. He was educated at Upper Canada College and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1858; M.A., 1859), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1861 (Q.C., 1872). In 1873 he was elected to represent West Toronto in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Liberal with the support of the "Canada First" party; and he was re-elected in the general elections of 1874. In 1875, however, he resigned from parliament on being appointed a judge of the court of appeal for Ontario. In 1877 he became chief justice of the court of appeal; and in 1878 chief justice of Ontario. He died at Nice,

France, on January 4, 1881. In 1863 he married Amy, eldest daughter of the Hon. Robert Baldwin Sullivan (q.v.). From 1874 to his death he was vice-chancellor of the University of Toronto.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. biog. dict.*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1881); H. J. Morgan, *Legal directory*, 1878; *Canada law journal*, 1881.]

MOUNIER, FRANÇOIS (d. 1769), merchant and executive councillor of Quebec, was a Huguenot from La Rochelle, France. He came to Canada in 1759, and became a merchant at Quebec. In 1764 General Murray appointed him a member of the Executive Council of Quebec, and he became a judge of the court of common pleas in 1765. He died at Quebec on June 17, 1769.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1896, 1898, and 1901; P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne*, vol. II (Montreal, 1913), p. 354; W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919).]

MOUNTAIN, GEORGE JEHOSHAPHAT (1789-1863), third Anglican bishop of Quebec (1837-63), was born at Norwich, England, on July 27, 1789, the second son of the Right Rev. Jacob Mountain (q.v.). He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A., 1810; D.D., 1819), and in 1811 became secretary to his father at Quebec. He was admitted to holy orders in the Church of England in 1814, and was appointed rector of Fredericton in New Brunswick. He returned to Quebec in 1816, and in 1821 he was appointed rector of Quebec and archdeacon of Lower Canada. In 1836 he was appointed bishop of Montreal, and in 1837 bishop of Quebec. This see he administered until his death at Quebec on January 6, 1863. In 1814 he married Mary Hume, third daughter of Deputy Commissary-General Thompson; and by her he had several children. In 1853 he was made a D.C.L. of Oxford University; and, apart from his published sermons and journals, he was the author of a volume of poems, *Songs of the wilderness* (London, 1846).

[A. W. Mountain, *A memoir* (Montreal, 1866); *Dict. nat. biog.*; F. Taylor, *The last three bishops appointed by the Crown in Canada* (Montreal, 1870); Notman and Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. 3; Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Cel. Can.*]

MOUNTAIN, JACOB (1749-1825), first Anglican bishop of Quebec, was born at Thwaite Hall, Norfolk, on December 30, 1749, the third son of Jacob Mountain and Ann, daughter of Jehoshaphat Postle of Wymondham. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge (B.A., 1774; M.A., 1777; D.D., 1793), and in 1779 he was elected a fellow of the college. After holding several livings in England, he was appointed in 1793 first protestant bishop of Quebec. This see he administered for over thirty years; and he died at Quebec on June 16, 1825. He married a daughter of John Kentish of Bardfield Hall, Essex; and by her he had five sons and two daughters. Besides a number of sermons and charges, he published *Poetical reveries* (London, 1777).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); *Les Mountains au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., 1914).]

MOUNTAIN, JEHOSHAPHAT (d. 1817), clergyman, was the elder brother of the Right Rev. Jacob Mountain (q.v.), and came with him to Canada in 1793. In 1794 he was appointed assistant to the Anglican rector at Three Rivers, and in 1800 he succeeded to the charge of the parish. In 1803 he became rector of Christ Church, Montreal, and he died in Montreal on April 10, 1817, aged seventy. By his wife, Mary (d. 1833), he had three children.

[*Les Mountains au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., 1914); Rev. R. Campbell, *History of the St. Gabriel St. Church, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887).]

MOUNTAIN, SALTER JEHOSHAPHAT (1770?-1830), clergyman, was born at Felmingham, Norfolkshire, England, about 1770, the son of the Rev. Jehoshaphat Mountain (q.v.). He was educated at Cambridge University, took holy orders, and came to Canada in 1793 as chaplain to his uncle, the Right Rev. Jacob Mountain (q.v.), first bishop of Quebec. From 1797 to 1817 he was rector at Quebec, and from 1817 to 1830 at Cornwall, Upper Canada. He died at Cornwall on September 18, 1830. In 1811 he married Anna Maria, daughter of Matthew Scott, merchant; and his wife and six children survived him.

[*Les Mountains au Canada* (Bull. rech. hist., 1914).]

MOUNT STEPHEN, Sir GEORGE STEPHEN, Bart., first Baron. See STEPHEN, Sir GEORGE, Bart.

MOUSSEAU, JOSEPH ALFRED (1838-1886), prime minister of Quebec (1882-84), was born at Berthier-en-haut, Lower Canada, in July, 1838, the son of Louis Mousseau and Sophie Duteau de Grand Pré. He was educated at Berthier Academy, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1860 (Q.C., 1873). He was one of the founders and editors of *Le Colonisateur* in 1862 and *L'Opinion Publique* in 1870. From 1874 to 1882 he represented the county of Bagot in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1880 to 1882 he was president of the council in the government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.). In 1882 he resigned in order to assume the prime ministry of Quebec; but in 1884 he retired from politics, and was appointed a puisne judge of the Superior Court of Quebec. He died in Montreal on March 30, 1886. He married Marie Louise Hersetie, eldest daughter of Léopold Des Rosiers, notary public of Berthier.

[J. Tassé, *Le 38ème fauteuil* (Montreal, 1891), with portrait; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Can. parl. comp.*; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

MOWAT, Sir OLIVER (1820-1903), statesman, was born in Kingston, Upper Canada, the eldest son of John Mowat and Helen Levack, natives of Caithness-shire, Scotland. He was educated at private schools in Kingston, and in 1841 was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1856). In the general elections of 1857 he was returned as a Liberal for South Ontario in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration of 1858 he occupied the position of provincial secretary. In 1863-64 he was postmaster-general in the Macdonald-Dorion government; and in the "Great Coalition" of June, 1864, he held the same portfolio. He attended the Quebec Conference as one of the delegates from Upper Canada; but on November 14, 1864, he was appointed vice-chancellor of Upper Canada, and temporarily retired from politics.

His return to political life occurred in 1872, when Edward Blake (q.v.) resigned the premiership of Ontario. Blake advised the lieutenant-governor to call upon Mowat to form an administration, and Mowat, retiring from the bench, accepted the invitation. He was elected for North Oxford, and he continued to be prime minister and attorney-general of Ontario from 1872 to 1896, a period of office unparalleled in the history of British parliamentary government. During this period he played a foremost part in the fight for "provincial rights"; and his administration was marked by a gradual, but noteworthy, extension of the franchise. Though cautious and even conservative, he was actuated by high ideals; at the same time, he was a practical politician, and the description of "Christian statesman" which he once applied to himself was sometimes thrown back in his face. "The leopard does not change his spots," observed Goldwin Smith (q.v.), with reference to Mowat, "even when he becomes a Christian statesman."

In 1896 Mowat was appointed to the Senate, where he became the government leader, and he was included in Laurier's "ministry of all the talents" as minister of justice. In 1897, however, he found that his new duties were too heavy for him, at his advanced age, and he retired to accept the lieutenant-governorship of Ontario. This post he occupied until his death on April 19, 1903.

He married in 1846 Jane, second daughter of John Ewart, of Toronto; and by her he had three sons and four daughters. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1892, and a G.C.M.G. in 1897.

[C. R. W. Biggar, *Sir Oliver Mowat* (2 vols., Toronto, 1905); W. S. Wallace, "Political History of Ontario", in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 17 (Toronto, 1914); G. W. Ross, *Getting into parliament and after* (Toronto, 1913); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); *Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; Dent. *Can. port.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

MUIR, ALEXANDER (1830-1906), songwriter, was born at Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire, Scotland, on April 5, 1830, the son of John Muir. He was brought to Canada in 1833 by his father, and was educated at Queen's University, Kingston (B.A., 1851). He became a public school teacher, chiefly in Toronto. In 1867 he composed the words and music of "The Maple Leaf", a song which came to be regarded as the Canadian national hymn. He died at Toronto, Ontario, on January 20, 1906.

[E. S. Caswell, *Canadian singers and their songs* (3rd ed., Toronto, 1925); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

MULGRAVE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS CONSTANTINE PHIPPS, Earl of, afterwards Marquis of NORMANBY (1819-1890), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1858-63), was born on July 23, 1819, the son of the first Marquis of Normanby, and Maria Liddell, eldest daughter of Thomas Henry, Lord Ravensworth. From 1831 to 1838 he was known as the Viscount Normanby, and from 1838 to his father's death as the Earl of Mulgrave. From 1847 to 1858 he represented Scarborough as a Liberal in the British House of Commons; and in 1851 he became comptroller of the royal household, and was sworn of the Privy Council. In 1858 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia; and he held this office until 1863, when he returned to England on succeeding to his father's title as Marquis of Normanby. He was subsequently governor of Queensland (1871-73), of New Zealand (1874-79), and of Victoria (1879-84). In 1884 he retired from public life, and he died at Brighton, England, on April 3, 1890. In 1844 he married Laura (d. 1885), daughter of Capt. Robert Russell, R.N.; and by her he had several children. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1874, a G.C.M.G. in 1877, and a G.C.B. in 1885.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873).]

MULVANY, CHARLES PELHAM (1835-1885), clergyman and author, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on May 20, 1835, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. For several years he was a surgeon in the Royal Navy; but in 1872 he was ordained a priest of the Church of England in Canada. He taught classics at Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and served as missionary or curate in various rural parishes in Canada. During the latter years of his life he supported himself by his pen; and he published *Toronto past and present* (Toronto, 1884) and *The history of the North West rebellion* (Toronto, 1885). With Amos Henry Chandler, he was also joint author of *Lyrics, songs, and sonnets* (Toronto, 1880). He died in Toronto, on May 31, 1885, leaving unfinished a *History of liberalism in Canada.*

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Montreal, 1910).]

MURDOCH, BEAMISH (1800?-1876), historian, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, about 1800. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1822; and from 1826 to 1830 he represented Halifax in the House of Assembly. For a number of years he was editor of the *Acadian Recorder;* and from 1850 to 1860 he was recorder of Halifax. He died at Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, on February 9, 1876. His chief work was his *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865-7), but he was also the author of a *Narrative of the late fires at Miramichi, New Brunswick* (Halifax, 1825), an *Essay on the mischievous tendency of imprisoning for debt* (Halifax, 1831), and an *Epitome of the laws of Nova Scotia* (4 vols., Halifax, 1832-3).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); *Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc.*, 1918, frontispiece and appendix.]

MURDOCH, WILLIAM (1823-1887), poet, was born in Paisley, Scotland, on February 24, 1823. He came to New Brunswick in 1854, and was appointed to the staff of the marine station at Partridge Island. In 1865 he became a journalist on the staff of the *Morning News* in St. John. He died on May 4, 1887. He published *Poems and songs* (St. John, 1860; and *Discursory ruminations, a fireside drama,* etc. (St. John, 1876).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography,* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

MUURPHY, ANNA. *See* JAMESON, Mrs. ANNA.

MURRAY, Sir GEORGE (1772-1846), provisional lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (April-July, 1815), was born at Crieff, Perthshire, Scotland, on February 6, 1772, the second son of Sir William Murray, Bart., and Lady Augusta Mackenzie, daughter of George, third Earl of Cromarty. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh; and he entered the British army as an ensign in the 71st Regiment in 1789. He served throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic wars; and in 1814 he attained the rank of local lieutenant-general. In 1815 he was sent to Canada, with orders for the recall of Sir George Prevost (q.v.); and in April, 1815, he was appointed by Sir Gordon Drummond (q.v.) provisional lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada. In July, 1815, he returned to England to join the army in Flanders; and for three years he was chief of staff of the army of occupation in France. In 1823 he was elected to the British

House of Commons to represent Perth; and from 1828 to 1830 he was secretary of state for war and the colonies in the administration of the Duke of Wellington. He died at London, England, on July 28, 1846. In 1826 he married Lady Louisa Erskine, sister of the Marquis of Anglesey, and widow of Sir James Erskine; and by her he had one daughter. In 1813 he was created a K.C.B., and in 1815 a G.C.B. In 1820 he received the degree of LL.D. from Oxford University; and in 1824 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He edited *The letters and despatches of John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough* (5 vols., London, 1845).

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900).]

MURRAY, GEORGE (1830-1910), scholar and *littérateur,* was born in London, England, on March 23, 1830, the son of James Murray, a foreign correspondent of *The Times.* He was educated at King's College, London, and at Hertford College, Oxford (B.A., 1854), and in 1859 he emigrated to Canada. In 1862 he was appointed classical master in the Montreal High School; and this position he retained until 1892. In 1882 he took charge of the literary department of the Montreal *Star;* and after 1892 he devoted himself wholly to journalism and literature. He died at Montreal on March 13, 1910. He was a member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was the author of *Verses and versions* (Montreal, 1891).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.,* 1910; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. MacMurchy *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

MURRAY, JAMES (1721-1794), governor of Quebec (1760-68), was born at Ballencrief, Scotland, on January 21, 1721 (old style), the fifth and youngest son of Alexander, fourth Lord Elibank, and Elizabeth Stirling. He entered the army in 1740, as a second lieutenant in Wynyard's Marines; and during the next twenty years saw much active service in both Europe and America. In 1751 he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 15th Foot; and in 1758 he commanded a brigade at the capture of Louisbourg, Cape Breton. He was one of Wolfe's brigadiers in 1759 during the siege of Quebec; and he commanded the left wing of the British army at the battle of the Plains of Abraham. On the death of Wolfe (q.v.), and the departure of the other brigadiers, he succeeded to the command of the British force in Quebec; and though defeated at the battle of St. Foy in the spring of 1760, he retained Quebec until the arrival of reinforcements by sea. In the summer of 1760 he took part in the movements which led to the surrender of the French troops in Canada; and in the autumn of 1760 he was appointed military governor of Quebec. He commanded the troops in this area during the period of military rule; and in 1764 he was appointed first civil governor of the province of Quebec. He distinguished himself by his opposition to the repressive measures first proposed by the British government in regard to the French Canadians; and he inaugurated the policy of conciliation of the French afterwards embodied in the Quebec Act. In doing so, he fell foul of the English mercantile element which had invaded the colony; and in 1766 he was recalled to meet the charges made against him. After full inquiry, the charges made against him by the English element were dismissed, and he continued to hold the office of governor of Quebec until 1768; but he did not return to Canada.

In 1774 he was appointed governor of Minorca, and in 1782 he was compelled, after a long siege, to surrender Minorca to a combined French and Spanish force. He was court-martialled, but the charges against him were dismissed. In 1772 he was promoted to be lieutenant-general; and in 1783 full general. He died at Beauport House, near Battle, Sussex, on June 18, 1794. He was twice married, (1) to Cordelia Collier (d. 1779), by whom he had no issue; and (2) to Anne, daughter of Abraham Witham, by whom he had three daughters and one son.

[Major-Gen. R. H. Mahon, *Life of General the Hon. James Murray, a builder of Canada* (London, 1921); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. M. Le Moine, *Le premier gouverneur anglais de Québec* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1890); A. G. Bradley, *The making of Canada* (London, 1908); W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919).]

MURRAY, Sir JOHN (1841-1914), naturalist, was born at Cobourg, Upper Canada, on March 3, 1841, the second son of Robert Murray. He was educated at Victoria University, Cobourg, and at Edinburgh University. In 1868 he visited the Arctic as a naturalist on board a whaler; and

from 1872 to 1876 he was a naturalist attached to the *Challenger* expedition for the investigation of the physical and biological features of the great ocean basins. He edited the report of the *Challenger* expedition (50 vols., Edinburgh, 1880-95); and he was the author of *A summary of the scientific results of the Challenger expedition* (Edinburgh, 1895), *The depths of the ocean* (London, 1912), and *The ocean* (London, 1913). He died at Edinburgh, Scotland, on March 16, 1914. He was created a K.C.B. in 1898; and he was a fellow of the Royal Society. He was a Ph.D. of the University of Jena (1885), an LL.D. of Edinburgh University (1888) and of the University of Toronto (1899), and a D.Sc. of Cambridge University (1895).

[*Who was who*, 1897-1916; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

MURRAY, JOHN CLARK (1836-1917), philosopher, was born at Paisley, Scotland, on March 19, 1836, the son of Provost David Murray, of Paisley. He was educated at Glasgow, Edinburgh, Heidelberg, and Göttingen Universities; and in 1862 was appointed professor of mental and moral philosophy at Queen's University, Kingston. In 1892 he was appointed to the chair of philosophy in McGill University, and he became professor *emeritus* in this university in 1903. He died at Montreal, Quebec, on November 20, 1917. In 1882 he became a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was an LL.D. of the University of Glasgow. In addition to a number of books on philosophy and psychology, he published *The ballads and songs of Scotland* (London, 1874).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

MUSGRAVE, Sir ANTHONY (1828-1888), governor of British Columbia (1869-71), was born in Antigua, West Indies, in 1828, the son of Anthony Musgrave, M.D. He entered the colonial service of Great Britain; and, after holding various positions in the West Indies, became in 1864 governor of Newfoundland. He had something to do with the negotiations of 1864 regarding the entrance of Newfoundland into Confederation; and in 1869 he was appointed governor of British Columbia, with instructions to expedite the entrance of British Columbia into Confederation. This he did, and his term of office in British Columbia ended with the completion of his task. In 1872 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Natal; in 1873, governor of South Australia; in 1877, governor of Jamaica; and in 1888 governor of Queensland, Australia. He died at Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, in October, 1888. He was created a C.M.G. in 1871, and a K.C.M.G. in 1875. He was the author of *Studies in political economy* (London, 1875), and of several pamphlets.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.; The Times*, October 6, 1888; F. W. Howay, *Governor Musgrave and Confederation* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1921); *Colonial list*, 1888.]

MYRAND, ERNEST (1854-1921), historian, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on June 29, 1854, the son of Louis Japhet Myrand and Marie Anne Adelaide Marmette, a sister of Joseph Marmette (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at Laval University, and first became a journalist on the staff of *Le Canadien*, under Israel Tarte (q.v.). He then entered the civil service of the province of Quebec; in 1902 he was appointed registrar in the provincial secretary's office; and in 1912 he became librarian of the Legislative Library at Quebec. His first book was *Une fête de Noël sous Jacques Cartier* (Quebec, 1888); and this was followed by *Sir William Phips devant Québec* (Quebec, 1893), *Monsieur de la Colombière, orateur* (Montreal, 1898), *Noëls anciens de la Nouvelle-France* (Quebec, 1899; new and revised ed., 1907), and *Frontenac et ses amis* (Quebec, 1901). In 1909 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada; and he died at Quebec on May 21, 1921.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1922; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

N

NAIRNE, JOHN (1731-1802), soldier and seignior, was born in Scotland on March 1, 1731. He came of Jacobite stock, and not long after the rising of 1745 he took service with the "Scots brigade" in Holland. In 1757 he returned to England, and obtained a commission in the 78th Regiment (Fraser's Highlanders). He was present at the capture of Louisbourg in 1758 and of Quebec in 1759; and in 1761 he purchased the seigniory of Murray Bay, on the north shore of the St. Lawrence. Here he lived for the rest of his life; and he died at Quebec on July 14, 1802. In 1766 he married in Canada Christiana Emery, a native of Scotland.

[G. M. Wrong, *A Canadian manor and its seigneurs* (Toronto, 1908).]

NARBONNE, CHARLES HENRI (1627?-1681), buccaneer, was born in Canada about 1627, the son of a French officer and an Indian woman, and took the name of his father's native city. He began life as a soldier in Canada, but in 1660 went to the West Indies, and there became famous as a buccaneer. In 1670 he joined Sir Henry Morgan in the expedition against Panama. He amassed a large fortune, settled in Tortugas, West Indies, and in 1677 became deputy lieutenant of the French king. He died at Tortugas in 1681.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

NARBONNE, PIERRE RÉMI (1806-1839), rebel, was born at St. Rémi, Lower Canada, in 1806. He was active in the rebellions of 1837 and 1838, and was captured at Napierville, Lower Canada, in the late autumn of 1838. He was tried at Montreal on a charge of high treason, and was hanged on January 26, 1839.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Dict. nat. biog.;* L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837-1838* (Montreal, 1884).]

NEILSON, JOHN (1776-1848), journalist and politician, was born in Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, on July 17, 1776, the son of William Neilson and Isabel Brown. At the age of fourteen he was sent to Canada, whither his elder brother Samuel (d. 1793) had preceded him, to join his uncle, William Brown, proprietor of the *Quebec Gazette*. He succeeded to the ownership of the paper in 1797, and conducted it for over fifty years. From 1818 to 1834 he represented Quebec county in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1822 and in 1828 he was one of the delegates sent to London to represent the views of the Lower Canada Reformers. In 1834 he parted company with the extreme Reformers, headed by Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.); and in 1835 he went, for a third time, to London, as a representative of the "Constitutional Associations" of Lower Canada. In 1841 he was again elected to represent Quebec county, in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1844 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. He died at Quebec on February 1, 1848.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.; Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Quebec and Montreal, 1848-56); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (Toronto, 1881); portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1902. The Neilson papers are in the Public Archives of Canada.]

NELLES, SAMUEL SOBIESKI (1823-1887), president of Victoria University (1850-87), was born at Mount Pleasant, Upper Canada, on October 17, 1823. He was educated at Lewiston Academy, New York, at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, at Victoria University, Cobourg, and at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut (B.A., 1846). In 1847 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Church in Canada; and in 1850 he was appointed president of Victoria University. He died at Cobourg, Ontario, on October 17, 1887. By his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Wood of Davenport, he had one son and three daughters. In 1860 he was made a D.D. of Queen's University, Kingston, and in 1873 an LL.D. of Victoria University. He was the editor of a text-book on logic (Toronto, 1870).

[Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

NELSON, HUGH (1830-1893), lieutenant-governor of British Columbia (1887-92), was born in Larne, county Antrim, Ireland, on May 25, 1830, the son of Robert Nelson. He settled in British Columbia in 1858, and ultimately engaged in the lumber business. From 1870 to 1871 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia for New Westminster; and was one of the chief advocates of the entrance of British Columbia into federation. From 1871 to 1873 he represented New Westminster in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1879 he was appointed to the Senate of Canada; and in 1887 he became lieutenant-governor of British Columbia. His term of office came to an end in 1892; and he died in British Columbia on March 3, 1893. In 1885 he married Emily, daughter of J. B. Stanton, of the Canadian civil service.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.;* J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, B.C., 1890).]

NELSON, ROBERT (1794-1873), rebel, was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, in January, 1794, the son of William Nelson, and brother of Wolfred Nelson (q.v.). He studied medicine, and served in the War of 1812 as a regimental surgeon. In 1827 he was elected, with Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.), to represent Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and he supported Papineau in his demand for reforms. He took no active part in the rebellion of 1837; but in 1838 he went to the United States, and organized a force of filibusters, with which he invaded Canada. He proclaimed Canada a republic, and styled himself "president of the provisional government." He was defeated at Lacolle and Odelltown by the loyalist forces, and fled to the United States. For a time he lived in California, but during the last eleven years of his life he practised as a consulting surgeon in New York. He died at Gifford's, Staten Island, on March 1, 1873. He was the author of a number of papers on medical subjects.

[C. E. Nelson, *Robert Nelson* (New York medical register, 1873); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Quebec and Montreal, 1848-55); L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837-38* (Montreal, 1884).]

NELSON, WOLFRED (1792-1863), rebel, was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on July 10, 1792, the son of William Nelson. He studied medicine, and in the War of 1812 served as a regimental surgeon. In 1827 he was elected to represent Sorel in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and during the next ten years was one of the chief lieutenants of Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.). He took a leading part in organizing the rebellion of 1837, and was present at the engagements of St. Denis and St. Charles. He was captured, and was one of the eight insurgents banished by Lord Durham (q.v.) to the Bermudas in 1838. He was released, however, later in the same year; and in 1843 he took advantage of the amnesty to return to Canada, and resumed the practice of his profession in Montreal. From 1844 to 1851 he represented Richelieu in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; but in 1851 he withdrew from political life, and was appointed an inspector of prisons. In 1859 he became chairman of the board of prison inspectors; and he died at Montreal on June 17, 1863.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Quebec and Montreal, 1848-55); L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837-38* (Montreal, 1884).]

NESBITT, WILLIAM (d. 1784), speaker of the House of Representatives of Nova Scotia (1759-83), came to Nova Scotia about 1750, and was first employed as a clerk in the office of the provincial secretary. He was dismissed from this post by the governor in 1752; but later received the appointment of attorney-general of the province. From 1758 to 1784 he represented Halifax county in the House of Representatives of Nova Scotia; and from 1759 to 1783 he was speaker of the House, as well as attorney-general. He died at Halifax in 1784.

[T. B. Akins (ed.), *Selections from the public documents of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1869); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865).]

NEVERS, EDMOND BOISVERT DE (1862-1906), author and journalist, was born at La Baie-du-Febvre, Lower Canada, in 1862. He was educated at the seminary of Nicolet, and in 1888 he went to Europe. Here he studied for a time under the historian Mommsen at Berlin. He travelled extensively in Germany, Italy, Spain, and Portugal; and he finally settled down in Paris as a journalist in connection

with the Havas agency. Failing health brought about his return to Canada; and he obtained an appointment in the civil service of the province of Quebec. He died at Central Falls, Rhode Island, on April 15, 1906. He was the author of *L'avenir du peuple canadien-français* (Paris, 1896) and *L'âme américaine* (2 vols., Paris, 1900).

[*Précis d'histoire des littératures française, canadienne-française*, etc. (Lachine, 1925).]

NICHOL, ROBERT (1774?-1824), soldier and legislator, was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, about 1774. He was a relative of the Hon. Robert Hamilton (q.v.), and came to Canada before 1795. He settled in Norfolk county, Upper Canada, and here he became the local agent of Col. Thomas Talbot (q.v.). In 1812 he was appointed by General Brock quartermaster-general of the militia of Upper Canada, and he served in this capacity during the War of 1812-15. In 1812 he was also elected to represent Norfolk in the Legislative Assembly of the province, and he continued to represent this constituency until 1821. He then became judge of the Surrogate Court of the district of Niagara; and on May 3, 1824, he met his death near Queenston, Upper Canada, when driving in a snow storm from Niagara to his home in Stamford township. His horses having missed their way, he was precipitated over the bank of the Niagara gorge, and was "literally dashed to pieces."

[E. A. Cruikshank, *A sketch of the public life and services of Robert Nichol* (Ont. Hist. Soc. papers and records, 1922) and *Some letters of Robert Nichol* (Ont. Hist. Soc., papers and records, 1923); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

NICHOLLS, FREDERIC (1856-1921), senator of Canada, was born in England on November 23, 1856. He was educated in Germany, and came to Canada in 1874. He was a pioneer in electrical development in Canada, and became president of the Canadian General Electric Company, as well as of many other corporations. In 1917 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and he died at Battle Creek, Michigan, on October 25, 1921. In 1875 he married Florence (d. 1909), daughter of Commander Graburn, R.N.; and by her he had several children.

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1920; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

NICKINSON, JOHN (1808-1864), actor-manager, was born in London, England, in 1808. In early youth he enlisted in the 28th Regiment; but he obtained his discharge in 1835, with the rank of colour-sergeant, and emigrated to the United States. Here he became an actor; and from 1848 to 1852 he played at the Olympic Theatre, New York. In 1852 he came to Toronto, Canada, and from 1853 to 1858 he was manager of the Royal Lyceum Theatre in Toronto. He was a pioneer in theatrical management in Canada; and his daughter Charlotte (Mrs. Daniel Morrison) became a distinguished actress. He died at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1864.

[J. Ross Robertson, *Landmarks of Canada: What art has done for Canadian history* (Toronto, 1917).]

NICOLET, JEAN (1598?-1642), explorer, was born at Cherbourg, France, about 1598, the son of Thomas Nicolet and Marguerite Delamer. He came to Canada in 1618 in the service of the fur-trading company, and immediately on his arrival, was sent to l'Ile des Allumettes to learn the Algonquin language, and here he spent two years. The next eight or nine years were spent among the Nipissings. After the capture of Quebec in 1629, Nicolet remained loyal to the French, and returned to the country of the Nipissings, where he stayed until July 1633. He was then recalled to Quebec, and became clerk and interpreter of the Company of One Hundred Associates. In 1634, under Champlain's instructions, he explored Lake Michigan as far as Green Bay, ascended Green Bay and Fox River to an Indian village west of Lake Winnebago, and made a treaty of peace with the tribes. In October, 1642, he was named *commis général* of the Company of One Hundred Associates during the absence of Le Tardif. A month later, he was drowned while hastening to Three Rivers to prevent the death of a captive, belonging to a tribe in alliance with the Iroquois, whom the Algonquins were torturing. He married on October 7, 1642, Marguerite Couillard, by whom he had one daughter.

[A. Gosselin, *Jean Nicolet et le Canada de son temps* (Quebec, 1905); B. Sulte, *Jean Nicolet et la découverte du Wisconsin* (Revue canadienne, 1910); C. W. Butterfield, *History of the discovery of the North-West by John Nicolet in 1634, with a sketch of his life* (Cincinnati, 1881).]

NIVERT, DÉSIRÉ AMABLE CHRÉTIEN (1605?-1661), missionary, was born at Calais, France, about 1605. He became a Recollet, and came to Canada, where he took part in the mission to the Hurons. He died in Canada in 1661.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

NIVERVILLE, JOSEPH CLAUDE BOUCHER DE. *See* BOUCHER DE NIVERVILLE, JOSEPH CLAUDE.

NORDHEIMER, SAMUEL (1824-1912), capitalist, was born at Memelsdorf, Germany, in 1824, of Jewish parentage. He emigrated to the United States about 1839; and later he founded, with his brother Abraham, the firm of A. and S. Nordheimer, dealers in musical supplies, at Kingston, and then at Toronto, Ontario. He became president of the Federal Bank of Canada, and director of many financial corporations. In 1887 he was appointed German consul for Ontario; and in 1904 he was decorated with the order of the Red Eagle. He died at Toronto on June 29, 1912. In 1871 he married Edith Louise, daughter of James Boulton, of Toronto, for many years president for Canada of the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire; and by her had one son and seven daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

NORMANBY, Marquis of. *See* MULGRAVE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS CONSTANTINE, Earl of.

NORQUAY, JOHN (1841-1889), prime minister of Manitoba (1878-86), was born in the Red River Settlement, Assiniboia, on May 8, 1841, of mixed Scottish and Indian blood. He was educated at St. John's Academy, Winnipeg, under the Right Rev. David Anderson (q.v.); and he played an important part as a mediating influence during the Riel rebellion of 1870. In 1871 he was elected to represent High Bluff in the first Legislative Assembly of Manitoba; and he continued a member of the Assembly until his death. He was appointed minister of public works in the first administration of Manitoba in 1871; he became provincial secretary in 1875, and minister of public works again in 1876; and in 1878 he was called upon, with Joseph Royal (q.v.) to form a government. He was prime minister from 1878 to 1886, when he resigned to become a member of the board of railway commissioners for Canada. He died at Winnipeg, on July 5, 1889. In 1862 he married Elizabeth, daughter of George Setter, of Poplar Point, Manitoba.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, III; J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); A. Begg, *History of the North West* (Toronto, 1894).]

NOYELLES, CHARLES JOSEPH FLEURIMONT DE (*fl.* 1720-1750), was commandant at Detroit in 1720, in 1728, and again in 1738-41. In 1743 he was charged with continuing La Vérendrye's discoveries in the West, and in 1747 he made a journey to Michillimakinac, but the Indians were so menacing that he turned back. He set out again in June, 1748, and took possession of Fort La Reine, and sent the sons of La Vérendrye (q.v.) to found Fort Bourbon and Fort Poskoyac. He was recalled in 1750.

[L. A. Prud'homme, *Les successeurs de La Vérendrye* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1906).]

O

O'Brien, Cornelius (1843-1906), Roman Catholic archbishop of Halifax (1882-1906), was born in Prince Edward Island on May 4, 1843. He was educated at St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown, and at the College of the Propaganda, Rome, Italy, and in 1871 he was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church. From 1871 to 1873 he was a teacher in St. Dunstan's College; from 1873 to 1874 he was principal priest at the cathedral at Charlottetown; and from 1874 to 1882 he was parish priest at Indian River. In 1882 he succeeded Archbishop Hannan (q.v.) as archbishop of Halifax; and he remained in oversight of the see until his death at Halifax on March 9, 1906. In 1882 he was chosen a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1896, he was its president. He was the author of *Philosophy of the Bible vindicated* (Charlottetown, 1876), *Mater admirabilis* (Montreal, 1882), a novel entitled *After weary years* (Baltimore, 1885), *Saint Agnes, virgin and martyr* (Halifax, 1887), *Aminta, a modern life drama* (New York, 1890), and *Memoirs of the Right Rev. Edmund Burke* (Ottawa, 1894).

[Katherine Hughes, *Archbishop O'Brien* (Ottawa, 1906); *Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; *Cyc. Am. biog.; Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1906; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

O'Brien, Edward George (1798-1875), pioneer settler, was born at Woolwich, England, on January 9, 1798. He first served as a midshipman in the British navy, and then as an officer in the army. About 1830 he came to Canada, and settled at Shanty Bay, on Lake Simcoe, Upper Canada. He became a justice of the peace and a lieut.-colonel in the militia, and was active in suppressing the rebellion of 1837. He died in the summer of 1875. He married Mary Sophia, daughter of the Rev. Edward Gapper; and by her he had several children.

[W. R. Riddell, *Old province tales* (Toronto, 1920); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); A. F. Hunter, *A history of Simcoe county* (2 vols., Barrie, Ont., 1909), with portrait.]

O'Brien, Lucius James (1796-1870), surgeon, was born in Woolwich, England, in 1796, and became a surgeon in the British army. Soon after his brother, Edward George O'Brien (q.v.), he came to Canada in 1832, and settled at Thornhill, Upper Canada. In 1837-38 he was chief military surgeon at Toronto, and from 1845 to 1853 he was professor of medical jurisprudence in King's College (University of Toronto). From 1848 to 1856 he was also editor of the *Patriot* of Toronto. Later, having lost his money, he became secretary to the Hon. William Cayley (q.v.), and obtained an appointment in the office of the receiver-general of Canada. He died in Ottawa in 1870.

[N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); W. Canniff, *The medical profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1894).]

O'Brien, Lucius Richard (1832-1899), president of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts (1880-90), was born at Shanty Bay, Upper Canada, on August 15, 1832, the son of Lt.-Col. E. G. O'Brien (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College, and in 1847 entered an architect's office. He became a civil engineer; and also a painter in water colours. In 1872 he became a member of the Ontario Society of Artists, and from 1873 to 1880 was vice-president of this society. In 1880 he was selected as a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts, and he was elected its first president, holding office from 1880 to 1890. Chiefly a landscape artist, he was especially noted for his pictures of scenery in the Rocky Mountains. He died in December, 1899. He was twice married, (1) in 1860 to Margaret, eldest daughter of Capt. Andrew St. John, of Orillia, Upper Canada; and (2) in 1888 to Katherine Jane, third daughter of the Ven. Archdeacon Brough, of London, Ontario.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1906), with portrait.]

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM EDWARD (1831-1914), politician, was born at Thornhill, Upper Canada, on March 10, 1831, the eldest son of Lt.-Col. E. G. O'Brien (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College; and became a farmer. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1874, but never practised law. In 1882 he was elected to represent Muskoka in the Canadian House of Commons as a Conservative, and he retained his seat until 1896. He was a prominent member of the Equal Rights Association, and was one of the "noble thirteen" who voted for the disallowance of the Jesuits' Estates Act in 1888. He opposed also the Manitoba School Bill of the Tupper government in 1896. He died at Shanty Bay, Ont., on December 22, 1914. In 1864 he married Elizabeth, only daughter of Col. R. R. Loring, and widow of J. F. Harris, London, Ontario. In 1882 he became lieut.-colonel commanding the 35th Battalion (Simcoe Foresters) of the Canadian militia; and during the North West rebellion of 1885 he commanded the York and Simcoe regiment.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY (1797-1880), journalist and historian, was born at Mallow, Ireland, on February 27, 1797. He was educated in Paris, France, and came to Canada in 1823. He studied medicine at Quebec, Lower Canada, and was admitted to practice in 1827. From 1834 to 1837 he represented Yamaska in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and during the same period he was the editor of the Montreal *Vindicator*, the organ of the Society of the Friends of Ireland. He was actively implicated in the rebellion of 1837, and escaped to the United States. He there became the historian and archivist of the state of New York. In this capacity, he wrote *The documentary history of the state of New York* (4 vols., Albany, 1850-51), and edited *Documents relating to the colonial history of the state of New York* (11 vols., 1856-61). He published also *The late session of the provincial parliament of Lower Canada* (Montreal, 1836), *Jesuit relations of discoveries and other occurrences* (pamphlet, New York, 1847; French translation, Montreal, 1850), and *The history of the New Netherlands* (New York, 1846; 2nd ed., 2 vols., 1848). He died in New York on May 27, 1880.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; J. G. Shea, *Magazine of American history*, July, 1880; *Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

O'CONNOR, DENNIS (1841-1911), Roman Catholic archbishop of Toronto (1899-1908), was born in the township of Pickering, Upper Canada, on March 28, 1841. He was educated at St. Michael's College, Toronto, and in France; and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1863. From 1863 to 1870 he was a professor in St. Michael's College, Toronto, and from 1870 to 1890 he was superior of L'Assomption College, Sandwich, Ontario. In 1890 he was consecrated bishop of London, Ontario; and in 1899 he became third archbishop of Toronto. He retired from the archiepiscopate in 1908, and he died at Toronto on June 30, 1911.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

O'CONNOR, JOHN (1824-1887), politician and judge, was born in January, 1824, at Boston, Massachusetts. His parents, who had come to the United States in 1823, removed to Canada in 1828, and settled in Essex county, Upper Canada. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1854 (Q.C. 1872). He sat for Essex in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1863 to 1864, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1874. In 1878 he was elected to the Commons for Russell, and he represented this constituency until 1884. From 1873 to 1874 he was minister of inland revenue, and then postmaster-general, in the Macdonald government; in 1879 he became president of the Council; in 1880 he was re-appointed postmaster-general; and later in the same year he became secretary of state. In 1884 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Court of Queen's Bench in Ontario; and he sat on the bench until his death at Cobourg, Ontario, on November 3, 1887. In 1849 he married Mary, daughter of Richard Barrett, formerly of Killarney, Ireland; and by her he had nine children. He was the author of *Letters addressed to the governor-general on the subject of Fenianism* (1870).

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); *Canadian biographical dictionary*, Ontario vol., (Toronto, 1880); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

ODELL, JONATHAN (1737-1818), clergyman, physician, author, and provincial secretary of New Brunswick (1784-1818), was born in Newark, New Jersey, on September 25, 1737, the son of John Odell and Temperance, daughter of Jonathan Dickinson, president of Princeton College. He was educated at the College of New Jersey, and then at Newark; and after graduating (M.A., 1854) he studied medicine, and became a surgeon in the British Army. While in the West Indies, he resigned his commission; and went to England to study for holy orders. He was ordained deacon in 1766 and priest in 1767, and was appointed rector in Burlington, New Jersey. After the American Revolution, in which he served as a captain in a loyal New Jersey regiment, he accompanied Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.) to England; and in 1784 he came out to New Brunswick, where he was appointed provincial secretary, registrar of records, and clerk of the council; and these offices he held continuously until 1812, when his only son, William Franklin (q.v.), succeeded him. He died in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on November 25, 1818. He married Anne DeCou on May 6, 1772; and by her he had one son and three daughters. He wrote a number of patriotic verses which were very popular among the Loyalists, and were collected and published by Winthrop Sargent under the title *Loyal verses of Stansbury and Odell* (Albany, 1860).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

ODELL, WILLIAM FRANKLIN (1774-1844), provincial secretary of New Brunswick (1812-44), was born in Burlington, New Jersey, on October 19, 1774, the only son of the Rev. Jonathan Odell (q.v.) and Anne DeCou. He studied law, and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1806. He succeeded his father as provincial secretary of New Brunswick in 1812, and he held this office for thirty-two years until his death. In 1817 he was appointed one of the commissioners to enquire into the boundary between New Brunswick and the United States. He died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on December 25, 1844. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Elisha Newell, of New Jersey; and by her he had three daughters and one son.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. W. Lawrence, *Judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

ODELL, WILLIAM HUNTER (1811-1891), senator of Canada, was born at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on November 26, 1811, the only son of William Franklin Odell (q.v.). He was educated at King's College, Fredericton (B.A., 1832), and in 1838 was called to the bar of New Brunswick. The same year he was appointed deputy provincial secretary, registrar, and clerk of the Executive Council; and in 1847 he was made a judge of the court of common pleas in New Brunswick. From 1850 to 1867 he was a member of the Legislative Council of the province; and in 1865-6 he was postmaster-general in the government formed in opposition to Confederation. In 1867 he was appointed by royal proclamation a senator of the Dominion of Canada; and he sat in the Senate until his death, at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on July 26, 1891. He married the eldest daughter of the Hon. Henry Bliss, of Halifax.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.;* J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

O'DONOGHUE, WILLIAM B. (d. 1878), rebel, was an Irishman who was, at the outbreak of the Red River rebellion of 1869-70, a professor in St. Boniface College, Winnipeg. He was "secretary to the treasury" in Riel's provisional government; and on the arrival of the troops he escaped to the United States. He was not included in the amnesty granted to Riel (q.v.) and Lépine (q.v.), on account of his supposed connection with a projected Fenian invasion of Manitoba; but the clemency of the Crown was extended to him in 1877. He died at St. Paul, Minnesota, on March 26, 1878.

[J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); *Dom. ann. reg.,* 1878; A. Begg, *The creation of Manitoba* (Toronto, 1871); A. H. de Trémaudan (ed.), *Louis Riel's account of the capture of Fort Garry* (Can. hist. rev., 1924).]

O'DONOHUE, JOHN (1824-1902), senator of Canada, was born at Tuam, Galway, Ireland, on April 18, 1824. He emigrated to Canada in 1839, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Toronto. He studied law, and was called to the bar in Ontario in 1869 (Q.C., 1880). In 1874 he was elected to

represent Toronto East in the Canadian House of Commons, but was unseated on petition, and defeated. In 1882 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and he sat in this House until his death on December 7, 1902. In 1848 he married Charlotte Josephine, daughter of Dr. Bradley, of Toronto.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

OGDEN, CHARLES RICHARD (1791-1866), attorney-general of Lower Canada (1833-42), was born on February 6, 1791, the son of the Hon. Isaac Ogden (q.v.) and Sarah Hanson. He was educated at Three Rivers and at Montreal, and he was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1812 (K.C., 1816). From 1814 to 1824, and from 1830 to 1833, he represented Three Rivers in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; in 1823 he was appointed solicitor-general of Lower Canada, and in 1833 attorney-general. As such it was his duty to deal with the rebels of 1837 and 1838; and he incurred, on account of his activity during this period, the hostility of the French Canadians. In 1840 he was appointed a member of the Special Council of Lower Canada; and in 1841 he countersigned, as attorney-general, the proclamation bringing into effect the union of Upper and Lower Canada. In 1841 he was again elected to represent Three Rivers in the Legislative Assembly; and he entered the first government of the Union as attorney-general for Lower Canada. In 1842, however, while he was on leave of absence, the government resigned; and though he protested that he had been appointed "during good behaviour", and not "during pleasure", he ceased to be attorney-general—the first victim of the new theory of responsible government. In 1844 he went to live in England, and was called to the English bar. He eventually obtained an appointment as attorney-general of the Isle of Man, and later, in 1857, as district registrar at Liverpool. Both these offices he held until his death in February, 1866. He was twice married, (1) to Mary, daughter of General Coffin, and (2) to Susan, daughter of Isaac Winslow Clarke. By his second wife he had four sons and one daughter.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. 3; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-56).]

OGDEN, ISAAC (1739-1824), judge, was born in New Jersey in 1739, the son of the Hon. David Ogden. During the American Revolution he adhered to the loyalist cause, and the property of his family was confiscated. He went to England, on the evacuation of New York, in 1783; and in 1788 came to Canada. Here he was appointed a judge of the Admiralty Court at Quebec. In 1796 he became a puisne judge of the court of King's Bench at Montreal; and he retained this post until failing health compelled his resignation in 1818. He died in England in 1824.

[L. Sabine, *American loyalists* (Boston, 1847); W. Ogden Wheeler, *The Ogden family in America* (Philadelphia, 1907).]

OGDEN, PETER SKENE (1794-1854), fur-trader, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, in 1794, the son of the Hon. Isaac Ogden (q.v.) and Sarah Hanson. He entered the service of the North West Company in 1811, and in 1820 he became a partner. From 1811 to 1818 he was stationed at Isle à la Crosse; but in 1818 he went to the Pacific coast. Here he remained, almost without interruption, until his death near Oregon City on September 27, 1854. He became a chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1835; and for many years he had charge of the Company's business on the Columbia River. He published under the pseudonym of "A Fur Trader", a volume of reminiscences entitled *Traits of American Indian life and character* (London, 1853).

[T. C. Elliott, *Peter Skene Ogden, fur trader* (Quarterly of the Oregon Hist. Soc., 1910).]

OGILVIE, ALEXANDER WALKER (1829-1902), senator of Canada, was born at St. Michel, near Montreal, Lower Canada, on May 7, 1829, the son of Alexander Ogilvie. In 1854 he founded the firm of A. W. Ogilvie and Co., millers and grain merchants. From 1867 to 1871, and from 1875 to 1878, he represented Montreal West in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; and in 1881 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He sat in the Senate until shortly before his death on March 31, 1902. In 1854 he married Sarah, daughter of William Leney, of Longue Pointe; and by her he had several children.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*]

OGILVIE, WILLIAM (1846-1912), commissioner of the Yukon (1898-1901), was born at Ottawa, Upper Canada, on April 7, 1846, the son of James Ogilvie and Margaret Halliday. He was educated in Ottawa, and in 1869 was admitted to practice as a provincial and Dominion land surveyor. Between 1875 and 1898 he carried out many surveys and explorations in the Canadian West, and notably in the Mackenzie River and Yukon districts. He was in the Yukon Territory at the time of the "gold rush" of 1898; and from 1898 to 1901 he was commissioner in the Yukon for the Dominion government. He died in Winnipeg on November 13, 1912. His reminiscences were published posthumously under the title *Early days on the Yukon* (Toronto, 1913).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910).]

OLIER DE VERNEUIL, JEAN JACQUES (1608-1657), priest, was born in Paris, France, on September 20, 1608. He was for many years *curé* of the parish of St. Sulpice in Paris; and in 1640 he took a leading part in forming the company which established the Sulpician settlement at Montreal. He continued to be interested in the missions of Canada until his death, which took place in Paris on April 2, 1857; and his letters, which contain a narrative of the Sulpician missions in Canada, were published posthumously under the title, *Lettres et correspondance du Père Olier de Verneuil sur les établissements de la foi dans la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1674).

[Abbé Faillon, *La vie et les œuvres de Jean Jacques Olier de Verneuil* (Paris, 1855); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

OLIVIER, LOUIS AUGUSTE (1816-1881), judge and author, was born at Berthier-en-haut, Lower Canada, in 1816. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1839 (Q.C., 1864). From 1863 to 1867 he represented the Lanaudière division in the Legislative Council of Canada; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1873 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec for the district of Joliette; and he sat in this court until his death, at Joliette, Quebec, on September 18, 1881. He contributed to *Le répertoire national* (Montreal, 1848-50) an *Essai sur la littérature du Canada* and some poetry.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1901; *Can. parl. comp.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

ORONHYATEKHA (1841-1907), supreme chief ranger of the Independent Order of Foresters, was born on the Six Nations Indian reservation, near Brantford, Upper Canada, on August 10, 1841. He was educated at the Industrial School on the reservation, at the Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Massachusetts, at Kenyon College, Ohio, and at the University of Toronto. The Prince of Wales, on his visit to Canada in 1860, was so interested in him that he was invited to continue his studies at Oxford University; and here he qualified himself as a physician. On his return to Canada he practised, first at Frankford, Ont., and then at London, Ont. He was here initiated into the Order of Foresters, and in this order he rapidly rose to the position of chief executive. In 1881 he was elected supreme chief ranger of the order, and this position he continued to occupy until his death. In 1889 the head office of the order was moved to Toronto, and here Oronhyatekha lived during his later years. He died at Savannah, Georgia, on March 3, 1907. In 1863 he married Ellen Hill, a great-granddaughter of Joseph Brant (q.v.). He was the author of a *History of the Independent Order of Foresters* (Toronto, 1894).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

OSGOODE, WILLIAM (1754-1824), judge, was born in England in March, 1754. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford (M.A., 1777), and was called to the bar from the Inner Temple. In 1792 he was appointed first chief justice of Upper Canada, was commissioned a member of the Legislative Council, and appointed speaker of the Council. In 1794 he became chief justice of Lower Canada. In 1801 he retired from the bench on a pension, and returned to England; and he died in London on January 17, 1824. He was the author of a pamphlet on *The laws of descent* (London, 1779).

[D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888); W. R. Riddell, *William Osgoode* (Can. law times, 1921); Dent, *Can. port*, III; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

OSLER, BRITTON BATH (1839-1901), lawyer, was born in the township of Tecumseth, Simcoe county, Upper Canada, on June 19, 1839, the second son of the Rev. Featherston Lane Osler and Ellen Free Pickton. He was educated at the Barrie Grammar School, and in 1862 obtained the degree of LL.B. at the University of Toronto. He was called to the bar of Upper

Canada in 1862 (Q.C., 1876), and practised law, first in Dundas, then in Hamilton, and lastly in Toronto. From 1874 to 1880 he was crown attorney for the county of Wentworth; and after moving to Toronto in 1882 he rapidly acquired a reputation as the foremost criminal lawyer in Canada. He was prosecuting counsel in the trials at Regina arising out of the Riel rebellion in 1885, and in the trials of McGreevy (q.v.) and Connolly in 1891. He died at Atlantic City, New Jersey, on February 5, 1901. He was twice married, (1) in 1863 to Caroline (d. 1895), daughter of Capt. Henry Smith, H.E.I.C.S., and (2) in 1897 Elizabeth Mary, eldest daughter of A. G. Ramsay, of Hamilton.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); H. Charlesworth, *Candid chronicles* (Toronto, 1925).]

OSLER, Sir EDMUND BOYD (1845-1924), financier, was born in the township of Tecumseth, Simcoe county, Upper Canada, on November 20, 1845, the son of the Rev. Featherston Lane Osler and Ellen Free Pickton. He was educated at the Dundas Grammar School, and began his career as a clerk in the Bank of Upper Canada. When that bank failed in 1866, he became a stockbroker; and he was a member of the Toronto Stock Exchange until 1903. In 1901 he was elected president of the Dominion Bank; and he was a director of the Canadian Pacific Railway. From 1896 to 1917 he represented West Toronto as a Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons. He died at Toronto on August 5, 1924. In 1872 he married Annie Farquharson (d. 1910), daughter of James L. Cochran, of Aberdeen, Scotland; and by her he had several children. He was created a knight bachelor in 1912.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *Cyclopedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); O. D. Skelton and others, *The Dominion Bank* (Toronto, 1921).]

OSLER, FEATHERSTON (1838-1924), judge, was born at Newmarket, Upper Canada, in 1838, the eldest son of the Rev. Featherston Lane Osler and Ellen Free Pickton. He was educated at the Barrie and Bond Head Grammar Schools, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1860 (Q.C., 1879). He practised law in Toronto, and in 1879 he was appointned a puisne judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Ontaro. In 1883 he became a judge of the Court of Appeal in Ontario; and this post he retained until his retirement from the bench in 1910. From 1910 to his death he was president of the Toronto General Trusts Corporation. He died at Toronto on January 16, 1924. In 1861 he married Henrietta (d. 1902), daughter of Captain Henry Smith, H.E.I.C.S.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who* (1924).]

OSLER, Sir WILLIAM, Bart. (1849-1919), physician and author, was born at Bond Head, Upper Canada, on July 12, 1849, the youngest son of the Rev. Featherston Lane Osler and Ellen Free Pickton. He was educated at Trinity College School, Port Hope, at Trinity University, Toronto, at McGill University (M.D., 1872); and he studied in London, Berlin, and Vienna. From 1874 to 1884 he was on the staff of the medical school at McGill University; from 1884 to 1889 he was professor of clinical medicine at the University of Philadelphia; from 1889 to 1905 he was professor of medicine at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore; and from 1905 to his death he was regius professor of medicine in the University of Oxford. He died at Oxford on December 29, 1919. In 1892 he married Grace Lindsee Revere, widow of Dr. S. W. Gross, of Philadelphia. He was an LL.D. of McGill University (1895), of Aberdeen University (1898), of Edinburgh University (1898), of the University of Toronto (1899), of Yale University (1901), of Harvard University (1904), of Johns Hopkins University (1905); a D.C.L. of Trinity University (1902); and a D.Sc. of Oxford University (1904) and Leeds University (1910). In 1898 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1911 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom.

He published numerous monographs and papers on medical subjects, including a work on *The principles and practice of medicine* (New York, 1892), which went into many editions; and he edited a medical encyclopedia entitled *The system of medicine* (7 vols., London, 1907-10). But his reputation rests chiefly on his addresses and less technical publications: *Science and immortality* (London, 1904), *Æquanimitas, and other addresses* (London, 1904), *Counsels and ideals* (Oxford, 1905), *Thomas Linacre* (Oxford, 1908), *An Alabama student, and other essays* (Oxford, 1908), and *A way of life* (Oxford, 1914).

[H. Cushing, *The life of Sir William Osler* (2 vols., Oxford, 1925);

Contributions to medical and biological research, dedicated to Sir William Osler . . . by his pupils and co-workers (2 vols., New York, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who*, 1918.]

O'SULLIVAN, MICHAEL (1784-1839), judge, was born at Cahir, Lismore, Ireland, on May 4, 1784, the son of John O'Sullivan and Eleanor O'Donell. He came to Canada at an early age, and was educated at the College of Montreal. He studied law under Denis Benjamin Viger (q.v.), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1811 (K.C., 1831). He served in the militia during the War of 1812-14, and distinguished himself at the battle of Châteauguay. He was one of the first editors of *Le Canadien;* and from 1814 to 1824 he represented Huntingdon in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. In 1833 he was appointed solicitor-general of Lower Canada; and in 1838 he became chief justice of the court of King's Bench at Montreal. He died at Montreal on March 1, 1839. In 1809 he married Cécile, daughter of Pierre Berthelet.

[F. J. Audet, *Michael O'Sullivan* (Les Annales, 1924).]

OUIMET, GÉDÉON (1823-1905), prime minister of Quebec (1873-74), was born at Ste. Rose, Lower Canada, on June 3, 1823, the son of Jean Ouimet and Marie Boutron *dit* Major. He was educated at the colleges of St. Hyacinthe and Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1844 (Q.C., 1867). From 1857 to 1861 he was Conservative member for Beauharnois in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1867 to 1875 he sat for Two Mountains in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. He was attorney-general in the Chauveau administration in Quebec from 1867 to 1873; and from 1873 to 1874 he was prime minister of Quebec, with the portfolios of minister of public instruction and provincial secretary. In 1876 he was appointed superintendent of education for Quebec; and this post he held for twenty years, after which he retired on a pension. He was appointed also in 1895 to the Legislative Council of Quebec. He died at Quebec on April 23, 1905. In 1850 he married Jane, daughter of Alexis Pellant, of Montreal; and by her he had six children. He was a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and an LL.D. of Laval University.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. biog. dict.,* Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875).]

OUIMET, JOSEPH ALDERIC (1848-1916), politician and judge, was born at Ste. Rose, Lower Canada, on May 20, 1848, the son of Michel Ouimet, J.P., and Elizabeth Filiatrault St. Louis. He was educated at the College of Ste. Thérèse and at Victoria University, Cobourg, Ontario (LL.B., 1869), and was called to the Quebec bar in 1870 (Q.C., 1880). He became head of the law firm of Ouimet, Emard, and Maurault, of Montreal. From 1873 to 1896 he represented Laval as a Liberal-Conservative in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1887 to 1891 he was the speaker of the House. He was sworn of the King's Privy Council for Canada in 1891, and from 1892 to 1896 he was minister of public works in the successive Abbott, Thompson, and Bowell cabinets. In 1896 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Court of King's Bench of Quebec; and he retired from the bench in 1906. He died at Montreal on May 12, 1916. In 1874 he married Marie Thérèse, daughter of Alfred Chartier La Rocque, of Montreal; and by her he had several children. From 1879 to 1889 he was lieut.-colonel commanding the 65th Mount Royal Rifles. He saw service in the Fenian raids of 1870 and in the North West rebellion of 1885; and in 1888 he was president of the Dominion Rifle Association.

[A. W. G. Macalister, *Bench and bar of Quebec, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick* (Montreal, 1907), with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912 and 1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. biog. dict.,* Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Taché, *Men of the day;* Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

OUIMET, JOSEPH ALPHONSE (1845-1900), judge, was born at St. Eustache, Lower Canada, on November 17, 1845, the son of Louis Ouimet and Marguerite Goulet. He was educated at St. Mary's Jesuit College and at the College of Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1868. For a number of years he practised law in Montreal in partnership with his cousin, Joseph Alderic Ouimet (q.v.); and he became professor of administrative law in Laval University, Montreal. In 1885 he was appointed a special commissioner to report on

the causes of the North West rebellion; and in 1886 he was chairman of the royal commission to examine into claims for compensation arising out of the rebellion. The same year he was appointed a puisne judge of the Superior Court of Quebec; and in 1894 he was made a judge of the Court of Queen's Bench in Quebec. He died on December 19, 1900. He married, in 1868, Elmina, daughter of F. Poirier, Montreal. In 1878 he was made an LL.D. of Laval University, Montreal.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. W. G. Macalister, *Bench and bar of Quebec, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick* (Montreal, 1907).]

Oxenden, Ashton (1808-1892), Anglican bishop of Montreal and metropolitan of Canada (1869-78), was born at Broome Park, Kent, England, in 1808, the fifth surviving son of Sir Henry Oxenden, Bart. He was educated at University College, Oxford (B.A., 1831); and in 1834 he was ordained a priest of the Church of England. He became shortly afterwards rector of Pluckley, in Kent; and here he remained until his election in 1869 as second bishop of Montreal and second metropolitan of Canada. He resigned this charge in 1878, and returned to England, where he became vicar of St. Stephen's, Canterbury. Later he withdrew from active parochial work, and went to live in the south of France. He died at Biarritz on February 23, 1892. In addition to numerous devotional and theological works, he published *My first year in Canada* (London, 1871), and *The history of my life* (London, 1891).

[Bishop Oxenden, *Plain sermons, with a memoir of the author* (London, 1893); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896).]

Oxley, James Macdonald (1855-1907), writer of books for boys, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on October 22, 1855, the son of James Black Oxley, a merchant, and Ellen Macdonald. He was educated at the Halifax Grammar School, at Dalhousie University (B.A., 1874), and at Harvard University. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1878, and for five years he practised law in Halifax. From 1883 to 1891 he was legal adviser to the department of marine and fisheries at Ottawa; and he then entered the service of the Sun Life Assurance Co. at Montreal. During his last years he lived in Toronto; and he died here on September 9, 1907. In 1887 he published *Bert Lloyd's boyhood* (Philadelphia), the first of a long series of stories for boys which were widely popular. Perhaps his best known book was *Archie of Athabasca* (Boston, 1893), published also as *Archie McKenzie, the young Nor' Wester* (London, 1894).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* A. MacMurchy, *A handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); bibliography in L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

P

PAINCHAUD, CHARLES FRANÇOIS (1782-1838), priest and educationist, was born at the Ile aux Grues, Quebec, on September 9, 1782, the son of François Painchaud and of Marie-Angélique Drouin. He was educated at Quebec, and was ordained a priest in 1805. From 1806 to 1814 he was a parish priest on the shores of the Bay of Chaleurs; and in 1814 he went to Ste. Anne de la Pocatière. Here he founded, in 1829, the classical College of Ste. Anne de la Pocatière; and he had a profound influence on education in French Canada. He died at Ste. Anne de la Pocatière on February 8, 1838.

[N. E. Dionne, *Vie de C. F. Painchaud* (Quebec, 1894); C. Bacon, *Éloge de messire C. F. Painchaud* (Ste. Anne de la Pocatière, 1864); H. Têtu, *Souvenirs inédits sur l'abbé Painchaud* (Quebec, 1893); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique* (Montreal, 1910).]

PALLISER, JOHN (1817-1887), explorer, was born on January 29, 1817, the eldest son of Wray Palliser, of county Waterford, Ireland. In 1847 he set out on a hunting expedition in north-western America; and in 1853 he described his experiences in *Solitary rambles and adventures of a hunter in the prairies* (London, 1853). In 1857 he was appointed to command an expedition sent out by the British government to explore British North America between the parallels of 49° and 50° north latitude and 100° and 115° west longitude. He spent the years 1857-1861 in discharging this commission; and his report was issued in the British parliamentary papers for 1863. He died unmarried at Comragh, county Waterford, Ireland, on August 18, 1887. In 1877 he was created a C.M.G.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

PALMER, EDWARD (1809-1889), politician and judge, was born at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, on September 1, 1809, the son of James B. Palmer, a barrister, and Millicent, daughter of Benjamin Jones, of London, England. He was educated at Charlottetown, studied law under his father, and was called to the bar in 1831 (Q.C., 1857). From 1835 to 1860 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island for Charlottetown and Royalty; and from 1860 to 1873 he was a member of the Legislative Council. He repeatedly held office in the Island administration. From 1848 to 1851 he was solicitor-general; for some months in 1854 he was attorney-general; in 1859 he became president of the council; and he was again attorney-general from 1863 to 1869, and from 1872 to 1873. He was a delegate to the Charlottetown conference on the union of the Maritime Provinces in 1864, and to the Quebec conference later in the same year. He opposed Confederation on the basis of the Quebec Resolutions; but in 1873 threw his influence in favour of union. In 1873 he was appointed a judge of the Queen's county court, Prince Edward Island; and in 1874 he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of the Island. This office he held until his death on November 3, 1889. He married Isabella, daughter of Benjamin Tremain, of Quebec; and by her he had nine children.

[*Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881), with portrait; A. A. Macdonald, "Confederation movement in P.E.I.", in J. Castell Hopkins, *Canada, an encyclopædia*, vol. V (Toronto, 1899); J. H. Gray, *Confederation* (Toronto, 1872).]

PAMBRUN, PIERRE CHRYSOLOGUE (1792-1841), fur-trader, was born at L'Islet, Lower Canada, on December 17, 1792, the son of André Dominique Pambrun. He fought under Col. de Salaberry (q.v.) in the War of 1812; and after the war he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. Until 1825 he was stationed at Fort Douglas and Cumberland House, and in 1816 he was taken prisoner by the Nor' Westers at the time of the Selkirk settlement disturbances. About 1825 he took charge of Fort Babines, in what is now northern British Columbia, and in 1832 he became factor at Fort Walla-Walla, in what is now the state of Washington. He remained

in charge of this post until his death, the result of a fall from his horse, in August, 1841. About 1823 he married the daughter of Edward Umfreville, the author of *The present state of Hudson's Bay* (London, 1790).

[J. Tassé, *Les Canadiens de l'ouest* (2 vols., Montreal, 1882); Rev. A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des canadiens et des métis français de l'ouest* (Quebec, 1908).]

PANET, BERNARD CLAUDE (1753-1833), Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec (1825-33), was born in Quebec on January 9, 1753, the second son of Jean Claude Panet (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and in 1778 was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church. In 1781 he became *curé* of the parish of Rivière-Ouelle; and he served in this parish for nearly forty-five years. In 1806 he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Plessis (q.v.) with the title of bishop of Saldes *in partibus;* and in 1825 he became bishop of Quebec. He died at Quebec on February 14, 1833.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906); H. Têtu, *Les évêques de Québec* (Quebec, 1889); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910).]

PANET, CHARLES EUGÈNE (1829-1898), deputy minister of militia and defence (1875-98), was born at Quebec on November 27, 1829, the son of the Hon. Philippe Panet (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at the Jesuit College, Georgetown; and in 1854 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada. In 1874 he was called to the Senate of Canada; but in 1875 he resigned his seat in the Senate to accept the position of deputy minister of militia and defence, and he retained this position until shortly before his death at Ottawa on November 22, 1898. He was thrice married; and he had sixteen children. In 1886 he was gazetted a colonel in the Canadian militia.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906).]

PANET, JEAN ANTOINE (1751-1815), speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada (1792-1814), was born at Quebec on June 8, 1751, the eldest son of Jean Claude Panet (q.v.). In 1772 he was admitted to practice as a notary public, and in 1773 as a barrister. In 1792 he was elected to represent the upper town of Quebec in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and he was a member of the Assembly continuously until 1814, for the upper town of Quebec until 1808, for Huntingdon until 1814, and again for the upper town of Quebec in 1814. During the whole of this period, except for about twelve months in 1795-95, when he was a judge of the court of common pleas, he was speaker of the Assembly, being elected in all seven times. At the beginning of 1815 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council; but he survived his appointment only a few months, dying at Quebec on May 17, 1815. In 1779 he married Louise Philippe, daughter of surgeon-major Philippe Louis François Badelard; and by her he had fifteen children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Quebec and Montreal, 1848-56).]

PANET, JEAN CLAUDE (1720-1778), judge, was born in Paris, France, in 1720, the son of Jean Nicolas Panet and Marie Madeleine Françoise Foucher. He emigrated to Canada as a soldier in the troops of the Marine, and in 1741 was admitted to practice as an attorney. In 1744 he was appointed royal notary in Quebec, and in 1751 an assessor of the Sovereign Council. He was present at Quebec during the siege of 1759, and remained in the city after its capture. In 1760 he was appointed by General Murray (q.v.) chief clerk of the Superior Court of Quebec, and in 1765 clerk of the court of common pleas in Quebec. In 1766 he resigned this post, and the next year he was admitted to practise as a barrister. In 1775 he was named a justice of the peace for Quebec, and in 1776 a judge of the court of common pleas for Quebec. He was thus the first French-Canadian judge under British rule. He died at Quebec on February 28, 1778. In 1747 he married Marie-Louise, daughter of Claude Barolet; and by her he had fourteen children. He was the author of a *Journal du siège de Québec,* published by the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec in their *Manuscripts,* fourth series (Quebec, 1875).

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919).]

PANET, LOUIS (1794-1884), senator of Canada, was born at Quebec on March 19, 1794, the third son of the Hon. Jean Antoine Panet (q.v.). He was admitted to practice as a notary

public in Lower Canada in 1819. In 1852 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Canada, in 1867 of the Legislative Council of Quebec, and in 1871 of the Senate of Canada. He resigned from the Senate, on account of ill health, in 1874; and he died at Quebec on May 15, 1884. In 1820 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Dr. Frederic W. Oliva; and by her he had five children.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; *Can. parl. comp.*; P. G. Roy, *La famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906).]

PANET, PHILIPPE (1791-1855), judge, was born at Quebec on February 28, 1791, the second son of the Hon. Jean Antoine Panet (q.v.). He served in the Canadian *Voltigeurs* during the War of 1812, and was present at the battle of Châteauguay. In 1817 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada; and from 1816 to 1824 and from 1830 to 1832 he represented Northumberland in the Legislative Assembly of the province. In 1831 he was appointed by Lord Aylmer (q.v.) a member of the executive council of Lower Canada; and in 1832 he was gazetted a judge of the court of King's Bench for the district of Quebec. In 1838 he was suspended from the bench by Sir John Colborne (q.v.); but he resumed his seat in 1840, and continued to occupy a seat on the bench until his death at Quebec on January 15, 1855. In 1819 he married Marie Luce, daughter of Pierre Casgrain; and by her he had twelve children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906).]

PANET, PIERRE LOUIS (1761-1812), judge, was born in Montreal on August 2, 1761, the eldest son of the Hon. Pierre Méru Panet (q.v.). In 1780 he was admitted to practice as a notary public and barrister in Montreal; and in 1783 he was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas in Quebec. In 1792 he was elected to represent Cornwallis in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and he opposed the election of his cousin, Jean Antoine Panet (q.v.), as speaker of the House. In 1795 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's Bench at Montreal, in succession to his cousin, Jean Antoine Panet, and he sat on the bench in this court until his death. In 1800 he was elected to represent Montreal East in the Legislative Assembly; but in 1801 he was appointed a member of the executive council. He died at Montreal on December 2, 1812. In 1781 he married Marie Anne Cerré; and by her he had twelve children.

[P. G. Roy, *Le famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906), Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

PANET, PIERRE MÉRU (1731-1804), executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born in Paris, France, in 1731, the fourth child of Jean Nicolas Panet and Marie Françoise Foucher, and brother of Jean Claude Panet (q.v.). He joined his brother in Quebec in 1746, and in 1754 he was appointed royal notary for Montreal. In 1761 he was named clerk of the court of captains of militia in Montreal, during the period of military rule; and in 1768 he became a notary public and barrister in Montreal. In 1778 he succeeded his brother as a judge of the court of common pleas for Quebec, and he sat on the bench until his retirement in 1784. In 1791 he was appointed a member of the executive council of Lower Canada; and he died at Montreal on June 15, 1804. In 1754 he married Marie Anne Trefflé Rottot, and by her he had seventeen children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Panet* (Lévis, 1906).]

PANGMAN, JOHN (1808-1867), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was the son of Peter Pangman (q.v.) and was born on November 13, 1808. He inherited his father's estate at Mascouche, Lower Canada, and was the seignior of Lachenaie. In 1837-38 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada. He died on January 5, 1867. He was twice married, (1) in 1835 to Marie Henriette, daughter of the Hon. Janvier Lacroix, by whom he had three sons and two daughters, and (2) in 1857 to Georgiana, daughter of Dr. Robertson, of Montreal, by whom he had one son.

[Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875).]

PANGMAN, PETER (d. 1819), fur-trader, was born in New England, of German descent. About 1780 he engaged in the fur-trade west of Lake Superior, and was associated with Peter Pond (q.v.). In 1783 he joined Gregory, McLeod, and Co., known as the Little Company"; and in 1787 he became one of the partners of the North West Company. In 1815 he was one of the Nor' Westers who served notice on the Selkirk settlers to leave the Red River. In 1794 he purchased the seigniory of Lachenaie; and he died

here on August 28, 1819. In 1796 he married at Montreal Grace MacTier; and by her he had one son and one daughter. He was commonly known as "Bastonnais" Pangman.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *History of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel Street, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); E. Coues (ed.), *New light on the early history of the greater North West* (3 vols., New York, 1897).]

PAPIN, JOSEPH (1825-1862), lawyer and politician, was born at L' Assomption, Lower Canada, on December 14, 1825, was educated at L' Assomption College, and studied law in Montreal. He was one of the early members of the Institut Canadien of Montreal, of which he was president in 1847, and he was described as the "Danton" of the *parti rouge*. From 1854 to 1857 he represented L' Assomption in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. He was then appointed counsel to the corporation of Montreal; and he died at L' Assomption on February 23, 1862.

[Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), with portrait.]

PAPINEAU, DENIS BENJAMIN (1789-1854), commissioner of crown lands for Canada (1844-47), was born in 1789, the son of Joseph Papineau (q.v.) and the younger brother of Louis Joseph Papineau (q.v.). He did not share his brother's political views, and he took no part in the rebellions of 1837-8. In 1842 he was elected to represent Ottawa county in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1844, at the invitation of Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.), he entered the executive council as commissioner of crown lands. He failed, however, to win over the support of any considerable number of French Canadians, and his partial deafness hindered his effectiveness both in the assembly and in the cabinet. In 1847, therefore, he was persuaded to retire from office; and later in the same year he withdrew from the assembly. He died in 1854.

[J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

PAPINEAU, JOSEPH (1752-1841), notary public and politician, was born at Montreal, on October 16, 1752, the son of Joseph Papineau and Marie-Joseph Beaudry. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was commissioned a notary public in 1780. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1792 to 1804, and from 1809 to 1814, for Montreal county or Montreal East. In 1804 he bought the seigniory of La Petite Nation, on the Ottawa river; and here he lived in retirement until about 1835. He then returned to Montreal; and here he died on July 8, 1841. In 1780 he married Marie-Rosalie Cherrier; and by her he had four sons and one daughter.

[L. O. David, *Les deux Papineau* (Montreal, 1896) and *Biographies et portraits* (Montreal, 1876); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891).]

PAPINEAU, LOUIS JOSEPH (1786-1871), rebel, was born in Montreal on October 7, 1786, the son of Joseph Papineau (q.v.) and Rosalie Cherrier. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1811. He served as an officer in the Canadian militia during the War of 1812, and was present at the capture of Detroit. In 1814 he was elected to represent Montreal West in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; in 1815 he was chosen speaker of the Assembly; and he sat for Montreal West continuously, and he occupied the speaker's chair almost continuously, until the rebellion of 1837-8. During this period he came to be regarded as the leader of the French-Canadian reformers or *patriotes*, and their chief spokesman. In 1820 Lord Dalhousie (q.v.) induced him to accept a seat in the executive council; but he found his advice disregarded, and soon resigned from the council. In 1822 he took a leading part in opposing the abortive union bill of that year, and went to London with John Neilson (q.v.) to protest against it. After this he became bitterly hostile to the British government in Canada; and not even Lord Gosford (q.v.) was able to conciliate him. His policy resulted in the rebellion of 1837, though he himself took no active part in the rebellion, and fled to the United States soon after the outbreak of hostilities. He remained in the United States until 1839, vainly endeavouring to bring about American intervention in the Canadian struggle; and then he went to France. He lived in Paris until, in 1844, the Canadian government granted an amnesty to the rebels of 1837; and under the amnesty he returned to Canada. Here he re-entered politics; and from 1848 to 1851 he

represented Saint Maurice, and from 1852 to 1854 Deux-Montagnes, in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. But he did not regain his former commanding position in the House; and in 1854 he retired to private life, on his seigniory of La Petite Nation, on the Ottawa River. Here he died, at his manor-house of Montebello, on September 23, 1871. In 1818 he married Julie Bruneau; and by her he had several children.

Papineau's place in Canadian history is difficult to define. Though he was regarded as the leader of the *patriotes* for so many years before 1837, he was, as the historian Christie has pointed out, a man who followed, rather than led, public opinion. Nor were his political views enlightened. He was not an advocate of responsible government; but his solution of the difficulties of Lower Canada lay in an elective upper house. His apparent vacillation and pusillanimity at the time of the rebellion of 1837 brought much discredit on him; and in his later days he lost almost entirely his hold on his compatriots. He lent his support to the Institut Canadien, and he may be regarded as having been a sort of godfather to the *Parti rouge*. Herein lies, perhaps, his chief importance in Canadian history.

[A. D. DeCelles, *Papineau* (Montreal, 1905) and *Papineau, Cartier* (Toronto, 1904); E. Circé-Côté, *Papineau, son influence* (Montreal, 1924); L. O. David, *Les deux Papineau* (Montreal, 1896); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, II; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, III.]

PARENT, ETIENNE (1802-1874), journalist, was born at Beauport, near Quebec, Lower Canada, on May 2, 1802, and was educated at the College of Nicolet and the Quebec Seminary. From 1822 to 1825 he was editor of *Le Canadien* in Quebec; and in 1831, after several years devoted to the study of law, he revived this journal, and again became its editor. In this position he achieved an unrivalled place in French-Canadian journalism. He supported L. J. Papineau (q.v.) up to the outbreak of the rebellion of 1837; and, though he did not take part in the rebellion, he was arrested in 1837 and imprisoned. In 1841 he was elected for the county of Saguenay to the first Legislative Assembly of united Canada; but in 1842 a serious deafness, contracted in prison, compelled him to resign his seat. In the same year he gave up the editorship of *Le Canadien*, and accepted the post of clerk of the executive council. In 1847 he was appointed under-secretary for Lower Canada; in 1867 he became under-secretary of state for the Dominion; and he retired from office in 1873. He died at Ottawa on December 22, 1874. After his entrance into the civil service, he exerted an influence through public lectures which he delivered before the Institut Canadien and elsewhere; and these were collected and published after his death under the title *Discours* (Quebec, 1878).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Abbé C. Roy, "French-Canadian literature", in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 12 (Toronto, 1914); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Morgan, *Bib. can.;* E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Quebec, 1873).]

PARENT, SIMON NAPOLÉON (1855-1920), prime minister of Quebec (1900-05), was born at Beauport, near Quebec, Lower Canada, on September 12, 1855, the son of Simon Polycarpe Parent and Lucie Bélanger. He was educated at Laval University (LL.L., 1881; LL.D., 1902), and was called to the bar of Quebec in 1881 (Q.C., 1899). From 1890 to 1905 he represented St. Sauveur as a Liberal in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; from 1894 to 1905 he was mayor of Quebec; from 1897 to 1900 he was commissioner of lands, mines, and forests in the Marchand administration; and from 1900 to 1905 he was prime minister of Quebec. In 1905 he was appointed chairman of the National Transcontinental Railway Commission, and this position he retained until the defeat of the Laurier government in 1911. He was then appointed chairman of the Quebec Streams Commission; and he died at Montreal on September 7, 1920. In 1877 he married Clara, daughter of Ambroise Gendron; and by her he had a family of four sons and four daughters. In 1902 he was made an LL.D. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, Quebec.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. comp.*]

PARKE, THOMAS (d. 1864), surveyor-general of Canada (1841-5), was a native of Wicklow county, Ireland, who came to Canada in 1820, and became a builder and architect. From

1834 to 1840 he represented Middlesex in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and from 1841 to 1844 in the Assembly of united Canada. From 1841 to 1845 he was surveyor-general of Canada, but without a seat in the executive council. He died at St. Catharines, Canada West, on January 29, 1864.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886), *sub* "E. Jones Parke"; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

PARKER, DANIEL MCNEILL (1822-1907), physician and politician, was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on April 28, 1822, the son of Francis Parker. He was educated at Windsor and at Horton Academy and he studied medicine at Edinburgh University. He practised medicine and surgery for many years in Halifax; and his name became a household word in Nova Scotia. In 1867 he was called to the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia; and he sat in the Council until 1898. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on November 4, 1907.

[W. F. Parker, *Daniel McNiell Parker, M.D.: His ancestry and a memoir of his life* (Toronto, 1910); *Can. parl. comp.*]

PARKIN, Sir GEORGE ROBERT (1846-1922), educationist and author, was born at Salisbury, New Brunswick, on February 8, 1846, the son of John Parkin. He was educated at the University of New Brunswick (B.A., 1868; M. A., 1873; LL.D., 1894), and at Oxford University. From 1868 to 1872 he was headmaster of the Bathurst Grammar School; from 1874 to 1889 of the Collegiate School, Fredericton; and from 1895 to 1902 of Upper Canada College, Toronto. In 1889 he made a lecture tour of the Empire, at the request of the Imperial Federation League; and in 1902 he was appointed organizing representative of the Rhodes Scholarship Trust. This position he held until his death at London, England, on June 25, 1922. In 1878 he married Annie Connell, daughter of William Fisher, of Fredericton, New Brunswick; and by her he had one son and four daughters. In 1898 he was created a C.M.G., and in 1920 a K.C.M.G. He was a D.C.L. of Trinity University, Toronto (1898), and an LL.D. of McGill University (1903). His chief publications were *Reorganization of the British Empire* (London, 1882), *Round the Empire* (London, 1892), *Imperial federation* (London, 1892), *The great Dominion* (London, 1895), *Edward Thring, headmaster of Uppingham school* (London, 1898), *Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, Makers of Canada, 1908), and *The Rhodes scholarships* (Toronto, 1912).

[Sir C. Lucas, *Sir George Parkin* (United Empire, 1922); *Who's who*, 1922; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

PARR, JOHN (1725-1791), governor of Nova Scotia (1782-91), was born in Dublin, Ireland, on December 20, 1725, the son of John Parr, of Belturbet, County Cavan. He was educated at Trinity High School, and entered the British army as an ensign in 1744. In 1771 he reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel; and in 1782 he was appointed governor of Nova Scotia. It was during his period of office that the Loyalist migration to Nova Scotia took place, and that New Brunswick was made a separate province; and St. John, New Brunswick, was first named Parrtown in his honour. His commission was changed in 1786 to that of lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, instead of governor; and he was thus the last to hold the post of governor and commander-in-chief of Nova Scotia. He died at Halifax on November 25, 1791. In 1761 he married Sara, daughter of Richard Walmesley, of Lancashire; and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[J. S. Macdonald, *Memoir of Governor John Parr* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1910), with portrait; B. Murdock, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865); D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873).]

PATERSON, THOMAS WILSON (1852-1921), lieutenant-governor of British Columbia (1909-14), was born at Darvel, Ayrshire, Scotland, on December 6, 1852, the son of William Paterson and Margaret Pearson. He came to Canada with his parents in 1855, and was educated in Oxford county, Ontario. He became a railway contractor, built a section of the Canadian Pacific Railway north of Lake Superior, and later built a number of railways in British Columbia. From 1902 to 1903 he represented North Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia, and from 1903 to 1907 he represented the Islands. In 1909 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of British Columbia; and his term of office expired in 1914. He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on

August 29, 1921. In 1886 he married Emma, daughter of the Hon. George Riley, a senator of Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

PATERSON, WILLIAM (1839-1914), minister of customs for Canada (1897-1911), was born in Hamilton, Upper Canada, on September 19, 1839, the son of James and Martha Paterson, of Aberdeen, Scotland. His parents died from cholera in 1849, and he was adopted by the Rev. Dr. Ferrier, a Presbyterian minister. He was educated at Hamilton and at Caledonia, Haldimand county, Upper Canada, and he went into business in Brantford, Upper Canada. Here he established himself in 1863 as a manufacturer of biscuits and confectionery, and built up a successful business. From 1872 to 1896 he represented South Brant in the Canadian House of Commons; and during the latter part of this period he became one of the leaders of the Liberal party in the House. In 1896 he was defeated for South Brant, but was returned for North Grey, and was appointed controller of customs, and in 1897 minister of customs, in the Laurier administration. This department he administered continuously until the defeat of the Laurier government in 1911, sitting successively for North Grey (1896-1900), for North Wentworth (1900-04), and for Brant (1904-11). In 1902 he was a delegate to the Imperial Conference; and in 1911 he was one of the ministers who negotiated the abortive reciprocity agreement at Washington. He died at Picton, Ontario, on March 18, 1914. In 1863 he married Lucy Olive, daughter of T. C. Davies, of Brantford.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*; O. D. Skelton, *Life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1921); J. Young, *Public men and public life in Canada*, vol. II (Toronto, 1912); Sir G. Ross, *Getting into parliament and after* (Toronto, 1913).]

PATERSON, CHRISTOPHER SALMON (1823-1893), judge, was born in London, England, in 1823, of Irish parentage, and was educated at the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, Ireland. He came to Canada in 1845, and in 1851 was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1872). In 1874 he was appointed a judge of the court of appeal in Ontario; and in 1888 a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada. He died on July 24, 1893. In 1853 he married the daughter of Andrew Dickson, of Glenconway, Antrim, Ireland.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1891.]

PATTERSON, GEORGE (1824-1897), clergyman and historian, was born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, on April 30, 1824, the son of Abram Patterson and Christiana, daughter of the Rev. James MacGregor (q.v.). He was educated at Pictou Academy and at Dalhousie University (LL.D., 1896); and he was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in 1849. For twenty-seven years he was minister of Green Hill, Pictou; and then he became minister at New Glasgow, Nova Scotia. He died at New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, on October 26, 1897. In 1851 he married Margaret, daughter of Hugh McDonald (q.v.), of Antigonish, Nova Scotia. In addition to a number of historical contributions to the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, of which he was elected a member in 1889, he was the author of a *History of the county of Pictou* (Montreal, 1877) and of the following biographies, *Memoir of the Rev. James MacGregor* (Halifax, 1859), *Memoirs of the Revds. S. F. Johnston and J. W. Matheson and Mrs. Mary J. Matheson* (Pictou, 1864), *Missionary life among the cannibals, being the life of the Rev. John Geddie* (Toronto, 1882), and *Sketch of the life and labours of the Rev. John Campbell* (New Glasgow, 1889).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1898, with portrait; bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

PATTERSON, WALTER (d. 1798), governor-in-chief of the Island of St. John (1769-84) and lieutenant-governor (1784-87), was born in Ireland, the son of William Patterson, of Foxhall, County Donegal. He entered the British army, and saw service in America with the 8th Regiment. In 1769 he was appointed governor-in-chief and captain-general of the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island); and, except for the years 1775-80, which he spent on leave in England, he administered the affairs of the island until 1787. In 1784, however, his commission as governor was withdrawn, and he was appointed lieutenant-governor, and in 1787 he was recalled to answer "serious and secret charges" against him. He was succeeded in the government by Ed-

mund Fanning (q.v.), but did not return to England until 1789. He died in London, England, on September 6, 1798, in great poverty. In 1770 he married in England Hester Warren; and by her he had "at least four children". By Margaret Hyde, who was ostensibly his wife in Charlottetown, he had two daughters.

[A. B. Warburton, *A history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N.B., 1923), with portrait; Sir A. Macphail, "The history of Prince Edward Island," in A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. 13 (Toronto, 1914); *Can. arch. report*, 1895.]

PATTESON, THOMAS CHARLES (1836-1907), journalist and civil servant, was born at Patney, Wiltshire, England, on October 5, 1836, the son of the Rev. Thomas Patteson. He was educated at Eton and at Merton College, Oxford (B.A., 1858). He then came to Canada, and in 1863 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada, and entered into partnership with the Hon. John Ross (q.v.). In 1872, when the Toronto *Mail* was established as the organ of the Conservative party, he was appointed its managing editor; and he conducted the *Mail* until 1879. He was then appointed postmaster of Toronto; and this post he held until his death at Toronto on September 21, 1907. In 1867 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Ralph Jones, of Port Hope, Ontario. He was the founder of the Ontario Jockey Club.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Canadian biographical dictionary*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880).]

PATTON, JAMES (1824-1888), solicitor-general for Upper Canada (1862), was born at Prescott, Upper Canada, on June 10, 1824, the son of Major Andrew Patton, a native of St. Andrew's, Fifeshire, Scotland. He was educated at Upper Canada College and King's College, Toronto (LL.D., 1858). He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1845 (Q.C., 1862), and he began the practice of law at Barrie, Upper Canada. In 1860 he opened an office in Toronto, and he later became head of the firm of Patton, Osler, and Moss. In 1856 he was elected a member of the Legislative Council of Canada for an eight-year term; but on seeking re-election in 1862, after being appointed solicitor-general for Upper Canada in the Cartier-Macdonald government, he was defeated, resigned his portfolio, and retired from political life. In 1878 he ceased to practise law, and from 1881 to his death he was collector of customs at Toronto. He died at Toronto on October 12, 1888. In 1853 he married Martha Marietta, daughter of Alfred Hooker, of Prescott. From 1860 to 1864 he was vice-chancellor of the University of Toronto; and he was the author of the *Canadian constable's assistant* (Toronto, 1852).

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Can. biog. dict.*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1862; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

PEEL, PAUL (1859-1892), painter, was born in London, Ontario, in 1859, the son of John Peel. He studied art at the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts in Philadelphia; and in 1880 he went to London, England, and entered the Royal Academy. In 1887 he went to Paris, where he studied under Gérôme, Boulanger, and Constant; and here he worked for the rest of his short life. In 1889 his picture, "Life is bitter," was awarded honourable mention at the Salon; and in 1890 his famous "After the bath," representing the slender nude figures of children before a fire, was awarded a gold medal. In 1890 he came to Canada, and held a sale of his pictures in Toronto; but he returned to France, and he died at Paris on October 25, 1892. In 1890 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts.

[N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925); E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911).]

PELLETIER, Sir CHARLES ALPHONSE PANTALÉON (1837-1911), lieutenant-governor of Quebec (1908-11), was born at Rivière Ouelle, Lower Canada, on January 22, 1837, the youngest son of J. M. Pelletier and Julie Painchaud. He was educated at the College of Ste. Anne de la Pocatière and at Laval University (B.L., 1858), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1860 (Q.C., 1879). From 1869 to 1877 he sat for Kamouraska as a Liberal in the Canadian House of Commons; and he represented Quebec East in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1873 to the abolition of dual representation in 1874. In 1872 he was one of the founders of the *parti national*. In 1877 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and from 1877 to 1878 he was minister of agriculture in the Mackenzie administration. From

1896 to 1901 he was speaker of the Senate; but in 1904 he resigned from the Senate, and was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec. This position, in turn, he resigned in 1908, to accept appointment as lieutenant-governor of Quebec. He died in office, at Quebec, on April 29, 1911. He was twice married, (1) in 1862 to Suzanne, daughter of the Hon. C. E. Casgrain, and (2) in 1866 to Virginie, daughter of the Hon. M. P. de Sales La Terrière; and he had one son. In 1878 he was created a C.M.G.; and in 1898 a K.C.M.G.

[*Can. who's who* (1910); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; *Can. parl. comp.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

PENNY, EDWARD GOFF (1820-1881), journalist, was born in Hornsey, London, England, on May 15, 1820, and came to Canada in 1842. He joined the staff of the Montreal *Herald*, and eventually became its editor and one of its proprietors. He was an opponent of Confederation, and published a pamphlet entitled *The proposed British North American confederation: Why it should not be imposed upon the colonies* (Montreal, 1867). In 1874 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and he died at Montreal on October 11, 1881. In 1857 he married Eleanor (d. 1881), daughter of Oliver Smith, of Montreal.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; *Can. parl. comp.*; Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892); A. G. Penny (ed.), *The annexation movement* (Can. hist. rev., 1924).]

PERLEY, MOSES HENRY (1804-1862), writer on the natural history of the maritime provinces, was born at Maugerville, New Brunswick, on December 31, 1804, the son of Moses Perley and Mary Perley. He was educated at St. John, New Brunswick, and in 1830 was called to the bar, but practised law only for a short time. He had a varied career. For several years he was engaged in the lumbering business; in 1841 he was appointed special commissioner for Indian affairs in New Brunswick; in 1847 he was sent to England to secure aid in railway-building; he was then employed in investigating the fishery grounds of New Brunswick; from 1851 to 1853 he was engaged in the compilation of trade statistics in connection with the Reciprocity Treaty of 1854; in 1854 he was a commissioner for carrying out the terms of this treaty; and in 1861 he became the editor of the *Colonial Empire* of St. John, New Brunswick. He died on board H.M.S. *Desperate* off Forteau, Labrador, on August 17, 1862. In 1829 he married Jane, daughter of Isaac Ketchum; and by her he had eight children. He founded the Natural History Society of New Brunswick; and, besides many articles in periodicals, he published the following: *Report on the condition . . . of the Indian tribes of New Brunswick* (Fredericton, n.d.); *Report on the forest trees of New Brunswick* (Fredericton, 1847); *Report on the fisheries of the Gulf of St. Lawrence* (Fredericton, 1849); *Report on the fisheries of the Bay of Fundy* (Fredericton, 1851), *Catalogue of fishes of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia* (Fredericton, 1851); *Report on the sea and river fisheries of New Brunswick* (Fredericton, 1852); and *Handbook of information for emigrants to New Brunswick* (St. John, 1854). A lecture *On the early history of New Brunswick*, delivered by him at St. John in 1841, was edited with notes by W. F. Ganong (St. John, 1891).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; Wm. G. MacFarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, 1895).]

PERRAULT, JEAN BAPTISTE OLIVIER (1773-1827), executive and legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Quebec on July 22, 1773. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1799, and in 1808 was appointed advocate-general of the province. In 1812 he was appointed a judge of the Court of King's Bench for the district of Quebec, and the same year he was sworn of the Executive Council of Lower Canada. In 1818 he became also a member of the Legislative Council. He died at Quebec on March 19, 1827.

[P.G.R., *L'Hon. Jean-Baptiste-Olivier Perrault* (Bull. rech. hist., 1902).]

PERRAULT, JOSEPH FRANÇOIS (1753-1844), author and educationist, was born in Quebec on June 2, 1753, the son of a fur-trader. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary; and he was engaged in the western fur-trade until 1781. He then began business by himself in Montreal, but he did not prosper, and he turned instead to the study of law. He was called to the bar in 1790; in 1795 he

was appointed clerk of the peace at Quebec; and in 1802 he became prothonotary at Quebec. This position he held for the rest of his life. Though largely self-educated, he took a great interest in education and scientific agriculture, and he established at his own expense model schools and experimental farms. He published a large number of books and pamphlets, mainly of a legal or educational character; among them, however, were an *Abrégé de l'histoire du Canada* (5 vols., Quebec, 1832-6) and an autobiography, entitled *Biographie de Joseph-François Perrault . . . écrite par lui-même, à l'âge de quatre-vingt ans, sans lunettes, à la suggestion de Lord Aylmer* (Quebec, 1834). He died at Quebec on April 4, 1844. In 1783 he married Ursule, daughter of Major Richard McCarthy; and by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[P. B. Casgrain, *La vie de Joseph François Perrault* (Quebec, 1898); P. Bender, *Old and new Canada* (Montreal, 1882); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* bibliog. in Morgan, *Bib. can.*, and *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1914.]

PERRAULT, JOSEPH XAVIER (1838-1905), agriculturist, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, on May 28, 1838, the son of Lieut.-Col. Joseph Xavier Perrault, and the grandson of Joseph François Perrault (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary; and he studied agriculture at the University of Durham and at the Royal College at Cirencester, England, and at the National School of Agriculture, Grignon, France. He returned to Canada, and in 1857 he was appointed secretary of the Board of Agriculture. In 1863 he was returned to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Richelieu; but he opposed Confederation, and was defeated in 1867. In 1887 he founded the Chamber of Commerce at Montreal; and he was the first farmer in Quebec to import Ayrshire cattle and Percheron stallions. He occupied various temporary official positions; and in 1903 he was appointed a secretary of the Royal Transportation Commission. He died on April 9, 1905. In 1866 he married C. F. Couillard, of Montreal. He was an officer of the Legion of Honour of France; and he was the author of a number of books and pamphlets on agricultuural and political subjects, notably of a *Traité d'agriculture pratique* (Montreal, 1865).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*]

PERROT, FRANÇOIS-MARIE (*fl.* 1669-1691), governor of Montreal (1670-84), was captain of a regiment of Auvergne. In 1669 he was named governor of Montreal by the Sulpicians, and came to Canada with Talon (q.v.) in 1670, arriving at Quebec on August 18. In 1672 he obtained the concession of Isle Perrot above Montreal, where he established a trading-post, and carried on an illegal traffic with the Indians, exchanging brandy for furs. He encouraged and protected the lawless bands of *coureurs de bois*, and his conduct became so tyrannical that Frontenac (q.v.) had him arrested, imprisoned, and tried before the Superior Council at Quebec in 1674. He was then sent to France and kept for three months in the Bastille; but on his release the governorship of Montreal was restored to him. In 1684, he was appointed governor of Acadia. His malpractices continued here, and, in 1687, he was succeeded by Robineau de Menneval. He remained at Port Royal as a trader; in 1690 he was taken prisoner by Phips; and he lost his life at Martinique in 1691. He married, in 1669, Madeleine Laguide Meynier, the niece of Jean Talon; and he had by her six children.

[P. G. Roy, *François Marie Perrot* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. II); F. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV* (Boston, 1877).]

PERROT, NICOLAS (1644?-1717), voyageur, was born in France in 1644. He came to Canada as a child, and was employed by the Jesuits from 1660 to 1665, and, a year later, by the Sulpicians. For the next ten years he was engaged in the fur-trade, and often acted as interpreter for the Algonquins. He became one of the best-known figures of the Upper Lake region. In 1684 he induced a number of the western tribes to join La Barre (q.v.) in his campaign against the Iroquois; and his influence was later of great service to Denonville (q.v.) and Vaudreuil (q.v.). About 1693 he discovered the lead mines of the Mississippi. Owing to the decree which abolished all trading privileges, the last ten years of his life were spent in poverty. During this period he composed his memoirs, which were published in 1864 under the title of *Mémoire sur les mœurs, coustumes et religion des sauvages de l'Amérique septentrionale*, with notes by the Jesuit Tailhan; and the book affords an interesting picture of the life of the tribes in the North West. Perrot died on August 13, 1717. He married,

sometime after 1665, Madeleine Raclot, by whom he had nine children.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. LV (Cleveland, 1900); F. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV* (Boston, 1877).]

PERRY, PETER (1793-1851), politician, was born at Ernestown, near Kingston, Upper Canada, in 1793, the son of Robert Perry, a United Empire Loyalist. He had little education, but by force of character early became an outstanding member of the Reform party in Upper Canada. In 1824 he was elected, with M. S. Bidwell (q.v.), to represent Lennox and Addington in the Legislative Assembly, and he continued to represent this constituency until his defeat in the elections of 1836, partly as the result of the dissemination of a pamphlet by Egerton Ryerson (q.v.) entitled *Peter Perry picked to pieces.* He then left the Bay of Quinté region, and opened a general store at a place henceforth known as "Perry's Corners" (now Whitby, Ontario). He did not re-enter public life until 1849, when he became one of the founders of the "Clear Grit" party, and was elected to the Legislative Assembly of united Canada for the east riding of York. He died, not long afterwards, at Saratoga Springs, New York, on August 24, 1851.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III, and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Rev. E. Ryerson, *The story of my life* (Toronto, 1883); G. M. Jones, *The Peter Perry election and the rise of the Clear Grit party* (Ont. Hist. Soc., papers and records, 1914).]

PETERS, FREDERICK (1852-1919), prime minister of Prince Edward Island (1891-97), was born in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, on April 8, 1852, the son of the Hon. James Horsfield Peters and Mary, daughter of Sir Samuel Cunard, Bart. (q.v.). He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia (B.A., 1871), and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, London, in 1876, and to the bar of Prince Edward Island and of Nova Scotia the same year (Q.C., 1894). He was elected to represent Charlottetown as a Liberal in the Island Assembly in 1890; and from 1891 to 1897 he was prime minister and attorney-general. In the latter year he resigned, and removed to British Columbia. Here he practised law until his death at Prince Rupert, British Columbia, on July 29, 1919. In 1888 he married the youngest daughter of the Hon. J. H. Gray (q.v.), of Charlottetown.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

PETERSON, Sir WILLIAM (1856-1921), principal of McGill University (1895-1919), was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, on May 29, 1856, the fifth son of John Peterson and Grace Anderson. He was educated at Edinburgh University (B.A., 1875), at the University of Göttingen, and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford (M.A., 1883); and in 1879 he was appointed assistant professor of humanity in Edinburgh University. From 1882 to 1895 he was principal of University College, Dundee; and in 1895 he was appointed principal of McGill University, Montreal, Canada. This post he occupied until his retirement in 1919, and he died in London, England, on January 5, 1921. In 1885 he married Lisa, daughter of William Ross, of Glenearn, Perthshire, Scotland. In 1901 he was created a C.M.G., and in 1915 a K.C.M.G.. He was an LL.D. of St. Andrew's University (1885), of Princeton University (1896), of New Brunswick University (1900), of Yale University (1901), of Johns Hopkins University (1902), of Queen's University, Kingston (1903), of Aberdeen University (1906), of the University of Toronto (1907), and of Harvard University (1909). He was the editor of a number of Latin texts.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); C. Macmillan, *McGill and its story* (Toronto, 1921).]

PETITCLAIR, PIERRE (d. 1860), poet and dramatist, was a native of Quebec. His later years were spent on the Labrador coast. He was the author of three comedies, *Griphon ou la vengeance d'un valet* (Quebec, 1837), *La donation* (Répertoire nationale, 1848), and *Une partie de campagne* (Quebec, 1865). Some of his verses are printed in J. Huston (ed.), *Le répertoire national* (Montreal, 1848-50). He died at Pointe-au-Pot, Labrador, on August 15, 1860.

[L. M. Darveau, *Nos hommes de lettres* (Montreal, 1873); E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874); Morgan, *Bib. can.*; bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1915.]

PETITOT, EMILE FORTUNÉ STANISLAS JOSEPH (1838-1917?), missionary and geographer, was born at Grancey-le-Château, near Marseilles, France, in

1838. He became a priest in the Oblate order; and in 1862 he was sent to the Canadian North West as a missionary. He served as a missionary in various parts of what are now the provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan until 1882. He then returned to France, and in 1886 he became the parish priest of Mareuil-les-Meaux. Here he died about 1917. He published a number of valuable works dealing with the geography, anthropology, and linguistics of the Canadian North West: *Dictionnaire de la langue Dènè-Dindjié* (Paris, 1876), *Vocabulaire français-esquimau* (Paris, 1876), *Monographie des Esquimaux Tchiglit du Mackenzie et de l' Anderson* (Paris, 1876), *Monographie des Dènè-Dindjié* (Paris, 1876), *Traditions indiennes du Canada Nord-ouest* (Paris, 1886), *Les Grands Esquimaux* (Paris, 1887), *En route pour la mer glaciale* (Paris, 1888), *Quinze ans sous le cercle polaire* (Paris, 1889), *Origine Asiatique des Esquimaux* (Rouen, 1890), *Autour du grand lac des Esclaves* (Paris, 1891), and *Exploration de la région du grand lac des Ours* (Paris, 1893).

[A. G. Morice, *The abbé Émile Petitot et les découvertes géographiques au Canada* (Le Canada Français, 1921).]

PHILLIPPS, RICHARD (1661?-1750), governor of Nova Scotia (1719-49), was born about 1661, the second son of Richard Philipps and Frances Noel. At the Revolution of 1688 he entered the service of William of Orange, and was present at the battle of the Boyne in 1690. In 1712 he became colonel of the 12th Regiment of Foot, and in 1717 of the 40th Regiment. In 1719 he was appointed governor of Placentia and captain-general of Nova Scotia. From 1720 to 1722 he administered in person the affairs of Nova Scotia; but he then returned to England, and, with the exception of the years 1729-1731, his duties were performed by deputies. He ceased to draw his salary as governor in 1749, and he died on October 15, 1750.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1866); D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); *Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc.*, vols. II and V.]

PHILLIPPS-WOLLEY, Sir CLIVE OLDNALL LONG (1854-1918), author, was born at Wimborne, Dorsetshire, England, on April 3, 1854, the son of R. A. L. Phillipps, F.R.G.S. He was educated at Rossall School, England; and, after serving for some years as British consul at Kertch, Russia, he studied law, and was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1884. In 1876 he inherited the Wolley estate at Woodhall, Hamwood, Shropshire, and assumed the Wolley arms and name. In 1896 he removed to British Columbia; and he lived in Victoria, Vancouver Island, for the rest of his life. He died at Somenos, British Columbia, on July 8, 1918. He was created a knight bachelor in 1914; and in 1913 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. Among other books, he published *Sport in the Crimea and Caucasus* (London, 1881), *Savage Svânetia* (London, 1883), *The trottings of a tenderfoot* (London, 1884), *A sportsman's Eden* (London, 1888), *Snap* (London, 1890), *Gold, gold in Cariboo* (London, 1893), *Big game shooting* (London, 1894), *The Queensberry cup* (London, 1895), *One of the broken brigade* (London, 1897), *The Chicamon stone* (London, 1900), *Songs of an English Esau* (London, 1902), and *Songs from a young man's land* (London, 1920).

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1919; *Can. who's who* (1910).]

PHILLIPS, JOHN ARTHUR (1842-1907), journalist and author, was born in Liverpool, England, on February 25, 1842, the son of Arthur Phillips and Mary Ann Griffith. He was educated in the Barbados; and in 1865 he became a journalist in New York. In 1870 he came to Canada, and he was a journalist, first in Montreal, and then in Ottawa. He died in Ottawa on January 8, 1907. In 1875 he married Ivy Sarah Parson. He was the author of *Thompson's turkey, and other Christmas tales* (Montreal, 1873), *Hard to beat* (Montreal, 1877), *The ghost of a dog* (Ottawa, 1885), and *Out of the snow, and other stories* (Ottawa, 1886).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1899).]

PHIPPS, GEORGE AUGUSTUS CONSTANTINE, Earl of MULGRAVE. *See* MULGRAVE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS CONSTANTINE, Earl of.

PICKTHALL, MARJORIE LOWRY CHRISTIE (1883-1922), author, was born at Gunnersbury, near Cheswick, London, England, on September 14, 1883, the daughter of Arthur C. Pickthall and Helen Mallard. She came to Canada with her parents in 1889, settled in Toronto, and was educated at Bishop Strachan School. From an early age she contributed poems and stories to

the magazines and newspapers; and before her first book appeared, her genius was recognized. In 1912 she went to England, and she remained there until 1919. Then she went to live in British Columbia, first in Victoria, and then in Vancouver. Here she died suddenly on April 19, 1922. Her first book was a little volume of poetry, entitled *Drift of pinions* (Montreal, 1912); and this was followed by *The lamp of poor souls, and other poems* (Toronto, 1917) and *The wood carver's wife, and later poems* (Toronto, 1922). In addition to some juvenile stories, she published two novels, *Little hearts* (London, 1915) and *The bridge* (London and New York, 1922), and a collection of her short stories was published posthumously under the title *Angels' shoes and other stories* (London, 1923).

[L. Pierce, *Marjorie Pickthall, a book of remembrance* (Toronto, 1925), with portrait and bibliography; J. D. Logan, *Marjorie Pickthall* (Halifax, 1922); E. S. Caswell (comp.), *Canadian singers and their songs* (Toronto, 1925); *Canadian bookman*, May, 1922 (Memorial number).]

PICQUET, FRANÇOIS (1708-1781), missionary, was born in Bourg en Bresse, France, on December 6, 1708, the son of humble parents. He joined the congregation of St. Sulpice in 1729, was ordained a priest, and in 1735 was sent to Canada as a missionary. He obtained a great influence with the Algonquin and Nipissing Indians; and in 1749 he built a fort at La Présentation (now Kingston, Ontario). He fought at the head of his Indians during the Seven Years' War, and was wounded at the siege of Quebec in 1759. A price having been placed on his head by the English, he escaped in Indian dress after the battle of the Plains of Abraham, and made his way overland to New Orleans. In 1762 he returned to France, and he died in poverty at the home of his sister, a peasant woman of the village of Verjon, on July 15, 1781.

[A. Chagny, *Un défenseur de la Nouvelle-France: François Picquet, "le Canadien"* (Montreal, 1913); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

PINHEY, JOHN CHARLES (1860-1912), painter, was born at Ottawa, Canada West, on August 24, 1860, the son of John Hamnett Pinhey. He studied art at the Ecole des Beaux-Arts, Paris, France, and in 1897 was elected an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts. He died at Montreal, Quebec, on September 7, 1912.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

PIPES, WILLIAM THOMAS (1850-1909), prime minister of Nova Scotia (1882-84), was born at Amherst, Nova Scotia, on April 15, 1850, the son of Jonathan Pipes of Amherst Point. He was educated at Amherst, and at Acadia College, and became headmaster of the Sydney academy. He was called to the bar in 1875 (Q.C., 1890), and was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia in the Liberal interest for Cumberland in 1882. He became the leader of the government without office and without salary, on August 3, 1882, and resigned on July 15, 1884. In 1887 he was made judge of probates for Cumberland. In 1898, he was appointed to the Legislative Council, and entered the Murray administration without portfolio. He became commissioner of public works and mines for Nova Scotia in 1905, and attorney-general in 1907. In 1906 he retired from the Legislative Council, and was elected to the Legislative Assembly for Cumberland. He died in Boston on October 7, 1909. He married Ruth Eliza (d. 1894), daughter of David McElmon, on November 23, 1876.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*; James Hannay, *Premiers of Nova Scotia since 1867* (Can. mag., 1897).]

PLAMONDON, ANTOINE (1804-1895), painter, was born near Quebec, Lower Canada, in 1804. He went to Paris to study painting in 1826, and became a pupil of Guérin. On his return to Quebec, he painted many portraits and numerous pictures for churches. He became a member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts in 1880; and he died in 1895.

[E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

PLAMONDON, MARC AURÈLE (1823-1900), journalist, politician, and judge, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, the son of Pierre Plamondon and Aimée Mondion, on October 16, 1823. He was educated at the Quebec seminary, and was called to the bar in 1846. In 1848 he was one of the founders of

the Institut Canadien of Quebec, and its first president; and in 1855 he was one of the founders and the editor of *Le National*, the organ of the Reform party in Lower Canada. In 1874 he was made a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Quebec; and he retired on pension in 1897. He died on August 4, 1900. In 1859 he married Mathilde L'Ecuyer, of Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); N. O. Coté, *Political appointments* (Ottawa, 1917).]

PLESSIS, JOSEPH OCTAVE (1763-1825), Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec (1806-25), was born near Montreal, Quebec, on March 3, 1763, the son of humble parents. He was educated in the College of Montreal and the Seminary of Quebec. He became secretary to Bishop Briand (q.v.), and in 1786 he was ordained a priest. In 1788 he became secretary to Bishop Hubert; in 1792 he was appointed curé of Quebec; and in 1801 he was consecrated a bishop and made coadjutor to Bishop Denault. In 1806 he succeeded the latter as bishop of Quebec; and he opposed vigorously the policy adopted by Sir James Craig (q.v.), in regard to the French Canadians. He came to an agreement, however, with Sir George Prevost (q.v.), and during the War of 1812 he played an important part in ensuring the loyalty of the French Canadians. In 1818 he was nominated archbishop of Quebec, but he did not assume the title. In the same year he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada; and in 1822 he opposed the projected union of Upper and Lower Canada. He interested himself in education; and the colleges of Nicolet and St. Hyacinthe were founded under his régime. He died at Quebec on December 4, 1825. A sermon which he preached on the occasion of the naval victory of the British in the Mediterranean in 1798 was printed during his lifetime (Quebec, 1799); and his *Journal de deux voyages apostoliques dans le Golfe Saint-Laurent et les provinces d'en bas, en 1811 et 1812* was published in the *Foyer canadien*, 1865.

[Rev. J. B. A. Ferland, *Notice biographique sur Mgr. J. O. Plessis* Foyer canadien, 1863), tr. by T. B. French (Quebec, 1864; 2nd ed. 1878); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910).]

PLUMB, JOSIAH HENRY (1816-1888), speaker of the Senate of Canada (1887-88), was born at East Haven, Connecticut, in 1816, the son of the Rev. Elijah Griswold Plumb and Grace Hubbard Burr. He was for many years manager of the State Bank at Albany, New York. At the end of the American Civil War he settled in Canada; and in 1874 he was elected to represent Niagara in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Conservative. He became a friend and confidant of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.); and when defeated for North Wellington in 1882, he was appointed a member of the Senate of Canada. In 1887 he was made speaker of the Senate, and he presided over the Senate until his death at Niagara, Ontario, on March 12, 1888. In 1849 he married the youngest daughter of the Hon. Samuel Street, of Niagara Falls, Upper Canada; and by her he had three sons and three daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.;* Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

POISSON, ADOLPHE (1849-1922), poet, was born at Gentilly, Lower Canada, on March 14, 1849. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at the College of Nicolet; and in 1874 he was called to the bar of Quebec, and was appointed registrar of the county of Arthabaska. He published four volumes of poetry: *Chants canadiens* (Quebec, 1880), *Heures perdues* (Quebec, 1894), *Sous les pins* (Montreal, 1902) and *Chants de soir* (Arthabaska, 1917). He died at Arthabaska, Quebec, on April 22, 1922. In 1882 he married Amélie, daughter of A. Côté, Quebec.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Précis d' histoire des littératures française, canadienne-française, etc.* (Lachine, 1925).]

POND, PETER (*fl.* 1773-1790), fur-trader, was a native of Milford, Connecticut. In 1773 he entered the North West by way of the Mississippi, and for fifteen years he was engaged in the fur-trade. In 1778 he established the first post in the Athabaska country, and he appears to have reached later Great Slave Lake. In 1783 he became one of the original partners of the North West Company; but the murder of a trader named Ross in 1786 resulte d in his arrest, and, though he was acquitted on a technicality, he retired from the North West Company in 1791, and sold his share to William McGillivray

(q.v.). In 1790 he returned to Milford; and he died in the United States a poor man. He prepared one of the first maps of the North West.

[G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, California, 1918); L. R. Masson, *Les bourgeois de la compagnie du Nord-ouest* (2 vols., Quebec, 1889); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (Toronto, 1908); *Can. arch. report*, 1900.]

PONTBRIAND, HENRI MARIE DUBREUIL DE (1708-1760), Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec (1741-60), was born in Vannes, France, in January, 1708. He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church, about 1732, and in 1741 he was consecrated in Paris bishop of Quebec. He came out to Canada the same year, and he administered the affairs of the diocese of Quebec until the capture of Quebec in 1759. He then retired to Montreal; and here he died on June 8, 1760.

[A. Gosselin, *L'église du Canada depuis Mgr de Laval jusqu'à la conquête, 3e partie* (Quebec, 1914); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

PONT-GRAVÉ, FRANÇOIS GRAVÉ, Sieur de (*fl.* 1554-1629), sailor and trader was born at St. Malo, France, in 1554. He became interested in the Canadian fur-trade, and was connected with almost all the early attempts at colonization in Canada. He was an associate of Chauvin in 1599, of Monts (q.v.) in 1604-7, of Champlain (q.v.) in 1608-23. He was in Quebec in 1629, but thereafter he disappears from view.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; H. P. Biggar, *The early trading companies of New France* (Toronto, 1900).]

POPE, JAMES COLLEDGE (1826-1885), prime minister of Prince Edward Island (1865-67 and 1870-72) and minister of marine and fisheries for Canada (1878-82), was born at Bedeque, Prince Edward Island, on June 11, 1826, the second son of the Hon. Joseph Pope, of Charlottetown, and Lucy, daughter of Capt. Colledge. He was educated in England; and in 1849 he went to California during the "gold rush". He returned to Prince Edward Island, however, and there engaged in shipbuilding and other mercantile enterprises. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island, for Prince county from 1857 to 1867, and for Charlottetown from 1872 to 1873; he became a minister without portfolio in the Palmer administration in 1859, colonial secretary in the Gray administration from 1863 to 1865, prime minister of Prince Edward Island from 1865 to 1867, from 1870 to 1872, and again for a few months in 1873. He opposed the entrance of the Island into Confederation, both on the basis of the Quebec Resolutions of 1864 and on the terms secured by the Haythorne government in 1873; but in 1873 he succeeded in bringing about federation on more favourable terms, and was elected a member of the Canadian House of Commons for Prince county. He was defeated in 1874, and from 1875 to 1876 he again represented Prince county in the provincial Assembly; but in 1876 he was re-elected to the House of Commons, this time for Queen's county, and he continued to represent this constituency until 1882. From 1878 to 1882 he was minister of marine and fisheries in the Macdonald government; but owing to ill-health he ceased to administer his department in 1881. He died at Summerside, Prince Edward Island, on May 18, 1885. In 1852 he married Eliza, daughter of Thomas Pethick, of Charlottetown; and by her he had eight children.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1881; D. A. MacKinnon and A. B. Warburton (eds.), *Past and present of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, n.d.), with portrait.]

POPE, JOHN HENRY (1824-1889), minister of agriculture for Canada (1871-73 and 1878-85) and minister of railways and canals (1885-89), was born in the Eastern Townships, Lower Canada, in 1824, the son of John Pope and Sophia Lahern. He was educated at the Compton High School, in the Eastern Townships, and first devoted himself to agriculture. In 1857 he was elected to represent Compton as a Liberal-Conservative in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and this constituency he represented continuously, first in the Assembly, and then in the House of Commons, until his death thirty-two years later. In 1864 he was one of those who conducted the *pourparlers* which brought about the great coalition; and in 1871 he was sworn of the privy council and became minister of agriculture in the Macdonald government. He resigned with his colleagues at the time

of the "Pacific Scandal" in 1873; but he was one of the chief lieutenants of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.) in opposition, and in 1878, when Macdonald came back to power, he resumed his old portfolio. In 1885 he exchanged it for that of minister of railways and canals, and this portfolio he held until his death at Ottawa on April 1, 1889. In 1880 he went to England with Macdonald and Tupper in connection with the contract for the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway; and it was partly through his influence on Macdonald that the government saw the contractors through the financial difficulties which several times threatened to overwhelm them. Though not an orator, he was an exceedingly shrewd practical politician.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1889; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); Sir J. Pope, *The day of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1915) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); O. D. Skelton, *Life and times of Sir A. T. Galt* (Toronto, 1920) and *Life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1922).]

POPE, WILLIAM HENRY (1825-1879), politician and judge, was born at Bedeque, Prince Edward Island, on May 29, 1825, the eldest son of the Hon. Joseph Pope, of Charlottetown, and Lucy, daughter of Capt. Colledge. He was educated in England, studied law under Edward Palmer (q.v.) in Charlottetown, and was called to the bar of Prince Edward Island in 1847. In 1859 he was appointed colonial secretary of the Island, though without a seat in the executive council; and from 1863 to 1873 he represented Belfast in the Legislative Assembly of the Island. He was an advocate of Confederation, and was in 1864 a delegate to both the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences. In 1873 he was appointed judge of the county court of Prince county, Prince Edward Island; and this office he held until his death at Summerside, P.E.I., on October 7, 1879. In 1851 he married Helen, daughter of Thomas Desbrisay, of Charlottetown; and by her he had eight children, of whom Sir Joseph Pope, the biographer and literary executor of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), was the eldest. He was the author of *The confederation question considered from the P.E.I. point of view* (Charlottetown, 1866).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

POTHIER, JEAN BAPTISTE TOUSSAINT (1771-1845), legislative and executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Montreal on May 16, 1771, the son of Louis Toussaint Pothier, a partner of the North West Company, and Louise Courault. In 1812 he organized and commanded a corps of voyageurs for the defence of the lakes. From 1824 to 1838 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada; from 1838 to 1839 of the Executive Council; and from 1838 to 1841 of the Special Council. He died at Montreal on October 22, 1845. In 1820 he married Anne Françoise, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Ralph Henry Bruyères, R. E.

[E. Z. Massicotte, *L'honorable Toussaint Pothier* (Bull. rech. hist., 1920).]

POTTS, JOHN (1838-1907), general secretary of education for the Methodist Church (1886-1907), was born at Maguire's Bridge, county Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1838. He came to Canada in 1855, and was educated at Victoria University, Cobourg. In 1861 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist Church, and he held successive charges in many parts of Ontario. In 1886 he was appointed general educational secretary of the Methodist Church, and he held this position until his death at Toronto on October 16, 1907. Early in life he married Margaret, daughter of John Breden, of Kingston. He was a D.D. of the Wesleyan University of Ohio (1878) and of Victoria University (1894).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

POUNDMAKER (1826-1886), Indian chief, was born near Battleford, North West Territories, in 1826. In 1881, as a chief of the Cree nation, he acted as guide of the Marquis of Lorne (q.v.) and his party from Battleford to Calgary, during the vice-regal tour of the North-West; and in 1885 he was persuaded by Louis Riel (q.v.) to take part in the second North-West Rebellion. He commanded the Indians at the skirmish of Cut Knife Creek and at Batoche. After the capture of Riel, he surrendered himself to General Middleton (q.v.), was tried at Regina, and was sentenced to three

years' imprisonment. He was released after a year's confinement; but he died shortly afterward, on July 4, 1886, while on a visit to Crowfoot, chief of the Blackfoot Indians, at Gleichen, near Calgary.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* C. P. Mulvaney, *The history of the North-West rebellion of 1885* (Toronto, 1885); Major Boulton, *Reminiscences of the North-West rebellions* (Toronto, 1886).]

POUTRINCOURT, JEAN DE BIENCOURT DE. *See* BIENCOURT DE POUTRINCOURT, JEAN DE.

POWELL, HENRY WATSON (1733-1814), soldier, was born in England in 1733, and entered the British army. He came to Canada in 1776 in command of the 53rd Foot, became a brigadier-general, and was successively in command at Ticonderoga, Montreal, Niagara, and Quebec. He returned to England at the close of the American Revolutionary War, and in 1801 became a general. He died at Lyme, England, on July 14, 1814.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. M. LeMoine, *Picturesque Quebec* (Montreal, 1882).]

POWELL, WALKER (1828-1915), soldier, was born at Waterford, Upper Canada, on May 20, 1828, the son of Israel Wood Powell and Melinda Boss. He was educated at Victoria University, Cobourg. From 1857 to 1861 he represented Norfolk in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and in 1862 he became deputy adjutant-general of Upper Canada. In 1868 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general of Canada, and in 1875 adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel in the militia. He held this office until his retirement on pension in 1896; and he had much to do with the organization of the militia system of the Dominion. He died at Ottawa on May 6, 1915. He married (1) in 1853 Catherine Emma Culver (d. 1855), and (2) in 1857 Mary Ursula Bowlby; and he had six children. In 1885 he was created a C.M.G.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

POWELL, WILLIAM DUMMER (1755-1834), chief justice of Upper Canada, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1755, the son of John Powell and Jane Grant. He was educated in England and in Holland, and in 1779 he was called to the English bar from the Middle Temple. The same year he came to Canada, and was admitted to practise as an attorney in the province of Quebec. He practised law in Montreal, and in 1783 was one of the delegates sent to England to petition for the repeal of the Quebec Act. In 1789 he was appointed the first judge of the court of common pleas in the district of Hesse. In 1794 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's Bench in Upper Canada; and in 1816 he became chief justice of this court. At the same time he was appointed speaker of the Legislative Council of the province. He retired from the bench in 1825; and he died at Toronto on September 6, 1834. In 1773 he married Anne, daughter of Dr. J. Murray, of Norwich, England; and by her he had five sons and three daughters.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); W. R. Riddell, *The first judge at Detroit and his court* (Lansing, Michigan, 1916); C. C. James, *William Dummer Powell, a critical incident* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1912); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

POWER, LAWRENCE GEOFFREY (1841-1921), speaker of the Senate of Canada (1901-5), was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on August 9, 1841, the son of Patrick Power (q.v.) and Ellen Gaul. He was educated at St. Mary's College, Halifax (B.A., 1858) and at Harvard University (LL.B., 1866); and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1866 (K.C., 1905). From 1867 to 1877 he was clerk of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia; and in 1877 he was called to the Senate of Canada. From 1901 to 1905 he was speaker of the Senate; and in 1905 he was sworn of the Imperial privy council. He died at Halifax on September 12, 1921. In 1880 he married Susan O'Leary, of West Quoddy, Nova Scotia. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Ottawa University in 1901.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

POWER, MICHAEL (1804-1847), Roman Catholic bishop of Toronto (1842-7), was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on October 17, 1804. He became a priest of the Roman Catholic church, and was curé of La Prairie, Lower Canada, until 1841. In that year he was nominated bishop of the western part of the diocese of Kingston; and in 1842 he was consecrated first bishop of Toronto. He espoused the cause of

the Jesuits in Upper Canada; and for a time he was chairman of the council of public instruction in Upper Canada. He died in Toronto on October 1, 1847.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

POWER, PATRICK (1815-1881), politician, was born in the county of Waterford, Ireland, on March 17, 1815, the son of Lawrence Power. He emigrated to Nova Scotia with his father in 1823, and was educated in Halifax. He went into business in Halifax, and became a supporter of Joseph Howe (q.v.). In 1867 he was elected as an anti-confederation candidate in Halifax county in the Canadian House of Commons; and he sat in the House of Commons from 1867 to 1872, and from 1874 to 1878. He died at Halifax, on February 23, 1881.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-1; *Can. parl. comp.*]

PRÉFONTAINE, JOSEPH RAYMOND FOURNIER (1850-1905), minister of marine and fisheries for Canada (1902-5), was born at Longueuil, Lower Canada, on September 16, 1850, and was educated at St. Mary's College, Montreal, and at McGill University (B.C. L., 1873). He was called to the bar of Quebec in 1873 (Q.C., 1893), and practised law for many years in Montreal. He represented Chambly in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1875 to 1881, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1886 to 1896. In 1896 he was returned to the Commons for Maisonneuve; in 1898 he was elected mayor of Montreal; and in 1902 he was appointed minister of marine and fisheries in the Laurier government. He died at Paris, France on December 26, 1905. In 1876 he married Hermantine, daughter of the Hon. J. B. Rolland, a senator of Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); J. Castell Hopkins, *Canadian annual review*, 1902-5; *Can. parl. comp.*; W. H. Atherton, *Montreal, 1535-1914* (3 vols., Montreal, 1914).]

PRESCOTT, ROBERT (1725-1816), governor-in-chief of Canada (1797-1807), was born in 1725 in Lancashire, England. He entered the British army, and in 1757 served in the expedition against Rochefort, as a captain in the 15th Foot. In 1758 took part in the expedition against Louisbourg; and in 1759 he was aide-de-camp to General Amherst (q.v.). He served in America during the War of the American Revolution, and was present at the battle of the Brandywine. He then served in the West Indies, and in 1794 he was appointed governor of Martinique; but his health failed, and he returned to England in 1795. In 1796 he was sent to Canada as lieutenant-governor of Lower Canada, and administrator of the government of Canada; and in 1797 he was appointed governor-in-chief, in succession to Lord Dorchester (q.v.), and in 1798 he was promoted to be full general. He returned to England in 1799; but he retained his appointment as governor until 1807, and his duties were performed by deputies. He settled at Rosegreen, near Battle, Sussex, England; and here he died on December 21, 1816.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54).]

PREVOST, Sir GEORGE, Bart. (1767-1816), governor-in-chief of Canada (1811-15), was born on May 19, 1767, the eldest son of Major-Gen. Augustine Prevost. He entered the British army, was gazetted a captain in the 25th Foot in 1784, and became a major in the Royal Americans in 1790. In 1794-6 he saw active service in St. Vincent, West Indies; and in 1798 he was appointed military governor of St. Lucia, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was so successful in conciliating the good will of the French population of the island that, in 1801, he was appointed civil governor. In 1802 he became governor of Dominica, and in 1805 he drove the French from this island. In 1808 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, with the rank of lieutenant-general; and he administered the affairs of this province with general approval until, in 1811, he was transferred to Quebec as administrator of the government of Lower Canada. Later in the same year he became governor-in-chief of the Canadas; and he was commander-in-chief of the British forces in Canada during the War of 1812-15. As governor, he performed a signal service in conciliating the good will of the French Canadians, who had been roused to hostility by the conduct of Sir James Craig (q.v.); but as commander-in-chief he was personally responsible for two of the most humiliating episodes of the War of 1812, the withdrawal after the successful attack on Sackett's Harbour in 1813, and the defeat at Plattsburg in 1814. In 1815 he was recalled to face court-martial in connection with the Platts-

burg episode; but he died at London, England, on January 5, 1816, a week before the court-martial was due to be held. In 1789 he married Catherine Anne, daughter of Major-Gen. John Phipps, R.E.; and by her he had one son and two daughters. In 1805 he was created, for his services in the West Indies, a baronet of the United Kingdom.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; R. Christie, *Memoirs of the administration of the colonial government of Lower Canada by Sir J. Craig and Sir G. Prevost* (Quebec, 1818); *The letters of Veritas* (Montreal, 1815); *The Canadian inspector* (Montreal, 1815); E. B. Brenton, *Some account of the public life of the late Lieut.-Gen. Sir G. Prevost, Bart.* (London, 1823); Sir C. Lucas, *The Canadian War of 1812* (Oxford, 1906); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*]

PRICE, DAVID EDWARD (1826-1883), senator of Canada, was born in Quebec in 1826, the eldest son of William Price, the founder of Chicoutimi. He became the senior partner of the firm of Price Brothers and Co. From 1855 to 1864 he represented Chicoutimi and Saguenay in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; in 1864 he was elected to the Legislative Council; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate. He died at Quebec on August 22, 1883.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883.]

PRICE, JAMES HERVEY (1797-1882), commissioner of crown lands for Canada (1848-51), was born in Cumberland, England, in 1797. He came to Canada in 1828, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1833. He allied himself with the advanced Reformers, but held aloof from the Rebellion of 1837. From 1841 to 1851 he represented the first riding of York in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and from 1848 to 1851 he was commissioner of crown lands in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration. In 1851 he was defeated in South York; and shortly afterward he returned to England, where he spent the remainder of his days. He died at Shirley, near Southampton, England, on July 13, 1882.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

PRICE, Sir WILLIAM (1867-1924), manufacturer and politician, was born at Talca, Chili, on August 30, 1867, the son of Henry Ferrier Price and Florence Rogerson. He was educated at Bishop's College School, Lennoxville, Quebec, and at St. Mark's School, Windsor, England; and in 1886 he entered the firm of Price Brothers and Co., lumber and paper manufacturers, Quebec. In 1889 he became president, managing director, and sole partner of this company; and he conducted the business until his death. From 1908 to 1911 he represented Quebec West in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1912 he was appointed chairman of the Quebec Harbour Commission. He was accidently killed on October 2, 1924, while inspecting his timber-limits at Kenogami, Quebec. In 1894 he married Æmilia Blanche, daughter of R. Herbert Smith; and by her he had six children.

[*Can. parl. comp.*; *Who's who*, 1924.]

PRINCE, JOHN (1796-1870), soldier and politician, was born in England in March, 1796. He was educated at Hereford, and in 1813 obtained a commission as a subaltern in the 1st Regiment of Herefordshire militia. In 1815 he began the study of law, and in 1821 he was called to the English bar. He emigrated to Canada in 1833, and settled at Sandwich, Upper Canada. During the disturbances on the Canadian border following the rebellion of 1837, he was active in repelling American filibusters; and on December 4, 1838, he commanded the force of Canadian militia which repelled a body of invaders which crossed from Detroit to Windsor. Five prisoners taken by him were shot as outlaws. In 1836 he was elected to represent Essex in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and after 1841 he represented this constituency in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada until 1854, and the Western division in the Legislative Council from 1856 to 1860. Never a party man, his political course was erratic; and in his later days he was an advocate of Canadian independence. In 1860 he was appointed judge of the district of Algoma; and he died in 1870.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, II; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

PRIOR, EDWARD GAWLER (1853-1920), prime minister of British Columbia (1902-3), was born on May 21, 1853, at Dallaghgill, near Ripon, Yorkshire, England, the son of the Rev. Henry

Prior and of Hannah Mouncey Kendell. He studied mining engineering at Wakefield, England; and in 1873 he came to Vancouver Island as mining engineer for the Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Co. From 1878 to 1880 he was provincial inspector of mines; and he then established himself as a hardware merchant at Victoria. He represented Victoria as a Conservative in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia from 1886 to 1888, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1888 to 1902. From December 17, 1895, to July 8, 1896, he was controller of inland revenue in the Dominion government; and in 1902 he became minister of mines in the Dunsmuir ministry of British Columbia. He was again elected to represent Victoria in the provincial Assembly; and on November 21, 1902, he succeeded Dunsmuir (q.v.) as prime minister of British Columbia. On June 1, 1903, however, he was dismissed from office, following the break-up of his cabinet and personal charges levelled against himself; and he thereupon retired to private life. In 1919 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of British Columbia; and he died in office at Victoria, British Columbia, on December 12, 1920. He was twice married, (1) in 1878 to Suzette, daughter of the Hon. John Work (q.v.), by whom he had one son and three daughters, and (2) in 1899 to Genevieve, daughter of Capt. Thomas Wright of San Francisco. For many years he was lieut.-colonel commanding the 5th Regiment of Garrison Artillery; and he was twice president of the Dominion Artillery Association.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. guide*, 1903; *Can. ann. review*, 1902-3; F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Canada and its provinces*, vol. XXI (Toronto, 1914); J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890), with portrait.]

PROCTOR, JOHN JAMES (1838-1910), journalist and author, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1838, and was educated at Sedburgh in Yorkshire. He came to Canada in 1856, and for several years taught on the staff of Bishop's College, Lennoxville. He then became a journalist, and at the time of his death in January, 1910, he was editor of the Quebec *Morning Chronicle*. He was the author of a volume of verse, *Voices of the night and other poems* (Montreal, 1861), and a novel entitled *The philosopher in the clearing* (Quebec, 1897).

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910).]

PROUDFOOT, WILLIAM (1823-1903), judge, was born near Errol, Perthshire, Scotland, on November 9, 1823, the son of the Rev. William Proudfoot. He came to Canada with his parents in 1832, and was educated by his father at London, Upper Canada. In 1849 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada, and he became an outstanding equity lawyer. In 1874 he was appointed a vice-chancellor of the Court of Chancery of Ontario; and he held this position until his retirement from the bench in 1890. In 1884 he was appointed professor of Roman law, jurisprudence, and the history of English law in the University of Toronto. He died on August 4, 1903. In 1853 he married the daughter of John Thomson, Toronto; and on her death in 1871 Emily, daughter of Adam Cook, Hamilton, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Dent, *Can. port.*, III.]

PROUDFOOT, WILLIAM (1859-1922), senator of Canada, was born in Colborne township, Huron county, Canada West, on February 21, 1859, the son of Robert Proudfoot and Margaret Darlington, and a nephew of the Hon. William Proudfoot (q.v.). He was educated at Goderich, Ontario, and at Osgoode Hall, Toronto; and was called to the Ontario bar in 1881 (K.C., 1902). From 1908 to 1919 he represented Huron Centre in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and from 1917 to 1919 he was leader of the Liberal opposition in the Assembly. Defeated in the elections of 1919, he was called to the Senate of Canada; and he sat in the Senate until his death at Toronto on December 3, 1922. In 1886 he married Marion F. Dickson; and by her he had one son and one daughter.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

PROULX dit CLÉMENT, JEAN BAPTISTE (1846-1904), priest and author, was born at Ste. Anne, Lower Canada, on January 7, 1846, the son of J. B. Proulx dit Clément and Adeline Lauzon. He was educated at the College of Ste. Thérèse de Blainville, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church in 1869. From 1870 to 1874 he was a mis-

sionary in Manitoba. In 1889 he was appointed vice-rector of Laval University, Montreal; and he died at Ottawa on March 1, 1904. He published several dramatic works and a large number of books and pamphlets dealing with controversial questions in the Roman Catholic Church in Canada. His best known work was *L'enfant perdu et retrouvé, ou Pierre Cholet* (Mile-End, 1887; 2nd ed., Montreal, 1892).

[Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Quebec, 1911); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1918.]

PROVENCHER, JOSEPH ALFRED NORBERT (1843-1887), journalist and Indian agent, was born at La Baie du Febvre, Lower Canada, on January 6, 1843. He was educated at the Nicolet seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1864. In 1866 he became editor of *La Minerve*, the chief Conservative journal in Montreal. In 1869 he was appointed a member of the provisional council of the North West Territories; and he was an intermediary between the Métis and the Canadian authorities during the first Riel rebellion. From 1870 to 1876 he was an Indian commissioner in the North West Territories. He returned to Montreal in 1881, and in 1884-85 was editor-in-chief of *La Presse*. He died in Montreal on October 28, 1887. He was one of the founders of the *Revue Canadienne;* and in the early volumes of this periodical appeared a number of essays by him.

[J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des Canadiens et des Métis français de l'Ouest* (Quebec, 1908); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

PROVENCHER, JOSEPH NORBERT (1787-1853), Roman Catholic bishop of St. Boniface (1847-53), was born at Nicolet, province of Quebec, on February 12, 1787. He was educated at the Nicolet Seminary, and in 1811 was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church. In 1818 he was sent as a missionary to the North West; and in 1820 he was appointed bishop of Juliopolis *in partibus*, and apostolic vicar of the North West. In 1847 he was designated bishop of St. Boniface; and he died near Winnipeg on June 7, 1853. In 1818 he founded the College of St. Boniface.

[J. P. Robertson, *Political manual of Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1887); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des Canadiens et des Métis français de l'Ouest* (Quebec, 1908); J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910).]

PUISAYE, JOSEPH GENEVIÈVE, Comte de (1755-1827), French royalist, was born at Mortagne-en-Perche, France, in 1755, the son of André Louis Charles de Puisaye, marquis de Puisaye. Though, at the outbreak of the French Revolution in 1789, he was numbered among the Reform noblesse, he later became one of the chief royalist leaders. He took refuge in England, and commanded the ill-fated Quiberon expedition in 1795. In 1798 he obtained from the British government a concession of land in the townships of Markham and Vaughan, Upper Canada; and in 1799 he came out with a number of other royalists to found a settlement. The settlement proved a failure, however, and in 1802 Puisaye returned to England. He died at Hammersmith, near London, England, on October 13, 1827. He was not married. On his return to England he published his *Mémoires* (6 vols., London, 1803-8).

[Lucy E. Textor, *A colony of émigrés in Canada* (Toronto, 1904); Janet Carnochan, *The Count de Puisaye* (Niagara Historical Society, No. 15, 1907); Abbé A. P. Gaulier, *Joseph-Geneviève de Puisaye* (Bull. rech. hist., 1913).]

PUNSHON, WILLIAM MORLEY (1824-1881), Methodist minister, was born at Doncaster, England, in 1824. He became a minister of the Wesleyan Methodist church; and in 1868 he came to Canada. As pastor of the Metropolitan Church in Toronto, he assumed an outstanding position as a pulpit orator; and he played an important part in bringing about the union of the Methodist churches in Canada. In 1873 he returned to England, and he died at Brixton, London, England, on April 14, 1881.

[F. W. Macdonald, *Life of W. M. Punshon* (London, 1887); Dent, *Can. port.*, III; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81.]

Q

Quesnel, Frédéric Auguste (1785-1866), politician, was born at Montreal in 1785, the eldest son of Joseph Quesnel (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and from 1826 to 1834 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. A supporter of Papineau during his earlier career, he broke with his leader over the Ninety-Two Resolutions, and in 1835 failed of re-election to the Assembly. In 1837 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the province; and he served as an executive councillor until the Union of 1841. From 1841 to 1844 he sat as the representative of Montmorency in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada. He died on July 28, 1866. In 1813 he married Marguerite Denaut (d. 1820); and by her he had two sons and three daughters, all of whom predeceased him. He acquired a fortune in the fur-trade and by speculation, and the bulk of this fortune he left to his nephew, the Hon. Charles Joseph Coursol (q.v.).

[E. Z. Massicote, *La famille du poète Quesnel* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); C. S. Cherrier, *L'honorable F. A. Quesnel* (pamphlet, Montreal, 1878); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1848-54).]

Quesnel, Joseph (1749-1809), poet and dramatist, was born at Saint-Malo, France, on November 15, 1749, the son of Isaac Quesnel de la Rivaudais and Pélagie-Jeanne-Marguerite Duguen. He came to Canada in 1779, and took out letters of naturalization a few years later. He was a merchant, but in his leisure moments he wrote poems, epistles, hymns, epigrams, songs, and comedies. His chief compositions were a dialogue in verse, entitled *Le rimeur dépité*, and the following comedies: *Colas et Colinette*, *Les républicains français*, and *L'Anglomanie*. Of these none was published in his lifetime, except *Les républicains français*, which Bibaud says was printed in Paris; but many of his writings were printed posthumously in the *Bibliothèque canadienne* (9 vols., Montreal, 1825-30) and in the *Répertoire national* (4 vols., Montreal, 1848-50). He died at Montreal in July, 1809. In 1770 he married Marie-Josephte Deslandes; and by her he had thirteen children.

[E. Z. Massicotte, *La famille du poète Quesnel* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* E. Lareau, *La littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874); C. Roy, *French-Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1913).]

Quesnel, Jules Maurice (1786-1842), fur-trader, was born in Montreal in 1786, the second son of Joseph Quesnel (q.v.). He entered the service of the North West Company, and in 1804 was stationed at Edmonton. In 1806 he accompanied Simon Fraser (q.v.) in his exploration of the Fraser River. He left the service of the North West Company in 1811, and returned to Canada. In 1838 he was appointed a member of the Special Council of Lower Canada; and in 1841 a member of the Legislative Council under the union. He died at Montreal on May 20, 1842. In 1816 he married Marie Josephte Cotté, the daughter of a fur-trader of the North West.

[E. Z. Massicotte, *La famille du poète Quesnel* (Bull. rech. hist., 1917); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des Canadiens et des Métis français de l'Ouest* (Quebec, 1908).]

Quevillon, Louis Amable (1749-1823), wood-carver and architect, was born in 1749 at St. Vincent de Paul, Canada. He was a self-taught artist; but he gathered about him a number of apprentices, and their work is an illustration of one of the first native impulses in Canadian art. He died at St. Vincent de Paul on March 9, 1823.

[E. Vaillancourt, *Une maîtrise d'art en Canada* (Montreal, 1920); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*]

Queylus, Gabriel de Thubière de Lévy de (1612-1677), superior of the Sulpician missions in Canada (1657-61 and 1668-71), was born in the diocese of Rodez in France in 1612. He en-

tered the Sulpician order, and was ordained a priest in 1645, and in 1657 he came to Canada as first superior of the Sulpician missions in Canada. He returned to France in 1661, and he remained there until 1668; but in 1668 he became for a second time superior of the Sulpicians in Canada. Though he had quarreled with Bishop Laval during his earlier stay in Canada, he now became grand vicar to Laval. He returned to France finally in 1671; and he died at Paris on March 20, 1677.

[Abbé A. Gosselin, *Le vénérable François de Montmorency Laval, premier évêque de Québec* (Quebec, 1906); Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique* (Montreal, 1910); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*]

R

RADCLIFFE, THOMAS (1794-1841), legislative councillor of Upper Canada, was born in Castle Coote, Roscommon county, Ireland, on April 17, 1794, the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Radcliffe, of Dublin, Ireland. He entered the British army in 1811, and served as a subaltern in the Peninsular War and in the War of 1812 in Canada. In 1816 he was placed on half-pay, and in 1836 he came to Upper Canada and settled in Adelaide, near London. He commanded a body of militia during the rebellion of 1837; and in 1839 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. He died on Amherst Island, Upper Canada, on June 6, 1841.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

RADISSON, PIERRE ESPRIT (1636?-1710?), explorer and fur-trader, was born in Paris, France, about 1636. He came to Canada in 1651, and settled at Three Rivers. In 1652 he was captured by the Iroquois, but he escaped from them in 1653 and returned to Canada by way of New York, Holland, and France. Between 1654 and 1660 (or, less probably, between 1658 and 1663) he made, with his brother-in-law Chouart des Groseilliers (q.v.), two voyages to the country west of the Great Lakes. His own account of these voyages, which was first discovered and printed in 1885, seems to indicate that he reached the Mississippi on one journey and Hudson Bay on the other; but grave doubt has been cast on these rather extravagant claims. It is probable, however, that Radisson was the first white man to penetrate to the old North-West.

In 1665 Radisson, as the result of a disagreement with the French authorities, went to England, and offered to lead a trading expedition to Hudson Bay. The outcome of this was the foundation in 1670 of the Hudson's Bay Company. In the service of this company Radisson remained until 1676; then he reverted to his French allegiance, returned to Canada, and in 1682 led an expedition against the English on Hudson Bay. In 1684, however, he once more entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company; and for the rest of his life he was either a servant or pensioner of the company. His death seems to have taken place in England about 1710. His account of his journeys has been published by the Prince Society under the title *Voyages of Pierre Esprit Radisson* (Boston, 1885) and in the Canadian Archives Report for 1895 under the title *Relation du voiage du Sieur Pierre Esprit Radisson.*

[N. E. Dionne, *Chouart and Radisson* (Quebec, 1910); W. Upham *Groseilliers and Radisson* (Minnesota Historical Collections, 1905); B. Sulte, *Radisson in the north-west* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1904); G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (Toronto, 1900) and *Further history of Pierre Esprit Radisson* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1898); A. Laut, *Pathfinders of the west* (New York, 1904) and *The conquest of the great north-west* (New York, 1908); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (Toronto, 1908); W. W. Folwell, *A history of Minnesota,* vol. 1 (St. Paul, Minn., 1921).]

RAGUENEAU, PAUL (1608-1680), missionary, was born in Paris, France, on March 18, 1608. He joined the Society of Jesus, and was sent to Canada as a missionary in 1636. He joined the Jesuit mission among the Hurons, and he was superior of the mission when it was attacked by the Iroquois in 1649. He brought the remnant of the Huron tribe to Quebec, and he laboured among them until 1662. He then returned to France, and for the rest of his life he acted as agent for the Jesuit missions in Canada. He died at Paris on September 3, 1680. He was the author of *Vie de la Mère St. Augustine, religieuse hospitalière de Québec, en la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1672), *Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable ès missions des pères de la Compagnie en la Nouvelle France* (7 vols., Paris, 1647-57), and *Mémoires touchant les vertus des Pères de Noue, Jogues, Daniel, Brébeuf, Lallement, Garnier et Chabanel* (Paris, n.d.).

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1897); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

RAMEZAY, CLAUDE DE (1657-1724), governor of Montreal (1704-24), was born at Lagesse, France, in 1657, the son of Timothée de Ramezay, a descendant of the Scotch family of Ramsay, and Catherine Tribouillard. He came to Canada in 1685 as a lieutenant in the *troupes de la Marine*, took part in 1686 in Denonville's expedition against the Iroquois, and in 1690 was present at the siege of Quebec. On July 1, 1690, he was appointed governor of Three Rivers; and on May 28, 1699, he was named commander of the royal troops in the colony. In June, 1703, he was made a chevalier of St. Louis, and on May 15, 1704, was appointed governor of Montreal. From 1714 to 1716 he was administrator of New France. He died at Montreal on August 1, 1724. He married, on November 8, 1690, Marie Charlotte Denys, and by her he had sixteen children.

[*La famille de Ramezay* (Bull. rech. hist., vols. 16 and 17); R. Roy, *De Ramesay* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 5); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. LXVII (Cleveland, 1900).]

RAMEZAY, JEAN BAPTISTE NICOLAS ROCH DE (1708-1771?), commandant of Quebec (1758-59), was born in Montreal on September 4, 1708, the son of Claude de Ramezay (q.v.) and Marie Charlotte Denys. In 1720 he became an ensign, in 1726 a lieutenant, and in 1734 a captain. In 1742 he was given the command of Fort Nipigon on Hudson Bay, and in 1746 he was sent to Acadia. On his return to Quebec in 1748, he was made a chevalier of St. Louis; and in the following year was named town major of Quebec. In 1758 he was promoted to the post of King's lieutenant. In 1759, after the flight of Vaudreuil (q.v.), following Montcalm's defeat, he made every effort to save Quebec from the English, but was obliged to capitulate on September 18. He returned to France soon afterward, and lived in Paris. He died about 1771. He married, on December 6, 1728, Louise Godefroy de Tonnancour, and by her he had six children.

[*La famille de Ramezay* (Bull. rech. hist., vols. 16 and 17); W. Wood, *The fight for Canada* (Westminster, 1904).]

RAMSAY, GEORGE, ninth Earl of DALHOUSIE. *See* DALHOUSIE, GEORGE RAMSAY, ninth Earl of.

RAND, SILAS TERTIUS (1810-1889), clergyman and philologist, was born in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, on May 17, 1810. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1834, and in 1846 he became a missionary among the Micmac Indians of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. He became an authority on the linguistics and folk-lore of the Micmacs, and actually rescued their language from oblivion. Besides translating into Micmac a good part of the Old and New Testaments, he compiled a Micmac grammar (Halifax, 1875) and a Micmac dictionary (Halifax, 1888). He wrote also *A short statement of facts relating to the history, manners, customs, language, and literature of the Micmac tribe of Indians* (Halifax, 1850) and *Legends of the Micmacs* (New York and London, 1894). He died at Handsport, Nova Scotia, on October 4, 1889. He was a D.D. of Acadia University, and an LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); J. S. Clark, *Rand and the Micmacs* (Charlottetown, 1899).]

RAND, THEODORE HARDING (1835-1900), chancellor of McMaster University (1891-95), was born in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1835. He was the son of a cousin of Silas Tertius Rand (q.v.). He was educated at Acadia College (B.A., 1860; M.A., 1863; hon. LL.D., 1874), and from 1860 to 1864 he taught in the provincial normal school at Truro, Nova Scotia. From 1864 to 1870 he was superintendent of education for Nova Scotia ,and from 1871 to 1883 superintendent of education for New Brunswick. From 1883 to 1885 he was on the staff of Acadia University; and in 1885 he was appointed to the staff of the Baptist College (later McMaster University), Toronto. In 1891 he became the chancellor of this institution; but ill-health compelled his withdrawal from administrative work in 1895; and he died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on May 29, 1900. He was the author of *At Minas basin, and other poems* (Toronto, 1897) and *Song waves, and other poems* (Toronto, 1900); and he was the editor of an excellent *Treasury of Canadian verse* (Toronto, 1900).

[W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); Dent, *Can. port.*, III; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

RANDALL, ROBERT (1766-1834), pioneer, was born in Maryland in 1766. He came to Upper Canada in 1798, and settled at Niagara Falls. Here he

built a saw and flour mill, in which was ground the first flour sent from Upper Canada to the British market, and a foundry for the manufacture of the first bar and cast iron made in Upper Canada. He established also a mercantile business at Cornwall. In various parts of the province he acquired valuable lands, including the site of what is now a large part of the city of Ottawa. In 1809, owing to the failure of his British agents, he was arrested and imprisoned for debt; and he lost his various properties. There were irregularities in the disposal of these properties; and for many years he strove, though in vain, to obtain justice from the courts of the province. In 1820 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada for Niagara; and in 1825 he was elected for Lincoln. During this period he gained the friendship of William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.), and the latter made Randall's treatment a political issue against the "Family Compact". Randall died at Niagara Falls, Upper Canada, on May 21, 1834; and in his will Mackenzie was named his executor.

[H. P. Hill, *Robert Randall and the Le Breton Flats* (pamphlet, Ottawa, 1919); C. Lindsey, *The life and times of W. L. Mackenzie* (Toronto, 1862).]

RASILLY, ISAAC DE (d. 1635), governor of Acadia (1632-35), was a member of a family of Touraine. He became a renowned seaman, and took part in several important naval engagements. In 1626 he presented to Richelieu a memoir relating to the colonies, which resulted in the formation of the Company of New France in the following year. He was one of the members of the Company of One Hundred Associates, and after 1628 was their naval commander. In 1632 he was commissioned to receive Acadia from the English in accordance with the treaty of Saint Germain, and arrived in Acadia in August, 1632. He established himself at La Hêve, and became the head of an organization to colonize Port Royal and La Hêve. He died in November, 1635.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. 8 (Cleveland, 1897); G. O. Bent, *Fortunes of La Tour* (University magazine, vol. 11); F. Parkman, *The old régime in Canada* (Boston, 1892); P. Margry (ed.), *Découvertes et établissements des Français*, vol. 1 (Paris, 1879).]

RATTRAY, WILLIAM JORDAN (1835-1883), journalist and author, was born in London, England, in 1835, the son of Alexander Rattray. His father came to Canada, and set up in business in Toronto as a baker in 1848; and he was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1858). He became a journalist, and was a contributor to the Toronto *Grumbler*, and to the *Canadian Monthly* (1872-78). In his later years he was on the editorial staff of the Toronto *Mail*. He died at Toronto on September 19, 1883. His only separate publication was *The Scot in British North America* (Toronto, 1880-84), a compilation which hardly reflects his best qualities.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

RAUDOT, JACQUES (1647-1728), intendant of New France (1705-11), was born in 1647, the son of Jean Raudot, seignior of Bazarne and Coudray, and Marguerite Talon. In 1674 he was councillor in the parlement of Metz, and on May 26, 1678, he became councillor at the Cour des Aides, Paris. On January 1, 1705, he was made intendant of New France, and this post he held until 1711, devoting himself to the welfare of the colony. He returned to France and was appointed councillor of marine. He died in 1728.

[R. Roy, *Les intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903); R. Roy, *Jacques et Antoine-Denis Raudot* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 9.]

RAYMOND, WILLIAM ODBER (1853-1923), clergyman and historian, was born at Woodstock, New Brunswick, on February 3, 1853, the second son of Lieut.-Col. Charles W. Raymond. He was educated at the Woodstock grammar school and at the University of New Brunswick (B.A., 1876; M.A., 1891; LL.D., 1901); and he was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1879. From 1878 to 1884 he was stationed at Stanley, New Brunswick; and from 1884 to 1920 he was rector of St. Mary's Church, St. John, New Brunswick. In 1908 he became archdeacon of St. John. After retirement from active parochial work, he removed to Toronto; and here he died on November 23, 1923. In 1879 he married Julia Nelson, of St. John; and by her he had one son and one daughter. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1906; and he was an outstanding authority on the history of the Maritime provinces of Canada. In addition to numerous papers contributed to the *Transactions* of the Royal Society of Canada, the *Collections* of the New

Brunswick Historical Society and other periodicals, he wrote *The history of the river St. John* (St. John, N.B., 1905) and he edited the valuable *Winslow papers* (St. John, N.B., 1901).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895); private information.]

READ, DAVID BREAKENRIDGE (1823-1904), lawyer and historian, was born at Augusta, Upper Canada, on June 13, 1823, the third son of John Landon Read, merchant, and Janet, daughter of David Breakenridge. He was educated at Upper Canada College, Toronto; and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1845 (Q.C., 1858). For thirty years he was a bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada, and he was the author of *Lectures on the Judicature Act* (Toronto, 1881). In 1858 he was mayor of Toronto. During his later years he devoted himself to historical and biographical research; and he published *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888), *The life and times of General John Graves Simcoe* (Toronto, 1890), *The life and times of Major-General Sir Isaac Brock* (Toronto, 1894), *The rebellion of 1837* (Toronto, 1897), and *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1900). He died in Toronto on May 11, 1904. He married Emily, daughter of Norman Ballard, Picton, Ontario; and by her he had three daughters and one son.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Commemorative biographical record of the county of York, Ontario* (Toronto, 1907).]

READE, JOHN (1837-1919), journalist and poet, was born at Ballyshannon, county Donegal, Ireland, on November 13, 1837, the son of Joseph Reade and Frances Smyth. He was educated at Queen's College, Belfast, and came to Canada in 1856. He first studied law, and then theology; and in 1864 was ordained a clergyman of the Church of England. He had, however, before this interested himself in journalism; and in 1870 he left the church to become literary editor of the Montreal *Gazette*. This position he held for the rest of his life, conducting for many years a column entitled "Old and New", under the initials "R. V." In 1870 he published a volume of verse, *The prophecy of Merlin, and other poems* (Montreal); and he contributed to literary periodicals and to the transactions of learned societies a large number of papers on a great variety of subjects. In 1882 he was appointed one of the charter members of the Royal Society of Canada; and in 1896 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature of Great Britain. In 1906 he was made an LL.D. of the University of Ottawa. He died, unmarried, at Montreal, on March 26, 1919.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1919; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

READY, JOHN (d. 1845), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1824-31), was a British army officer who was in 1820 appointed a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada, and in 1824 lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island. His tenure of office, which lasted until 1831, was very popular and successful; and after his return to England he became a major-general and governor of the Isle of Man. It was while holding this position that he died, on July 10, 1845.

[A. B. Warburton, *A history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N. B., 1923).]

REDPATH, PETER (1821-1894), merchant and philanthropist, was born at Montreal, Lower Canada, on August 1, 1821, the son of John Redpath, a sugar manufacturer. He was educated in Montreal, studied business methods in England, and entered his father's sugar refinery. In 1864 he was appointed a member of the board of governors of McGill University; and his gifts to McGill University were on a princely scale. He endowed a chair of natural philosophy; he presented to the university a museum and a library building; and he made gifts to the library of much valuable historical material. He was also for some years president of the Montreal General Hospital. In 1879 he retired from business, and went to live in England. Here he died, at Chiselhurst Manor House, on February 1, 1894. In 1847 he married Grace, daughter of William Wood, of Bowden, Manchester, England. He left no children.

[Sir J. W. Dawson, *Peter Redpath* (Montreal, 1894); *Dict. nat. biog.*; Toronto *Globe*, February 3, 1894.]

REESOR, DAVID (1823-1902), senator of Canada, was born at Markham, Upper Canada, on January 18, 1823, of German descent. He was the founder

and for a number of years the editor, of the Markham *Economist*. In 1860 he was elected to represent the division of King's in the Legislative Council of Canada; and in 1867 he was summoned by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada. He sat in the Senate until his death on April 27, 1902. He married Emily, daughter of Daniel Macdougall, and sister of the Hon. William Macdougall (q.v.); and by her he had one son and four daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

REID, JAMES (1769-1848), chief justice, was born in Scotland in 1769, and came to Canada about 1788. He studied law in the office of John Reid, clerk of the court of common pleas at Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1794. In 1807 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's Bench at Montreal; and in 1825 he became chief justice of this court. In June, 1838, he became a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada; but a few months later he resigned both from the Council and from the bench, on pension. He died at Montreal on January 19, 1848.

[F. J. Audet, *James Reid* (Les Annales, 1924); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

REID, MARY AUGUSTA, *née* HIESTER (1854-1921), painter, was born at Reading, Pennsylvania, in 1854, the daughter of Dr. Hiester. In 1885 she married George A. Reid, a Canadian artist, and in 1886 she came to Canada. She had studied painting in Philadelphia and in Paris, France; and in 1888 she was elected a member of the Ontario Society of Artists. In 1896 she became an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy. Beginning as a painter of flowers and still life, she achieved success also in landscapes, gardens, interiors, and mural decoration. She died at Toronto on October 4, 1921. A memorial exhibition of her work was held in Toronto after her death.

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

REID, Sir ROBERT GILLESPIE (1842-1908), contractor and financier, was born at Coupar Angus, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1842. He became a contractor, and in 1865 went to Australia, where he engaged in gold mining and the construction of public works. In 1871 he came to Canada, and here he made a reputation first as a bridge-builder. He built the International Bridge across the Niagara River, the bridge at Sault Ste. Marie, and the Lachine Bridge, at Montreal, as well as the international bridge across the Rio Grande between Mexico and Texas and the bridges across the Colorado at Austin, Texas, and across the Delaware at the famous water gap in Pennsylvania. He also took part in the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and the Jackfish Bay section of this railway, north of Lake Superior, was his work. In 1890 he transferred his energies to Newfoundland, and here he engaged in railway-building, in the operation of telegraphs and steamships, and the exploitation of natural resources on a scale which amounted to the acquisition by him of the "whole realizable assets" of the island. In 1901 he became president of the "Reid-Newfoundland Company"; but his health broke down under the strain of his labours, and during his later years his work was carried on by his sons. He died at Montreal on June 3, 1908. In 1865 he married Harriet Duff; and by her he had three sons and one daughter. In 1907 he was created a knight bachelor.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Who was who, 1897-1916.*]

RÉMY, DANIEL DE, Sieur de COURCELLE. *See* COURCELLE, DANIEL DE RÉMY, Sieur de.

RICHARD, EDOUARD (1844-1904), historian, was born at Princeville, Lower Canada, on March 14, 1844, the son of the Hon. Louis Richard and Hermine Prince. He was educated at the College of Nicolet and at McGill University, and was called to the bar in Quebec in 1868. For seven years he practised law in Arthabaskaville, Quebec, in partnership with Sir Wilfrid Laurier (q.v.); and from 1872 to 1878 he represented Megantic in the Canadian House of Commons. From 1878 to 1883 he was sheriff of the North West Territories; and for a number of years thereafter he lived in Winnipeg. He devoted much time to the study of the history of the Acadians, and in 1895 he published two volumes of his work on *Acadia*. A French translation of this work was published by H. d'Arles in three volumes in 1916-21. In 1897 he was employed by the Canadian government to undertake historical research in Paris, France, the results of which were published in the Canadian

Archives Reports for 1899, 1904, and 1905. He died at Battleford, North West Territories, on March 27, 1904. In 1896 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, and was made a Litt.D. of Laval University.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1904; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

RICHARDS, ALBERT NORTON (1822-1897), lieutenant-governor of British Columbia (1876-81), was born at Brockville, Upper Canada, on December 8, 1822, the youngest son of Stephen Richards and Phoebe Buell. He was educated at the district grammar school, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1848 (Q.C., 1863). He represented South Leeds in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1863 to 1864, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1872 to 1874; and from December, 1863 to January, 1864, he was solicitor-general for Upper Canada in the Sandfield Macdonald administration. In 1869 he was appointed attorney-general of Manitoba, and accompanied the Hon. William McDougall (q.v.) in his abortive attempt to assume the government of Manitoba. He then went to British Columbia, and in 1871 was called to the bar in that province. For several years he was legal agent of the Dominion government in British Columbia; and in 1876 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the province. His period of office terminated in 1881; and he then retired to private life. He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on March 6, 1897. He married (1) in 1849 Frances (d. 1853), daughter of Benjamin Chaffey, of Somersetshire, England; and (2) in 1854 Ellen Chaffey, daughter of John Cheslett, of Somersetshire.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1892); Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; *Can. parl. comp.*]

RICHARDS, Sir WILLIAM BUELL (1815-1889), chief justice of the Supreme Court of Canada (1875-79), was born at Brockville, Upper Canada, on May 2, 1815, the eldest son of Stephen Richards and Phoebe Buell. He was educated at the Johnstown district grammar school and at Potsdam Academy, New York; and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1837 (Q.C., 1850). From 1848 to 1853 he represented Leeds in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1851 to 1853 he was attorney-general for Upper Canada in the Hincks-Baldwin administration. In 1853 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Common Pleas in Upper Canada; and in 1873 he became chief justice of this court. In 1875, when the Supreme Court of Canada was formed, he became its first chief justice; and from July to October, 1876, he was deputy governor of Canada, during the absence of Lord Dufferin (q.v.) in British Columbia. He retired from the bench in 1879; and he died at Ottawa on January 26, 1889. In 1846 he married Deborah Catharine (d. 1869), daughter of John Muirhead, of Niagara. He was created a knight bachelor in 1877; and in 1885 he was awarded the Confederation medal.

[Dent, *Can. port.*, I; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Can. parl. comp.*]

RICHARDSON, JAMES (1791-1875), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Canada (1858-75), was born at Kingston, Upper Canada, on January 29, 1791, the son of Captain James Richardson, of the provincial marine. He served in the provincial marine during the War of 1812, and lost an arm at Sackett's Harbour. In 1818 he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, and became a local preacher. In 1824 he became an itinerant minister; in 1832 he was appointed editor of the *Christian Guardian;* and in 1858 he was elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Canada. He died at Clover Hill, Toronto, on March 9, 1875. In 1813 he married Rebecca Dennis, of Kingston; and by her he had several children.

[T. Webster, *Life of Rev. James Richardson* (Toronto, 1876); A. H. Young (ed.), *The parish register of Kingston, Upper Canada* (Kingston, 1921).]

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1755?-1831), merchant and executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Portsoy, Scotland, about 1755, and came to Canada in the early days of British rule. He became a partner in the famous fur-trading firm of Forsyth, Richardson and Co., of Montreal, and later in the North West Company; and he was one of the founders of the Bank of Montreal in 1817. From 1792 to 1796 he represented the East Ward of Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and from 1804 to 1808 the West Ward. In 1804 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council, and in 1816 a member of the Legislative Council. He died in Montreal on May 18, 1831. Some of his letters have been

published by Col. E. Cruikshank in the *Papers and records* of the Ontario Historical Society, 1905.

[Rev. R. Campbell, *A history of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, St. Gabriel St., Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); A Shortt, *Founders of Canadian banking: The Hon. John Richardson* (Journal of the Canadian Bankers' Association, 1921).]

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1796-1852), soldier and author, was born at Queenston, Upper Canada, on October 4, 1796, the eldest son of Dr. Robert Richardson and Madeleine, daughter of Col. John Askin, of Detroit. He was educated at Detroit and Amherstburg. He served as a cadet during the earlier part of the War of 1812, but was taken prisoner at Moraviantown in 1813, and spent a year in captivity in the United States. He then obtained a commission in the British army, and went to England. In 1818 he was placed on half pay; and he lived in London until 1834, devoting part of his time to literary works. From 1834 to 1837 he served with the British Auxiliary Legion in Spain, attaining his majority, and winning the cross of the military order of St. Ferdinand. In 1838 he returned to Canada; and in 1840 he settled at Brockville, Upper Canada. Here he edited successively *The New Era, or Canadian Chronicle* (1840-2) and *The Canadian Loyalist* (1843-4). In 1845 he was appointed superintendent of police on the Welland Canal; but this post was abolished in 1846. For several years he lived in Montreal; and about 1850 he went to New York. Here he died, in lonely poverty, on May 12, 1852. About 1830 he married in England a wife whose Christian names were Maria Caroline; she died at St. Catharines, Canada West, on August 16, 1845.

As an author, Richardson tried his hand at various types of literature. His first publication was a poem, *Tecumseh, or The warrior of the west* (London, 1828). He then wrote several works of fiction, *Écarté, or The salons of Paris* (3 vols., London, 1829), *Kensington gardens in 1830* (London, 1830), *Wacousta, or The prophecy: A tale of the Canadas* (3 vols., London, 1832), and *The Canadian brothers, or The prophecy fulfilled* (2 vols., Montreal, 1840), the latter republished under the title *Matilda Montgomerie* (New York, 1851). His most valuable works, however, were autobiographical and historical: *Movements of the British Legion* (London, 1837), *Personal memoirs* (Montreal, 1838), *The war of 1812* (Brockville, 1842; new ed., by A. C. Casselmann, Toronto, 1902), *Eight years in Canada* (Montreal, 1847), and *The Guards in Canada* (Montreal, 1848). After going to New York he published a number of cheap novels, *Hardscrabble* (New York, 1850), *Wau-nan-gee, or The massacre of Chicago* (New York, 1850), *The monk knight of St. John* (New York, 1850), and *Westbrook, or The outlaw* (New York, n.d.). An anonymous article published by him in 1849, entitled *A trip to Walpole Island and Port Sarnia*, has been republished, with notes, by A. H. U. Colquhoun (Toronto, 1923).

[W. R. Riddell, *John Richardson* (Toronto, 1923); A. C. Casselmann (ed.), *Richardson's War of 1812* (Toronto, 1902); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* R. P. Baker, *History of English-Canadian literature to the Confederation* (Cambridge, 1920); A. MacMechan, *Headwaters of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1924).]

RICHEY, MATTHEW (1803-1883), Methodist preacher, was born in Ramelton, in the north of Ireland, on May 25, 1803. His parents were Presbyterians, but at the age of fourteen he became converted to Methodism, and shortly afterward sailed for Canada. He was ordained a minister of the Methodist Church in 1825, and in 1836 he was appointed principal of Upper Canada Academy in Cobourg, Upper Canada. From 1841 to 1843 he was in Toronto, and thence he was moved successively to Kingston and Montreal. In 1849 he was appointed acting president of the Canada Methodist Conference, and in 1851 president. In 1856 he was chosen president of the "Methodist Conference of Eastern British America". He died in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on October 24, 1883. He published *The internal witness of the Spirit the common privilege of Christian believers* (Charlottetown, 1829); *Sermon preached for the benefit of the poor* (Halifax, 1833); *Sermon on the death of the Rev. William McDonald* (Halifax, 1834); *Short and scriptural method with Antipedo-baptists* (Halifax); *Memoir of the late Rev. William Black* (Halifax, 1839); *Sermons delivered on various occasions* (Toronto, 1840); *Two letters addressed to the "Church" exposing the intolerance and bigotry of that journal* (Toronto, 1843); *An address at the inauguration of the Young Men's Christian Association*

(Halifax, 1854); *Britain's refuge, à discourse on the fall of Sebastopol* (Halifax, 1855); *Sermon on the death of Rev. Wm. Bennett* (Halifax, 1858); *Sermon on the death of Rev. W. Croscombe* (Halifax, 1860); and *Plea for the confederation of the colonies of British North America* (Charlottetown, 1867).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*; W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

RICHEY, MATTHEW HENRY (1828-1911), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1883-88), was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on June 10, 1828, the eldest son of the Rev. Matthew Richey (q.v.) and Louisa Matilda Nicholls. He was educated at the College School, Windsor, at Upper Canada College, and elsewhere, and was called to the bar in 1850 (Q.C., 1873). He was elected to the city council of Halifax in 1858, and held the office of mayor from 1864 to 1867, and from 1875 to 1878. In 1878 he was returned to the Canadian House of Commons in the Conservative interest for Halifax city and county, and was re-elected in 1882. On July 4, 1883, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and his term of office lasted until 1888. He died in Halifax on February 21, 1911. In June, 1854, he married Sarah Lavina, daughter of the Hon. J. H. Anderson. For several years he was a governor of Dalhousie College; and he was president of the Nova Scotia Historical Society (1893-95). In 1884 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Mount Allison University.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

RICHMOND, CHARLES LENNOX, fourth Duke of (1764-1819), governor-general of Canada (1818-19), was born in 1764, the only son of Lord George Henry Lennox and Louisa, daughter of the fourth Marquis of Lothian. From 1790 to 1806 he represented Sussex in the British House of Commons; and in 1806 he succeeded his uncle in the dukedom. From 1807 to 1813 he was lord-lieutenant of Ireland; and in 1818 he was appointed governor-general of Canada. He died of hydrophobia, contracted from the bite of a pet fox, near Richmond, Upper Canada, on August 28, 1819. In 1789 he married Lady Charlotte, daughter of Alexander, fourth Duke of Gordon; and by her he had several children.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

RIDOUT, THOMAS (1754-1829), surveyor-general of Upper Canada (1810-29), was born at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, England, on March 17, 1754, the son of George Ridout. He emigrated to Maryland in 1774; and spent the period of the American Revolution trading with the West Indies and France. In 1787 he was captured by the Indians and was brought to Canada. He obtained employment in 1792 in the commissariat department of Upper Canada, and 1793 in the surveyor-general's office. In 1799 he was appointed joint acting surveyor-general of the province; and in 1810 surveyor-general. From 1812 to 1816 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly for the east riding of York and Simcoe county; in 1825 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; and he sat in the Council until his death, at York (Toronto), on February 8, 1829. He was twice married, (1) in 1776 to Isabella, sister-in-law of John Donovan, postmaster of Hancock, Virginia, by whom he had one son; and (2) in 1789 to Mary, daughter of Alexander Campbell, a United Empire Loyalist, of Fort Edward, Bay of Quinté, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters.

[Matilda Edgar, *Ten years of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1890), with portrait; E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894).]

RIDOUT, THOMAS GIBBS (1792-1861), cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada (1822-61), was born near Sorel, Lower Canada, on October 10, 1792, the third son of Thomas Ridout (q.v.). He came with his parents to Newark (Niagara), and then to York (Toronto), when his father entered the service of the government of Upper Canada; and he was educated under the Rev. John Strachan (q.v.) at Cornwall, Upper Canada. During the war of 1812 he was deputy assistant commissary general for Upper Canada, and he remained in the commissariat until 1820. In 1822 he was appointed cashier (or general manager) of the Bank of Upper Canada, and he continued in this position until shortly before his death on July 29, 1861. He was twice married, (1) in 1825 to Anne Maria Louisa, daughter of Daniel Sullivan, by whom he had two sons and one daughter; and (2) in 1834 to Matilda Ann, daughter of Hollingsworth Bramley, of Yorkshire, England, and by her he had six sons and five daughters.

[Matilda Edgar, *Ten years of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1890); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

RIEL, LOUIS (1844-1885), leader in the North-West rebellions of 1870 and 1885, was born at St. Boniface, Manitoba, on October 23, 1844, the son of Louis Riel and Marguerite Boucher, a half-breed woman, and grandson of Jean Baptiste Riel, a native of Berthier, Lower Canada. He was educated at the Seminary in Montreal, and then returned to the West. In 1869 he became secretary of the *Comité national des Métis*, an organization formed to resist the establishment of Canadian authority in the North-West. Later in the same year he was elected president of the provisional government set up by the rebels. He escaped from the country in August, 1870, on the arrival of the expeditionary force under Wolseley; but in 1873, and again in 1874, he was elected to represent Provencher in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1874, on taking the oath, he was expelled from the House; and in 1875 a warrant of outlawry was issued against him. He took refuge in Montana, and there he remained until, in the summer of 1884, he was invited to return to Canada to organize the half-breeds of the North West Territories so as to obtain redress of their grievances. The outcome of his visit to Canada was a second rebellion in the North-West. On the defeat of the rebels at Batoche, on May 12, 1885, by General Middleton (q.v.), Riel was captured. He was tried at Regina, in July, on the charge of high treason, was found guilty, and on November 16, 1885, was hanged in the Mounted Police barracks at Regina. Riel was a man of some ability, but of an unbalanced mind; and over the question of his sanity opinions are still divided.

[J. E. Collins, *The story of Louis Riel* (Toronto, n.d.); *Louis Riel, martyr du Nord-Ouest* (Montreal, 1885); *La reine vs. Louis Riel* (Ottawa, 1886); *Le véritable Riel* (Montreal, 1887); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; C. K. Clarke, *A critical study of the case of Louis Riel* (Queen's quarterly, Kingston, Ont., 1905); A. H. de Trémaudan, *Louis Riel and the Fenian raid of 1871* (Can. hist. rev., 1923); Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); A. G. Morice, *Dictionnaire historique des Canadiens et des Métis français de l'ouest* (Quebec, 1908).]

RITCHIE, JOHN WILLIAM (1808-1890), judge, was born at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, on March 26, 1808, the son of the Hon. Thomas Ritchie. He was educated privately, and in 1831 was called to the bar of Nova Scotia. In 1839 he was appointed law clerk of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia; and this position he held until 1860. In 1864 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council, and from 1864 to 1867 he was solicitor-general of the province. In 1866 he was a representative of Nova Scotia at the conference in London which resulted in the framing of the British North America Act; and in 1867 he was called by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada. In 1870 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia; and in 1873 he became a judge in equity. He resigned from the bench in 1882; and he died at his home at Belmont on December 18, 1890. In 1838 he married Amelia, daughter of the Hon. W. B. Almon. In 1878 he was elected first president of the Nova Scotia Historical Society.

[Hon. L. G. Power, *Our first president: The Hon. J. W. Ritchie* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1918); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

RITCHIE, Sir WILLIAM JOHNSTONE (1813-1892), chief justice of Canada (1879-92), was born in Annapolis, Nova Scotia, on October 28, 1813, the son of the Hon. Thomas Ritchie and Elizabeth Wildman Johnstone. He was educated at Pictou Academy, and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1838 (Q.C., 1854). From 1847 to 1851 he represented the city and county of St. John in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick. In 1855 he was made a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, and in 1865 he became chief justice of the province. On October 8, 1875, he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Canada, and in 1879 he was made chief justice of Canada. From July 6, 1881, to January, 1882, he acted as deputy governor of Canada during the absence of Lord Lorne (q.v.) in England, and again from September 6 to December, 1882. On March 5, 1884, he was appointed deputy to the governor-general, Lord Lansdowne (q.v.). He died at Ottawa on September 25, 1892. He married (1) in 1843, Martha Strang of St. Andrew's (d. 1847), and (2) in 1854 Grace Vernon, daughter of Thomas Nicholson of St. John. He was created a knight bachelor in 1881. He published

The Chesapeake; before Mr. Justice Ritchie, with his decision thereon (St. John, N.B., 1864) and *Observations of the Chief Justice of New Brunswick on a bill entitled "An Act to Establish a Supreme Court for the Dominion of Canada," presented to parliament on May 21, 1869, by the Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, K.C.B.* (St. John, N.B., 1870).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, II; *Can. parl. comp.;* J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

RITTER, HENRY (1816-1853), painter, was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, in 1816. He studied painting in Hamburg and Düsseldorf, Germany; and he was notable especially for his pictures of the sea. He died on December 21, 1853.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1839-1902), superintendent of Presbyterian home missions (1881-1902), was born in the village of Dull, Perthshire, Scotland, on April 24, 1839, the son of James Robertson and Christina McCallum. He came to Canada with his parents in 1855, and was educated at the University of Toronto, at Princeton University, and at the Union Theological Seminary, New York. In 1869 he was ordained a minister of the Canada Presbyterian Church; and from 1869 to 1874 he was stationed at Norwich, Ontario. In 1874 he accepted the charge of Knox Church, Winnipeg; and in 1881 he was appointed superintendent of missions in Western Canada. This post he continued to fill until his death, at Toronto, on January 4, 1902; and "the story of his work is the history of the Presbyterian Church in Western Canada." In 1888 he was made a D.D. of the Presbyterian College of Montreal; and in 1895 he was elected moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. In 1869 he married Mary Anne Cowing, of Blandford, Oxford county, Ontario; and by her he had two daughters.

[C. W. Gordon, *The life of James Robertson* (Toronto, 1908); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); J. T. McNeill, *The Presbyterian Church in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

ROBERTSON, JOHN ROSS (1841-1918), journalist, historian and philanthropist, was born in Toronto on December 28, 1841, the son of John Robertson, of Toronto, and Margaret, daughter of Hector Sinclair, of Stornoway, Isle of Lewis, Scotland. He was educated at Upper Canada College, and early entered journalism. In 1866 he founded the *Daily Telegraph* (1866-71) in Toronto; and in 1876 he founded the *Evening Telegram*. The success of this paper laid the foundation of a large fortune, and enabled its proprietor to indulge his passion for philanthropy and for historical collections. He was the founder and benefactor of the Hospital for Sick Children, Toronto; and the John Ross Robertson collection of Canadian historical pictures in the Toronto Public Library was his creation. From 1896 to 1900 he sat in the Dominion House of Commons for East Toronto; and he rose to high rank in the Masonic order. He wrote *The history of freemasonry in Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1900); and he published *Robertson's Landmarks of Toronto* (6 vols., Toronto, 1894-1914) and *The diary of Mrs. John Graves Simcoe* (Toronto, 1912). In 1914 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada; and he died in Toronto on May 30, 1918. He was twice married, (1) to Maria Louisa Gilbee (d. 1886), and (2) to Jessie Elizabeth Holland. By his first wife he had two sons.

[*Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1919; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); J. E. Middleton, *The municipality of Toronto* (3 vols., Toronto, 1923).]

ROBERVAL, JEAN FRANÇOIS DE LA ROCQUE, Sieur de (1500?-1560?), colonizer, was born either in Languedoc or in Picardy, about 1500. In 1541 he was commissioned by the king of France viceroy and lieutenant-general of New France, and appointed to command an expedition to follow up the discoveries of Jacques Cartier (q.v.). He set sail in 1542, and spent the winter of 1542-43 at Cartier's former headquarters near Quebec. In 1543, however, he returned with his colonists to France. There is reason for believing that he died about 1560.

[N. E. Dionne, *Jean François de la Rocque, Seigneur de Roberval* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1899); H. Harrisse, *Notes pour servir à l'histoire de la Nouvelle-France* (Paris, 1871); S. E. Dawson, *The Saint Lawrence basin* (London, 1905).]

ROBIE, SIMON BRADSTREET (1770-1858), president of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia (1827-38), was born at Marble Head, Massachusetts, in 1770, the son of Thomas Robie. Early in the American Revolution he was

brought to Halifax, Nova Scotia, by his parents, who were loyalists; and he was educated at Halifax. About 1790 he was called to the bar of Nova Scotia; and in 1799 he was elected to represent Truro in the General Assembly of the province. In 1806 he was elected to represent Halifax county, and this seat he retained in the Assembly until 1824. In 1815 he was appointed solicitor-general of the province, and in 1817 he was elected speaker of the Assembly. Both these offices he held until 1824, when he was appointed master of the rolls in Nova Scotia. At the same time he became a member of both the Executive and Legislative Councils; and in 1827 he was appointed president of the Legislative Council He resigned from the bench in 1834; he ceased to preside over the Legislative Council in 1838; and he resigned from the Council in 1848. The rest of his life he spent in retirement, and he died at Halifax on January 3, 1858.

[I. Longworth, *Honorable Judge Robie* (Acadiensis, 1901); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1867).]

ROBINSON, BEVERLEY (1723-1792), loyalist, was born in Virginia in 1723, the son of the Hon. John Robinson, speaker of the House of Burgesses of Virginia. He served under Wolfe (q.v.) at the capture of Quebec in 1759; and at the outbreak of the American Revolution he raised the Loyal American Regiment. This regiment he commanded throughout the war. In 1784 he went to New Brunswick, and was appointed a member of the first Council of the province; but he did not take his seat, as he very soon went to England. He lived at Thornbury, near Bath, until his death in 1792. He married Susanna, daughter of Frederick Philipse; and by her he had several sons.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; L. Sabine, *The American loyalists* (Boston, 1864).]

ROBINSON, Sir CHARLES WALKER (1836-1924), soldier and author, was born at Beverley House, Toronto, on April 3, 1836, the fourth and youngest son of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart. (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College and at Trinity University, Toronto (D.C.L., 1879); and in 1857 he obtained a commission as a second lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade. He served in the Crimean War, in the Ashanti War, and in the Zulu War; and from 1892 to 1895 he was commander of the forces in Mauritius, with the rank of major-general. He retired from the army in 1898; and he died in London, England, on May 20, 1924. In 1884 he married Margaret Frances, daughter of Lieut.-Gen. Sir Archibald Alison, Bart.; and by her he had two daughters. He was the author of *Wellington's campaigns* (3 vols., London, 1905-8), *Canada and Canadian defence* (London, 1910), and *The life of Sir John Beverley Rominson, Bart.* (London, 1904). He was created a K.C.B. in 1923.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who*, 1923.]

ROBINSON, CHRISTOPHER (1763?-1798), loyalist, was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, about 1763. He was educated at the College of William and Mary; and early in the American Revolution he took refuge in New York, and obtained a commission in the Queen's Rangers (1st American Regiment), commanded by Lieut.-Col. John Graves Simcoe (q.v.). In 1783 he went to Nova Scotia, and took up land in Wilmot; but in 1788 he removed to Lower Canada, and in 1792 he settled in Upper Canada. In 1796 he was elected to represent Lennox and Addington in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and he died at York (Toronto) on November 2, 1798. In 1784 he married Esther, daughter of the Rev. John Sayre, formerly of Fairfield, Connecticut; and by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8); C. W. Robinson, *Life of Sir John Beverley Robinson* (London, 1904); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

ROBINSON, CHRISTOPHER (1828-1905), lawyer, was born at Beverley House, Toronto, on January 21, 1828, the third son of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart. (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College and at King's College, Toronto (B.A., 1846), and in 1850 was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1863). From 1856 to 1872 he was reporter of the court of Queen's Bench; and from 1872 to 1885 he was editor of the *Law reports*. He was counsel in many of the most famous cases in Canadian legal history, and in several international arbitrations; and he occupied an outstanding position at the Canadian bar. He repeatedly declined judicial preferment, and in 1894 he declined the honour of knighthood. He died at Toronto on October 21, 1905. In 1879 he married Elizabeth Street, daughter of the Hon.

Josiah Burr Plumb (q.v.); and by her he had three sons and one daughter. In 1902 he was elected chancellor of Trinity University, Toronto; and from the University of Toronto he received in 1903 the degree of D.C.L.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8); *Canadian law review*, 1905.]

ROBINSON, Sir FREDERICK PHILIPSE (1763-1852), provisional lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (July-September, 1815), was born near New York in September, 1763, the fourth son of Colonel Beverley Robinson (q.v.). He became an ensign in his father's regiment, the Loyal Americans, in 1777, and he served throughout the American Revolutionary War. Toward the end of the war he transferred to a British regiment; and in 1794-5 he served with distinction in the West Indies. He was a senior staff officer during the Peninsular War; and in 1814 he returned to America as commander of the forces in Upper Canada. In July, 1815, he was appointed provisional lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada; and he held this position until the arrival in Canada, in September, 1815, of Francis Gore (q.v.). From 1816 to 1821 he held appointments in the West Indies; in 1825 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and in 1841 full general. He died at Brighton, England, on January 1, 1852. In 1815 he was created a K.C.B., and in 1838 a G.C.B.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); C. W. Robinson, *Life of Sir John Beverley Robinson* (London, 1904).]

ROBINSON, Sir JOHN BEVERLEY, Bart. (1791-1863), chief justice of Upper Canada, was born at Berthier, Lower Canada, on July 26, 1791, the second son of Christopher Robinson, a half-pay officer of the Queen's Rangers, and Esther, daughter of the Rev. John Sayre. He was educated at Kingston and at Cornwall, Upper Canada, under John Strachan (q.v.), who became his friend and patron; and he entered upon the study of law. In the campaign of 1812 he served under Isaac Brock (q.v.) as a militia officer; and in 1813 he was appointed acting attorney-general of the province. On the conclusion of peace he was appointed solicitor-general, and in 1818 attorney-general. In 1821 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada for the town of York, and he continued to sit in the House, and act as attorney-general, until he was, in 1830, appointed chief justice of Upper Canada, speaker of the Legislative Council, and president of the Executive Council. He resigned the presidency of the Executive Council about 1832; and he ceased to be a member of the Legislative Council at the Union of 1841; but he held the office of chief justice until, in 1862, he was appointed first president of the Court of Error and Appeal. Shortly after this, on January 30, 1863, he died at Beverley House, Toronto.

He was a man of great ability and scrupulous integrity. During the period of his political career (1821-41), he was one of the guiding spirits of what came to be known as the "Family Compact"; and no more striking refutation could be found of the traditional view of the "Family Compact" than his connection with it. As a judge he has had few equals in the history of Canadian judicature.

In 1817 he married in London, England, Emma, daughter of Charles Walker, of Harlesden, Middlesex, England; and by her he had four sons and four daughters. He was made a C.B. in 1850; and he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1854. In 1853 he was elected the first chancellor of the University of Trinity College, Toronto. His only important publication, outside the sphere of law, was *Canada and the Canada bill* (London, 1840).

[Maj.-Gen. C. W. Robinson, *Life of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart.* (Edinburgh and London, 1904); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.;* D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); Lady Edgar, *Ten years of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1890); J. C. Dent, *The story of the Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885); W. S. Wallace, *The Family Compact* (Toronto, 1915).]

ROBINSON, JOHN BEVERLEY (1821-1896), lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1880-87), was born in York (Toronto), Upper Canada on February 21, 1821, the second son of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart. (q.v.). He was educated at Upper Canada College; and he was aide-de-camp to Sir Francis Bond Head (q.v.) during the rebellion of 1837. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1844. In 1857 he was elected mayor of Toronto; and in 1858 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada as one of

the members for Toronto. He represented Toronto in the Legislative Assembly and in the Canadian House of Commons until 1872; from 1872 to 1874 he represented Algoma; and from 1878 to 1880 West Toronto. From March to May, 1862, he was president of the council in the Cartier-Macdonald ministry; but this was the sole occasion on which he held a cabinet position. From 1880 to 1887 he was lieutenant-governor of Ontario. He died at Toronto on June 20, 1896. In 1847 he married Mary Jane, second daughter of the Hon. Christopher Alexander Hagerman; and by her he had five children, of whom the eldest, John Beverley, succeded to the baronetcy.

[D. B. Read, *Lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1900); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. II (Toronto, 1894); Major-Gen. C. W. Robinson, *Life of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart.* (Edinburgh and London, 1904); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. can. biog.* (1886).]

ROBINSON, PETER (1785-1838), executive councillor of Upper Canada, was born in New Brunswick in 1785, the eldest son of Christopher Robinson, a half-pay officer of the Queen's Rangers, and Esther, daughter of the Rev. John Sayre. His parents came to Upper Canada in 1792, settling first at Kingston, and then in 1798 at York. In the War of 1812 he commanded a rifle company at the capture of Detroit; and in 1813 he distinguished himself in the defence of Michillimackinac. In 1817 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada for the east riding of York; and in 1824-25 he was instrumental in settling a large number of Irish immigrants in the neighbourhood of Peterborough, which was named after him. He was appointed commissioner of crown lands, with a seat in the Executive and Legislative Councils, in 1827; and he continued in this office until the resignation of the whole executive council, as the result of a disagreement with Sir Francis Bond Head, in 1836. He died, unmarried, in Toronto, on July 8, 1838.

[Maj.-Gen. C. W. Robinson, *Life of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart.* (Edinburgh and London, 1904); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. II (Toronto, 1898).]

ROBINSON, WILLIAM BENJAMIN (1797-1873), executive councillor of Canada, was born at Kingston, Upper Canada, on December 22, 1797, the third son of Christopher Robinson, a half-pay officer of the Queen's Rangers, and Esther, daughter of the Rev. John Sayre. From 1830 to 1857, with the exception of the years 1841-44, he represented the county of Simcoe in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada and united Canada; and in 1844-45 he was for a short time inspector-general, with a seat in the Executive Council, and in 1846-47 chief commissioner of public works. He was also one of the commissioners of the Canada Company. He died at Toronto on July 18, 1873. He married Ann Elizabeth (or Eliza Ann), daughter of William Jarvis (q.v.); but had no children.

[Maj.-Gen. C. W. Robinson, *Life of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart.* (Edinburgh and London, 1904); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. II (Toronto, 1898); A. F. Hunter, *A history of Simcoe county* (2 vols., Barrie, Ont., 1909).]

ROBINSON, Sir WILLIAM CLEAVER FRANCIS (1834-1897), governor of Prince Edward Island (1870-73), was born on January 14, 1834, the fifth son of Admiral Hercules Robinson. He entered the service of the Colonial Office in 1858 as private secretary to his elder brother, Sir Hercules Robinson, afterwards first Baron Rosmead, who was lieutenant-governor of St. Kitts. In 1866 he himself was appointed governor of the Falkland Islands, and from 1870 to 1873 he was governor of Prince Edward Island. It was during his administration, and partly as a result of his judicious counsels, that the inclusion of Prince Edward Island in the Canadian confederation took place in 1873. After leaving Prince Edward Island he occupied successively important posts as governor in Western Australia, the Straits Settlements, South Australia, and Victoria; and he retired from active service in 1895. He died in South Kensington, London, England, on May 2, 1897. In 1862 he married Olivia Edith Dean, daughter of the Right Rev. Thomas Stewart Townsend, bishop of Meath, and by her he had three sons and two daughters. He was created a C.M.G. in 1873, a K.C.M.G. in 1877, and a G.C.M.G. in 1887. He was a musical composer of some note, and was the author of a number of well-known songs.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*]

ROBITAILLE, THEODORE (1834-1897), lieutenant-governor of the province of Quebec (1879-84), was born at Var-

ennes, Lower Canada, on January 29, 1834, the son of Louis Adolphe Robitaille, notary public. He was educated at the seminary of Ste. Thérèse, at Laval University, and at the University of McGill College (M.D., 1858). He practised for many years as a physician and surgeon at New Carlisle, Bonaventure county, Quebec; and in 1861 he was elected the representative of Bonaventure county in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. This constituency he represented, first in the Assembly, and after 1867 in the House of Commons, continuously until 1879. In 1873 he became receiver-general in the Macdonald government, but had held office for only a few months when the government resigned. From 1874 to 1878 he was one of Sir John Macdonald's "Old Guard" in the House; and when, in 1879, Letellier de St. Just (q.v.) was dismissed from the lieutenant-governorship of Quebec, he was appointed to the vacant post. His term of office lasted until 1884; and in 1885 he was appointed to the Senate of Canada. He died at New Carlisle, Quebec, on August 18, 1897. In 1867 he married Marie Josephine Charlotte Emma, daughter of P. A. Quesnel, and granddaughter of the Hon. F. A. Quesnel (q.v.).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

Robson, John (1824-1892), prime minister of British Columbia (1889-92), was born at Perth, Upper Canada, on March 14, 1824, the son of John Robson and Euphemia Richardson. He was educated at the Perth grammar school; and in 1859 he emigrated to British Columbia. In 1861 he founded at New Westminster the *British Columbian*, the first newspaper on the mainland of British Columbia; and in its columns he waged the battle for constitutional government in the province. In 1867 he was elected to represent New Westminster in the Legislative Council of British Columbia; and he was one of the foremost advocates of Confederation. In 1869 he removed to Victoria, and became editor of the Victoria *Colonist*. From 1871 to 1875 he represented Nanaimo as a Liberal in the provincial legislature, and from 1882 to 1892 he represented again New Westminster, where he had resumed in 1879 publication of the *British Columbian*. In 1883 he was appointed provincial secretary and minister of mines, finance, and agriculture in the Smithe administration; and in 1889 he became prime minister of the province. He died in London, England, on June 29, 1892. In 1854 he married Susan, daughter of Captain Longworth, of Goderich, Upper Canada.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biog. dict. of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1892); *Can. parl. comp.*]

Roddick, Sir Thomas George (1846-1923), surgeon, was born at Harbour Grace, Newfoundland, on July 31, 1846, the son of John Irvine Roddick and Emma Jane Martin. He was educated at Truro, Nova Scotia, and at McGill University (M.D., 1868), and practised surgery in Montreal. In 1875 he was appointed professor of clinical surgery in McGill University; and from 1901 to 1908 he was dean of the faculty of medicine in this university. From 1896 to 1898 he was president of the British Medical Association; and in 1900 he was made an honorary F.R.C.S. (Eng.). He entered the Canadian militia in 1868, saw service in the Fenian raid of 1870, and was deputy surgeon-general in the North West expeditionary force of 1885. From 1896 to 1904 he represented Montreal West, as a Conservative, in the Canadian House of Commons. He died at Montreal on February 20, 1923. He was twice married, (1) in 1880 to Marion (d. 1890), daughter of William McKinnon, and (2) in 1906 to Amy, daughter of J. J. Redpath, of Chiselhurst, England. He was an LL.D. of Edinburgh University (1898) and of Queen's University, Kingston (1903), and a D.Sc. of Oxford University (1904); and in 1914 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

Rogers, David McGregor (1772-1824), member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, was born on November 23, 1772, the second son of James Rogers (q.v.). He came with his father to Fredericksburgh on the Bay of Quinté in 1784, and took up later a large military grant at West Lake. In 1796 and in 1800 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly for Prince Edward county, and from 1804 to 1816 he sat for the county of Northumberland, to which he had removed. He was out of the legislature from 1816 to 1820; but in 1820 was again elected for Northumberland. He died on July 13, 1824. In 1802 he married Sarah Playter (d. 1810), of York (Toronto), and in

1811 Elizabeth Playter (d. 1825); and of his first marriage he had two sons and two daughters.

[W. Rogers, *Rogers, ranger and loyalist* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1900); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

ROGERS, JAMES (1726?-1792), loyalist, was born in New Hampshire about 1726, the third son of James Rogers and Mary McFatridge. During the Seven Years' War he was a captain in Rogers' Rangers, and was present at the captures of Louisbourg, Quebec, and Montreal. He then settled in Vermont; but he took up arms again during the American Revolution, and in 1778 was gazetted a major in the King's Rangers. During the later stages of the war he was in command at St. Johns. In 1784 he settled at Fredericksburgh on the Bay of Quinté with a number of his Rangers; and here he died in 1792. In 1763 he married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. David McGregor, Londonderry, New Hampshire; and by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[W. Rogers, *Rogers, ranger and loyalist* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1900); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); W. Canniff, *History of the early settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869).]

ROGERS, ROBERT (1724-1784?), soldier, was born in Dumbarton, New Hampshire in 1724, the second son of James Rogers and Mary McFatridge. In 1755 he organized a company of scouts, known as Rogers' Rangers, for service against the French, and he served throughout the Seven Years' War. In 1760 he was commissioned to take possession of the western lake posts. At the outbreak of the American Revolution he organized the Queen's Rangers, and later, in 1779, the King's Rangers. He died in England, probably in 1784, unmarried. He published his *Journals* (London, 1765) and *A concise account of North America* (London, 1765; Dublin, 1770); and he was the author of *Ponteach, a tragedy* (London, 1776). His *Journals* have been republished by F. B. Hough (Albany, 1883).

[W. Rogers, *Rogers, ranger and loyalist* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1900); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

ROLLAND, JEAN ROCH (1785?-1862), judge, was born about 1785, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1806. In 1830 he was appointed a judge of the Court of King's Bench, and in 1847 he became chief justice of this court. He retired from the bench in 1855, and he died on August 5, 1862, at the manor-house of Sainte-Marie de Monnoir, Lower Canada. In 1821 he married Marguerite, daughter of Colonel Jean-Baptiste-Philippe-Charles d' Estimauville, Baron de Beaumonchel.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1904, with portrait.]

ROLPH, JOHN (1793-1870), physician and politician, was born at Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England, on March 4, 1793, the son of Dr. Thomas Rolph and Frances Petty. His father emigrated to Upper Canada about 1810, and he followed his family in 1812, but later returned to England to study law and medicine. He remained in England until 1821, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. On his return to Canada, he settled at Charlotteville, Norfolk county, Upper Canada, was called to the bar of Upper Canada, and practised concurrently law and medicine. In 1828, dissatisfied with a decision of Mr. Justice Sherwood (q.v.), he threw off his gown, and ceased to practise law; and in 1829 he was officially licensed to practise medicine. In 1831 he settled in York (Toronto), and he played henceforth an important part in the history of medicine in Upper Canada. From the first he undertook the instruction of medical students, and in 1843 he founded in Toronto a medical school, known as the Toronto School of Medicine, which later became the medical school of Victoria University, and was an important rival of the medical department of King's College.

Law and medicine, however, did not suffice to exhaust his energies. From 1824 to 1830 he represented Middlesex, and from 1836 to 1837 he represented Norfolk in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and he became one of the leaders of the Reform party in the province. In 1836 he accepted the invitation of Sir F. Bond Head (q.v.) to become, with Robert Baldwin (q.v.), a member of the Executive Council of Upper Canada; but two weeks later he resigned with all his colleagues, both Tory and Reform. In 1837 he was implicated in the Mackenzie rebellion, and was compelled to flee the province. He went

to Rochester, New York, and there practised medicine until 1843, when the amnesty granted by the Canadian legislature permitted him to return to Toronto. He became one of the founders of the "Clear Grit" party; and in 1851 he was elected to represent Norfolk in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. In 1851 he became commissioner of crown lands in the Hincks-Morin administration, and in 1853 president of the council; but in 1854 he voted in the House against his colleagues, and precipitated the fall of the government. In 1857 he retired from parliament and from political life; and he died at Mitchell, Ontario, on October 19, 1870. In 1834 he married at Kingston, Upper Canada, Grace, daughter of George Henry Haines, formerly of Leicester, England; and by her he had three sons and one daughter.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* W. Canniff, *The medical profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1894); J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

ROLPH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1833-1844), physician and author, came to Canada from England in 1833. He was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in England, and in 1835 he began practice as a physician in Ancaster, Upper Canada. In 1839 he was appointed a Canadian immigration agent in the British Isles; and he retained this position until 1843. He then settled in Portsmouth, England, where he died. He was the author of *A brief account, together with observations made during a visit to the West Indies, and a tour through the United States of America, in parts of the years 1832-33; together with a statistical account of Upper Canada* (Dundas, U.C., 1836; 2nd ed., London, 1842) and *Emigration and colonization* (London, 1844).

[W. Canniff, *The medical profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1894); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

ROSE, GEORGE MACLEAN (1829-1898), publisher, was born in Wick, Caithness-shire, Scotland, on March 14, 1829. He was educated at the Wick Academy, and was apprenticed as a printer in the office of the *John o' Groat Journal.* He came to Canada in 1852, and established a printing shop in Montreal. In 1856 he removed to Upper Canada, and for two years was a journalist. In 1858 he entered the publishing business, and in 1865 he became a partner in the firm of Hunter, Rose, and Co., Ottawa. In 1871 this firm moved from Ottawa to Toronto, and for many years was one of the most enterprising of Canadian publishing houses. It published the *Canadian Monthly* (1872-78) and its successor, *Rose-Belford's Canadian Monthly* (1878-82). In 1886-88 Rose brought out also two volumes of a *Cyclopedia of Canadian biography.* He died at Toronto on February 10, 1898. In 1856 he married Margaret, daughter of William Manson, of Oxford county, Upper Canada; and by her he had several children.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

ROSE, Sir JOHN, Bart. (1820-1888), minister of finance for Canada (1867-69), was born at Turriff, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on August 2, 1820, the son of William Rose and Elizabeth Fyfe. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen; and in 1836 he came with his parents to Canada. He served as a volunteer in the loyalist forces in the rebellion of 1837. In 1842 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1848); and he built up a large practice in Montreal. In 1857 he was elected to represent Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and became solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the Macdonald-Cartier administration. In 1858 he became minister of public works in the Cartier-Macdonald government; but in 1861 he retired from office, though he continued to sit for Montreal. He was a delegate at the London Conference of 1866-67, at which the final arrangements in regard to the Canadian Confederation were made; and in 1867 he became the first finance minister of the Dominion, representing Huntingdon in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1869 he resigned to join the banking firm of Morton, Rose, and Co., of London, England; and he left Canada, though he continued to act as an unofficial representative of Canada in London. He became a well-known figure in London society; and in 1883 the Prince of Wales appointed him receiver-general of the duchy of Lancaster. He died suddenly on August 24, 1888, while a guest of the Duke of Portland, at Langwell, Caithness. He married (1) in 1843 Charlotte (d. 1883), widow of Robert Sweeny (q.v.), and daughter of Robert Emmett Temple, of Rutland, Vermont, by whom he had five children; and (2) in 1887 Julia, daughter of Keith Stew-

art Mackenzie, of Seaforth, and widow of the ninth Marquis of Tweeddale. He was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1870, a K.C.M.G. in 1872, a G.C.M.G. in 1878, and a privy councillor in 1886.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

Ross, Alexander (1783-1856), fur-trader and author, was born in Nairnshire, Scotland, on May 9, 1783. He emigrated to Canada in 1805, and for several years taught school in Glengarry county, Upper Canada. In 1810 he entered the service of the Pacific Fur Company, and he took part in the founding of Fort Astoria, at the mouth of the Columbia River. From 1811 to 1824 he was engaged in the fur-trade in the Oregon country, during the latter part of the period in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. He left the service of this company in 1825, and settled in the Red River district. He became sheriff of Assiniboia and from 1835 to 1850 he was a member of the Council of Assiniboia. He died in the Red River settlement on October 23, 1856. He was the author of *Adventures of the first settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River* (London, 1849), *The fur-hunters of the far west* (2 vols., London, 1855), and *The Red River settlement* (London, 1856), all of them books now much sought after by collectors. Some of his letters have been published by the Manitoba Historical and Scientific Society *(Transaction No. 63).*

[G. Bryce, *Alexander Ross* (Can. mag., 1917), and *Alexander Ross, fur-trader, author, and philanthropist* (Queen's Quarterly, 1903); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Ross, Alexander Milton (1832-1897), naturalist, was born at Belleville, Upper Canada, on December 13, 1832, the son of William Ross and Frederika Grant. He was educated at the common school in Belleville, but at the age of eleven had to leave school to earn a livelihood. He went to New York, and became a compositor on the *Evening Post,* then edited by William Cullen Bryant, the poet. At the same time he studied medicine, and in 1855 he obtained the degree of M.D., and was admitted a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He became actively interested in the anti-slavery campaign, and was a personal friend of John Brown, the abolitionist. He served as a surgeon in the American Civil War; and after the war he took service as a surgeon in the Mexican army. About 1870 he returned to Canada, and devoted himself to the study of Canadian flora and fauna. He died at Detroit, Michigan, on October 27, 1897. In 1857 he married Hester Harrington; and by her he had one son. He published the following books and pamphlets: *Recollections of an abolitionist* (Montreal, 1867); *The birds of Canada* (Toronto, 1871); *Butterflies and moths of Canada* (Toronto, 1873); *The flora of Canada* (Toronto, 1875); *The forest trees of Canada* (Toronto, 1875); *Ferns and wild flowers of Canada* (Toronto, 1877); *Mammals, reptiles, and fresh water fishes of Canada* (Toronto, 1878), and *Memoirs of a reformer* (Toronto, 1893).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Ross, Dunbar (1800?-1865), solicitor-general for Lower Canada (1853-57), was born at Clonakilty, Ireland, about 1800. He emigrated to Canada in youth, was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1853), and practised law in Quebec. From 1850 to 1851 he represented Megantic in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and Beauce from 1854 to 1861. From 1853 to 1857 he was solicitor-general for Lower Canada. He died at Quebec in May, 1865. Under the *nom-de-plume* of "Zeno" he published a pamphlet entitled *The "Crise" Metcalfe, and the Lafontaine-Baldwin cabinet defended* (Montreal, 1844), and under his own name *The seat of government of Canada, its Legislative Council, and "double majority" question* (Quebec, 1858).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Ross, Sir George William (1841-1914), prime minister of Ontario (1899-1905), was born near Nairn, Middlesex county, Ontario, on September 18, 1841, the son of James Ross and Ellen McKinnon. He was educated at the Toronto Normal School and at Albert University, Belleville (LL.B., 1883). For many years he was a teacher and school inspector. From 1872 to 1883 he represented West Middlesex in the Canadian House of Commons; he then entered the Mowat administration in Ontario as minister of education, and was elected to the

Legislative Assembly for West Middlesex. On the retirement of A. S. Hardy (q.v.), he became prime minister of Ontario, and held office until the government was defeated at the polls in 1905. He continued to sit in the legislature, as leader of the opposition, until 1907, when he was appointed a senator of Canada. In 1911 he was chosen as Liberal leader in the Senate; and he held this position until his death in Toronto on March 7, 1914. He was thrice married, (1) in 1862 to Christina (d. 1872), daughter of Duncan Campbell, (2) in 1875 to Catharine (d. 1902), daughter of William Boston, and (3) in 1907 to Mildred, daughter of John Robert Peel. In 1911 he was created a knight bachelor. He was an LL.D. of St. Andrew's University (1888), of Victoria University (1892), of the University of Toronto (1894), of McMaster University (1902), and of Queen's University (1903); and in 1896 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. With William Buckingham (q.v.) he collaborated in *The life and times of the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie* (Toronto, 1892), and he was the author of *The school system of Ontario* (New York, 1896), *The senate of Canada* (Toronto, 1914), and a large number of pamphlets and public addresses. As a public speaker he was almost unrivalled among Canadians of his day. His reminiscences were published under the title, *Getting into parliament, and after* (Toronto, 1913).

[Margaret Ross, *Sir George W. Ross, a biographical study* (Toronto, 1924); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*; C. R. W. Biggar, *Sir Oliver Mowat* (2 vols., Toronto, 1905); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908).]

Ross, James (1811-1886), principal of Dalhousie College and University (1864-85), was born at West River, Pictou, Nova Scotia, on July 28, 1811, the son of the Rev. Duncan Ross. He was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church in 1835; in 1842 he became editor of the *Presbyterian Banner;* and later he became principal of the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at West River, and after 1858 at Truro. When this college was merged with Dalhousie College in 1863, he was appointed principal of Dalhousie, and professor of ethics and political economy. He resigned in 1885, and he died at Dartmouth, Nova Scotia, on March 15, 1886.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

Ross, James (1835-1871), journalist, was born in the Red River settlement, in the North West, on May 9, 1835, the son of Alexander Ross (q.v.). He was educated at St. John's College, Winnipeg, and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1857). In 1858 he was assistant classical master at Upper Canada College; but in 1859 he returned to the North West, and from 1860 to 1864 he was editor and proprietor of the *Nor' Wester,* the only newspaper at that time in the Canadian West. After serving for a time on the editorial staff, first of the Hamilton *Spectator,* and then of the Toronto *Globe,* he returned a second time to the West, and was admitted to the bar of the North West Territories. In 1870 he was appointed chief justice under the provisional government set up by Louis Riel (q.v). He died at Winnipeg on September 20, 1871.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Ross, James (1848-1913), contractor, was born at Cromarty, Scotland, in 1848, the son of Captain John Ross, a shipowner, and Mary McKeddie. He was educated at Inverness Academy, and emigrated to the United States in 1868. He held positions as a resident engineer on various railways in the United States, and later in Canada. In 1883 he took charge of the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway west of Winnipeg; and he became one of the most successful railway contractors in Canada. He became associated with Sir William Mackenzie (q.v.), and installed electric street railway systems in Montreal, Toronto, London, and Winnipeg. He was president of the Dominion Coal Company, the Dominion Iron and Steel Company, the Dominion Bridge Company, and other important corporations. He died in Montreal on March 20, 1913. In 1872 he married Annie, daughter of John Kerr, Kingston, Ont.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

Ross, Sir John (1777-1856), explorer, was born on June 24, 1877, the fourth son of the Rev. Andrew Ross, minister of Inch, Wigtonshire, Scotland, and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Corsane, provost of Dumfries. He entered the Royal Navy in 1790, but served in the merchant marine until 1799, when he returned to the Navy. He was on active service during the remainder of the Napoleonic Wars; and in 1812 he was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1818 he was appointed to the command of an ex-

pedition for the discovery of the north-west passage, which resulted in the re-discovery of Baffin's Bay. In 1829 he made another attempt to discover the north-west passage; and on this occasion he was ice-bound for four years. On his return to England, he was created a knight bachelor; and in 1839 he was appointed British consul at Stockholm. He returned to England in 1846, and in 1847 he urged on the Admiralty the immediate dispatch of an expedition for the relief of Sir John Franklin (q.v.), but his advice was rejected. In 1850-51 he himself made an expedition for the relief of Franklin, but he did not penetrate farther than Lancaster Sound. He died at London, England, on August 30, 1856. He published *A voyage of discovery* (London, 1819), *Narrative of a second voyage in search of a north-west passage* (2 vols., London, 1835) and *Rear-admiral Sir John Franklin: A narrative of the circumstances and causes which led to the failure of the searching expeditions sent by government and others* (London, 1855), as well as other works on naval subjects.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

Ross, John (1818-1871), senator of Canada, was born in county Antrim, Ireland, on March 10, 1818. He came to Canada with his parents as a child, and was educated in the district school at Brockville, Upper Canada. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1839, and practised law in Toronto. In 1848 he was appointed a legislative councillor of Canada; and during the fifteen years preceding Confederation he repeatedly held office in the government. From 1851 to 1853 he was solicitor-general for Upper Canada, and from 1853 to 1854 attorney-general; from 1854 to 1856 he was speaker of the Legislative Council; in 1858 he was for a few months receiver-general; and from 1858 to 1862 he was president of the Council and minister of agriculture. In 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada by royal proclamation; and in 1869 he became speaker of the Senate. He died near Toronto, Ontario, on January 31, 1871. In 1851 he married Augusta Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Robert Baldwin (q.v.). From 1852 to 1857 he was a government director of the Grand Trunk Railway, and for a time he was president of the railway.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

Ross, John Jones (1832-1901), prime minister of Quebec (1884-87), was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on August 16, 1832, the son of G. McIntosh Ross and Marie Louise Gouin. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and in 1853 was admitted to practice as a physician. He represented Champlain in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1861 to 1867, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1874. In 1867 he was elected also to represent Champlain in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; but later in 1867 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of the province. From 1873 to 1884 he was a member of successive governments in the province of Quebec, and from 1884 to 1887 he was prime minister. In 1887 he was appointed a senator of Canada; from 1891 to 1893 he was speaker of the Senate; and in 1896 he was a member of the Tupper administration without portfolio. He died on May 4, 1901. In 1856 he married Arline, daughter of Lt.-Col. Lanouette, of Champlain, Lower Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

Ross, William (1825-1912), minister of militia and defence for Canada (1873-74), was born at Boularderie Island, Nova Scotia, on December 20, 1825, the son of John Ross and Robina McKenzie. He was educated at the village school, and became a village postmaster. From 1859 to 1867 he sat for Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia, and from 1867 to 1874 in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1873 he was appointed minister of militia and defence in the Mackenzie government; but he resigned in 1874 to accept the post of collector of customs at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He re-entered the House of Commons as member for Victoria in 1900; and in 1905 he was called to the Senate. He died at Ottawa on March 17, 1912. In 1855 he married Eliza (d. 1910), daughter of Peter Moore, North Sydney, Nova Scotia. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian militia; and he was a grand master of the Freemasons of Nova Scotia.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

Roubaud, Pierre Antoine (*fl.* 1742-1787), adventurer, was a native of Avignon, France, who entered the Society of Jesus, and came to Canada in 1742 as a missionary. He served for many years among the Abenakis

at St. François du Lac. After the Conquest, he ingratiated himself with General Murray (q.v.); and was used by the British authorities as a secret agent. In 1764, having been repudiated by the Jesuits, he was sent by Murray to London, where he seems to have been of service to the government. His character was, however, thoroughly disreputable, and he sank lower and lower in the social scale until, in 1787, he disappeared from view. In 1782-84 he assisted Ducalvet (q.v.) in his negotiations with the British government, and then betrayed to the authorities the information thus acquired. He was described by Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.) as "A man of genius . . . but void of truth, without one spark of honour or of honesty."

[D. Brymner, *Report on Canadian archives, 1885* (Ottawa, 1886); P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), no. 4299.]

ROUS, JOHN (d. 1760), naval officer, was in command of a Boston privateer which raided the French posts on the coast of Newfoundland, in 1744. He took part in the capture of Louisbourg in 1745, and was given the rank of captain of the royal navy. He was engaged in the defence of the coast of Nova Scotia in 1749; was in command of the squadron sent against Beauséjour in 1755; and took part in the expedition against Cape Breton under Lord Loudon in 1756. He commanded the *Sutherland* at the capture of Louisbourg in 1758; and in 1759 was with Admiral Saunders at the siege of Quebec. He settled at Halifax, and was sworn a member of the Council of Nova Scotia in 1754. He died in 1760.

[B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1867); T. B. Akins (ed.), *Public documents of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1869).]

ROUTHIER, SIR ADOLPHE BASILE (1839-1920), judge and author, was born at St. Placide, Lower Canada, on May 8, 1839, the son of Charles Routhier, a veteran of the War of 1812, and Angélique Lafleur. He was educated at the seminary of Ste. Thérèse and at Laval University, Quebec (B.A., 1858; B.C.L., 1860; Litt.D., 1880; LL.D., 1883); and he was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1861 (Q.C., 1873). In 1873 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada, and in 1904 he became chief justice. He retired from the bench in 1906, and he died at St. Irénée-les-Bains, Quebec, on June 27, 1920. As an author, he displayed the greatest versatility. In prose, he published the following: *Causeries du dimanche* (Montreal, 1871), *En canot* (Quebec, 1881), *Les grands drames* (Montreal, 1889), *Conférences et discours* (2 vols., Montreal, 1889 and 1905), *De Québec à Victoria*, (Quebec, 1893), *La reine Victoria et son jubilé* (Quebec, 1898), *Québec et Lévis* (Montreal, 1900), *Quebec* (Montreal, 1904), an historical drama entitled *Montcalm et Lévis* (Quebec, 1918), and two novels, *Le centurion* (Quebec, 1909), translated into English by Lucille P. Borden (St. Louis, 1910), and *Paulina* (Quebec, 1918). Under the pseudonym of "Jean Piquefort", he published also *Portraits et pastels littéraires* (Quebec, 1873). In poetry he published a volume entitled *Les échos* (Quebec, 1873); but his chief production was the national song, *O Canada*. In 1862 he married Marie Clorinde, daughter of J. O. Mondelet, Montreal. In 1882 he was chosen a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and he was president of the society in 1915-16. In 1911 he was created a knight bachelor.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1921, with portrait; Taché, *Men of the day;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); Abbé E. J. Auclair, *Sir Adolphe Routhier* (Revue canadienne, 1920).]

ROUVILLE, JEAN BAPTISTE MELCHIOR HERTEL DE (1748-1817), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Three Rivers in 1748, the son of René Ovide Hertel de Rouville (q.v.). In 1761 he went with his father to France; but he returned to Canada in 1772. In 1775 he took part in the defence of Fort St. John against the Americans, was taken prisoner, and spent a year and a half in captivity. From 1792 to 1796 he represented the county of Bedford in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1812 he was appointed to the Legislative Council. He died at Chambly, Lower Canada, on November 30, 1817. By his wife, Marie-Anne Hervieux, he had eight children, of whom six died young.

[P. G. R., *René-Ovide Hertel de Rouville* (Bull. rech. hist., 1915); J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire historique* (Quebec, 1902).]

ROUVILLE, JEAN BAPTISTE RENÉ HERTEL DE (d. 1859), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was the son of the Hon. Jean Baptiste Melchior Hertel de Rouville (q.v.). He was an of-

ficer in the Canadian Voltigeurs, and fought at Châteauguay in 1813. From 1824 to 1830 he represented Bedford in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and from 1837 to 1838 he sat in the Legislative Council. He died at Belœil, Lower Canada, on January 14, 1859. In 1816 he married Anne-Charlotte Boucher de la Broquerie; and by her he had several children.

[P. G. R., *René Ovide Hertel de Rouville* (Bull. rech. hist., 1915); J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire historique* (Quebec, 1902).]

ROUVILLE, RENÉ OVIDE HERTEL DE (1720-1793), judge, was born at Port Toulouse, Ile Royale (Cape Breton), on September 6, 1820, the son of Jean-Baptiste Hertel de Rouville, commandant at Port Toulouse, and Marie-Anne Beaudoin. From 1747 to 1760 he was the sub-delegate of the intendant at the St. Maurice forges. He left for France in 1761, but returned soon afterwards to Canada, and was appointed in 1765 grand-voyer for the district of Montreal. In 1775 he was appointed a civil judge at Montreal, and in 1779 a judge of the court of Common Pleas. This post he held until his death at Montreal on August 12, 1793. He was twice married, (1) in 1741 to Marie-Louise-Catherine André de Leigne (d. 1766), by whom he had five children, and (2) in 1767 to Charlotte-Gabrielle Jarret de Verchères (d. 1808), widow of Pierre-Joseph Raimbault de Saint-Blin.

[P. G. R., *L'hon. René Ovide Hertel de Rouville* (Bull. rech. hist., 1906 and 1915).]

ROWAN, Sir WILLIAM (1789-1879), administrator of Canada (1853-54), was born in county Antrim, Ireland, in 1789, the eighth son of Robert Rowan, of Mullens and Garry, county Antrim. He entered the British army in 1803, and saw service in the Peninsular War, at Waterloo, and in Canada. From 1832 to 1839 he was civil and military secretary to Sir John Colborne (q.v.); and in 1849 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the British forces in North America. From August, 1853, to June, 1854, he was administrator of the government of Canada, during the absence of Lord Elgin (q.v.); and in 1855 he returned to England. He rose to the rank of field-marshal; and he died in Bath, England, on September 26, 1879. He was knighted in 1856.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

ROWSELL, HENRY (1806-1890), printer and publisher, was born in London, England, in February, 1806. He emigrated to Canada in 1833, and established a printing and publishing business in Toronto, Upper Canada. For many years he was printer to the University of Toronto. He retired from business in 1880; and he died in Toronto on July, 29, 1890.

[J. Ross Robertson, *The landmarks of Canada* (Toronto, 1917).]

ROY, CHARLES (d. 1844), printer, was the son of a French soldier who settled in Canada after the British conquest. He was an apprentice in the printing shop of John Neilson (q.v.), proprietor of the *Quebec Gazette;* and in 1806 he was the printer of the famous *Le Canadien* newspaper at Quebec. He died at Quebec on December 3, 1844.

[*L'imprimeur Louis Roy* (Bull. rech. hist., 1918).]

ROY, JOSEPH EDMOND (1858-1913), historian, was born at Lévis, Quebec, on December 7, 1858, the son of Léon Roy, N.P., and Marguerite Lavoye. He was educated at Laval University (LL.B., 1880; Lit.D., 1898), and was admitted to practice as a notary public in 1880. From 1908 to his death he was attached to the Public Archives of Canada; and he made an important *Report on the archives of France relating to Canadian history* (Ottawa, 1911). He died at Quebec on May 8, 1913. In 1885 he married Lucienne Carrier, of Lévis, Quebec. In 1891 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1908 he was its president. His chief publications were *Le premier colon de Lévis* (Lévis, 1884), *Histoire de la Seigneurie de Lauzon* (5 vols., Lévis, 1897-1904), *Histoire du notariat au Canada* (4 vols., Lévis, 1899-1902), and a number of papers in the transactions of the Royal Society of Canada. From 1898 to 1913 he edited *La Revue de Notariat* (Lévis).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1913; bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1913.]

ROY, LOUIS (*fl.* 1793-1797), printer, was the son of a French soldier who settled in Canada after the conquest. He was apprenticed as a printer in the printing office of John Neilson (q.v.), proprietor of the *Quebec Gazette;* and in 1793 he came to Newark (Niagara), Upper Canada, and for two years published the *Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle*, an official journal. In 1795 he went to

Montreal, and published there the *Gazette de Montréal*. He died in New York, but the date of his death is not known.

[W. Kingsford, *The early bibliography of the province of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1918.]

ROYAL, JOSEPH (1837-1902), journalist, historian, and lieutenant-governor of the North West Territories (1888-93), was born at Repentigny, Lower Canada, on May 7, 1837, of humble parentage. He was educated at St. Mary's Jesuit College, Montreal, and in 1857 joined the staff of *La Minerve*, Montreal. The next year he founded the short-lived *L'Ordre*, Montreal; in 1864 he was one of the originators of the *Revue canadienne;* and in 1867 he founded *Le Nouveau Monde* (1867-81). In 1864 he was called to the bar; and in 1870 he went to the North-West. Here he established in 1870 *Le Métis* (afterwards *Le Manitoba*); and the same year he was elected to the first Legislative Assembly of Manitoba for St. François-Xavier West. He continued a member of this House until 1879, and was successively speaker of the Assembly (1871-72), provincial secretary (1872-74), provincial secretary and minister of public works (1874-76), attorney-general (1876-78), and minister of public works (1878). From 1879 to 1888 he was a member of the Canadian House of Commons for Provencher; and in 1888 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the North West Territories. On the expiration of his term of office in 1893, he returned to Montreal, and became editor of *La Minerve*. He died in Montreal on August 23, 1902. In 1894 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada. Most of his literary work appeared in fugitive form in periodicals; but he published separately *La vallée de la Mantawa* (Montreal, 1869) and *Le Canada, république ou colonie?* (Montreal, 1894), and there was published posthumously an *Histoire du Canada, 1841 à 1867* (Montreal, 1909).

[Abbé G. Dugas, *L'hon. M. Joseph Royal* (Revue Canadienne, 1902); L. A. Prud'homme, *L'honorable Joseph Royal* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1904); J. Tassé, *Le 38me fauteuil* (Montreal, 1891); Rose, *Cyc. can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1871-93.]

RUSSELL, PETER (1733-1808), president and administrator of Upper Canada (1796-99), was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1733, the son of Capt. Richard Russell, 14th Foot. He entered the army at an early age, but in 1772 sold his commission and came to America as one of the secretaries of Sir Henry Clinton. At the close of the American Revolutionary War he returned to England; and in 1791 he came out to Canada with Simcoe (q.v.) as inspector-general of Upper Canada. In 1792 he was appointed a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of the province; and from 1796 to 1799 he was the administrator of the government, with the title of president. He died at York (Toronto) on September 30, 1808; and his property was willed to his sister, Elizabeth Russell, who left it to William Warren Baldwin (q.v.).

[D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894); F. J. Audet, *Gouverneurs, lieutenant-gouverneurs, et administrateurs, 1763-1908* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1908).]

RUTHERFORD, JOHN GUNION (1857-1923), veterinary surgeon, was born at Mountain Bank, Peeblesshire, Scotland, on December 25, 1857, the son of the Rev. Robert Rutherford. He was educated at the Glasgow High School, came to Canada in 1875, and studied at the Ontario Agricultural College and at the Ontario Veterinary College (V.S., 1879). In 1884 he settled at Portage La Prairie, Manitoba; and in 1885 he served as veterinary officer with the North West field force during the Riel rebellion. From 1892 to 1896 he represented Lakeside in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba; and from 1897 to 1900 he represented Macdonald in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1902 he was appointed veterinary director-general for Canada, and in 1906 live stock commissioner. In 1918 he became a member of the board of railway commissioners, and this post he held until his death at Ottawa on July 24, 1923. In 1887 he married Edith, daughter of Washington Boultbee, of Ancaster, Ontario. He was created a C.M.G. in 1910.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. comp.*]

RYAN, WILLIAM THOMAS CARROLL (1839-1910), poet, was born in Toronto, Canada, on February 3, 1839, the son of Thomas Ryan and Honor Carroll. He was educated at St. Michael's College, Toronto, and served as a volunteer in the Crimean War when

still in his 'teens. From 1859 to 1867 he was enlisted in the 100th Regiment (Royal Canadians). He then returned to Canada and engaged in journalism, first at Ottawa, then at St. John, and then at Montreal. He died at Montreal on March 24, 1910. In 1870 he married Mary Ann McIver, of Ottawa, the author of a volume of *Poems* (Ottawa, 1870). He published *Oscar, and other poems* (Hamilton, 1857), *Songs of a wanderer* (Ottawa, 1867), *Picture poems* (Ottawa, 1884), and *Poems, songs, ballads* (Montreal, 1903).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto,, 1906); C. C. James, *Bibliography of Canadian poetry (English)* (Toronto, 1899).]

RYERSE or RYERSON, SAMUEL (1752-1812), loyalist, was born in New Jersey in 1752, the third son of Luykas Ryerson. He was a captain in the 4th New Jersey Volunteers (Loyalists) during the American Revolutionary War; and in 1783 he took refuge in New Brunswick. In 1794 he removed to Upper Canada, where he obtained a large grant of land near Long Point on Lake Erie. Port Ryerse, Norfolk county, is named after him. He became lieutenant of the county of Norfolk, judge of the London district court, and a lieut.-colonel of the militia. He died in June, 1812. In 1783 he married Sarah Underhill, widow of Capt. Davenport; and by her he had two sons and one daughter. The form of his name was changed from Ryerson to Ryerse as a result of its having been so spelt in his militia commission.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894); L. H. Tasker, *The United Empire Loyalist settlement at Long Point, Lake Erie* (Ont. Hist. Soc., papers and records, 1900).]

RYERSON, ADOLPHUS EGERTON (1803-1882), clergyman, controversialist, and educationist, was born in the township of Charlotteville, Norfolk county, Upper Canada, on March 24, 1803, the fourth son of Colonel Joseph Ryerson (q.v.), a United Empire Loyalist, and Mehetabel Stickney. He was educated at the district grammar school; and in 1825 he entered the ministry of the Methodist church. After serving in various places as a Methodist preacher, he was in 1829 chosen editor of the *Christian Guardian,* the organ of the Wesleyan Methodist church, and, except for the years 1831-33 and 1837-38, he continued to edit this journal until 1840. He became known as a powerful controversialist, attacking especially the exclusive claims of the Church of England to the Clergy Reserves; and he acquired a great influence over the Methodist electors of the province. He leaned at first toward the Reform party; but in 1835 he came out in opposition to William Lyon Mackenzie (q.v.), of whose extreme course he disapproved, and in 1837 his influence was a powerful factor on the loyalist side. He was also influential in securing in 1844 the victory of the administration formed by Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.).

In 1841 he was appointed the first president of the University of Victoria College, at Cobourg; and in 1844 he accepted the position of chief superintendent of education for Upper Canada. This position he retained until 1876; and the educational system of Ontario was largely his creation. In 1848 he established the *Journal of Education;* and this periodical he edited until his retirement in 1876.

He was twice married, (1) in 1828 to Hannah, daughter of John Aikman, and (2) in 1833 to Mary, daughter of James Rogers Armstrong, of Toronto. By his first wife he had two children, who died young; and by his second wife, one son and one daughter. He was a D.D. of the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut (1842) and an LL.D., from Victoria University, Cobourg (1861). An indefatigable controversialist, he published many pamphlets, of which the most notable were *Claims of the churchmen and dissenters of Upper Canada brought to a test* (Kingston, 1828), *The affairs of the Canadas* (London, 1837), *The clergy reserve question* (Toronto, 1839), *Sir Charles Metcalfe defended* (Toronto, 1844), *Letters in reply to the attacks of the Hon. George Brown* (Toronto, 1859), *University reform* (Toronto, 1861), and *The new Canadian dominion* (Toronto, 1867). His chief work was his history of *The loyalists of America, and their times* (2 vols., Toronto, 1882), and he was also the author of a history of *Canadian Methodism* (Toronto, 1882). His autobiography was published posthumously by J. G. Hodgins (Toronto, 1883).

[Rev. E. Ryerson, *"The story of my life"*, ed. by J. George Hodgins (Toronto, 1883); N. Burwash, *Egerton Ryerson* (Toronto, 1903); J. G. Hodgins, *Ryerson memorial volume* (Toronto, 1889); J. H. Putman, *Egerton Ryerson and education in Upper Can-*

ada (Toronto, 1912); *Dict. nat. biog.*, Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. 1; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); A. W. Ryerson, *The Ryerson genealogy* (Chicago, 1916); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

RYERSON, GEORGE (1792-1882), clergyman, was born near Fredericton, New Brunswick, on March 8, 1792, the eldest son of Colonel Joseph Ryerson (q.v.). He came to Upper Canada with his parents in 1799, and settled at Port Ryerse, on Lake Erie. He served as a subaltern in the Norfolk militia during the War of 1812, and was severely wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane. He was educated at Union College, in the United States. In 1819 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist Church; later he took orders in the Church of England; and finally he became a minister of the Catholic Apostolic Church. For many years he was the head of this body in America. He died at Toronto, Ontario, on December 19, 1882. He was thrice married, (1) about 1821 to Sarah, daughter of Thomas Rolph, M.D., by whom he had one son and two daughters; (2) to Sophia Symes, by whom he had one daughter; and (3) to Isabel Dorcas, daughter of the Hon. Ansel Sterling, of Connecticut, by whom he had one son.

[W. Canniff, *George Ryerson* (Belford's magazine, 1878; reprinted in *Annual Transactions* of the U. E. Loyalists' Association, vol. 6, 1914); *Dom. ann. reg.* 1882; E. Ryerson, *"The story of my life"* (Toronto, 1883); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98).]

RYERSON, JOHN (1800-1878), clergyman, was born in the township of Charlotteville, Norfolk county, Upper Canada, on June 12, 1800, the fourth son of Colonel Joseph Ryerson (q.v.). In 1820 he was ordained a minister of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and he continued in the ministry for fifty-eight years. In 1854 he visited the Hudson's Bay territories on a missionary tour, and he published a description of this expedition in *Hudson's Bay; or, a missionary tour in the territory of the Hon. Hudson's Bay Company* (Toronto, 1855). He died at Simcoe, Ontario, on October 5, 1878. By his wife, Mary Lewis, he had one son and three daughters.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; E. Ryerson, *"The story of my life"* (Toronto, 1883); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-98); A. W. Ryerson, *The Ryerson genealogy* (Chicago, 1916); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

RYERSON, JOSEPH (1761-1854), loyalist, was born in New Jersey on February 28, 1761, the second son of Luykas Ryerson. He fought throughout the American Revolutionary War on the British side, as an officer in the Prince of Wales Regiment (New Jersey); and in 1783 he settled in New Brunswick. Here he married, in 1784, Sophia Mehetabel Stickney, reputed to have been the first white woman born in Canada after the British conquest; and by her he had six sons and two daughters. In 1799 he removed to Upper Canada, and settled in Charlotteville, Norfolk county. In 1800 he was appointed high sheriff of the London district, and lieutenant of the county of Norfolk. He became a colonel in the militia; and, with his three eldest sons, fought in the War of 1812. He died on August 9, 1854.

[E. Ryerson, *"The story of my life"* (Toronto, 1883); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894); A. W. Ryerson, *The Ryerson genealogy* (Chicago, 1916).]

RYLAND, HERMAN WITSIUS (1760-1838), clerk of the executive council of Lower Canada (1793-1838), was born in Northampton, England, in 1760. In 1781 he came to America as assistant deputy paymaster general of the British forces, and served throughout the last stages of the American Revolutionary War. On the evacuation of New York in 1784, he returned to England with Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.); and when Carleton, as Lord Dorchester, was appointed governor-general of British North America under the Act of 1791, Ryland came out to Canada in 1793 as his secretary. He was appointed bot' civil secretary and clerk of the executive council, and for many years he exercised a great influence on the government of Canada. He was the confidential adviser of Sir James Craig (q.v.), but was dismissed from office by Sir George Prevost (q.v.) as civil secretary in 1812. He continued, however, as clerk of the executive council until his death; and he was appointed in 1813 a member of the Legislative Council. He died at Beauport, near Quebec, on July 20, 1838.

[R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada*, vol. VI (Quebec, 1854), introduction; *Dict. nat. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* A selection of his papers is printed in R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada*, vol. VI (Quebec, 1854).]

S

SADLIER, Mrs. MARY ANNE, *née* MADDEN (1820-1903), was born at Cootehill, county Cavan, Ireland, on December 21, 1820, the eldest daughter of Francis Madden. She came to Canada in her youth, and in 1846 she married James Sadlier (d. 1869), a member of the firm of D. and J. Sadlier, publishers, New York, Boston, and Montreal. Most of her life was spent in New York, and there she became a friend of Thomas D'Arcy McGee (q.v.). In her later days, she returned to Montreal; and there she died on April 5, 1903. She was the author of numerous romances of Irish life, in America and in Ireland; and she edited, with a biographical introduction, *The poems of Thomas D'Arcy McGee* (New York, 1869).

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1898) and *Bib. can.*]

SAGARD-THÉODAT, GABRIEL (d. 1650), missionary and author, was a lay brother in the Récollet order who came to Canada in 1623. He spent about one year in the Huron country; and then returned to France, where he wrote and published two books based on his experiences in Canada, *Grand voyage du pays des Hurons* (Paris, 1632) and *Histoire du Canada* (Paris, 1636), the latter of which was mainly an enlargement and revision of the former. Both works were reprinted in Paris by Tross in 1865-66. Sagard died in 1650.

[R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations*, vol. IV (Cleveland, 1897); H. P. Biggar, *The early trading-companies of New France* (Toronto, 1900); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SAINTE-HÉLÈNE, JACQUES LEMOYNE, Sieur de (1659-1690), soldier, was born on April 16, 1659, the second son of Charles LeMoyne de Longueuil (q.v.) and Catherine Primot. He accompanied his brothers Iberville (q.v.) and Maricourt (q.v.) on the expedition against the English posts on Hudson Bay in 1686; and in 1690 he was second-in-command of the raiding party which destroyed the village of Schenectady. He was mortally wounded on October 20, 1690, during the siege of Quebec; and he was buried at the Hôtel-Dieu in Quebec on December 4.

[C. B. Reed, *The first great Canadian* (Chicago, 1910); A. Jodoin and J. L. Vincent, *Histoire de Longueuil* (Montreal, 1889).]

SAINT-GEORGE, LAURENT QUETTON DE (d. 1821), soldier and merchant, was one of a number of French royalist officers who emigrated to Canada in 1798, and settled at Windham, in the township of Markham, north of York (Toronto), Upper Canada. He alone among his fellow colonists prospered. He engaged in the fur-trade, and in 1805 he opened a general store in York (Toronto). He returned to France in 1815, and left his property to be administered by John Spread Baldwin. He died at Orleans, France, on June 8, 1821. He was twice married, (1) to the daughter of Jean Baptiste Vallière, the blacksmith of the Windham colony, and (2) after his return to France to Adèle de Barbeyrac de Saint-Maurice. By his first marriage he had one son and one daughter; and by his second marriage a son, Henri Quetton de Saint-George, who came to Canada in 1846 or 1847, and administered his father's Canadian property until his death at Oak Ridges, near Toronto, in 1893.

[N. E. Dionne, *Les ecclésiastiques et les royalistes français réfugiés au Canada* (Quebec, 1905); Lucy E. Textor, *A colony of émigrés in Canada* (Toronto, 1905); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1914.]

SAINT-LUC, LACORNE. *See* LACORNE, SAINT-LUC DE.

SAINT-OURS, CHARLES LOUIS ROCH DE (1753-1834), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born in New France on August 24, 1753. During the American Revolution he served as an officer in the Canadian militia, and for a time was aide-de-camp to Sir Guy Carleton (q.v.). In 1785 he travelled through Europe, and was received at the English, French, and Prussian courts. From 1808 to 1834 he was a member of the Legislative

Council of Lower Canada. He died on November 11, 1834; and in 1792 he married Marie-Josephte Murray.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* C. Tanguay, *Dictionnaire généalogique des familles canadiennes* (Montreal, 1887).]

SAINT-OURS, FRANÇOIS ROCH DE (1800-1839), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born at the manor-house of Saint-Ours, Lower Canada, on October 23, 1800, the son of Charles Louis Roch de Saint-Ours (q.v.) and Marie-Josephte Murray. From 1824 to 1832 he represented the county of Richelieu in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and in 1832 he was appointed to the Legislative Council. In 1837 he was made sheriff of Montreal. He died at Montreal on September 11, 1839.

[E. Z. Massicotte, *Le shérif François-Roch de Saint-Ours* (Bull. rech. hist., 1919); portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1904.]

SAINT-OURS, FRANÇOIS-XAVIER DE (1717-1759), soldier, was born in Canada on December 12, 1717, the son of Pierre de St. Ours and Hélène-Françoise Céloron. He entered the military service and rose rapidly in rank. He was one of the commanders of the militia in the attack on Fort George in 1757, and at the head of a few Canadians, drove back the forces of the English. After the battle of Ticonderoga in 1758, he was one of three officers specially mentioned by Montcalm for bravery. He commanded the right wing of the French army at the battle of the Plains of Abraham in 1759, and he was killed at the head of his troops. He married, in 1747, Thérèse Hertel de Cournoyer, and had by her nine children.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (Boston, 1884); A. Doughty, *The siege of Quebec* (Quebec, 1901); C. Tanguay, *Dictionnaire généalogique des familles canadiennes* (Montreal, 1887).

SAINT-OURS, PAUL ROCH DE (1747-1814), legislative councillor, was born in Canada on September 5, 1747, the son of Roch de St. Ours and Charlotte Deschamps. He became a member of the legislative council of Quebec in 1775, and in 1787 he introduced a bill limiting the application of French civil law. In 1792 he became a member of the first executive council of Lower Canada, and was a member until his death on August 11, 1814. He married Marie-Joseph Godfroy de Tonnancour.

[C. Tanguay, *Dictionnaire généalogique des familles canadiennes* (Montreal, 1887); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Montreal, 1866).]

SAINT-VALIER, JEAN BAPTISTE DE LA CROIX CHEVRIÈRES DE (1653-1727), Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec (1687-1727), was born at Grenoble, France, on November 14, 1653. He took holy orders, and became one of the chaplains to Louis XIV. In 1685 he came to Canada as vicar-general of the diocese of Quebec; and in 1687 he succeeded Laval (q.v.) as bishop of Quebec. He administered the affairs of the diocese for forty years, and he died at Quebec on December 26, 1727. He was the author of *Estat présent de l'église et de la colonie française dans la Nouvelle-France* (Paris, 1688).

[Abbé A. Gosselin, *Mgr de St. Valier et son temps* (Evreux, 1899); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français*, 4th suppl. (Quebec, 1918); Abbé C. Tanguay, *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Quebec, 1868); Abbé A. Gosselin, *L'église du Canada depuis Mgr de Laval* (Quebec, 1911).]

SALABERRY, CHARLES MICHEL D'IRUMBERRY DE (1778-1829), soldier, was born at Beauport, Lower Canada, on November 19, 1778, the son of Ignace Michel Louis Antoine d'Irumberry de Salaberry (q.v.). In 1794 he obtained a commission in the 60th Regiment, and he served in the British army throughout the Napoleonic Wars. In 1810 he came to Canada as aide-de-camp to General De Rottenburg; and in 1812 he was commissioned to raise among the French Canadians the Canadian Voltigeurs. In 1813 he defeated a superior American force at Châteauguay; and in 1817 he was created, in recognition of his services, a C.B. In 1818 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada, of which his father was already a member. He died at Chambly, Lower Canada, on February 27, 1829. In 1812 he married Marie-Anne-Julie, daughter of Jean-Baptiste-Melchior Hertel de Rouville, seignior of Chambly; and by her he had four sons and three daughters.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* P. G. Roy, *La famille d'Irumberry de Salaberry* (Lévis, 1905); Taylor, *Brit Am.*, vol. III; F. Taylor, *L'hon. Chs. Michel de Salaberry* (Revue canadienne, 1868).

SALABERRY, CHARLES RENÉ LÉONIDAS D'IRUMBERRY DE (1820-1882), soldier and civil servant, was born at Chambly, Lower Canada, on August 27, 1820, the son of Lieut.-Col. Charles Michel d'Irumberry de Salaberry (q.v.). From 1855 to 1860 he was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company as an engineer in the North-West; and in 1869 he was one of the commissioners appointed by the Dominion government to investigate the grievances of the Métis of the Red River district. With his fellow-commissioners he was arrested and imprisoned by Louis Riel (q.v.). He was the organizer and first lieut.-colonel of the 9th Voltigeurs of Quebec; and in 1869 he was appointed a superintendent of woods and forests for the province of Quebec. He died at L'Assomption, Quebec, on March 25, 1882. He married (1) in 1849 Marie-Victorine Cordélia Franchère (d. 1855), (2) in 1869 Louise-Joséphine Allard (d. 1877), and (3) in 1880 Marie-Louise Baby. By his first marriage he had three children, and by his second four.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille d'Irumberry de Salaberry* (Lévis, 1905).]

SALABERRY, IGNACE MICHEL LOUIS ANTOINE D'IRUMBERRY DE (1752-1828), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Beauport, near Quebec, on July 4, 1752, the youngest son of Michel d'Irumberry de Salaberry and Madeleine-Louise, daughter of Ignace Juchereau Duchesnay de Saint-Denys, seignior of Beauport. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and in France. In 1775 he took part in the defence of Quebec against the Americans, and in 1777 he was with Burgoyne at Saratoga. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1792 to 1796. In 1808 he was appointed an honorary member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada; and in 1817 a member of the Legislative Council. He died at Quebec on March 22, 1828. In 1778 he married Françoise-Catherine, daughter of Joseph Hertel de St. François, seignior of Pierreville; and by her he had eight children. He was popularly known as "Couronel Salumari."

[P. G. Roy, *La famille d'Irumberry de Salaberry* (Lévis, 1905).]

SANDERSON, JOSEPH EDWARD (1830-1913), ecclesiastical historian, was born at York (Toronto), Upper Canada, on January 13, 1830, the son of John Sanderson and Margaret Crawford. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1855; M.A., 1858), and in 1856 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist Church. He served in many charges in eastern Canada; and he was the founder and first principal of the Ontario Ladies' College, Whitby, Ontario. He died at Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario, on August 3, 1913. Among other works he published *The first century of Methodism in Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1908-10).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

SANDHAM, ALFRED (1838-1910), historian and numismatist, was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on November 19, 1838, the son of John Sandham and Elizabeth Tait. He was educated at the common schools, but left school at an early age, and was mainly self-educated. In 1864 he was appointed general secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association in Montreal; and this post he held for eleven years. In 1869 he was one of the founders of the Antiquarian and Numismatic Society of Montreal; and from 1872 to 1874 he was the editor of the *Canadian Antiquarian and Numismatic Journal*. In 1878 he removed to Toronto, and from 1878 to 1882 he was secretary of the Toronto Young Men's Christian Association. He then went into religious journalism, and started *The Christian Witness*, a journal that proved very successful from a financial point of view. He died in Toronto on December 25, 1910. His chief publications were *Coins, tokens, and medals of Canada* (Montreal, 1869), with *Supplement* (Montreal, 1872), *McGill College and its medals* (Montreal, 1872), *Montreal past and present* (Montreal, 1872), and *History of Montreal Young Men's Christian Association* (Montreal, 1873). In 1857 he married Christina Houston, and he had by her several children.

[R. W. McLachlan, *Biographical notes on Alfred Sandham* (Canadian Antiquarian and Numismatic Journal, 1911); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

SANDHAM, HENRY (1842-1910), painter and illustrator, was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on May 24, 1842, the son of John Sandham and Elizabeth Tait, and younger brother of Alfred Sandham (q.v.). He assisted his father, who was a house decorator, and taught himself the rudiments of painting. After some assistance from Jacobi (q.v.) and other Canadian artists, he went to Europe to study

painting; and in 1880 he settled in Boston, Massachusetts. He executed illustrations for the American magazines, and at the same time he had great success as a painter of battle and historical scenes. "He was an excellent draughtsman" (E. Morris), and was a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts in 1880. He died in London, England, on June 21, 1910; and a memorial exhibition of his chief paintings was held in the Imperial Institute, London, in June, 1911. In 1865 he married Agnes, daughter of John Fraser, a Canadian journalist; and by her he had six children, two of whom reached maturity.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; E. Morris, *Art in Canada: The early painters* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1911), with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

SANGSTER, CHARLES (1822-1893), poet, was born at Kingston, Upper Canada, on July 16, 1822, the son of a shipwright at the Navy Yard. He had only a common school education, and from 1838 to 1849 was employed in the ordnance office, Kingston. He then engaged in journalism, and from 1850 to 1861 was sub-editor of the Kingston *Whig*. In 1867 he obtained a post in the Canadian civil service at Ottawa, and this he held until his death at Kingston, on December 19, 1893. He published *The St. Lawrence and the Saguenay, and other poems* (Montreal, 1856); and *Hesperus, and other poems and lyrics* (Montreal, 1860). His manuscripts are now in the Library of McGill University.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; R. P. Baker, *English-Canadian literature to the Confederation* (Cambridge, Mass., 1920); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); Rev. E. H. Dewart, *Charles Sangster* (Can. mag., 1896).]

SANGSTER, JOHN HERBERT (1831-1904), educationist and physician, was born in London, England, on March 26, 1831, the son of John Alexander Sangster and Jane Hayes. He came to Canada in his youth, and was educated at Upper Canada College and at Victoria University, Cobourg (M.A., 1861; M.D., 1864). He became, first, a school-teacher; and from 1865 to 1871 he was headmaster of the Normal School in Toronto. In 1874 he was an unsuccessful candidate, against Goldwin Smith (q.v.), for election to the Council of Public Instruction in Ontario. Soon afterward, he abandoned teaching for the practice of medicine; and became a country physician at Port Perry, Ontario. He died on January 27, 1904. He was twice married, (1) in 1851 to Mary Price, of Toronto, and (2) in 1871 to Caroline Elizabeth McCausland, of Toronto.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); J. Squair, *John Seath and the school system of Ontario* (Toronto, 1920).]

SAUNDERS, EDWARD MANNING (1829-1916), clergyman and historian, was born in the Annapolis valley, Nova Scotia, on December 20, 1829, the son of David Saunders and Elizabeth Rhoades. He was educated at Acadia University (B.A., 1858; M.A., 1863; D.D., 1882) and at Newton Institute, Massachusetts. He was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church in 1858; and for many years he was the pastor of the First Baptist Church in Halifax. In his later years he was the pastor of the First Baptist Church in Ottawa. He died at Toronto on March 15, 1916. He was the author of several historical works, *The history of the Baptists of the Maritime Provinces* (Halifax, 1902), *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909), and *The life and letters of the Right Hon. Sir Charles Tupper* (2 vols., London, 1916).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

SAUNDERS, JOHN (1754-1834), chief justice of New Brunswick (1822-34), was born in Virginia on June 1, 1754. He fought throughout the American Revolution on the loyalist side, as an officer in the Queen's Rangers, and in 1783 he went to England. Here he studied law at the Middle Temple, and in 1787 was called to the bar. In 1790 he was appointed an assistant judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, and he took up his residence in Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1791. In 1822 he was made chief justice of the Supreme Court; and he died at Fredericton on May 24, 1834. In 1790 he married Ariana Margaretta Jerkyl; and by her he had one son, the Hon. John Simcoe Saunders (q.v.), and two daughters.

[J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907); L. Sabine, *American loyalists* (Boston, 1864); J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1914).]

SAUNDERS, JOHN SIMCOE (1795-1878), president of the Legislative Council of New Brunswick (1866-78), was born at Fredericton in 1795, the only

son of the Hon. John Saunders (q.v.). He was educated at Worcester College, Oxford (B.A., 1815), and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1819, and to that of Lower Canada in 1820. In 1834 he was appointed advocate-general of New Brunswick, in 1840 surveyor-general, and in 1845 provincial secretary. He was made a member of the Legislative Council in 1833, and in 1866 he became its president. This position he occupied until his death at Fredericton on July 25, 1878. He married Elizabeth Sophia, daughter of the Rev. George Stone, rector of Stow Maries, Essex, England. He was the author of *The law of pleading and evidence in civil actions* (London, 1828).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1864-1878; J. Foster, *Alumni oxonienses* (Oxford, n.d.); J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907).]

SAUNDERS, WILLIAM (1836-1914), agricultural scientist, was born in Devonshire, England, on June 16, 1836, and came to Canada with his parents in 1848. He became a manufacturing chemist at London, Upper Canada, and in 1868 he acquired a farm for the purpose of scientific experimentation. In 1886 he was appointed director of the newly-formed Experimental Farms Branch of the Dominion Department of Agriculture; and he continued in charge of this branch until his retirement on pension in 1911. During this time he originated many promising varieties of fruit and grain; and, in particular, he originated in 1903 the famous Marquis wheat, which is now the basis of the best wheat of the Canadian North-West. He died at London, Ontario, on September 13, 1914. He married Sara Agnes, daughter of the Rev. J. H. Robinson; and by her he had several sons, one of whom, Charles Edward, is carrying on his work as cerealist at the Central Experimental Farm, Ottawa. In 1882 he was selected a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1906 he was elected president of the society. He was an LL.D. of Queen's University (1896) and of the University of Toronto (1904). He was the author of *Insects injurious to plants* (Philadelphia, 1883), and of a great number of scientific papers and reports.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1915, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); A. H. R. Buller, *Essays on wheat* (Toronto, 1919); bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

SCADDING, HENRY (1813-1901), clergyman and author, was born at Dunkeswell, Devonshire, England, on July 29, 1813, the son of John Scadding, at one time factor to Colonel John Graves Simcoe (q.v.). He came to join his parents in Canada in 1821, and was educated at Upper Canada College and St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A., 1837; M.A., 1840; D.D., 1852). In 1838 he was admitted to holy orders in the Church of England; and after teaching for several years in Upper Canada College, he became in 1847 rector of the church of the Holy Trinity in Toronto. He retired from active parochial work in 1875, and devoted himself to literary and scholastic pursuits. He published a large number of pamphlets on historical, literary, and religious subjects; but his chief work was *Toronto of old* (Toronto, 1873), an admirable essay in local history. Later he collaborated with J. C. Dent (q.v.) in a volume entitled *Toronto, past and present* (Toronto, 1884), and with G. Mercer Adam (q.v.) in *Toronto, old and new* (Toronto, 1891). He died in Toronto on May 6, 1901. In 1841 he married Harriett Eugenia (d. 1843), daughter of John Spread Baldwin, Toronto. From 1870 to 1876 he was president of the Canadian Institute; and in 1885 he was awarded by the Canadian government the Confederation medal.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; A. H. Young (ed.), *The roll of pupils of Upper Canada College, Toronto* (Toronto, 1917).]

SCATCHERD, HENRY (1823-1876), politician, was born in Wyton, near London, Upper Canada, on November 10, 1823, the eldest son of John Scatcherd and Anne Farley. He was educated at the London grammar school; and he was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1848. From 1861 to 1867 he represented West Middlesex in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, as a Reformer, and after 1867 he represented the riding of North Middlesex in the Canadian House of Commons until his death at Ottawa on April 15, 1876. In 1851 he married Isabella, daughter of Thomas Sprague; and by her he had two sons.

[W. Horton, *Memoir of the late Thomas Scatcherd* (London, Ont., 1878); *Can. parl. comp.*]

SCHOLEFIELD, ETHELBERT OLAF STUART (1875-1919), librarian and historian, was born at St. Wilfrid's, Ryde, Isle of Wight, in 1875, the son of the Rev.

Stuart Clement Scholefield. He came to British Columbia in 1887, on the appointment of his father as rector of St. Paul's Church, Esquimalt; and he was educated at Victoria, B.C. In 1901 he was appointed librarian and archivist to the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia; and he held this post until his death at Victoria, B.C., on December 24, 1919. With F. W. Howay, he was joint author of *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914), and he published a series of valuable *Memoirs* of the provincial archives of British Columbia.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who and why*, 1915-16.]

SCHREIBER, Sir COLLINGWOOD (1831-1918), civil engineer, was born in Essex, England, on December 14, 1831, the son of the Rev. Thomas Schreiber and Sarah, daughter of Admiral Bingham, R.N. He came to Canada in 1852, and engaged in railway engineering. In 1873 he became chief engineer of the government railways, and in 1880 he succeeded Sir Sandford Fleming (q.v.) as chief engineer of the Canadian Pacific Railway. These positions he held until 1892, when he was appointed chief engineer of the Department of Railways and Canals. In 1905 he became general consulting engineer to the Dominion government; and he died at Ottawa on March 22, 1918. He was twice married, (1) to Caroline (d. 1892), daughter of Lieut.-Col. A. H. MacLean, 41st Regiment; and (2) in 1898 to Julia Maude, youngest daughter of Hon. Mr. Justice Gwynne, of the Supreme Court of Canada. He was created a C.M.G. in 1893, and a K.C.M.G. in 1916.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SCHULTZ, Sir JOHN CHRISTIAN (1840-1896), lieutenant-governor of Manitoba (1888-95), was born at Amherstburg, Upper Canada, on January 1, 1840, the son of William Schultz and Eliza Riley. He was educated at Oberlin College, Ohio, at Queen's University, Kingston, and at Victoria University, Cobourg (M.D., 1860). He went to the North West in 1860, and practised medicine at Fort Garry (Winnipeg). During the North West rebellion of 1869-70 he was one of the leaders of the loyalist party, was seized and imprisoned by Louis Riel, and was sentenced to death, but escaped. From 1871 to 1882 he represented Lisgar in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Liberal-Conservative. In 1882 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and in 1888 he became lieutenant-governor of Manitoba. His term of office came to an end in 1895; and he died on May 13, 1896. In 1894 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada; and in 1895 he was created a K.C.M.G. He married, in 1868, at Winnipeg, Agnes Campbell Farquharson, of Georgetown, British Guiana.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, III; *Can. parl. comp.*; A. Begg, *History of the North West* (3 vols., Toronto, 1894-5) J. C. Hopkins, *J. C. Shultz* (Week, October, 1894); bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

SCOBIE, HUGH (1811-1853), journalist, was born at Fort George, Inverness-shire, Scotland, on April 29, 1811. He was educated at the Tain Academy; and in 1832 he emigrated to Canada. In 1838 he founded the *British Colonist* newspaper at Toronto; and in 1850 he began the publication of the *Canadian Almanac*. He died at Toronto on December 4, 1853.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; J. Ross Robertson, *The landmarks of Canada: What art has done for Canadian history* (Toronto, 1917).]

SCOTT, Sir RICHARD WILLIAM (1825-1913), secretary of state for Canada (1874-78 and 1896-1908), was born at Prescott, Upper Canada, on February 24, 1825, the son of W. J. Scott, M.D., and Sarah Ann McDonell. He was privately educated, was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1848 (Q.C., 1867), and practised law in Bytown (Ottawa). He represented Ottawa in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1857 to 1863, and in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario from 1867 to 1873. In 1871 he was elected speaker of the latter house; but on the fall of the Sandfield Macdonald government, he resigned this position and accepted the office of commissioner of crown lands in the Blake and Mowat administrations (1871-73). In 1874 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and was appointed secretary of state in the Mackenzie administration. He retired from office with his colleagues in 1878, but in 1896 he resumed the secretaryship of state in the Laurier government, and retained it until his resignation in 1908. From 1902 to 1908 he was also government leader in the Senate. He was the father of the Separate School Act of 1863, and of

the Canada Temperance Act, sometimes called the "Scott Act", of 1878. He died at Ottawa on April 23, 1913. In 1853 he married Mary (d. 1905), daughter of John Heron, of Dublin, Ireland. He was made an LL.D., of Ottawa University in 1889; and in 1909 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908); Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); Sir George W. Ross, *Getting into parliament and after* (Toronto, 1913).]

Scott, Thomas (1746-1824), chief justice of Upper Canada (1806-16), was born in Scotland in 1746, the son of the Rev. Thomas Scott, a clergyman of the Church of Scotland. He was educated for the ministry of the Church of Scotland, and became a "probationer"; but on the advice of Sir John Riddell, Bart., of Roxburghshire, in whose family he had been employed as tutor, he went to London to study law at Lincoln's Inn. He was called to the English bar in 1793; and in 1800 he received the appointment of attorney-general of Upper Canada. He arrived in York (Toronto) in 1801, and performed the duties of attorney-general until 1806. He was then appointed chief justice of the province, with a seat in the Executive and Legislative Councils; and he retained this position until his death at York (Toronto), on July 28, 1824. He does not appear to have been married.

[W. R. Riddell, *Thomas Scott* (Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records, 1923); D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888).]

Scriven, Joseph Medlicott (1819-1886), hymn-writer, was born at Seapatrick (Bambridge), county Down, Ireland, on September 10, 1819, the son of Capt. James Scriven and Jane Medlicott. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1842) and at the Addiscombe Military College. In 1844 he emigrated to Canada. Here he taught school at Woodstock and Brantford, Upper Canada, and served as tutor in the family of Commander Pengelley, a retired naval officer, near Bewdley, on Rice Lake. He was a member of the Plymouth Brethren communion, and wrote hymns, one of which, entitled *What a friend we have in Jesus,* has become world-famous. He died near Bewdley, Ontario, on August 10, 1886, and was buried in the Pengelley burial-ground. A collection of his verses was published under the title *Hymns and other verses* (Peterborough, Ont., 1869).

[E. S. Caswell, *Canadian singers and their songs* (3rd ed., Toronto, 1925); C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910).]

Seargeant, Lewis James (1825?-1905), general manager of the Grand Trunk Railway (1890-96), was born in England about 1825. He became connected with the South Wales Railway; and in 1874 he came to Canada as traffic manager of the Grand Trunk Railway. In 1890 he was appointed general manager of this railway; but in 1896 he retired, and was appointed a director. He died at London, England, on November 28, 1905.

[*Railway and marine world,* January, 1906; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Taché, *Men of the day.*]

Seath, John (1844-1919), educationist, was born at Auchtermuchty, Fifeshire, Scotland, on January 6, 1844, the son of John Seath and Isabel Herkless. He was educated at Glasgow University and at Queen's University, Belfast, Ireland (B.A., 1861). In 1862 he came to Canada, and became a school-teacher. He taught successively at Brampton, Oshawa, Dundas, and St. Catharines, Ontario. In 1884 he was appointed an inspector of high schools in Ontario; and in 1906 he was appointed superintendent of education for Ontario. This post he occupied until his death, at Toronto, on March 17, 1919. In 1873 he married Caroline Louisa McKenzie, of Dundas, Ontario; and by her he had one son. He was an LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston (1902) and of the University of Toronto (1905); and he was the author of a number of text-books and other educational publications.

[J. Squair, *John Seath and the school system of Ontario* (Toronto, 1920); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

Seaton, Sir John Colborne, first Baron. *See* Colborne, Sir John, first Baron Seaton.

Secord, Laura, *née* Ingersoll (1775-1868), heroine, was born in Massachusetts in 1775, the daughter of Thomas Ingersoll and Sarah, daughter of Gen. John Whiting. After the American Revolution she came with her parents

to Upper Canada, and here she married Sergeant James Secord, of the First Lincoln Militia. In the summer of 1813, while American troops were billeted in her house at Queenston, she came into possession of knowledge of American plans for a surprise attack on Beaver Dams; and she made her way through the American lines, and warned Lieut. James Fitzgibbon (q.v.), in command at Beaver Dams, of the projected attack. She lived for many years afterwards; and died at Chippawa, Ontario, on October 17, 1868.

[S. A. Curzon, *The story of Laura Secord* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1891); Mrs. E. J. Thompson, *Laura Secord* (Niagara hist. soc., no. 25, 1913).]

SELKIRK, THOMAS DOUGLAS, fifth Earl of (1771-1820), philanthropist, was born at St. Mary's Isle, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, on June 20, 1771, the seventh and youngest son of Dunbar Douglas, fourth Earl of Selkirk. He was educated at Edinburgh University; and here he was a member of a club for the discussion of social and political questions, of which Sir Walter Scott was also a member. In 1799, on the death of his father, all his brothers having died previously, he succeeded to the Scottish Earldom of Selkirk; and he immediately began to formulate plans for relieving the distress consequent upon the economic revolution then in progress in the Highlands of Scotland. He proposed emigration of the evicted "crofters" to British North America; and in 1803 he planted his first colony of Highlanders in Prince Edward Island. At the same time he was connected with the establishment of a similar colony at Baldoon, near Lake St. Clair, in Upper Canada. His chief project, however, was the establishment of a settlement in the Red River valley, in what is now Manitoba. With a view to the founding of this colony, he acquired financial control of the Hudson's Bay Company, and obtained from the company in 1811 the cession of forty-five millions of acres in the Red River valley. In 1811 he sent out a party of settlers, under Miles Macdonell (q.v.), by way of Hudson Bay, and in 1812 a second party; and these established themselves near the site of the present city of Winnipeg—the first body of colonists in the North West.

In these proceedings Selkirk was actuated by the purest and most altruistic motives; but he failed to take into account the certain hostility of the North West Company to his plans for the colonization of the Red River valley. The Nor'Westers, who were the inheritors of the French fur-trade in the west, disputed the right of the Hudson's Bay Company to dispose of territory in the Red River country; and they resolved to break up the Selkirk settlement. Twice they drove the settlers from their homes; and on June 19, 1816, a miniature battle took place at Seven Oaks, near Fort Douglas, between the Nor'Westers and the Selkirk settlers, under Robert Semple (q.v.), whom the Hudson's Bay Company had sent out as governor. In this skirmish Semple and twenty of his men were killed. Meanwhile, Selkirk was on his way to the Red River from Canada, with a force of disbanded soldiers; and when news reached him of the Seven Oaks affair, he seized the North West Company's headquarters at Fort William, on Lake Superior, arrested a number of the officers of the North West Company, and sent them back to Canada for trial. The following spring he pushed on to the Red River, reinstated his colonists, and restored order. The battle was then transferred to the courts. The North West Company brought action against Selkirk for having conspired with others to ruin the company's trade in the West; and the trials, which took place in 1818, resulted in the defeat of Selkirk, who was ordered to pay heavy damages. Selkirk returned to England broken in health; and he died at Pau, in the south of France, on April 8, 1820. He was survived by his wife, Jean, daughter of James Wedderburn-Colvile, whom he married in 1807, and by whom he had one son and two daughters.

A clear and forceful writer, Selkirk published, in addition to several pamphlets on political subjects, the following works dealing with his emigration projects: *Observations on the present state of the highlands of Scotland* (London, 1805), *A sketch of the British fur-trade in North America, with observations relative to the North West Company of Montreal* (London, 1816; New York, 1818), and *A letter to the Earl of Liverpool . . . on the subject of the Red River settlement in North America* (privately printed, London, 1819). Two anonymous pamphlets on *The civilisation of the Indians of British North America* (London, 1807) have also been attributed to him.

[G. Bryce, *Life of Lord Selkirk* (Toronto, n.d.) and *Mackenzie, Selkirk, Simpson* (Toronto, 1905); C. Martin, *Lord Selkirk's work in Canada* (Oxford, 1916); *Dict. nat. biog.;*

Cyc. Am. biog.; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* Dent, *Can. port.; Narrative of occurrences in the Indian Country of North America* (London, 1817); *A statement respecting the Earl of Selkirk's settlement upon the Red River* (London, 1817); *The communications of "Mercator"* (Montreal, 1817); *Trials of the Earl of Selkirk versus the North West Company in 1818* (Montreal, 1819); *Report of the proceedings connected with the disputes between the Earl of Selkirk and the North West Company* (London, 1819); A. Macdonell, *A narrative of the transactions in the Red River country* (London, 1819).]

SELLAR, ROBERT (d. 1919), author and journalist, was a native of Elgin, Scotland. He was for many years the editor and proprietor of the *Canadian Gleaner,* Huntingdon, Quebec; and in this paper first appeared his *Gleaner tales* (Huntingdon, 1885; 2nd ed., 1895) and his *Hemlock: A tale of the War of 1812* (Montreal, 1890). He was the author of a *History of the county of Huntingdon and of the seigniories of Châteauguay and Beauharnois* (Huntingdon, 1888), of a book on the decline of the English-speaking Protestant population in Quebec, entitled *The tragedy of Quebec* (Huntingdon, 1907), and of a study of the American campaign against Montreal in 1813, entitled *'Tis a hundred years ago* (Huntingdon, 1913). He published also a story entitled *Morven* (Huntingdon, 1911). He died at Huntingdon, Quebec, on November 30, 1919.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. MacMurchy, *A handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

SELWYN, ALFRED RICHARD CECIL (1824-1902), director of the Geological Survey of Canada (1869-95), was born at Kilmington, Somerset, England, on July 28, 1824, the son of the Rev. Townshend Selwyn, canon of Gloucester cathedral, and Charlotte Sophia, daughter of Lord George Murray, bishop of St. David's. He was privately educated, and became an assistant geologist on the staff of the Geological Survey of Great Britain. From 1852 to 1869 he was director of the Geological Survey of Victoria, Australia; and from 1869 to his retirement on pension in 1895 he was director of the Geological Survey of Canada. He died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on October 18, 1902. In 1852 he married Matilda Charlotte (d. 1882), daughter of the Rev. Edward Selwyn, rector of Hemingford Abbots, Huntingdonshire. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, of the Geographical Society, and of the Royal Society of Canada. Of the last society he was president in 1896. In 1881 he was made an LL.D. of McGill University; and in 1886 he was created a C.M.G. A bibliography of his scientific papers and reports is to be found in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.,* 1894.

[*Dict. nat. biog,* supp. ii; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Journal of the Geological Society of London,* 1903; *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.,* 1903.]

SEMLIN, CHARLES AUGUSTUS (1836-1917), prime minister of British Columbia (1898-1900), was born in Upper Canada in 1836, of United Empire Loyalist descent. He became a school teacher; but in 1862 he went to British Columbia, at the time of the Cariboo "gold fever", and settled at Cache Creek, B.C. From 1871 to 1876, and from 1882 to 1903, he represented Yale in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia; and in 1898 he became prime minister of the province, with the portfolios of public works and agriculture. He was dismissed from office in 1900, and he retired from political life in 1903. He died, unmarried, at Cache Creek, B.C., in 1917.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.;* F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890).]

SEMPLE, ROBERT (1766-1816), governor of the Hudson's Bay Company's territories (1815-16), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1766. His parents espoused the loyalist cause during the American Revolution; and at the close of the Revolution he went into business in London, England. In the course of business he travelled extensively in South Africa, Spain, Italy, Asia Minor, the West Indies, Brazil, Venezuela, and Germany; and he wrote *Walks and sketches at the Cape of Good Hope* (London, 1803), *Observations on a journey through Spain and Italy* (London, 1807), *A second journey in Spain* (London, 1810), *Sketch of the present state of Caracas* (London, 1812), and *Observations made on a tour from Hamburg through Berlin to Gothenburg* (London, 1814). He also wrote a novel, *Charles Ellis, or the friends* (London, 1814). In 1815 he obtained,

through the influence of Lord Selkirk (q.v.), an appointment as governor or chief agent of the Hudson's Bay Company in North America, in succession to Miles Macdonell (q.v.); and he arrived at the Red River settlement in September of that year. In March, 1816, he seized and destroyed the fort of the North West Company at Red River; and on June 19 he came into armed collision with a party of Nor'Westers at Seven Oaks. In the fight which ensued he and twenty of his men were killed.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* G. Bryce, *The remarkable history of the Hudson's Bay Company* (London, 1900); C. Martin, *Lord Selkirk's work in Canada* (Oxford, 1916); *Statement respecting the Earl of Selkirk's settlement . . . and the massacre of governor Semple* (London, 1817); *Narrative of occurrences in the Indian country of North America* (London, 1817).]

SEWELL, JONATHAN (1766-1839), chief justice of Lower Canada (1808-38), was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, on June 6, 1766. He was educated at the grammar school in Bristol, England; and in 1785 he emigrated to New Brunswick, where he studied law in the office of Ward Chipman (q.v.). In 1789 he settled in Quebec, and was called to the bar of the province of Quebec. In 1793 he was appointed solicitor-general of Lower Canada, and in 1795 attorney-general; and he represented the borough of William Henry in the Legislative Assembly of the province from 1796 to 1808. In 1808 he was appointed chief justice of Lower Canada and president of the Executive Council; and in 1809 he became also speaker of the Legislative Council. He resigned the presidency of the Executive Council in 1829, and the office of chief justice in 1838; but he continued as speaker of the Legislative Council until his death at Quebec, on November 12, 1839. He was an LL.D. of Harvard University; and he published the following: *A plan for the federal union of the British provinces in North America* (London, 1814); *On the advantages of opening the River St. Lawrence to the commerce of the world* (London, 1814); *An essay on the juridical history of France so far as relates to the law of Lower Canada* (Quebec, 1824); and, in collaboration with others, *Plan for a general legislative union of the British provinces in North America* (London, 1824). He was one of the earliest advocates of the federation of the British North American provinces.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, II; W. Kingsford, *Early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (Quebec and Montreal, 1848-55); D. A. McArthur, *An early Canadian impeachment* (Kingston, 1913).]

SEYMOUR, FREDERICK (1820-1869), governor of British Columbia, was born on September 6, 1820, the fourth son of Henry Augustus Seymour, of Pembroke College, Cambridge. He entered the service of the Colonial Office; and was successively assistant colonial secretary of Tasmania, special magistrate of Antigua, president of Nevis, superintendent of Honduras and lieutenant-governor of the Bay Islands, and lieutenant-governor of Honduras. In 1864 he was appointed governor of the mainland of British Columbia; and he held this post until his death on June 10, 1869, on board H. M. S. *Sparrow Hawk*, off the coast of British Columbia. His régime was marked by his opposition to the union of British Columbia with Canada. In 1865 he married Florence Maria, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Sir Francis Stapleton, Bart.

[F. W. Howay, *British Columbia*, vol. II (Vancouver, 1914) and *The attitude of Governor Seymour toward Confederation* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1920).]

SHANLY, CHARLES DAWSON (1811-1875), poet and art critic, was born in Dublin, Ireland, on March 9, 1911, the son of James Shanly. He came to Canada with his parents in 1836, and settled in Middlesex county, Upper Canada. He was a writer of occasional verse, and he edited a short-lived periodical entitled *Punch in Canada*. In his later years he was an art critic in New York. He died at Arlington, Florida, whither he had gone in search of health, on April 15, 1875.

[T. H. Rand (ed.), *A treasury of Canadian verse* (Toronto, 1900); C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SHANLY, FRANCIS (1820-1882), civil engineer, was born at Stradbally, Queen's county, Ireland, on October 29, 1820, the fifth son of James Shanly. He came to Canada with his parents in 1836, and settled in Middlesex county, Upper Canada. He be-

came a civil engineer, and played an important part in the "railway era" in the Canadas. With his brother, Walter Shanly (q.v.), he built the Hoosac tunnel in Massachusetts. In 1880 he was appointed chief engineer of the Intercolonial Railway. He died suddenly, in a sleeping car of the Grand Trunk Railway, between Kingston and Brockville, on September 13, 1882.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882.]

SHANLY, WALTER (1819-1899), civil engineer, was born at "The Abbey", Stradbally, Queen's county, Ireland, on October 11, 1819, the fourth son of James Shanly. He came to Canada in 1836 with his parents, settled in Middlesex county, Upper Canada, and became a civil engineer. From 1858 to 1862 he was general manager of the Grand Trunk Railway; and in 1869-75 he was engaged, with his brother, Francis Shanly (q.v.), in the construction of the Hoosac tunnel in Massachusetts. From 1863 to 1867 he represented South Grenville as a Conservative in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and he sat in the Canadian House of Commons for this constituency, from 1867 to 1872, and from 1885 to 1891. He died in Montreal on December 17, 1899. He was unmarried.

[Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.*, 1886; N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); M. Pennington, *Railways and other ways* (Toronto, 1896); *Railroad gazette*, 1900; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

SHAUGHNESSY, THOMAS GEORGE SHAUGHNESSY, first Baron (1853-1923), president of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company (1898-1918), was born at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on October 6, 1853, the son of Thomas Shaughnessy, of Limerick, Ireland. He entered the employ of the Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway in 1869, and in 1882 he joined the staff of the Canadian Pacific Railway. He became president of this railway in 1898, and continued as such until 1918. He died at Montreal on December 9, 1923. In 1880 he married Elizabeth Bridget Nagle, of Milwaukee; and by her he had two sons and three daughters. In 1901 he was created a knight bachelor, and in 1907 a K.C.V.O.; and in 1916 he was created Baron Shaughnessy, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. He was a D.C.L. of Trinity College, Dublin, and an LL.D. of Dartmouth College and of McGill University.

[*Burke's peerage*, 1923; *Debrett's peerage*, 1923; *Who's who*, 1923; *Current history magazine*, 1923, with portrait; W. Vaughan, *The life and work of Sir William Van Horne* (New York, 1920).]

SHAW, ÆNEAS (d. 1815), soldier, was the second son of Angus Shaw of Tordarroch, Scotland, and Anne Dallas. He served in the Queen's Rangers under Simcoe (q.v.) in the American Revolutionary War; and in 1792 he came from New Brunswick to Upper Canada with his company of the reorganized Queen's Rangers. In 1794 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, and later a member of the Executive Council. In 1803 he was placed on half-pay in the army, and he ceased to be a regular member of the Executive Council, though he remained an honorary councillor until 1807. In 1811 he was gazetted a major-general; and during the War of 1812 he was adjutant general of the militia. He died near York (Toronto) on February 15, 1815. He was twice married, (1) to Ann Gosline (d. 1806), of Newton, New York, and (2) to Margaret Hickman, daughter of Capt. Poole Hickman England, 47th Regiment. By his first marriage he had seven sons and six daughters.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894); J. Ross Robertson (ed.), *The diary of Mrs. Simcoe* (Toronto, 1911); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (Toronto, 1880); A. G. Doughty and D. A. McArthur, *Documents relating to the constitutional history of Canada, 1791-1818* (Ottawa, 1914).]

SHEAFFE, Sir ROGER HALE, Bart. (1763-1851), president and administrator of Upper Canada (1813), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on July 15, 1763, the third son of William Sheaffe and Susannah Child. He obtained a commission in the British army in 1778, and served throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic wars. From 1787 to 1797, from 1802 to 1811, and from 1812 to 1813 he was stationed in Canada. On the death of Brock (q.v.) at Queenston Heights, the command of the British forces devolved upon him; and he was the commander-in-chief of the forces and president and administrator of Upper Canada until his recall to England in June, 1813. He rose to be a lieutenant-general in 1821 and a general in 1828. His death took place at Edinburgh, Scotland, on July 17, 1851. In 1810 he married Margaret, daughter of

John Coffin, of Quebec. In 1813 he was created a baronet, in recognition of his services at Queenston Heights.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* D. B. Read, *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

SHEHYN, JOSEPH (1829-1918), acting prime minister of Quebec (1898), was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on November 10, 1829, of Irish and French-Canadian parentage. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary; and he became a wholesale dry goods merchant in Quebec. From 1875 to 1900 he was the representative of Quebec East as a Liberal in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. From 1887 to 1891 he was provincial treasurer in the Mercier administration; from 1897 to 1900 he was minister without portfolio in the Marchand government; and in 1898 he was for some months acting prime minister. In 1900 he was summoned to the Senate of Canada, and he remained a member of the Senate until his death at Quebec on July 14, 1918. He was twice married, (1) in 1858 to Marie Zoé Virginie, daughter of Ambroise Verret, of Quebec, by whom he had several children, and (2) in 1902 to Mme. Madeleine Josephine Leduc (*née* Beliveau), of Quebec. He was the author of *Railways vs. watercourses* (Quebec, 1884), a pamphlet in which he advocated the use of the railway to Quebec in shipping to Europe. For several years he was president of the Quebec Board of Trade.

[*Can. parl. guide,* 1918; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

SHEPPARD, EDMUND ERNEST (1855-1924), journalist and author, was born at South Dorchester, Elgin county, Canada West, on September 29, 1855, the son of Edmund Sheppard and Nancy Bentley. He was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia; and his early years were spent in Texas and Mexico. He returned to Canada in 1878, and became a journalist. From 1883 to 1887 he was editor-in-chief of the Toronto *News;* and in 1887 he founded *Saturday Night,* a weekly journal which achieved a great success. His contributions to this journal, under the pseudonym of "Don", brought him a national reputation. He retired from journalism in 1906, owing to ill-health; and he died in California on November 6, 1924. In 1879 he married Melissa, daughter of Edwin Culver, of Mapleton, Ontario. He published three novels, *Dolly* (Toronto, 1886), *Widower Jones* (Toronto, 1888), and *A bad man's sweetheart* (Toronto, 1889).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898 and 1912); H. Charlesworth, *Candid chronicles* (Toronto, 1925); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

SHERBROOKE, Sir JOHN COAPE (1764-1830), governor-in-chief of Canada (1816-18), was born in England in 1764, the third son of William Coape, J.P., of Farnah in Duffield, Derbyshire, who took the name of Sherbrooke on his marriage in 1756 to Sarah, one of the coheiresses of Henry Sherbrooke, of Oxton, Nottinghamshire. He entered the British army as an ensign in the 4th Foot in 1780; and he attained the rank of full general in 1825. In 1784-85 he was stationed in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia; and during the wars with France he saw service in the Netherlands, in India, in Sicily, in Egypt, and in the Peninsula. In 1809 he was second-in-command to Wellesley, and greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Talavera. In 1810 his health gave way, and he returned to England; and in 1811 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. During the War of 1812 the defence of Nova Scotia was conducted by him with great success; and in 1814 he led a military expedition up the Penobscot, which resulted in the capture of the port of Maine, and which to some extent offset the British failure at Plattsburg. In 1816 he became governor of Canada; but in 1818 he suffered a paralytic stroke, and was forced to send in his resignation. The rest of his life he spent in retirement at Calverton, Nottinghamshire; and he died there on February 14, 1830. In 1811 he married Katherine, daughter of the Rev. Reginald Pyndar, rector of Madresfield, Worcestershire; and she died in 1856 without issue. He was created a K.B. in 1809, and a G.C.B. in 1815. The Duke of Wellington described him as "a very good officer, but the most passionate man, I think, I ever knew."

[A. P. Martin, "Memoir of Sir J. C. Sherbrooke", appended to *Life and letters of Viscount Sherbrooke* (2 vols., London, 1893); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54).]

SHERWOOD, ADIEL (1779-1874), sheriff of Leeds and Grenville (1829-64), was born near Montreal, May 16, 1779, the son of Thomas Sherwood, a loyalist. In 1784 his parents settled in Elizabethtown, Leeds county, Upper Canada; and from 1829 to 1864 he was sheriff of the united counties of Leeds and Grenville. He died at Brockville, Ontario, on March 25, 1874. In 1801 he married Mary, daughter of Stephen Baldwin, of Litchfield, Connecticut; and by her he had one son and seven daughters.

[*Canadian biographical dictionary*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1880).]

SHERWOOD, GEORGE (1811-1883), receiver-general of Canada (1858-62), was born in Augusta, Leeds county, Upper Canada, on May 29, 1811, the second son of the Hon. Levius Peters Sherwood (q.v.). He was educated at the Johnstown Grammar School, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1833 (Q.C., 1856). He practised law at Prescott and Brockville; and he represented Brockville in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1841 to 1851, and from 1858 to 1863. From 1858 to 1862 he was receiver-general, and later, for a few months, commissioner of crown lands, in the Cartier-Macdonald government. In 1865 he was appointed judge of the county of Hastings; he retired from the bench in 1881; and he died at Toronto, Ontario, on February 7, 1883. In 1833 he married Marianne, daughter of Dr. Thomas G. Keegan, of Halifax, Nova Scotia; but he had no children.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; *Canadian biographical dictionary* (Toronto, 1880); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1863; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

SHERWOOD, HENRY (1807-1855), solicitor-general for Upper Canada (1844-46) and attorney-general (1747-48), was born in Augusta, Leeds county, Upper Canada, in 1807, the eldest son of the Hon. Levius Peters Sherwood (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1842), and practised law, first in Prescott, and then in Toronto. From 1837 to 1840 he was reporter to the Law Society of Upper Canada; and in 1841 he was elected to represent Toronto in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada. He held this seat continuously until 1854, and during this period came to be regarded as one of the leaders of the Conservative party in the House. In 1842, and again from 1844 to 1846, he was solicitor-general for Upper Canada; and on the retirement of the Hon. W. H. Draper (q.v.) in 1847, he became attorney-general for Upper Canada, and virtual leader of the government. Defeated in 1848, he went into opposition, and he took henceforth a somewhat subordinate part in politics. He died in Kissingen, Germany, in 1855.

[W. R. Riddell, *The legal profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1916); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

SHERWOOD, LEVIUS PETERS (1777-1850), judge, was born in St. Johns, Quebec, in 1777, the second son of Capt. Justus Sherwood, a loyalist from Connecticut. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1803, and practised law in Brockville. From 1812 to 1816, and from 1820 to 1824, he represented Leeds in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1821 he was elected speaker of the House. In 1825 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's Bench in Upper Canada. He retired from the bench on pension in 1841; and in 1842 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of united Canada. He died in Toronto on May 19, 1850. He married Charlotte, daughter of Col. Ephraim Jones (q.v.); and by her he had four sons and three daughters.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888).]

SHERWOOD, WILLIAM ALBERT (1859-1919), painter, was born at Omemee, Canada West, on August 1, 1859, and died at Toronto, Ontario, on December 5, 1919. He was a member of the Ontario Society of Artists, and an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts. He acquired a considerable reputation, both as a portrait-painter, and as a painter of *genre* pictures, such as "The gold prospector", "The Canadian rancher", and "The Canadian backwoodsman."

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

SHORT, RICHARD (*fl.* 1761), artist, was an officer in Wolfe's army who fought at the battle of the Plains of Abraham and Ste. Foy. While he was in garrison at Quebec in 1759-60 he executed a series of twelve engravings of Quebec which were published in London in 1761, and are now much sought after by collectors.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1918.]

SICOTTE, LOUIS VICTOR (1812-1889), politician and judge, wah born at Boucherville, Lower Canada, on November 6, 1812, the son of Toussaint Sicotte and Margaret St. Germain. He was educated at the College of St. Hyacinthe, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1837 (Q.C., 1854). He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1851 to 1863; and from 1854 to 1857 he was speaker of the Assembly. He held office in the Taché-Macdonald administration as commissioner of crown lands from November 25, 1857, to July 29, 1858, and in the Macdonald-Cartier administration as chief commissioner of public works from August 6, 1858, to December 24, 1858. In 1862 he became, with John Sandfield Macdonald (q.v.), joint leader of the government, with the portfolio of attorney-general for Lower Canada; but, on the reorganization of the cabinet in 1863, he retired to accept the position of puisne judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada. He retired from the bench in 1887, and he died at St. Hyacinthe, Quebec, on September 5, 1889. In 1837 he married Margaret Amelia, daughter of Benjamin Starnes, of Montreal; and by her he had eleven children.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.; Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1863; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

SIFTON, ARTHUR LEWIS (1858-1921), judge and politician, was born at St. John's, Middlesex county, Upper Canada, on October 26, 1858, the son of John Wright Sifton (q.v.). He was educated at Wesley College, Winnipeg, and at Victoria University, Cobourg (B.A., 1880; M.A., 1888), and was called to the bar of the North West Territories in 1883 (Q.C., 1892). From 1899 to 1903 he sat in the legislature of the North West Territories for Banff, and from 1901 to 1903 he was treasurer and commissioner of public works in the Haultain administration. In 1903 he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of the North West Territories, and in 1905 of the Supreme Court of Alberta. In 1910 he retired from the bench, and became Liberal prime minister of Alberta, having been elected to the Legislative Assembly of Alberta for Vermilion. In 1917 he broke with the Liberal party, and entered the Dominion government as minister of customs under Sir R. Borden. He was a member of the war committee of the cabinet, and in 1918 he was one of the Canadian delegates to the peace conference at Versailles. In 1920 he became secretary of state, and was made a member of the imperial privy council; but he died at Ottawa on January 22, 1921. In 1882 he married Mary, daughter of William Deering, of Cobourg, Ontario; and by her he had one son and one daughter. He was an LL.D. of the University of Alberta (1908).

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopedia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. review*, 1910-21.]

SIFTON, JOHN WRIGHT (1833-1912), contractor and politician, was born in Middlesex county, Upper Canada, in 1833, the son of Bamlet Sifton, who came to Canada from Ireland in 1832. For many years a farmer and oil operator, he went to the North West in 1875 and became a contractor for the construction of telegraph and railway lines. In 1878 he was elected to represent St. Clements in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba, and he was chosen speaker of the Assembly. Defeated in the next general elections, he was re-elected for Brandon in 1881; but was defeated again in 1883, and in 1888. He then retired from politics, and occupied various positions in the civil service of Manitoba. He died at Winnipeg on September 19, 1912. In 1853 he married Kate (d. 1909), daughter of James Watkins, Parsonstown, King's county, Ireland; and by her he had two sons the Rt. Hon. Arthur Lewis Sifton (q.v.) and the Hon. Sir Clifford Sifton, and one daughter.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); J. P. Robertson, *A political manual of Manitoba and the N.-W. Territories* (Winnipeg, 1887).]

SIGNAY, JOSEPH (1778-1850), first Roman Catholic archbishop of Quebec (1844-49), was born at Quebec on November 28, 1778. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was ordained a priest in 1802. In 1826 he became coadjutor to the bishop of Quebec, with the title of bishop of Fussala; and in 1833 he succeeded as bishop of Quebec. In 1844 he became the first archbishop of Quebec; in 1849 he handed over the administration of the diocese to his coadjutor; and he died at Quebec on October 3, 1850. During the rebellions of 1837-38, he was noteworthy for the loyal attitude which he adopted; and his *mandements*, together with a biography of him, have been printed in

H. Têtu and C. O. Gagnon, *Mandements, lettres pastorales, et circulaires des évêques de Québec* (6 vols., Quebec, 1887-90).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910).]

Sillitoe, Acton Windeyer (1841-1894), first Anglican bishop of New Westminster (1879-94), was born in Australia in 1841, and was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge (B.A., 1862). He was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1870; and in 1879 he was consecrated bishop of the new diocese of New Westminster, British Columbia. He reached New Westminster in 1880, and he administered the diocese until his death, at New Westminster, on June 9, 1894. He was a D.C.L. of the University of Trinity College, Toronto.

[Rev. H. H. Gowen, *Church work in British Columbia, being a memoir of the episcopate of Acton Windeyer Sillitoe* (London, 1899); C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896).]

Simcoe, John Graves (1752-1806), lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada (1791-96), was born at Cotterstock, Northamptonshire, England, on February 25, 1752, the son of Captain John Simcoe, R.N. He was educated at Eton and at Merton College, Oxford; and in 1771 he entered the British army as an ensign in the 35th Regiment. He served in America throughout the American Revolutionary War; and from 1777 to 1781 he commanded the Queen's Rangers, a corps of provincial troops, which he brought to a high state of efficiency. In 1781 he was invalided back to England; and for several years he lived on his estate at Wolford the life of a country gentleman. In 1790 he was elected to the House of Commons as member for St. Mawe's, Cornwall; and in 1791, on the passage of the Constitutional Act, he was appointed first lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada. He arrived in Canada in 1792, and chose Newark (Niagara) as the capital of his government. Later, in 1794, he moved the government offices to York (Toronto). His régime was notable for his efforts to open up the province by means of the building of roads and the encouragement of immigration; and in some ways his policy was remarkably farsighted. His views in regard to the relations of church and state, and his failure to allow for forces at work in a new country, contained, however, the seeds of future trouble. In 1794 he was promoted to be major-general; and, on leaving Canada in 1796, he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of San Domingo, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He returned to England in 1797, and in 1801 he was in command at Plymouth, when the French invasion of England was expected. In 1806 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India; but was directed first to proceed on a special mission to Lisbon. He was taken ill on the voyage, and returned home—but only to die at Exeter on October 26, 1806. In 1782 he married Elizabeth Posthuma, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Thomas Gwillim, of Old Court, Hereford; and by her he had two sons and seven daughters. He wrote and printed for private distribution a *History of the operations of a partisan corps called the Queen's Rangers* (Exeter, 1787; reprinted, with a memoir of the author, New York, 1844). His *Correspondence* is being edited for the Ontario Historical Society by Brig.-Gen. E. A. Cruikshank (Toronto, 1921—).

[D. C. Scott, *John Graves Simcoe* (Toronto, 1905); D. B. Read, *Life and times of Major-Gen. John Graves Simcoe* (Toronto, 1890), and *The lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Dent, *Can. port.;* J. Ross Robertson, *The diary of Mrs. Simcoe* (Toronto, 1911).]

Simpson, Sir George (1792-1860), governor-in-chief of Rupert's Land, was born at Loch Broom, Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1792, the illegitimate son of George Simpson. In 1809 he entered the employ of a firm in London engaged in the West India trade; but in 1820 he took service with the Hudson's Bay Company, and was sent to Canada. He was influential in bringing about the union of the Hudson's Bay and North-West Companies in 1821, and was soon afterward appointed governor of the northern department of the united company. Later he became governor-in-chief of Rupert's Land, and general superintendent of the Hudson's Bay Company in North America. His administration of the affairs of the company was marked by great firmness; and he was notable also for the encouragement he gave to geographical exploration. In 1841-2 he crossed the continent, and made a trip around the world, an account of which is contained in his *Narrative of an overland journey around the world* (2

vols., London, 1847). During the later years of his life he lived at Lachine, near Montreal; and here he died, on September 7, 1860. He married, in 1827, Frances Ramsay, daughter of Geddes M. Simpson, of London; and by her he had one son and three daughters. In 1841 he was created a K.B.

[G. Bryce, *Mackenzie, Selkirk, Simpson* (Toronto, 1905); *Dict. Nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* A. McDonald, *Peace River* (Ottawa, 1872).]

SIMPSON, JOHN (1807-1878), provincial secretary of Canada (1864), was born at Helmsley, Blackmoor, Yorkshire, England, on December 27, 1807. He carried on business as a linen-draper in London, England, for several years; but about 1835 he came to Canada, and settled at Niagara, Upper Canada. Here he established the *Chronicle*, a weekly newspaper, and kept a book-shop. Later he founded at Niagara a woollen factory. In 1857 he was elected to represent Niagara in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and he continued to sit for this constituency until 1864. For three months in 1864 he was provincial secretary in the Taché-Macdonald government; but on the formation of the Brown-Macdonald coalition, he was appointed assistant auditor-general of Canada—a position which he held until his death at Ottawa, on September 19, 1878. He published *The Canadian forget-me-not for 1837* (Niagara, 1837) and *The Canadian mercantile almanack* (Niagara, 1844).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

SIMPSON, JOHN (1812-1885), senator of Canada, was born at Rothes, near Elgin, Scotland, in May, 1812. He was brought to Canada by his parents in 1816, and began life in 1825 as a clerk at Darlington, Upper Canada. He became a successful general merchant; and in 1848 he opened a branch of the Bank of Montreal at Bowmanville, and later another branch at Whitby. In 1857 he was one of the founders of the Ontario Bank, and he became president of this bank. From 1856 to 1867 he represented the Queen's division as a Liberal in the Legislative Council of Canada; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada by royal proclamation. He died at Bowmanville, Ontario, on March 21, 1885.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Can. parl. comp.*]

SIMPSON, THOMAS (1808-1840), explorer, was born at Dingwall, Ross-shire, Scotland, on July 2, 1808, the son of Alexander Simpson, and the nephew of Sir George Simpson (q.v.). He was educated at the University of Aberdeen (B.A., 1828; M.A., 1829), and in 1829 he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1836-40 he commanded an important expedition which explored the Arctic coast of North America. On his return from this expedition, he was killed, or else committed suicide, near Turtle River, in the Hudson's Bay Company territories, on June 14, 1840. His *Narrative of the discoveries on the north coast of America . . . during the years of 1836-39* was published posthumously (London, 1843).

[A. Simpson, *The life and travels of Thomas Simpson* (London, 1845); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SKEAD, JAMES (1817-1884), senator of Canada, was born at Calder Hall, Moresby, Cumberland, England, on December 31, 1817. He came to Canada with his parents in 1832, and settled at Bytown (Ottawa), Upper Canada. Here he became a timber merchant and manufacturer. From 1862 to 1867 he represented the Rideau division in the Legislative Council of Canada as a Conservative; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He died at Ottawa on July 5, 1884.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; *Can. parl. comp.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SMALL, JAMES EDWARD (d. 1869), solicitor-general of Upper Canada (1842-43), was born in York, Upper Canada before 1800, the second son of John Small (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1821, and practised law in York. He was counsel for the defendants in the suit which W. L. Mackenzie (q.v.) brought in 1826 against those who had destroyed his printing press. In 1836 he was a member of the Constitutional Reform Association; and in 1839 he was elected to represent the third riding of York in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. He represented the same constituency from 1841 to 1848 in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada; and from 1842 to 1843 he was a member of the executive council and solicitor-general for Upper Canada in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration. In 1849 he was appointed county judge of Middlesex, and he held this post until his death in 1869.

[J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian Rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); W. R. Riddell, *The legal profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1916).]

SMALL, JOHN (1746-1831), clerk of the executive council of Upper Canada (1793-1831), was born in Gloucestershire, England, in 1746. He came to Canada in 1792; and in 1793 he was appointed clerk of the executive council of Upper Canada. This position he held until his death at York (Toronto) on July 18, 1831. He married Eliza Goldsmith, a native of Kent, England; and by her he had three sons.

[J. Ross Robertson, *Landmarks of Toronto*, vol. I (Toronto, 1894) and *Landmarks of Canada* (Toronto, 1917); *Commemorative biographical record of the county of York* (Toronto, 1907).]

SMALLWOOD, CHARLES (1812-1873), meteorologist, was born in Birmingham, England, in 1812. He became a physician, and in 1853 emigrated to Canada. He settled at St. Martin, Isle Jesus, Lower Canada, and acquired here a large medical practice. He established a meteorological observatory; and in 1858 he became professor of meteorology and astronomy at McGill University. He died at Montreal, Quebec, on December 22, 1873. He was an LL.D. of McGill University (1858).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Dict. nat. biog.*]

SMART, WILLIAM (1788-1876), clergyman, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on September 14, 1788. He was educated in England, and in 1811 he was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church. The same year he was sent by the London Missionary Society to Elizabethtown (Brockville), Upper Canada; and he was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in that place until his resignation in 1849. He died at Gananoque, Ontario, on September 9, 1876. He was twice married, (1) in 1816 to Philena (d. 1855), widow of Israel Jones, of Brockville; and (2) in 1862 to Mrs. Bush, of Gananoque.

[Holly S. Seaman, *The Rev. William Smart* (Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records, vol. V, 1904); W. Canniff, *The settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869).]

SMITH, Sir ALBERT JAMES (1822-1883), minister of marine and fisheries for Canada (1873-78), was born at Shediac, New Brunswick, on March 12, 1822, the son of T. E. Smith. He was educated at the Westmoreland county grammar school; and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1847 (Q.C., 1861). From 1851 to 1867 he sat in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick for Westmoreland; and from 1867 to 1878 he represented Westmoreland in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1856 he became a member without portfolio of the first Liberal administration formed in New Brunswick; he was a member of several subsequent governments; and in 1865-66 he was president of the council in the Smith-Wilmot administration formed to oppose the inclusion of New Brunswick in Confederation. After Confederation he held for a time aloof from both parties; but in 1873 he became minister of marine and fisheries in the Mackenzie government, and he held this office until his defeat in the elections of 1878. He died at Dorchester, New Brunswick, on June 30, 1883. In 1868 he married June, daughter of J. W. Young, of Halifax, Nova Scotia. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1878, in recognition of services rendered by him in connection with the Halifax Fishery Commission under the Treaty of Washington.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; Dent, *Can. port.*, II; *Can. parl. comp.; Cyc. Am. biog.*; M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917).]

SMITH, CHARLES DOUGLAS (*fl.* 1812-1824), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island, was a brother of Admiral Sir Sidney Smith (1764-1840). He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island in 1812; and for over ten years he exercised in the colony an arbitrary and high-handed rule. In 1823 a largely signed petition for his recall was forwarded to London, and in 1824 he was replaced by Lieut.-Col. Ready (q.v.).

[D. Campbell, *History of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, P.E.I., 1875); A. B. Warburton, *A history of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N.B., 1923).]

SMITH, or SMYTH, Sir DAVID WILLIAM, Bart. (1764-1837), surveyor-general of Upper Canada, was born in England on September 4, 1764, the only son of Major John Smith, of the 5th Regiment. He obtained a commission in his father's regiment, and came to Canada about 1790. In 1792 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, probably for Essex; and in 1796 he was elected to repre-

sent Lincoln. He was speaker of the second and third parliaments of Upper Canada. He was appointed also surveyor-general of the province; and in 1796 he was sworn of the Executive Council. In 1804 he went to England; and here he became agent for the Duke of Northumberland. He died in England, near Alnwick, on May 9, 1837. He married (1) in 1788 Anne (d. 1798), daughter of John O'Reilly, of Ballykilchrist, county Longford, Ireland, by whom he had eight children; and (2) in 1803 Mary, daughter of John Tyler, of Devizes, England, by whom he had one daughter. In 1821 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He was the author of *A short topographical description of His Majesty's province of Upper Canada* (London, 1799; 2nd ed., 1813), the second edition of which is said to have been revised by Francis Gore (q.v.). His papers are in the Toronto Public Library.

[C. C. James, *The first legislators of Upper Canada* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1902), *The second legislature of Upper Canada*) Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903), and *David William Smith* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1913); Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SMITH, Sir DONALD ALEXANDER. *See* STRATHCONA AND MOUNT ROYAL, Baron.

SMITH, Sir FRANK (1822-1901), minister of public works for Canada (1891-92), was born at Richhill, Armagh, Ireland, in 1822, and came to Canada when ten years of age. In 1849 he set up in business as a grocer in London, Upper Canada, and in 1866 he was elected mayor of London. In 1867 he removed to Toronto, and he became there an outstanding merchant and capitalist. He was president of the Dominion Bank, of the Niagara Navigation Company, of the Northern Railway Company, of the Toronto Street Railway Company, and other companies. In 1871 he was called to the Senate of Canada; and from 1882 to 1896 he was almost continuously a member without portfolio of the successive Conservative governments. He was one of the founders of the Ontario Catholic League; and in 1891-92 he was for a few months minister of public works in the Abbott administration. He died at Toronto on January 17, 1901. He married the daughter of John O'Higgins, of Stratford, Ontario. In 1894 he was created a knight bachelor.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

SMITH, GOLDWIN (1823-1910), author and journalist, was born in Reading, Oxfordshire, England, on August 13, 1823, the son of Richard Pritchard Smith, M.D., and Elizabeth Breton. He was educated at Eton and at Magdalen College, Oxford (B.A., 1845; M.A., 1848). In 1846 he was elected Stowell law professor, and later tutor, of University College; in 1854 he was secretary of the Oxford University Commission; and from 1858 to 1866 he was regius professor of modern history at Oxford. During the American civil war he visited the United States, and in 1868 he accepted the professorship of English and constitutional history at Cornell University, Ithaca, New York. He came to Canada in 1871, and settled in Toronto; and here he spent the remainder of his life.

He took in Canadian affairs a lively interest. He allied himself with the "Canada First" party, and in 1875 was the first president of the National Club in Toronto. Later he became an advocate of commercial union with the United States, and though he was never an advocate of "annexation", he did not conceal his view that political union with the United States was the ultimate destiny of Canada—a view that earned for him much unpopularity. In Canadian journalism he took an active part. In 1872 he contributed to the *Canadian Monthly* the first of a series of papers by "A Bystander"; and under this *nom-de-plume* he continued to write, at intervals, for over thirty years. He wrote, first, occasional papers for the *Canadian Monthly* (1872-78) and the *Nation* (1874-76); then he wrote and published himself a little journal entitled *The Bystander* (first series, monthly, January, 1880 to June, 1881; second series, quarterly, 1883; third series, monthly, October, 1889 to September, 1890); in 1884 he began contributing a weekly article to the *Week* (1883-90); and, lastly, he contributed for many years (1896-1909) a weekly *causerie* to the *Farmer's Sun* (later the *Weekly Sun*). To most of these journals he lent also his financial support.

Although a master of English style, Goldwin Smith did not fulfill in Canada his early promise of literary achievement. A bibliography of his writings would fill many pages; yet nothing he wrote is likely to occupy a permanent place in literature. His chief publications, apart from journalism, were *Lectures on modern history* (Oxford, 1861), republished as *Lectures on the study of history* (Toronto, 1883), *Irish history and*

Irish character (Oxford, 1861), *Does the Bible sanction American slavery?* (Oxford, 1863), *The empire* (Oxford, 1863), *Three English statesmen* (London, 1867), *Cowper* (London, 1881), *Lectures and essays* (New York, 1881), *Jane Austen* (London, 1890), *Canada and the Canadian question* (London, 1891), *William Lloyd Garrison* (Toronto, 1892), *Bay leaves* (New York, 1893), *Essays on questions of the day* (New York, 1893), *The United States, a political history* (New York, 1893), *Guesses at the riddle of existence* (New York, 1897), *Shakespeare the man* (Toronto, 1899), *The United Kingdom* (2 vols., London, 1899), *Commonwealth or empire* (New York, 1902), *In the court of history* (Toronto, 1902), *The founder of Christendom* (Toronto, 1903), *My memory of Gladstone* (London, 1904), *Irish history and the Irish question* (Toronto, 1905), *In quest of light* (Toronto, 1906), *Oxford and her colleges* (New York, 1906), and *No refuge but in truth* (Toronto, 1908).

He died at Toronto on June 7, 1910. In 1875 he married Harriet (d. 1909), daughter of Thomas Dixon, and widow of Henry Boulton of The Grange, Toronto. By her he had no children.

[Goldwin Smith, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912), ed. by A. Haultain; A. Haultain, *Goldwin Smith's correspondence* (Toronto, n.d.) and *Goldwin Smith, his life and opinions* (Toronto, n.d.); *Dict. nat. biog.;* J. J. Cooper, *Goldwin Smith, D.C.L.* (pamphlet, Reading, 1912), with bibliography; W. L. Grant, *Goldwin Smith at Oxford* (Can. mag., 1910); A. H. U. Colquhoun, *Goldwin Smith in Canada* (Can. mag., 1910); W. S. Wallace, *The Bystander and Canadian journalism* (Can. mag., 1910), J. Mavor, *My windows on the street of the world* (2 vols., London and Toronto, 1923).]

SMITH, Sir HENRY (1812-1868), solicitor-general for Upper Canada (1854-58), was born in London, England, on April 23, 1812. He emigrated to Canada with his parents about 1820, and was educated, first at an academy in Montreal, and then at the royal grammar school in Kingston, Upper Canada. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1836 (Q.C., 1846); and from 1841 to 1861 he represented Frontenac in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. From 1854 to 1858 he was solicitor-general west in successive Liberal-Conservative governments; and from 1858 to 1861 he was speaker of the Legislative Assembly. In 1867 he was elected to represent Frontenac in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; but he died at Kingston, Ontario, in September, 1868. He was knighted on the occasion of the visit of the Prince of Wales to Canada in 1860.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

SMITH, JAMES (1808-1868), attorney-general for Lower Canada (1844-47), was born in Montreal in 1808. He was educated in Scotland, but returned to Canada in 1823, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1828, In 1844 he was elected to represent Missisquoi in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and was appointed attorney-general for Lower Canada in the Viger-Draper administration. In 1847 he resigned office to accept appointment as a judge of the court of Queen's Bench in Lower Canada; and in 1850 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court. He died on November 29, 1868.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SMITH, SAMUEL (1756-1826), administrator of Upper Canada (1817-18 and 1820), was born at Hempstead, New York, on December 27, 1756. He served during the American revolutionary war as an officer in the Queen's Rangers, under Simcoe (q.v.); and at the close of the war he settled in New Brunswick. After Simcoe was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, he came to Upper Canada, and took up a grant of land. In 1815 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the province, and on two occasions (1817-18 and 1820) he was appointed administrator of the government. He died at York (Toronto) on October 20, 1826. In 1799 he married Jane Isabella Clarke (d. 1826); and by her he had two sons and six daughters.

[D. B. Read, *Lieutenant-governors of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1900); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* A. H. Young (ed.), *The parish register of Kingston* (Kingston, 1921); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894).]

SMITH, SIDNEY (1823-1889), postmaster-general of Canada (1858-62), was born in Port Hope, Upper Canada, on October 16, 1823. He was educated at Cobourg and Port Hope, Upper Canada, and was called to the bar in 1844. He began the practice of law

in Cobourg; and in 1854 he was elected to represent the west riding of Northumberland in the Legislative Assembly. From 1858 to 1862 he was postmaster-general in the Cartier-Macdonald administration, and a member of the board of railway commissioners. In 1861 he was elected to the Legislative Council; but he resigned in 1863 to contest the constituency of Victoria in the Assembly. He was defeated, and thereupon retired from political life. In 1866 he was appointed inspector of registry offices for Upper Canada. He died in 1889.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rev. W. Cochrane (ed.), *Men of Canada,* IV (Brantford, Ont., 1895); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

SMITH, WILLIAM (1728-1793), chief justice of Quebec and of Lower Canada (1786-93), was born in New York on June 18, 1728, the son of William Smith, a judge of the court of King's Bench for New York. He was educated at Yale College (B.A., 1745), and was called to the bar. In 1769 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of New York, and in 1780 chief justice of the province. During the Revolution, he was a staunch loyalist and in 1784 he left New York for England with Carleton (q.v.). When Carleton returned to Canada in 1786 as governor-in-chief of British North America, Smith came with him as chief justice of Quebec. As such, he had much to do with the framing of the Constitutional Act of 1791. Under the Act he became chief justice of Lower Canada, and speaker of the Legislative Council; but he died shortly afterwards at Quebec, on December 6, 1793. He married in 1752 Janet, daughter of James Livingstone, of New York. He was the author of a *History of the province of New York* (London, 1757).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* J. M. Lemoine, *Picturesque Quebec* (Montreal, 1882); L. Sabine, *American loyalists* (Boston, 1849); A. Shortt and A. G. Doughty (eds.), *Constitutional documents* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1918).]

SMITH, WILLIAM (1769-1847), historian, was born in New York on February 7, 1769, the second son of William Smith (q.v.), afterwards chief justice of Quebec. He was educated at the Kensington Grammar School, London, England, and came to Canada with his father in 1786. In 1791 he was appointed clerk of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and later master in chancery for the province. From 1817 to 1837 he was a member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada. He was the author of a *History of Canada* (2 vols., Quebec, 1815 [actually 1826]), the first connected history of Canada in English. He died at Quebec on December 17, 1847. He married Susan, daughter of Admiral Charles Webber, of Hampshire, England; and by her he had two sons and three daughters.

[J. M. Lemoine, *Picturesque Quebec* (Montreal, 1882); *Magazine of American history,* 1881; P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (Quebec, 1895), No. 3337.]

SMITH, WILLIAM WYE (1827-1917), clergyman and poet, was born in Jedburgh, Scotland, on March 18, 1827, the son of John Smith and Sarah Veitch. He was brought by his parents to the United States in 1830, and to Canada in 1837. Educated in New York, he returned to Canada in 1849. He engaged successively in schoolteaching, business, and journalism; and in 1865 he became a minister of the Congregational Church. He retired from active parochial work in 1907; and he died at Burford, Ontario, on January 6, 1917. He published several volumes of poetry, *Alazon and other poems* (Toronto, 1850), *Poems* (Toronto, 1888), and *Selected poems* (Toronto, 1908). He published also *The New Testament in braid Scots* (Toronto, 1896; new ed., 1901).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); A. MacMurchy *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

SMYTH, Sir DAVID WILLIAM, *Bart.* *See* SMITH, Sir DAVID WILLIAM, Bart.

SMYTH, GEORGE STRACEY (1767?-1823), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1817-23), was born in England about 1767, and at an early age he entered the British army. He attained the rank of major-general in 1812, and in that year he was appointed president and commander-in-chief of New Brunswick, in the absence of the lieutenant-governor, Thomas Carleton (q.v.); and on Carleton's death in 1817, he became himself lieutenant-governor of the province. He died at Government House, Fredericton, on March 27, 1823.

[J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick and their times* (St. John, N.B., 1907); J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1909).]

SMYTHE, WILLIAM (1842-1887), prime minister of British Columbia (1883-87), was born at Whittington, Northumberland, England, on June 30, 1842. He was educated at Whittington, England, and was for a time a merchant at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He emigrated to British Columbia before Confederation in 1871, and was for a time a road commissioner of the colony. From 1871 to 1887 he represented Cowichan continuously in the legislature of British Columbia; and in 1875 he was chosen leader of the Conservative opposition. From 1876 to 1878 he was minister of finance and agriculture in the Elliott administration; and in 1883 he became prime minister of the province. He died in office, at Cowichan, B.C., on March 29, 1887. In 1873 he married Martha, daughter of A. R. Kier.

[*Can. parl. comp.*; F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

SNODGRASS, WILLIAM (1827-1906), principal of Queen's University, Kingston (1864-77), was born at Cardonald Mills, Paisley, Scotland, on September 4, 1827, the son of John Snodgrass. He was educated at the University of Glasgow (D.D., 1865); and became a clergyman of the Church of Scotland. From 1852 to 1856 he was minister of St. James Church, Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island; and from 1856 to 1864 of St. Paul's Church, Montreal. In 1864 he was appointed principal of Queen's University, Kingston, with the chair of divinity; and he retained this post until 1877. He then returned to Scotland; and for the remainder of his life he was minister of Canonbie, Dumfriesshire. He died at Riversdale, Kilmacolm, Scotland, on July 22, 1906. He published a number of sermons and addresses.

[W. I. Addison, *The Matriculation Albums of the University of Glasgow* (Glasgow, 1913); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

SNOWBALL, JABEZ BUNTING (1837-1907), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1902-7), was born at Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, on September 24, 1837, the son of the Rev. John Snowball. He was educated at Mount Allison College, Sackville, New Brunswick. He engaged in business and became president and general manager of the Canada Eastern Railway. From 1878 to 1882 he represented Northumberland in the Canadian House of Commons as an independent; and in 1891 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1902 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick; and he died in office, at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on February 24, 1907. He married (1) in 1858 Margaret, daughter of John McDougall, and (2) in 1873 Maggie, daughter of the Rev. Robert Archibald.

[*Can. parl. comp.*]

SOMERVILLE, ALEXANDER (1811-1885), soldier and journalist, was born at Springfield, Oldhamstock, East Lothian, Scotland, on March 15, 1811. In 1831 he enlisted in the Scots Greys; and from 1835 to 1838 he served with the British Auxiliary Legion in Spain. He then became a journalist, and wrote under the pen-name, "The whistler at the plough." He came to Canada in 1858, and in 1863 he became the editor of the *Canadian illustrated news* (Hamilton). In 1866 he served in the militia during the Fenian invasion, and was present at the engagement at Ridgeway. He died in Toronto on June 17, 1885. He published *The autobiography of a workman* (London, 1849); *The whistler at the plough* (Manchester, 1852); *Conservative science of nations, being the first complete narrative of Somerville's diligent life in the service of public safety in Britain* (Montreal, 1860), *Canada a battleground* (Hamilton, 1862), and *A narrative of the Fenian invasion of Canada* (Hamilton, 1866).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (Toronto, 1883).]

SOUTHESK, JAMES CARNEGIE, Earl of (1827-1905), author, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on November 16, 1827, the eldest son of Sir James Carnegie, Bart. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and Sandhurst, and in 1849 succeeded his father in the baronetcy. In 1855 he obtained an Act of Parliament reversing the attainder of his great-grandfather, James Carnegie, fifth Earl of Southesk, who had been implicated in the Jacobite rebellion of 1715, and became sixth Earl of Southesk *de facto* and ninth *de jure*. In 1859-60 he undertook an expedition through some of the least known parts of western Canada; and he published an account of this expedition under the title *Saskatchewan and the Rocky Mountains* (Edinburgh, 1875). His later years were devoted to the writing of poetry and to antiquarian research. He died at Kinnaird Castle, Brechin, Scotland, on February 21,

1905. In 1869 he was made a K.T., and a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title Baron Balinhard of Farnell; and he was an LL.D. of St. Andrews University (1872) and of Aberdeen University (1875).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.]

SPEDON, ANDREW LEARMONT (1831-1884), author and journalist, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on August 21, 1831. He came to Canada with his parents in early life, and for a number of years taught school at Châteauguay, Lower Canada. He published *The Woodland warbler* (Montreal, 1857), *Tales of the Canadian forest* (Montreal, 1861), *Rambles among the Blue Noses* (Montreal, 1863), *Canadian summer evening tales* (Montreal, 1867), *Sketches of a tour from Canada to Paris by way of the British Isles* (Montreal, 1868), and *The Canadian minstrel* (Montreal, 1870). His health failing, he removed to Bermuda; and there he died on September 26, 1884.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

SPENCE, ROBERT (1811-1868), postmaster-general of Canada (1854-58), was born at Dublin, Ireland, in 1811, and came to Canada at an early age. He was, successively, an auctioneer, a school teacher, and a journalist. He edited a newspaper in Dundas, Upper Canada, which supported the Baldwin-Lafontaine and Hincks-Morin administrations; and in August, 1854, he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for North Wentworth. A month later he was included in the MacNab-Morin administration as postmaster-general; and he continued to be a member of the succeeding Liberal-Conservative governments until 1858. He was then compelled to resign from office because of the loss of his seat in the Assembly in November, 1857. At the same time he was appointed collector of customs at the port of Toronto; and this post he held until his death at Toronto on February 25, 1868.

[N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894).]

SPENCER, HIRAM LADD (1829-1915), journalist and poet, was born at Castleton, Vermont, on April 28, 1829. He became a journalist, and in 1857 he came to St. John, New Brunswick, where he edited the *Maritime Monthly* (1863-70). He retired from journalistic work in 1903, and he died at St. John, New Brunswick, on October 15, 1915. He was the author of *Poems* (Boston, 1848), *Summer saunterings away down east* (Boston, 1850), *A song of the years, and a memory of Acadia* (St. John, N.B., 1889), *The inglenook philosopher of Kennebecasis bay* (St. John, N.B., 1905), and *The fugitives, a sheaf of verses* (St. John, N.B., 1909).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

SPRAGGE, JOHN GODFREY (1806-1884), chief justice of Ontario (1881-84), was born at New Cross, Surrey, England, on September 16, 1806, the son of Joseph Spragge. He was brought to Canada by his parents at an early age, and was educated under his father, who became headmaster of a school in York (Toronto), and under the Rev. John Strachan (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1828, and in 1850 he became treasurer of the Law Society of the province. In 1851 he was appointed vice-chancellor of Upper Canada, and in 1869 chancellor. In 1881 he became chief justice of the province, and president of the Supreme Court. He died at Toronto on April 20, 1884. He married Catherine Rosamond, daughter of Dr. Alexander Thom, medical superintendent of the military settlements on the Rideau.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; Dent. *Can. port.*, IV; D. B. Read, *The lives of the judges of Upper Canada and Ontario* (Toronto, 1888).]

SPROAT, GILBERT MALCOLM (d. 1913), author, was born in Scotland, the son of Alexander Sproat and Hectorine Shaw; and was educated at Halton Hall, Dumfries, and at King's College, London. He was appointed in 1860 government agent on the west side of Vancouver Island, and for half a century was intimately connected with British Columbian affairs. From 1866 to 1870 he was chairman of the committee on British Columbian affairs in London; and from 1872 to 1875 he was the first agent-general for the province in London. From 1885 to 1890 he was government agent and gold commissioner in the Kootenay district; and later he was interested in real estate in British Columbia. He died at Victoria on June 4, 1913. He was the author of *Select odes of Horace in English lyrics* (London, n.d.), *Scenes and studies of savage life* (London, 1868), *The edu-*

cation of the rural poor in England (London, 1870), *On the poetry of Sir Walter Scott* (London, 1871), and other books.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

SPROULE, THOMAS SIMPSON (1843-1917), speaker of the Canadian House of Commons (1911-17), was born in the township of King, York county, Upper Canada, on October 25, 1843, the son of James Sproule, of Tyrone, Ireland. He was educated at the University of Michigan and at Victoria University, Cobourg (M.D., 1868). He practised medicine at Markdale, Ontario, and at the same time engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1878 he was elected as a Conservative to represent East Grey in the Canadian House of Commons, and he represented this constituency continuously for the rest of his life. From 1901 to 1911 he was grand master of the Orange Association of British North America; and from 1911 to 1917 he was speaker of the House of Commons. He died at Markdale, Ont., on November 10, 1917. In 1881 he married Mary Alice, second daughter of William Kingston Flesher, of Flesherton.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

STANLEY, Sir CHARLES, fourth Viscount MONCK. *See* MONCK, Sir CHARLES STANLEY, fourth Viscount.

STEELE, Sir SAMUEL BENFIELD (1849-1919), soldier, was born at Purbrook, Simcoe county, Canada West, on January 5, 1849, the fourth son of Capt. Elmes Steele, R.N., and Anne Macdonald. He obtained a commission as an ensign in the 35th Regiment of Militia in 1866, and he served during the Fenian Raid of 1866, and in the Red River expedition of 1870. In 1873 he became a troop sergeant-major in the Royal North West Mounted Police; and in 1885 he became superintendent in command of this force. He commanded the cavalry during the North West rebellion of 1885. During the South African War he commanded Strathcona's Horse; and from 1901 to 1906 he was in command of the South African constabulary. In 1907 he returned to Canada and in 1915 he was appointed to the command of the Second Canadian Contingent in the Great War, with the rank of major-general. In 1916 he was made general officer commanding in the Shorncliffe area; and he died at London, England, on January 30, 1919. In 1890 he married Marie Elizabeth, daughter of Robert W. Harwood, seignior of Vaudreuil. In 1900 he was created a C.B., and in 1917 a K.C.M.G. He published his reminiscences under the title *Forty years in Canada* (Toronto, 1915).

[R. G. MacBeth, *Sir Samuel Benfield Steele* (Can. mag., 1919); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

STEEVES, WILLIAM HENRY (1814-1873), one of the fathers of Confederation, was born at Hillsborough, New Brunswick, on May 20, 1814. He went into business, and became a member of the firm of Steeves Brothers. From 1846 to 1851 he represented Albert county as a Liberal in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick, and from 1851 to 1867 he was a member of the Legislative Council of the province. He was a member of the executive council of New Brunswick almost continuously from 1857 to 1865, holding the portfolio of surveyor-general from 1854 to 1855, and that of commissioner of public works from 1855 to 1856 and from 1857 to 1863. He was a delegate from New Brunswick at the Intercolonial Railway conference in Quebec in 1862, at the Charlottetown Conference on maritime union in 1864, and at the Quebec Conference on British North American union later in the same year. On the completion of Confederation in 1867, he was called to the Senate of Canada; and he remained a member of the Senate until his death at St. John, New Brunswick, on December 9, 1873.

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1872; J. H. Gray, *Confederation* (Toronto, 1872); J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1909).]

STEINHAUER, HENRY BIRD (1804-1885), missionary, was born in the Ramah Indian settlement, Lake Simcoe, Upper Canada, in 1804, a pure-blooded Indian of the Chippewa tribe. He received the name of Steinhauer from a German family that adopted and educated him. In 1840 he accompanied the Rev. James Evans (q.v.) to the North West, and settled at Norway House. Here he remained until 1855 assisting in the elaboration of the Cree syllabic characters. In 1858 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist church, and was stationed at Whitefish Lake, N.W.T. Here he died on December 29, 1885. He translated into Cree a large part of the Old and the New Testaments.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

STEPHEN, Sir GEORGE, Bart., afterwards Baron MOUNT STEPHEN (1829-1921), financier, was born at Dufftown, Banffshire, Scotland, on June 5, 1829, the son of William Stephen and Elspet Smith. He received a grammar school education, and emigrated to Canada in 1850. He entered the firm of William Stephen and Co., manufacturers of woollen goods, Montreal; and ultimately purchased a controlling interest. In 1873 he was elected a director of the Bank of Montreal, and from 1876 to 1881 he was its president. Together with his relative, Lord Strathcona (q.v.), he was a member of the syndicate which took over the St. Paul and Manitoba Railway, and in 1880 of the company which undertook the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. He was president of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company from 1881 to 1888. In 1888 he went to live in England, and his later years were largely occupied with philanthropy. He died at Brocket Hall, Hatfield, Herefordshire, England, on November 29, 1921. He was twice married, (1) in 1853 to Annie Charlotte (d. 1896), daughter of Benjamin Kane, London, England; and (2) in 1897 to Gian, daughter of Capt. Robert George Tufnell, R.N. In 1886 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom; in 1891 Baron Mount Stephen, in the peerage of the United Kingdom; and in 1905 a G.C.V.O. In 1911 he was made an LL.D. of Aberdeen University.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Debrett's peerage* (1921); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); B. Willson, *The life of Lord Strathcona* (London, 1915); W. T. R. Preston, *The life and times of Lord Strathcona* (London, 1914); H. A. Innis, *The history of the Canadian Pacific Railway* (London, 1923); Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

STEVENS, PAUL (1830-1882), author, was born in Belgium in 1830. He emigrated to Canada as a young man, and became the editor, first of *La Patrie*, and then of *L'Artiste*, in Montreal, Lower Canada. He published *Fables (en vers)* (Montreal, 1857) and *Contes populaires* (Ottawa, 1867). He died at Côteau du Lac, Lower Canada, where he was a tutor to the Beaujeu family, in 1882.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*; E. Lareau, *Histoire de la littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1873).]

STEVENSON, JOHN (1812-1884), speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario (1867-71), was born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, on August 12, 1812, the son of Edward Stevenson. He came to Canada with his parents at an early age, and went into business in the Bay of Quinté district. In 1863 he became the first warden of the united counties of Lennox and Addington; and in 1867 he was elected to represent Lennox in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario. Though without parliamentary experience, he was chosen the first speaker of the Assembly, and he presided over it until his defeat in the elections of 1871. He died at Napanee, Ontario, on April 1, 1884. In 1841 he married Phoeba Eliza Hall; and by her he had seven children, two of whom died in infancy.

[W. S. Herrington, *Some notes on the first Legislative Assembly of Ontario and its speaker, Hon. John Stevenson* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1915); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884.]

STEWART, ALEXANDER (1794-1865), politician and judge, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on January 30, 1794, the son of the Rev. James Stewart. He was educated at the Halifax grammar school, and was admitted an attorney-at-law in Halifax in 1821. In 1826 he was elected to represent Cumberland in the Nova Scotia House of Assembly, and he sat in this House until he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council in 1837. Throughout his political career he was a prominent Reformer; but in 1840 he was sworn a member of the Executive Council of the province. In 1846 he resigned from the Legislative and Executive Councils, to accept appointment as master of the rolls in Nova Scotia; and he occupied this position until the abolition of the court of Chancery in 1855. He continued a judge of the vice-admiralty court until his death at Halifax on January 1, 1865. In 1856 he was created a C.B.

[C. J. Townshend, *Life of Honorable Alexander Stewart, C.B.* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., vol. XV, 1911).]

STEWART, CHARLES JAMES (1775-1837), Anglican bishop of Quebec (1826-37), was born at Scotland, on April 15, 1775, the fifth son of John Stewart, seventh Earl of Galloway. He was educated at Oxford University (M.A., 1799), and took holy orders in the Church of England. He came to Canada in 1808 as a missionary under the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and was stationed in St. Armand in the Eastern Townships. In

1819 he was appointed visiting missionary in the diocese of Quebec; and in 1826 he succeded Bishop Mountain as bishop of Quebec. He died at London, England, on July 13, 1837. In 1817 he was made a D.D. of Oxford University. Besides several sermons and missionary reports, he published *A short view of the present state of the Eastern Townships* (Montreal, 1815) and a *Letter on the differences of opinion respecting the clergy reserves and other points* (Quebec, 1827). He was not married.

[Rev. J. N. Norton, *Life of Bishop Stewart of Quebec* (New York, 1859); Rev. W. J. D. Waddilove, *The Stewart missions* (London, 1838); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1848-55); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896); Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Cel. Can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

STEWART, GEORGE (1848-1906), journalist and author, was born in New York city, on November 26, 1848, the son of George Stewart and Elizabeth Dubuc. He came to Canada with his parents in 1851, was educated at London, Upper Canada, and at St. John, New Brunswick, and became a journalist. In 1867 he founded and edited *Stewart's Literary Quarterly Magazine* (1867-72), and he was subsequently editor-in-chief of *Rose-Belford's Canadian Monthly* (Toronto, 1878). From 1879 to 1896 he was editor of the Quebec *Daily Chronicle*. He was a voluminous contributor to periodicals, encyclopedias, and biographical dictionaries; and he was the author of the following books: *The story of the great fire in St. John, N.B.* (Montreal, 1877), *Canada under the administration of the Earl of Dufferin* (Toronto, 1878), *An account of the public dinner to H. E. the Count of Premio Real* (Quebec, 1881), *Essays from reviews* (Quebec, 1892; 2nd series, 1893). In 1882 he was made a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was the recipient of honorary degrees from Laval University, McGill University, Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and King's College, Nova Scotia. He died at Quebec, on February 26, 1906.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1906; bibliography in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894, and in W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

STEWART, JOHN (1758?-1834), author, was born about 1758, and settled in Prince Edward Island in 1778. He was speaker of the House of Assembly from 1795 to 1798, and again from 1824 to 1830; and he died on the island in 1834. He was the author of *An account of Prince Edward Island, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence* (London, 1806).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*; A. B. Warburton, *History of Prince Edward Island* (St. John, N.B., 1923).]

STEWART, JOHN (1794?-1858), legislative and executive councillor of Lower Canada, was born in Quebec about 1794. During the war of 1812 he was deputy paymaster-general of the Lower Canadian militia. In 1825 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada, and in 1826 a member of the Executive Council. At the time of the outbreak of the rebellion of 1837, he was acting as president of the Executive Council. He ceased to be a legislative councillor in 1838, and an executive councillor in 1841. He died at Quebec on January 5, 1858.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

STEWART, JOHN ALEXANDER (d. 1922), minister of railways and canals for Canada (1921), was born at Renfrew, Ontario, the son of Robert Stewart. He was educated at Ottawa University, studied law at Osgoode Hall, Toronto, and was called to the bar in Ontario. He practised law in Perth, Ontario; and from 1918 to 1922 he represented Lanark in the Canadian House of Commons. From September 21 to December 28, 1921, he was minister of railways and canals in the Meighen administration. He died at Montreal on October 7, 1922. In 1907 he married Jessie Mabel, daughter of J. T. Henderson, of Perth, Ontario.

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1922; *Can. who's who* (1910).]

STEWART, THOMAS BROWN PHILLIPS (1864-1892), poet, was born in Ontario, Canada, and was educated at the Brampton High School and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1888; LL.B., 1891). He died in 1892, leaving bequests to the Library of the University of Toronto and to the Library of Osgoode Hall. A writer of occasional verse, he published one volume of *Poems* (London, 1887).

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

STISTED, Sir HENRY WILLIAM (1817-1875), lieutenant-governor of Ontario (1867-68), was born at St. Omer, France, in 1817, the son of Lieut.-

Col. Charles Stisted, of the 3rd Hussars, and Eliza, daughter of Major-Gen. Burn. He was educated at Sandhurst, entered the British army as an ensign in the 2nd Foot in 1835, and eventually rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. He saw service in Afghanistan and Persia; and in 1857 he commanded the advance guard of Havelock's force at the relief of Lucknow. In 1864 he became a major-general, and in 1866 he was appointed divisional commander of the troops in Upper Canada. In 1867 he was sworn in as first lieutenant-governor of Ontario; and he held this office until the appointment of Sir William Howland (q.v.) as lieutenant-governor in 1868. Shortly afterwards he returned to England; and he died at Wood House, Upper Norwood, Surrey, on December 10, 1875. In 1845 he married Maria, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Burton. He was created a C.B. in 1858, and a K.C.B. in 1871.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*]

STRACHAN, JOHN (1778-1867), first Anglican bishop of Toronto (1839-67), was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, on April 12, 1778, the son of John Strachan and Elizabeth Findlayson. He was educated at the Universities of Aberdeen (M.A., 1796), and St. Andrews, and for two or three years taught school. In 1799 he came to Canada, to take charge of a college projected by Simcoe (q.v.) in Upper Canada. The proposed college was not founded at that time; and for twelve years Strachan taught school at Kingston and Cornwall. In 1803 he took orders in the Church of England, and was appointed rector of Cornwall. In 1812 he became rector of York (Toronto), and in 1813 he played a conspicuous part during the American occupation of York. In 1818 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council, and in 1820 of the Legislative Council, of Upper Canada; and during the years that followed he was one of the pillars of the "Family Compact". In particular, he distinguished himself by his advocacy of the right of the Church of England to sole enjoyment of the Clergy Reserves. In 1836, however, he resigned from the Executive Council, and in 1841 he ceased to sit in the Legislative Council.

In 1825 he was appointed archdeacon of York, and in 1839 he became bishop of the newly created diocese of Toronto. Henceforth he took little part in politics, and devoted himself to religious and educational work. He became in 1827 the first president of King's College, Toronto; but when King's College was reorganized in 1850 as the University of Toronto, he withdrew from all connection with it, and founded, in 1851, the University of Trinity College, Toronto. Of this university he was the first chancellor.

He died at Toronto on November 2, 1867. In 1807 he married the widow of Andrew McGill of Montreal; and by her he had four sons and four daughters. In 1807 he was made an LL.D. of the University of St. Andrews, and in 1811 a D.D. of the University of Aberdeen.

[A. N. Bethune, *Memoir of the Right Rev. John Strachan* (Toronto, 1870); H. Scadding, *The first bishop of Toronto* (Toronto, 1868); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. III; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I.; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1881); W. B. Heeney (ed.), *Leaders of the Canadian church* (Toronto, 1918); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896).]

STRANGE, Sir THOMAS ANDREW LUMISDEN (1756-1841), chief justice of Nova Scotia (1789-98), was born on November 30, 1756, the second son of Sir Robert Strange, the engraver. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A., 1778; M.A., 1782); and he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1785. In 1789 he was appointed chief justice of Nova Scotia, and he retained this position until 1798, when he was appointed recorder and president of the court of the mayor and aldermen at Madras, India. In 1800 he became chief justice of the Supreme Court of the presidency of Madras; and he remained in India until 1817. He then returned to England, and devoted himself to the completion of his *Elements of Hindu law* (2 vols., London, 1825). He died at St. Leonard's, England, on July 16, 1841. He was knighted in 1798; and in 1818 he was made a D.C.L. of Oxford University. He was twice married; and by his second wife, Louisa, daughter of Sir William Burroughs, Bart., he had a numerous family.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1867).]

STRANGE, THOMAS BLAND (1831-1925), soldier, was born at Meerut, India, on September 15, 1831, the second son of Colonel H. F. Strange and Letitia, daughter of Major N. Bland. He was

educated at the Edinburgh Academy and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; and he obtained a commission in the Royal Artillery. He served in the Indian Mutiny, and was present at the siege and capture of Lucknow. In 1871, he was appointed inspector of artillery in Canada; in 1882 he was placed on the reserve of officers, with the rank of major-general; and in 1885 he commanded the Alberta field force in the second North West rebellion, and was in command at the engagement of Frenchman's Butte. During his later years he lived in England. He died on July 9, 1925. He was twice married, (1) to Elinor Maria (d. 1917), daughter of Capt. Robert Taylor, and (2) in 1918 to Janet, daughter of the Rev. J. A. Fell, and widow of Col. F. C. Ruxton; and by his first wife he had two sons and three daughters. In addition to some publications on military subjects, he published his autobiography under the title *Gunner Jingo's jubilee* (London, 1894).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Who's who,* 1925; C. P. Mulvaney, *The history of the North West rebellion of 1885* (Toronto, 1885).]

STRATHCONA, Sir DONALD ALEXANDER SMITH, first Baron (1820-1914), Canadian high commissioner in England (1896-1914), was born at Forres, Morayshire, Scotland, the son of Alexander Smith, of Archieston, and Barbara, daughter of Donald Stuart, of Leanchoil. He was educated in Scotland; and in 1838 he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. From 1838 to 1851 he was stationed on the Labrador coast. He was then transferred to the North West, and here he rose in the service of the company until he became resident governor and chief commissioner in Canada. He first came into public notice in 1869, when he was appointed by the Canadian government a special commissioner to inquire into the troubles connected with the North West rebellion of 1869-70; and his courage and tact had much to do with the settlement of these troubles. From 1870 to 1874 he represented Winnipeg in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba, and from 1870 to 1880 he represented Selkirk in the Canadian House of Commons. In 1873, at the time of the "Pacific Scandal", his declaration that he could no longer "conscientiously" support the government, of which he had hitherto been a supporter, was partly responsible for the fall of the Macdonald administration. He was out of parliament from 1880 to 1887; but in 1887 he was elected to the House of Commons for Montreal West, and he continued to represent this constituency until 1896. During this period he gave the Conservative government an independent support. In 1896 he was appointed by the government of Sir Charles Tupper (q.v.) Canadian high commissioner in London; and this position he filled, with great acceptance, for the rest of his life.

A man of great wealth, the foundation of his fortune was laid in 1879, when he became, with George Stephen (q.v.), J. J. Hill (q.v.), and Norman Kittson (q.v.), one of the syndicate which purchased the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba Railway, which first gave access by railway to the Canadian North West; and he continued for many years to be closely associated with railway development in Canada. In 1880 he was an important member of the group that organized the Canadian Pacific Railway Company; and during the years that followed it was mainly his courage and resource which enabled the company to survive the difficulties of the period of construction. In 1886 he was fittingly chosen to drive the last spike of the railway at Craigellachie in the Rockies. He was also an outstanding figure in Canadian finance. In 1887 he was elected president of the Bank of Montreal; and in 1905 he became its honorary president. For many years he was governor of the Hudson's Bay Company. His benefactions were almost without number. McGill University and the Royal Victoria Hospital, Montreal, Aberdeen University, the Young Men's Christian Association, and King Edward's Hospital Fund benefitted especially from his munificence; and during the South African War he outfitted at his own expense a Canadian mounted force, known as "Strathcona's Horse."

He died in London, England, on January 21, 1914. In early life he married Isabella Sophia, daughter of Richard Hardisty, of the Hudson's Bay Company; and by her he had one daughter. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1886, a G.C.M.G. in 1896, and a G.C.V.O. in 1908; and in 1897 he was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Strathcona and Mount Royal. In 1896 he was sworn of the Privy Council for Canada, and in 1904 of the imperial Privy Council. He was a D.C.L. of Oxford, Dublin, and Durham Universities, and an LL.D. of Cambridge, Yale, Aberdeen, Laval, Toronto, Queen's, Ottawa, Glasgow, and Manchester Universities. In 1889 he was elected chan-

cellor of McGill University, and in 1899 lord rector, and in 1903 chancellor, of Aberdeen University. In 1908 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

[B. Willson, *The life of Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal* (London, 1915) and *Lord Strathcona, the story of his life* (Toronto, 1902); W. T. R. Preston, *The life and times of Lord Strathcona* (London, 1914); J. W. Pedley, *Biography of Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal* (Toronto, 1915); G. Bryce, *The real Strathcona* (Can. mag., 1915); S. Macnaughton, *Lord Strathcona* (Living Age, 1914); Taché, *Men of the day;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Who was who*, 1897-1916.]

STRATON, BARRY (1854-1906), poet, was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1854. He was educated at the Collegiate Institute, Fredericton; and studied law. But, finding law uncongenial, he turned to farming; and in the intervals of farming he wrote poetry. He published *Lays of love, and miscellaneous poems* (St. John, N.B., 1884), *The building of the bridge: An idyll of the St. John* (St. John, N.B., 1887), and *The hunter's handbook* (Boston, 1885). He died at Fredericton, N.B., in 1906.

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian litérature* (Toronto, 1906); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

STRATTON, JAMES ROBERT (1857-1916), provincial secretary of Ontario (1900-05), was born at Millbrook, Canada West, on May 3, 1857, the son of James Stratton. He was educated at the Peterborough Collegiate Institute, became a journalist, and owned and published the Peterborough *Examiner*. From 1886 to 1905 he represented West Peterborough, as a Liberal, in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and from 1900 to 1905 he was provincial secretary in the Ross administration. Charges of political corruption made against him had much to do with the defeat of the Ross government in 1905. From 1908 to 1911 he represented West Peterborough in the Canadian House of Commons; but thereafter he retired to private life. He died at Hot Springs, Virginia, on April 19, 1916.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

STRICKLAND, SAMUEL (1804-1867), author, was born at Reydon Hall, Suffolk, England, in 1804, the son of Thomas Strickland, and the brother of Mrs. Moodie (q.v.), and Mrs. Traill (q.v.). He came to Canada in 1825, entered the employ of the Canada Company, and ultimately settled at Lakefield, Upper Canada. Here he died in 1867. He was the author of *Twenty-seven years in Canada West* (2 vols., London, 1853).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

STRONG, Sir SAMUEL HENRY (1825-1909), chief justice of the Supreme Court of Canada (1892-1902), was born at Poole, Dorsetshire, England, on August 13, 1825, the son of the Rev. Samuel Spratt Strong and Jane Elizabeth, daughter of John Gosse, of Poole. He came to Canada with his parents in 1836, and was educated at Quebec. He studied law at Bytown (Ottawa) and Toronto, Upper Canada, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1849 (Q.C., 1863). From 1869 to 1874 he was a judge of the Court of Chancery of Ontario, and from 1874 to 1875 a judge of the Supreme Court of Ontario. In 1875 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Canada, on its organization; and in 1892 he became chief justice of the Supreme Court. In 1897 he was sworn of the Imperial Privy Council, and became a member of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. He retired from the bench in 1902; and he died at Ottawa on August 31, 1909. In 1850 he married Elizabeth Charlotte Cane; and by her he had two children. He was created a K.B. in 1893.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. II; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.; Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec vol. (Chicago, 1881).]

STUART, ANDREW (1785-1840), solicitor-general of Lower Canada (1837-40), was born in Kingston, Upper Canada, in 1785, the fifth son of the Rev. John Stuart (q.v.). He was educated at Kingston, under the Rev. John Strachan (q.v.), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1807. From 1814 to 1837, except in 1835, he was one of the members for Quebec in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. Though at first a member of the popular party, he broke with Papineau (q.v.) and became his chief antagonist in the Assembly. In 1837 he was appointed solicitor-general of Lower Canada; but he died, in office, at Quebec on February 21, 1840. He

was twice married. By his first wife, Marguerite Dumoulin, he had two sons; and by his second wife, Jane Smith, he had three daughters and one son. He was the author of *Notes upon the south-west boundary line of the British provinces* (Quebec, 1830, and Montreal, 1832), *A review of the proceedings of the Legislature of Lower Canada* (Montreal, 1832), and, with William Badgley, *An account of the endowments for education in Lower Canada* (London, 1838). He contributed also several papers to the *Transactions* of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec.

[A. H. Young, *The Revd. John Stuart, D.D., U.E.L., of Kingston, U.C., and his family* (Kingston, 1921); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54).]

STUART, Sir ANDREW (1812-1891), chief justice of the Superior Court of Quebec (1885-91), was born in Quebec on June 16, 1812, the eldest son of the Hon. Andrew Stuart (q.v.). He was educated at a private school at Chambly, Lower Canada, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1834 (Q.C., 1854). In 1860 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada, and in 1885 he became chief justice of this court. He died in Quebec on June 9, 1891. In 1842 he married Elmire-Charlotte, third daughter of Philippe-Joseph Aubert de Gaspé; and by her he had five sons and five daughters. In 1887 he was created a knight bachelor.

[A. H. Young, *The Revd. John Stuart, D.D., U.E.L., of Kingston, U.C., and his family* (Kingston, 1921); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

STUART, Sir JAMES, Bart. (1780-1853), chief justice of Lower Canada (1841-53), was born at Fort Hunter, New York, on March 2 (or 4), 1780, the third son of the Rev. John Stuart (q.v.). He was educated at Kingston, Upper Canada, under the Rev. John Strachan (q.v.), and at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia; and he was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1801. In 1805 he was appointed solicitor-general of Lower Canada; and from 1808 to 1820 he was one of the members for Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of the province. From 1825 to 1827 he was also member for Sorel. In 1825 he was appointed attorney-general; but in 1831 he was suspended from office by Lord Aylmer (q.v.). In 1838 he was appointed by Lord Durham (q.v.) chief justice of the court of Queen's Bench at Montreal; in 1839 he became president of the Special Council of Lower Canada; and he had much to do with the framing of the Act of Union, 1840. In 1841 he became chief justice of Lower Canada; and he occupied this position until his death at Quebec on July 14, 1853. In 1818 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Robinson of Montreal; and by her he had three sons and one daughter. In 1827 he was made a D.C.L. of King's College, Windsor; and in 1840 he was created a baronet. The baronetcy became extinct with the death of his third son in 1915.

[A. H. Young, *The Revd. John Stuart, D.D., U.E.L., of Kingston, U.C., and his family* (Kingston, 1921); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54).]

STUART, JOHN (1740-1811), clergyman, was born at Paxton, Pennsylvania, on March 10, 1740, the son of Andrew Stuart. He was educated at the College of Philadelphia, later the University of Pennsylvania (B.A., 1763; M.A., 1770; D.D., 1799), and was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1770. The same year he was appointed missionary to the Mohawks at Fort Hunter, New York; and during the American Revolution he came to Canada. From 1781 to 1785 he taught school at Montreal; in 1785 he became the first Church of England missionary in the "Western Settlements", and from that date until his death at Kingston, Upper Canada, on August 15, 1811, he was rector of St. George's Church, Kingston. In 1775 he married in Philadelphia Jane Okill (d. 1821); and by her he had five sons and three daughters.

[A. H. Young, *The Revd. John Stuart, D.D., U.E.L., of Kingston, U.C., and his family* (Kingston, 1921) and *The parish register of Kingston, Upper Canada, 1785-1811* (Kingston, 1921); W. Canniff, *History of the settlement of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1869); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

STUART, JOHN (d. 1846), fur-trader, was a native of Scotland, son of Donald Stuart, of Leanchoil, and an uncle of Lord Strathcona (q.v.). He was for a time in the Royal Engineers; but he came to Canada, and in 1799 he entered the service of the North West Company. In 1806 he accompanied Simon Fraser (q.v.) on his descent of the Fraser River to the

Pacific; and from 1809 to 1824 he was in charge of the district of New Caledonia. He retired in 1824, and he died in 1846.

[F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (London, 1908).]

SUBERCASE, DANIEL D'AUGER DE (1663-1732), last French governor of Acadia (1706-10), was a native of Béarn, and in October, 1684, was a captain in Brittany. On February 3, 1687, he came to Canada with fifty soldiers. In 1690 he was commandant at Verdun, and in the same year he took part in the defence of Quebec. In 1694 he became a major, and took part in Frontenac's expedition against the Iroquois in 1696. On April 1, 1702, he was chosen to fill the governorship of Terre-Neuve, and in 1704-05 he destroyed the English habitations on the island. On April 10, 1706, he became governor of Acadia, and defended the province against several attacks by the British, but was compelled to yield in October, 1710, owing to lack of troops. Following the surrender of Port Royal, he returned to France, and arrived at Nantes on December 1, 1710. He died at Cannes, France, on November 19, 1732.

[B.G., *Daniel Auger, Sieur de Subercase* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 16); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

SULLIVAN, EDWARD (1832-1899), Anglican bishop of Algoma, was born at Lurgan, Ireland, on August 18, 1832. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A., 1857), and emigrated to Canada in 1858. In 1859 he was ordained a priest of the Church of England; and he served successively in charges at London, Montreal, Chicago, and again at Montreal. In 1882 he was elected bishop of Algoma, and he remained in charge of this diocese until ill-health compelled his retirement in 1896. He was then appointed rector of St. James Church, Toronto; and he died in Toronto, on January 6, 1899. In 1866 he married Frances Mary, daughter of Edouard Renaud, of Neufchâtel, Switzerland; and by her he had several children. He was an S.T.D. of Chicago, a D.C.L. of Lennoxville, and a D.D. of Trinity University, Toronto.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896).]

SULLIVAN, ROBERT BALDWIN (1802-1853), politician and judge, was born at Bandon, near Cork, Ireland, on May 24, 1802, the second son of Daniel Sullivan and Barbara Baldwin, sister of William Warren Baldwin (q.v.). He came to Canada with his parents in 1819; and in 1828 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada. In 1835 he was elected mayor of Toronto, and in 1836 he was appointed by Sir F. Bond Head (q.v.) a member of the Executive Council of Upper Canada. In 1839 he was appointed also a member of the Legislative Council of the province, and as such he played an important part in helping Charles Poulett Thomson (q.v.) to bring about the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1840. In 1841 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of united Canada; and he became president of the council in the first government of the united province. He continued to occupy this office in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration; but in 1844 he resigned with his colleagues, as a protest against the policy of Sir Charles Metcalfe (q.v.). In connection with the resignation of the ministry, he engaged in a newspaper controversy with the Rev. Egerton Ryerson (q.v.); and his contribution to the controversy was published under the pen-name of "Legion", with the title, *Letters on responsible government* (Toronto, 1844). In 1848 he was included in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, as provincial secretary; but later in the same year he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Queen's Bench. In 1850 he was transferred to the court of Common Pleas, and he sat in this court until his death at Toronto on April 14, 1853. He was twice married, (1) in 1829 to Cecelia Eliza (d. 1830), daughter of Capt. John Matthews, R.A., and (2) in 1833 to Emily Louisa, daughter of Lieut.-Col. Philip Delatre, of Stamford, Lincolnshire, who survived him, and who married secondly, in 1875, the Hon. Sir Francis Hincks (q.v.). By his second wife he had four sons and seven daughters.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885) and *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

SULTE, BENJAMIN (1841-1923), historian, was born at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, on September 17, 1841, the son of Benjamin Sulte and Marie Antoin-

ette Lefebvre. He was educated at Three Rivers and at the Royal Military School, Quebec; and from 1860 to 1867 he was a journalist. He then entered the civil service of Canada, as an assistant translator in the House of Commons, and later he became an official in the department of militia and defence. In 1902 he retired from the civil service on pension; and he died at Ottawa on August 18, 1923. In 1871 he married Augustine, daughter of Etienne Parent (q.v.), under-secretary of state for Canada.

For over sixty years he was an indefatigable student of Canadian history. His most important work was his *Histoire des canadiens-français* (8 vols., Montreal, 1882-4); but he published also the following works: *Histoire des Trois-Rivières* (Montreal, 1870), *Mélanges d'histoire et de littérature* (Ottawa, 1876), *Chronique trifluvienne* (Montreal, 1879), *La poésie française au Canada* (Montreal, 1881), *Album de l'histoire des Trois-Rivières* (Montreal, 1881), *Histoire de St. François-du-Lac* (Montreal, 1886), *Pages d'histoire du Canada* (Montreal, 1891), *Histoire de la milice canadienne-française* (Montreal, 1897), *La langue française au Canada* (Lévis, 1898), and *La bataille de Châteauguay* (Quebec, 1899). To newspapers and other periodicals he contributed innumerable articles on historical matters; and the more important of these have been collected and edited by Gérard Malchelosse under the title *Mélanges historiques* (13 vols., Montreal, 1918-25). He published also two volumes of verse, *Les Laurentiennes* (Montreal, 1870) and *Les chants nouveaux* (Ottawa, 1876); and he was the author of a French translation of "God Save the King." In 1882 he was appointed a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada, and in 1904 he was elected its president.

[G. Malchelosse, *Cinquante-six ans de vie littéraire* (Montreal, 1916); *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1924; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Morgan, *Can men* (1912).]

SUTHERLAND, JAMES (1849-1905), minister of public works for Canada (1902-5), was born in the township of Ancaster, Upper Canada, on July 17, 1849, the son of Alexander Sutherland and Alison Renton. He was educated at the grammar school, Woodstock, Ont., and entered business as a grocer and crockery merchant in Woodstock. From 1880 to 1905 he represented North Oxford in the Canadian House of Commons; in 1892 he was appointed chief "whip" for the Liberal party in the Commons; and in 1902 he became minister of public works in the Laurier government. He died at Woodstock, Ontario, on May 3, 1905. He was not married.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

SUTHERLAND, ROBERT FRANKLIN (1859-1922), speaker of the Canadian House of Commons (1905-9), was born at Newmarket, Ontario, on April 5, 1859, the son of Donald Sutherland and Jane Boddy. He was educated at the University of Toronto and Western University, and was called to the bar of Ontario in 1886 (Q.C., 1899). He practised law at Windsor, Ontario; and from 1900 to 1909 he represented North Essex in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Liberal. From 1905 to 1909 he was speaker of the House, and in 1909 he was sworn of the Canadian Privy Council. In 1909 he was appointed a judge of the High Court of Justice of Ontario; and he retained this position until his death, at Toronto, on May 23, 1922. In 1888 he married Mary Bartlett, of Windsor, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

SWEATMAN, ARTHUR (1834-1909), Anglican archbishop of Toronto (1906-9), was born in London, England, on November 19, 1834, the son of Dr. John Sweatman, of the Middlesex Hospital, London. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A., 1859; M.A., 1862; D.D., 1879), and was ordained a priest of the Church of England. He came to Canada in 1865 as headmaster of the Hellmuth Boys' College, London, Ont.; and in 1879 he was chosen bishop of Toronto. In 1906 he became archbishop of Toronto, and primate of all Canada; and he died at Toronto on January 24, 1909. He married Susanna, daughter of Robert Garland, of Islington, England; and by her he had several children.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Dent, *Can. port.*; Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896).]

SWEENY, ROBERT (d. 1840), poet, was a native of Ireland who settled in Montreal about 1820. He was killed in a duel with Major Ward, of the Montreal garrison, in Montreal in 1840. He married Charlotte, daughter of Robert Emmett Temple, of Rutland, Vermont, afterwards the wife of Sir John Rose,

Bart. (q.v.). He published in 1826 a small volume of verse entitled *Odds and ends.*

[C. M. Whyte-Edgar, *A wreath of Canadian song* (Toronto, 1910).]

SYDENHAM, CHARLES POULETT THOMSON, first Baron (1799-1841), governor-general of Canada (1839-41), was born at Wimbledon, England, on September 13, 1799, the son of J. Poulett Thomson, a merchant. He was privately educated, and at the age of sixteen entered the St. Petersburg office of his father's firm, where he spent a number of years. From 1826 to 1830 he represented Dover in the House of Commons, and from 1830 to 1839 he represented Manchester. In 1830 he was appointed vice-president of the Board of Trade and treasurer of the navy in Earl Grey's administration; in 1834 he became president of the Board of Trade; and, except for an interval of a few months in 1834-5, he occupied this office until his appointment as governor-general of Canada in 1839, in succession to Lord Durham (q.v.).

A Liberal with a business training, he was sent to Canada to carry into effect Lord Durham's recommendations with regard to the union of the Canadas and the introduction of responsible government and municipal institutions. The union of the Canadas he achieved, with adroit diplomacy, by obtaining the assent of the Special Council of Lower Canada and the legislature of Upper Canada; and in 1840 the Act of Union passed the British parliament. Municipal institutions he succeeded in introducing into Upper Canada in 1841; and responsible government he introduced into the legislature of united Canada in a partial degree. He set up the machinery of responsible government with an executive council composed of heads of departments with seats in the legislature, and in harmony with the majority in the legislature. But he was his own prime minister; he himself presided over the meetings of council; and he took the view that "the Council was a council to be consulted, and no more." His régime was admirably suited for bridging over the period of transition to full responsible government; but it may be doubted whether it could have survived long, since it depended for its success on his finding a Council in harmony both with himself and the majority in the Assembly.

It was perhaps, therefore, fortunate for his reputation that his period of office was cut short. On September 19, 1841, he died at Kingston, Upper Canada, as the result of a fall from his horse; and he was succeeded in office by Sir Charles Bagot (q.v.). In 1840 he had been created, for his services, Baron Sydenham of Kent in England and Toronto in Canada; and in 1841 he was made a G.C.B. But he died unmarried, and the peerage expired with him.

[G. Poulett Scrope, *Memoir of the life of Charles, Lord Sydenham* (London, 1844); A. Shortt, *Lord Sydenham* (Toronto, 1908); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* J. L. Morison, *British supremacy and Canadian self-government* (Toronto, 1919); W. P. M. Kennedy, *The constitution of Canada* (London, 1922).]

T

TACHÉ, ALEXANDRE ANTONIN (1823-1894), Roman Catholic archbishop of St. Boniface, was born at Rivière du Loup, Lower Canada, on July 23, 1823 the son of Charles Taché, eldest brother of Sir Etienne Paschal Taché (q.v.), and Henriette Boucher de la Broquerie. He was educated at the College of St. Hyacinthe and the Theological Seminary of Montreal; and in 1844 he became a novice in the Oblate order. In 1845 he went as a missionary to the Red River; in 1851 he was consecrated coadjutor bishop of St. Boniface; in 1853, on the death of Bishop Provencher (q.v.), he became second bishop of St. Boniface; and in 1871 he was created archbishop and metropolitan of St. Boniface. During the Red River rebellion of 1869 he was absent from the country; but he returned at the request of the Canadian government, and was greatly influential in restoring order. Unfortunately, his promises to the rebels, made in excess of his instructions, gave rise to much controversy. This controversy he dealt with in two pamphlets entitled *L'amnistie* (Montreal, 1874) and *Encore l'amnistie* (St. Boniface, 1875). He played also an important part in the earlier stages of the Manitoba separate schools controversy; and in this connection he published *Denominational or free Christian schools in Manitoba* (Winnipeg, 1877), *Les écoles separées de Manitoba* (St. Boniface, 1890), *Un page d' histoire des écoles de Manitoba* (Montreal, 1894), and *Mémoire sur la question des écoles* (Montreal, 1894). He published also *Vingt années de missions dans le Nord-Ouest de l'Amérique* (Montreal, 1866), *Esquisse sur le Nord-Ouest de l' Amérique* (Montreal, 1869; tr. by Capt. D. R. Cameron, Montreal, 1870; new ed. by Mgr. Langevin, Montreal, 1901), and *La situation au Nord-Ouest* (Quebec, 1885). He died at Winnipeg on June 22, 1894.

[Dom Benoit, *Vie de Mgr Taché* (2 vols., Montreal, 1904); L. O. David, *Mgr A. A. Taché* (Montreal, 1883); *Vingt-cinquième anniversaire de l'épiscopat de Sa Grandeur Monseigneur Taché* (Montreal, 1875); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; P. G. Roy, *La famille Taché* (Levis, 1904); Rev. A. G. Morice, *History of the Catholic Church in western Canada* (2 vols., Toronto, 1910) and *Histoire de l' Église catholique dans l'ouest canadien* (3 vols., Montreal, 1912); K. Hughes, *Father Lacombe* (New York, 1914).]

TACHÉ, SIR ETIENNE PASCHAL (1795-1865), statesman, was born at St. Thomas, Lower Canada, in 1795, the third son of Charles Taché of Montmagny, and through his paternal grandmother a descendant of Louis Jolliet (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary; and he fought on the British side throughout the War of 1812. He then studied medicine, and for many years was a country doctor in his native parish. In 1841 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Canada for the county of L'Islet, and he sat for this county until 1846. From 1846 to 1848 he was deputy adjutant-general of militia for Lower Canada, with the rank of colonel; but in 1848 he re-entered political life as commissioner of public works in the Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, and was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. In 1849 he changed his portfolio for that of receiver-general; and this portfolio he retained in the successive Baldwin-Lafontaine, Hincks-Morin, MacNab-Morin, MacNab-Taché, and Taché-Macdonald administrations until his retirement from office in 1857. From 1856 to 1857 he was also technically prime minister, though the real head of the government was John A. Macdonald (q.v.). From 1857 to 1864 Taché continued a member of the Legislative Council; and in 1858 he was created a knight bachelor, and in 1860 an aide-de-camp of the Queen, with the honorary rank of colonel in the British Army. In 1864, however, he was called from his retirement to become again prime minister in the second Taché-Macdonald administration; and, on the defeat of this government in June, 1864, he was pressed into service as the technical prime minister in the "Great Coalition." As such, he presided at the Quebec Conference; but before Confederation had been ac-

complished, he died at St. Thomas on July 30, 1865. He wrote *Quelques réflexions sur l'organisation de volontaires* (Quebec, 1863).

[M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1917); *Dict. nat. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. 1; Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* P. G. Roy, *La famille Taché* (Levis, 1904); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1895).]

TACHÉ, JOSEPH CHARLES (1820-1894), journalist and author, was born at Kamouraska, Lower Canada, on December 24, 1820, the son of Charles Taché and of Henriette Boucher de la Broquerie. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and became a physician and surgeon. From 1847 to 1857 he sat in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, first for Rimouski, and then for Temiscouata. From 1857 to 1859 he was editor of *Le Courrier du Canada;* in 1860 he became professor of physiology in Laval University; and in 1864 he was appointed deputy minister of agriculture for Canada. This office he continued to hold after Confederation until his retirement in 1888. He published many books and pamphlets on a wide variety of subjects; but his chief publications were *Esquisse sur le Canada* (Paris, 1855), *Des provinces de l'Amérique du Nord et d'une union féderale* (Quebec, 1858), *Trois légendes de mon pays* (Montreal, 1876), *Forestiers et voyageurs* (Montreal, 1884), and *Les sablons* (Montreal, 1885). He died at Ottawa on April 16, 1894. In 1847 he married Françoise Lepage; and by her he had six children.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Dict. nat. biog.;* P. G. Roy, *La famille Taché* (Levis, 1904); E. Lareau, *La littérature canadienne* (Montreal, 1874).]

TAFFANEL, JACQUES-PIERRE, Marquis de LA JONQUIÈRE. *See* LA JONQUIÈRE, JACQUES-PIERRE TAFFANEL, Marquis de.

TAILLON, Sir LOUIS OLIVIER (1840-1923), prime minister of Quebec (1887 and 1893-96), was born at Terrebonne, Lower Canada, on September 26, 1840, the son of Aimé Taillon and Marie Josephte Daunais. He was educated at Masson College; and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1865 (Q.C., 1882). He practised law in Montreal, and in 1892 was *bâtonnier* of the Quebec bar. He represented Montreal East in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec from 1875 to 1886, Montcalm from 1886 to 1890, and Chambly from 1892 to 1896. From 1882 to 1883 he was speaker of the Legislative Assembly; from 1884 to 1886 he was attorney-general in the Ross administration; and in 1887, and again from 1893 to 1896, he was prime minister of the province. In 1896 he became postmaster-general in the Tupper administration at Ottawa; but he was defeated in the general elections later in the year, and thereupon retired to private life. He died at Montreal on April 25, 1923. He was a D.C.L. of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1895) and an LL.D. of Laval University (1901); and he was created a knight bachelor in 1917.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); L. H. Taché, *Men of the day* (Montreal, 1894), with portrait; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*]

TAIT, Sir MELBOURNE MCTAGGART (1842-1917), chief justice of the Superior Court of Quebec (1906-12), was born at Melbourne, Lower Canada, on May 20, 1842. He was educated at McGill University (B.C.L., 1862), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1863 (Q.C., 1882). He was for many years the law partner of Sir John Abbott (q.v.). In 1887 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec; from 1894 to 1906 he was assistant or acting chief justice of this court; and from 1906 to 1912 chief justice. He died in Montreal on February 10, 1917. He was twice married, (1) in 1863 to Monica, daughter of James Holmes, of Montreal, and (2) in 1878 to Lily, daughter of Henry B. Kaighn, of Newport, Rhode Island. He was a D.C.L. of McGill University (1891) and of Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1891).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

TALBOT, EDWARD ALLEN (1801-1839), journalist and author, was born in Tipperary county, Ireland, in 1801, the son of Richard Talbot. He emigrated to Upper Canada with his father in 1818, and settled in the county of Middlesex. For a time he taught school, and then he became a journalist. In 1831 he founded the *London Sun*, and later the *Freeman's Journal.* He sympathized with the rebels of 1837, and in 1838 he left Canada for the United States. He died in the poor house at Lockport, New York, on

January 9, 1839. He was the author of *Five years' residence in the Canadas, including a tour through part of the United States of America, in the year 1823* (2 vols., London, 1824).

[*Quebec Gazette*, Feb. 18, 1839; *History of the County of Middlesex, Canada* (Toronto and London, 1889).]

TALBOT, THOMAS (1771-1853), the founder of the Talbot settlement in Upper Canada, was born on July 17, 1771, at Castle Malahide, county Dublin, Ireland, the son of Richard Talbot of Malahide. He entered the British army in 1782, and in 1790 he came to Canada as a subaltern in the 24th Regiment. In 1792 he was appointed private secretary to Lieut.-Col. John Graves Simcoe (q.v.), lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, and with Simcoe he visited the western part of the province. He returned to England in 1794, became lieut.-colonel commanding the 5th Regiment of Foot, and spent several years in active service on the continent. On the conclusion of the Peace of Amiens, however, he sold his commission, and returned to Upper Canada. Here he obtained a grant of many thousand acres, with a view to founding a settlement. He established himself at Port Talbot, on Lake Erie, and here he lived, governing his settlers in almost patriarchal state, for nearly fifty years. From 1822 to 1832 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; but he took little interest in politics, and never attended the meetings of the Council. He died in London, Upper Canada, on February 6, 1853. He was a bachelor, and he bequeathed his estate to his servants.

[C. O. Ermatinger, *The Talbot régime* (St. Thomas, Ont., 1904); E. Ermatinger, *The life of Colonel Talbot* (St. Thomas, Ont., 1859); L. C. Kearney, *Life of Col. Thomas Talbot* (pamphlet, 1857); Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I; Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; J. H. Coyne (ed.), *The Talbot papers* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1907 and 1909).]

TALON, JEAN BAPTISTE (1625?-1694), intendant of New France (1665-68 and 1670-72), was born at Châlons-sur-Marne, in Champagne, about 1625, the son of Philippe Talon and Anne Beuvy. He was educated by the Jesuits in Paris, and about 1653 he entered the French administrative service. After serving as commissary of war in Flanders, and as intendant of Hainant, he was appointed in 1665 intendant of New France. He came to Canada with Courcelles (q.v.), the first intendant under royal government who actually set foot in the colony; and he inaugurated a period of striking development. He encouraged immigration, so that the population of New France increased rapidly. He fostered the trade of New France; he was the first to build ships in the colony, and the first to establish a brewery; and he might almost be described as the first to give the colony a sound economic basis. His private affairs made necessary his return to France in 1668; but he resumed the intendancy in 1670, and held the post until 1672. On his return to France in the autumn of 1672, he was appointed *secrétaire du cabinet* and *valet de chambre* of the king; and he died in Paris on November 24, 1694.

[T. Chapais, *Jean Talon, intendant de la Nouvelle-France* (Quebec, 1904) and *The great intendant* (Toronto, 1914); R. Roy, *Jean Talon* (Bull. rech hist., vol. 7) and *Les intendants de la Nouvelle-France* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1903), with portrait.]

TANGUAY, CYPRIEN (1819-1902), priest and genealogist, was born in Quebec, Lower Canada, on September 15, 1819, the son of Pierre Tanguay and Reine Barthell. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1843. From 1843 to 1865 he served in various parishes in the province of Quebec. Then he entered the service of the Canadian government, and was attached to the department of agriculture until a few years before his death, when he was retired on pension. He died at Ottawa on April 28, 1902. In 1883 he was given the honorary degree of Litt.D. by Laval University; and in 1887 he was created a *prélat romain* by the Pope. He was one of the charter members of the Royal Society of Canada in 1882. The latter part of his life was devoted to the compilation of his monumental *Dictionnaire généalogique des familles canadiennes* (7 vols., Montreal, 1871-90). He published also a *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Quebec, 1868-69; new ed., 1893), *Monseigneur de l'Auberivière* (Montreal, 1885), and *À travers les régistres: Notes recueillies* (Montreal, 1886).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Abbé J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (Montreal, 1910); portrait in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1902; bibliog. in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894.]

TARDIVEL, JULES PAUL (1851-1905), author and journalist, was born at Covington, Kentucky, on September 2, 1851, the son of Claudius Tardivel and Isabella Brent. He came to Canada in 1868, and was educated at the College of St. Hyacinthe. In 1874 he joined the staff of *Le Canadien;* and in 1881 he founded *La Vérité* at Quebec. He was strongly clerical and ultramontane in politics, and advocated the independence of French Canada. He died at Quebec on April 24, 1905. In 1874 he married Henriette Brunelle, of St. Hyacinthe, Quebec. He was the author of a *Vie du Pape Pie IX* (Quebec, 1878), *Borrowed and stolen feathers* (Quebec, 1878), *L'anglicisme, voilà l'ennemi* (Quebec, 1880), *Mélanges* (Quebec, 1887), *Notes de voyage* (Montreal, 1890), *La situation religieuse aux États-unis* (Lille, 1900), *La langue française au Canada* (Montreal, 1901), and a novel entitled *Pour la patrie* (Montreal, 1895).

[Mgr J. Fèvre, *Vie et travaux de J. P. Tardivel* (Paris, 1906); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

TARTE, JOSEPH ISRAEL (1848-1907), minister of public works for Canada (1896-1902), was born at Lanoraie, Berthier county, Lower Canada, on January 11, 1848, the son of Joseph Tarte, an *habitant.* He was educated at L'Assomption College, and was admitted to practice as a notary public in 1871. He very soon, however, drifted into journalism, and here he quickly made his mark. For over twenty years he was the editor of *L'Evènement* of Quebec; and in 1897 he acquired *La Patrie,* of Montreal. From 1877 to 1881 he represented Bonaventure in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; and in 1891 he was elected to represent L'Islet in the Canadian House of Commons. Though elected as a Conservative, he took a foremost part in pressing the charges of corruption against Sir Hector Langevin (q.v.) and Thomas McGreevy (q.v.), and went over to the Liberal opposition. In 1896 he played an important part in determining the Liberal policy in regard to separate schools in Manitoba, and in organizing the Liberal forces in the province of Quebec. On the return of the Liberals to power, he was rewarded with the portfolio of public works in the Laurier government; and his administration of his department was most effective. He was, however, unlike his colleagues, a high protectionist; and his public advocacy of higher tariffs in 1902 brought about his dismissal from the government. He thereupon assumed the editorship of *La Patrie,* of Montreal; and he died in Montreal on December 18, 1907. He was twice married; by his first wife, Georgiana Sylvestre, he had three sons and three daughters; and by his second wife, Emma Laurencelle, he had one daughter.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); J. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); O. D. Skelton, *Life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1923); "Vieux-Rouge", *Les Contemporains* (Montreal, 1898).]

TASCHEREAU, ANTOINE CHARLES (1797-1862), politician, was born at Quebec on October 26, 1797, the son of the Hon. Gabriel Elzéar Taschereau (q.v.) and his second wife, Louise-Françoise Juchereau Duchesnay. He represented Beauce in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1830 to 1838; and in 1834, as chairman of the select committee appointed to report on the state of the province, he presented in the House the famous Ninety-two Resolutions. From 1841 to 1844 he represented also the county of Dorchester in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada. In 1849 he was appointed collector of customs at Quebec. He died at Deschambault, Lower Canada, on June 11, 1862. In 1819 he married Adelaide Elizabeth, daughter of Louis Fleury de la Gorgendière, seignior of Deschambault; and by her he had twelve children.

[P. G. Roy, *La famille Juchereau Duchesnay* (Lévis, 1903).]

TASCHEREAU, ELZÉAR ALEXANDRE (1820-1898), cardinal archbishop of Quebec, was born at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, Lower Canada, on February 17, 1820, the son of the Hon. Jean Thomas Tachereau (q.v.) and Marie, daughter of the Hon. Jean Antoine Panet (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1842. For nearly thirty years he was connected with the Quebec Seminary, first as a professor, then as director, and finally as superior. In 1862 he was chosen as vicar-general of the diocese of Quebec, and in 1871 he was consecrated sixteenth bishop and sixth archbishop of Quebec. In 1886 he was created a cardinal of the Roman Catholic church, being the first Canadian to attain this honour. He retired from the administration of his diocese in 1894; and he died at Quebec on April 12, 1898. He was the

author of *Remarques sur les mémoires de l'évêque de Trois-Rivières sur les difficultés religieuses en Canada* (Quebec, 1882).

[Mgr T. E. Hamel, *Le premier cardinal canadien* (Quebec, 1886); Mgr H. Têtu, *S. E. le Cardinal Taschereau* (Quebec, 1898); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog* (1888); Taché, *Men of the day*.]

TASCHEREAU, GABRIEL ELZÉAR (1745-1809), legislative councillor of Lower Canada, was born at Quebec on March 27, 1745, the son of Thomas-Jacques Tachereau, a member of the Superior Council of New France, and Marie-Claire Fleury de la Gorgendière. He remained in Canada after the conquest, and took part in the defence of Quebec against the Americans in 1775. In 1777 he was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas for Montreal, but resigned soon afterwards. From 1792 to 1796 he represented the county of Dorchester in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1798 he was appointed to the Legislative Council. From 1794 to 1802 he was *grand voyer* of the district of Quebec; and in 1802 he was appointed deputy postmaster-general of the province, in succession to Hugh Finlay (q.v.). He died at his manor house at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, on September 18, 1809. He was twice married, (1) in 1773 to Marie-Louise-Elisabeth Bazin (d. 1783), by whom he had eight children, and (2) in 1789 to Louise-Françoise Juchereau Duchesnay (d. 1841), by whom he had three children.

[P. G. Roy, *L'hon. G. E. Taschereau* (Bull. rech. hist., 1902.]

TASCHEREAU, Sir HENRI ELZÉAR (1836-1911), chief justice of the Supreme Court of Canada (1902-6), was born at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, Lower Canada, on October 7, 1836, the son of Pierre Elzéar Taschereau and Catherine Hénédine, daughter of the Hon. Amable Dionne. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1857 (Q.C., 1867). He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Canada for Beauce county from 1861 to 1867. In 1871 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec; and in 1878 a judge of the Supreme Court of Canada. In 1902 he became chief justice of this court; and, as such, he was appointed for a short time in 1904 administrator of the government of Canada. He retired from the bench in 1906, and he died at Ottawa on April 14, 1911. He was twice married, (1) in 1857 to Marie Antoinette, daughter of the Hon. R. U. de Lotbinière Harwood, by whom he had two sons and three daughters; and (2) in 1897 to Marie Louise, daughter of Charles Panet, of Ottawa. He was created a knight bachelor in 1902, and a privy councillor in 1904. He was the author of several legal works.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.; *Can. who's who* (1910); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. Am. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

TASCHEREAU, Sir HENRI THOMAS (1841-1909), chief justice of the court of King's Bench of Quebec, was born in Quebec on October 6, 1841, the son of the Hon. Jean Thomas Taschereau (q.v.) and Louis Adèle, daughter of the Hon. Amable Dionne. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary and at Laval University (B.L., 1861; B.C.L., 1862), and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1863. From 1872 to 1878 he represented Montmagny in the Canadian House of Commons; and in 1878 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec. In 1907 he was made chief justice of the court of King's Bench at Quebec; and he died at Montmorency, near Paris, France, on October 11, 1909. He was twice married, (1) in 1864 to Marie Louise Séverine (d. 1883), daughter of E. L. Pacaud, of Arthabaska, and (2) in 1885 to Mme. Marie Masson. By his first wife he had nine children. He was created a knight bachelor in 1908.

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii.; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.*]

TASCHEREAU, JEAN THOMAS (1778-1832), judge of the court of King's Bench at Quebec (1827-32), was the son of the Hon. Gabriel Elzéar Taschereau (q.v.). From 1800 to 1808, and from 1820 to 1827, he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada. In 1806 he was one of the founders of *Le Canadien*, and in 1810 he was arrested and imprisoned by order of Sir J. Craig (q.v.), but was released on promise of good behaviour. In 1827 he was appointed a judge of the court of King's Bench at Quebec; and from 1828 to 1832 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada. He died at Quebec on June 14, 1832. He married Marie, daughter of the Hon. Jean Antoine Panet (q.v.).

[P. G. R., *Les juges Taschereau* (Bull. rech. hist., 1897); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada*, vol. I, (Quebec, 1848); N. E. Dionne, *Pierre Bédard et ses fils* (Quebec, 1909); portrait in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1903.]

TASCHEREAU, JEAN THOMAS (1814-1893), puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Canada (1875-78), was born at Quebec on December 12, 1814, the son of the Hon. Jean Thomas Taschereau (q.v.) and Marie, daughter of the Hon. Jean Antoine Panet (q.v.). He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1836 (Q.C., 1860). He practised law in Quebec, and in 1865 was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec. In 1873 he was transferred to the court of Queen's Bench in Quebec; and in 1875 he was appointed a judge of the newly formed Supreme Court of Canada. Ill-health compelled his retirement from the bench in 1878; and he died at Quebec on November 9, 1893. He was twice married, (1) in 1840 to Louise Adèle (d. 1861), daughter of the Hon. Amable Dionne, and (2) in 1862 to Marie Josephine, daughter of the Hon. René Edouard Caron (q.v.).

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

TASCHEREAU, JOSEPH ANDRÉ (1806-1867), solicitor-general of Lower Canada, was born at Ste. Marie de la Beauce on November 30, 1806. He represented Beauce in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1835 to 1838, and Dorchester in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada from 1845 to 1847; and during this latter period he was solicitor-general of Lower Canada, though without a seat in the Council. In 1847 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada for the district of Kamouraska; and he died at Kamouraska on March 30, 1867.

[J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1897.]

TASSÉ, JOSEPH (1848-1895), author and politician, was born in Montreal on October 23, 1848. He was educated at Bourget College, Rigaud, Lower Canada, and became a journalist. From 1869 to 1872 he was associate editor of *La Minerve*, Montreal. Later he became editor of *La Minerve*. From 1878 to 1887 he sat in the Canadian House of Commons for Ottawa; and from 1891 to 1895 he sat in the Senate of Canada. He died at Montreal on January 18, 1895. He was a charter member of the Royal Society of Canada; and he was the author of *Philemon Wright, ou colonisation et commerce en bois* (Montreal, 1871), *Le chemin de fer Canadien Pacifique* (Montreal, 1872), *La vallée de l'Outaouais* (Montreal, 1873), Les canadiens de l' ouest (2 vols., Montreal, 1878), and *Le 38ème fauteuil, ou souvenirs parlementaires* (Montreal, 1891). He edited also the *Discours de Sir Georges Cartier* (Montreal, 1893).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.*, (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*]

TASSIE, WILLIAM (1815-1886), educationist, was born at Dublin, Ireland, on May 10, 1815. He emigrated to Canada with relatives in 1834, and was educated at University College, Toronto (M.A., 1858). In 1853 he became headmaster of the grammar school at Galt, Upper Canada, and under him the school acquired a national reputation. Later he was headmaster of the Collegiate Institute at Peterborough, Ont.; and here he died on November 21, 1886. In 1871 he was made an LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; J. C. Sutherland, *At Doctor Tassie's* (Can. mag., 1924); J. G. Hodgins, *Schools and colleges in Ontario* (3 vols., Toronto, 1910).]

TAYLOR, JOHN FENNINGS (1817-1882), author, was born in London, England, on March 14, 1817, and was educated at Radley College, England. He came to Canada in 1836, and was appointed a clerk of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. In 1841 he was transferred to the office of the Legislative Council of the united provinces, and in 1867 to that of the Senate of Canada. He was the author of *Portraits of British Americans* (3 vols., Montreal, 1867-68), *Thos. D'Arcy McGee, sketch of his life and death* (Montreal, 1868), *The last three bishops appointed by the Crown for the Anglican Church in Canada* (Montreal, 1870), and *Are legislatures parliaments?* (Montreal, 1879). He died at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, whither he had gone for his health, on May 4, 1882.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

TAYLOR, Sir THOMAS WARDLAW (1833-1917), chief justice of Manitoba (1887-99), was born at Auchtermuchty, Fifeshire, Scotland, on March 25, 1833, the eldest son of the Rev. John Taylor, D.D., and Marion Antill, daughter of John Wardlaw, of

Dalkeith, Scotland. He was educated at Edinburgh University (B.A., 1852) and at the University of Toronto (M.A., 1856); and he was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1858 (Q.C., 1881). From 1872 to 1883 he was a master in chancery in Ontario; and in 1883 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of Queen's Bench in Manitoba. In 1887 he became chief justice of this court, and he presided over it until his retirement in 1899. He then returned to Ontario, and he died at Hamilton, Ontario, on March 2, 1917. He was twice married, (1) in 1858 to Jessie (d. 1863), daughter of John Cameron, of Wilmington, Delaware, and (2) to Margaret, daughter of Hugh Vallance, of Hamilton, Ont. In 1897 he was created a knight bachelor. He was the author of several legal works.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

TECUMSEH (1768-1813), Indian chief, was born on the banks of the Mad River, a tributary of the Ohio River, in 1768, the son of Puckeshinwau, a chief of the Shawnee tribe. He gained a great ascendancy over the Indians of the Old North West; and in the War of 1812 he espoused, with his Indians, the British cause. He was present at the capture of Detroit in 1812; and he was with the British during the operations on the Detroit frontier in the spring and summer of 1813. He fell, however, in the battle of Moraviantown on October 6, 1813, and was buried by his braves in an unknown grave near the battlefield. He was a man of high ideals and statesman-like views.

[E. Eggleston, *Tecumseh* (New York, 1918); N. S. Gurd, *The story of Tecumseh* (Toronto, 1912); Ethel T. Raymond, *Tecumseh* (Toronto, 1915); B. Drake, *Life of Tecumseh and of his brother the prophet* (Cincinnati, 1850).]

TEMPLEMAN, WILLIAM (1844-1914), minister of inland revenue for Canada (1906-11), was born at Pakenham, Upper Canada, on September 28, 1844, the son of William Templeman and Helen Taylor. He was educated in the public schools, and became a printer and journalist. In 1867 he founded the Almonte *Gazette*, and in 1884 he removed to Victoria, British Columbia, and became connected with the Victoria *Times*. Of this paper he became editor and proprietor. In 1897 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and from 1902 to 1906 he was a member of the Laurier government without portfolio. In 1906 he became minister of inland revenue, and the same year, having resigned from the Senate, he was elected to the House of Commons for Victoria. In 1909 he was elected for Comox-Atlin; but was defeated in 1911. He died at Victoria on November 15, 1914. In 1869 he married Eva Bond (d. 1914), of Almonte.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); O. D. Skelton, *Life and letters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier* (2 vols., Toronto, 1920).]

TERRILL, TIMOTHY LEE (1815-1879), provincial secretary for Canada (1856-57), was born in the township of Ascot, Lower Canada, on March 12, 1815, the son of Joseph Hazzard Terrill. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1840 (Q.C., 1854), and from 1853 to 1861 he represented Stanstead in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. In 1856 he became provincial secretary in the Taché-Macdonald administration; but his health gave way, and he was compelled to resign in 1857. In his later years he devoted himself to farming in the Eastern Townships. He died on August 26, 1879.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1880).]

TESSIER, ULRIC JOSEPH (1817-1892), judge, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on May 4, 1817. He was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada as an advocate in 1839 (Q.C., 1863), and practised law in Quebec. From 1851 to 1854 he represented Portneuf in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and from 1858 to 1867 he was an elected member of the Legislative Council. In 1861-62 he was commissioner of public works in the Macdonald-Sicotte government; and from 1863 to 1867 he was speaker of the Legislative Council. In 1867 he was called by royal proclamation to the Senate of Canada. He resigned from the Senate to accept appointment as a judge of the superior court of the province of Quebec in 1873, and in 1875 he was transferred to the court of Queen's Bench. He died at Quebec on April 7, 1892. In 1859 he founded La Banque Nationale; and he was dean of the faculty of law in Laval University. He married in 1847 Adèle Drapeau Kelly, granddaughter of Joseph Drapeau, seignior of Rimouski and the Isle of Orleans.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

TÊTU, HENRI (1849-1915), priest and historian, was born at Rivière Ouelle, Quebec, on October 24, 1849, the son of Dr. Ludger Têtu and Clémentine Dionne. He was educated at the College of Ste. Anne de la Pocatière, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church in 1873. In 1887 he was appointed *camérier secret* to Pope Leo XIII, and in 1889 a prelate of the Holy See. He died at Quebec on June 15, 1915. He was the author of *Monseigneur de Laval* (Quebec, 1887), *Les évêques de Québec* (Quebec, 1889), *S. E. le Cardinal Taschereau* (Quebec, 1891), *David Têtu et les raiders de St. Alban* (Quebec, 1891), and *Histoire du palais épiscopal de Québec* (Quebec, 1896), He also edited, with Mgr. C. O. Gagnon, *Les mandements des évêques de Québec* (8 vols., Quebec, 1887-1896).

[J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français* (St. Hyacinthe, 1908); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); bibliography in *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1915.]

TÊTU, HORACE (1842-1915), author, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on July 14, 1842, the son of Vital Têtu, M.P., and Virginie Ahier, and was educated at the Quebec Seminary. He died, unmarried, at Quebec on March 31, 1915. He devoted himself to the study of the history of journalism in the province of Quebec, and he published *Historique des journaux de Québec* (Quebec, 1875; new ed., 1889), *Journaux et revues de Québec* (Quebec, 1881; 3rd ed., 1883), *Journaux et revues de Montréal* (Quebec, 1881), and *Journaux de Lévis* (Quebec, 1890; 3rd ed., 1898). He published also *Souvenirs inédits de l' abbé Painchaud* (Quebec, 1894), *Doyens du clergé canadien de la province civile de Québec* (Quebec, 1896), *Résumé historique de l'industrie et du commerce de Québec* (Quebec, 1899), *Livre d'or du clergé canadien* (Quebec, 1903), *Édifices religieux érigés dans la province de Québec sous la domination française* (Quebec, 1903; new ed., 1910), and *Oiseaux de cage* (Quebec, 1906).

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1915; private information.]

THELLER, EDWARD ALEXANDER (1810?-1859), filibusterer, was born in Lower Canada, of Irish parentage, about 1810, and studied and practised medicine. He went to the United States, and in 1838 he joined the American filibusterers along the Canadian border. He was captured on Lake Erie while in command of a privateer, was tried, and was sentenced to imprisonment. He escaped from prison at Quebec, and fled to New York. In 1853 he went to California, where he was editor of several newspapers, and for a time was superintendent of public schools in San Francisco; and he died at Honitas, California, in 1859. He published *Canada in 1837-38, showing the causes of the late attempted revolution and of its failure, together with the personal adventures of the author* (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1841).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

THIBAUDEAU, ISIDORE (1819-1893), president of the Executive Council of Canada (1863-64), was born at Cap Santé, Lower Canada, in 1819. He became head of the firm of Thibaudeau, Thomas, and Co., wholesale dry goods merchants of Quebec and Montreal. From 1863 to 1867 he represented Quebec Centre in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1863 to 1864 he was president of the council in the Macdonald-Dorion administration. In 1867 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec; but he resigned in 1874, and was elected a member of the Canadian House of Commons for Quebec East. He resigned his seat in 1877, and retired to private life. He died in 1893. In 1847 he married Laura, daughter of Gaspard Drolet, of Quebec.

[*Can. parl. comp.*; J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

THIBAUDEAU, JOSEPH ELIE (d. 1878), minister of agriculture (1858), was born at Cap Santé, Lower Canada. He became a merchant; and from 1854 to 1861 he represented Portneuf in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. In 1858 he was president of the Council and minister of agriculture in the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration. In 1863 he was appointed registrar of the county of Portneuf; and this position he occupied until his death on January 5, 1878.

[Abbé D. Gosselin, *L'honorable Élie Thibaudeau* (Bull. rech. hist., 1900); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878.]

THIBAUDEAU, JOSEPH ROSAIRE (1837-1910), senator of Canada, was born at Cap Santé, Lower Canada, on October 1, 1837. He became a member of the wholesale dry-goods firm of Thibaudeau, Thomas, and Co. (later Thibaudeau, Beliveau, and Archam-

bault); and in 1878 he was called to the Senate of Canada. He was appointed sheriff of the district of Montreal in 1890, and this position he held until his death at Montreal on June 16, 1910. In 1873 he married Marguerite, daughter of Major G. LaMothe, postmaster of Montreal.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Bibaud, Panthéon can.* (1891); *Can. parl. comp.*; J. D. Borthwick, *History and biographical gazetteer of Montreal* (Montreal, 1892); "Vieux-Rouge", *Les contemporains* (Montreal, 1898).]

THOM, ADAM (1802-1890), recorder of Rupert's Land (1838-49), was born in Scotland in 1802, and was educated at King's College, Aberdeen. He emigrated to Canada about 1832, studied law in Montreal, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1837. While studying law, he engaged in journalism, and during the Rebellion of 1837 he was editor of the Montreal *Herald*. His attitude was so strongly anti-French that Lord Durham (q.v.) thought fit to attach him to his staff in 1838; and it was said that he was the author of parts of Lord Durham's *Report*. He accompanied Durham to England in 1838; but he was almost immediately appointed by the Hudson's Bay Company recorder of Rupert's Land, and he entered on his judicial duties at the Red River settlement in 1839. He became unpopular with the French half-breeds; and in 1849 he was removed from the bench, though he continued to act as clerk of the Council of Assiniboia until 1854. He then resigned his appointments, and returned to Great Britain. He died in London, England, on February 21, 1890. He published, under various pen-names, the following: *Letter to the Right Hon. E. G. Stanley, secretary of state for the colonies*, by an Emigrant (Montreal, 1834); *Remarks on the convention, and on the petition of the constitutionalists*, by Anti-Bureaucrat (Montreal, 1835); *Review of the Report made in 1828 by the Canada Committee of the House of Commons* (Montreal, 1835); *Anti-Gallic Letters, addressed to his Excellency, the Earl of Gosford*, by Camillus (Montreal, 1836); *The claims to the Oregon territory considered* (London, 1844); and *Chronology of prophecy* (London, 1848). He is said to have written for Sir George Simpson (q.v.) a large part of his *Narrative of a voyage round the world* (London, 1847).

[Rev. G. Bryce, *Manitoba* (London, 1882); A. Begg, *History of the north west* (Toronto, 1894); A. Ross, *The Red River Settlement* (London, 1855); E. H. Oliver, *The Canadian North West* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1914); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

THOMPSON, DAVID (1770-1857), explorer and geographer, was born on April 30, 1770, in the parish of St. John the Evangelist, Westminster, England, the son of David Thompson. He was educated at the Grey Coat School, Westminster, and in 1784 he was apprenticed to the Hudson's Bay Company. He spent the years 1784-97 as a clerk in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, either at the posts on Hudson Bay, or in the interior. In 1797 he transferred his services to the North West Company, in which he became a partner, and from this date until 1812 he was continuously engaged in fur-trading and exploring on the western plains and on the Pacific slope. He was the first white man to descend the Columbia River from its source to its mouth. Wherever he went he made traverses of his course and observed for longitude and latitude; and when he left the western country in 1812, he prepared a map of it which has been the basis of all subsequent maps. He settled at Terrebonne, Lower Canada, and later, at Williamstown, Upper Canada. From 1816 to 1826 he was employed in surveying the boundary line between Canada and the United States; and in later years he was employed on other surveys. He died, in circumstances of extreme poverty, at Longueuil, near Montreal, on February 10, 1857. In 1799 he married Charlotte Small, a half-breed; and by her he had sixteen children. His *Narrative of his explorations*, which remained for many years unpublished, has been edited, with introduction and notes, by J. B. Tyrrell (Toronto, Champlain Society, 1916).

[J. B. Tyrrell (ed.), *David Thompson's Narrative* (Toronto, 1916); C. N. Cochrane, *David Thompson the explorer* (Toronto, 1924); E. Coues, *New light on the history of the North-West* (2 vols., New York, 1897); L. J. Burpee, *The search for the western sea* (London, 1908); Agnes C. Laut, *The conquest of the great north-west* (2 vols., New York, 1908); W. S. Wallace, *By star and compass* (Toronto, 1922); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.*; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

THOMPSON, DAVID (1796?-1868), author, was born in Scotland about 1796. He enlisted in the Royal Scots, and after his discharge settled in Canada. He became a school teacher in Niagara,

Upper Canada; and in 1832 he published *A history of the late war between Great Britain and the United States of America* (Niagara, U.C.). Because of his inability to pay the cost of publication of this work, he was imprisoned. He died at Niagara, Ontario, in 1868.

[A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

THOMPSON, DAVID (1836-1886), politician, was born in Wainfleet, Welland county, Upper Canada, on December 7, 1836, the son of David Thompson, M.P.P. He represented Haldimand in the Legislative Assembly of Canada and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1863 to 1886, as a Liberal. He died at Ruthven Park, Indiana, Ontario, on April 18, 1886.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; *Can. parl. comp.*]

THOMPSON, Sir JOHN SPARROW DAVID (1844-1894), prime minister of Canada (1892-94), was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on November 10, 1844, the son of John Sparrow Thompson, a civil servant, and Charlotte Pottinger. He was educated at the Free Church Academy in Halifax, and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1865 (Q.C., 1879). In 1877 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia as a Liberal-Conservative for Antigonish; in 1878 he became attorney-general in the Holmes administration; and in 1882 he became prime minister. In the general elections of 1882, however, his ministry was defeated; and he himself, on his resignation, accepted appointment as a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. After three years on the bench, he was offered by Sir John Macdonald (q.v.) in 1885 the post of minister of justice in the Dominion government; and was the same year elected to the House of Commons for Antigonish. "The great discovery of my life," said Macdonald later, "was my discovery of Thompson." As minister of justice, he handled with consummate skill the debate in 1886 on the execution of Louis Riel (q.v.), and that in 1889 on the Jesuits' Estates Act; and, on the death of Macdonald in 1891, he would undoubtedly have become prime minister, had he not been a convert to Roman Catholicism, and so not wholly acceptable to the Orange Order. Sir John Abbott (q.v.), the compromise candidate who became prime minister in 1891, resigned, however, in 1892; and Thompson then succeeded to the vacancy without opposition.

As prime minister, Thompson's tenure of office was too short to permit him to leave a deep impression on the history of Canada. Much of his time, moreover, was occupied with negotiations at the intercolonial conference in London over copyright and merchant shipping, and with his duties as the representative of Great Britain on the Behring Sea arbitration at Paris. But he established his reputation as a political leader of great ability and high character; and his sudden death at Windsor Castle, England, on December 12, 1894, was regarded everywhere as a profound tragedy.

In 1870 he married Annie, daughter of Captain Affleck, of Halifax; and by her had two sons and three daughters. In 1888 he was created a K.C.M.G.; and just before his death in 1894 he was sworn of the imperial privy council.

[J. Castell Hopkins, *Life and work of the Right Hon. Sir John Thompson* (Brantford, Ont., 1895); Senator Miller, *Incidents in the political career of the late Sir John Thompson* (pamphlet, Ottawa, 1895); Mr. Justice Russell, *The career of Sir John Thompson* (Dalhousie Review, 1921); *Dict. nat. biog.*; Taché, *Men of the dap;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); J. S. Willison, *Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Liberal party* (2 vols., Toronto, 1903); Sir R. Cartwright, *Reminiscences* (Toronto, 1912); Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

THOMPSON, SAMUEL (1810-1886), journalist, was born in London, England, in 1810, and came to Canada in 1833. He became a journalist, and established in 1838 the short-lived Toronto *Palladium*. He was later editor or publisher in Toronto of the *Herald*, the *Daily Colonist*, and *News of the Week*. In 1859, having obtained a contract for government printing, he removed to Quebec, and there he published in 1860 *Thompson's Mirror of Parliament*, a forerunner of Hansard. In his later years he retired from journalism, and was engaged in the insurance business. He died in Toronto on July 8, 1886. Shortly before his death he published his autobiography, under the title of *Reminiscences of a pioneer* (Toronto, 1884).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886.]

THOMSON, CHARLES POULETT. *See* SYDENHAM, CHARLES POULETT THOMSON, Baron.

THOMSON, EDWARD WILLIAM (1849-1924), author and journalist, was born in Toronto township, Peel county, Upper Canada, on February 12, 1849, the son of William Thomson and Margaret Hamilton Foley. He was educated at Trinity College School, Weston. In 1864-65 he served in the Pennsylvania Cavalry during the American civil war; and in 1866 he served in the Queen's Own Rifles during the Fenian raid in Canada. He was first a surveyor and civil engineer, and then he became a journalist. From 1879 to 1891, he was chief editorial writer on the Toronto *Globe*, and from 1891 to 1901, he was editor of the *Youth's Companion*. He then became Ottawa correspondent of the Boston *Transcript*, and devoted himself to independent journalism. He died at Boston, Massachusetts, on March 5, 1924. In 1873 he married Adelaide, daughter of Alexander St. Denis, of Port Fortune, Quebec. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada in 1910; and he was the author of *Old man Savarin, and other stories* (Toronto, 1895; new ed., 1922), *Walter Gibbs, the young boss, and other stories* (Toronto, 1896), *Between earth and sky* (Toronto, 1897), *Smoky days* (Boston, 1901), *Peter Ottawa* (Toronto, 1905), *When Lincoln died, and other poems* (Boston and London, 1909), and *The many-mansioned house, and other poems* (Toronto, 1909).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Who's who in America*, 1918-19; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

THOMSON, TOM (1877-1917), painter, was born near Owen Sound, Ontario, in 1877. He was educated in the public schools; and taught himself painting. He supported himself by serving as a bush-ranger in Algonquin Park, Ontario, during the greater part of the year; and here he obtained the inspiration for the pictures he painted in Toronto during the winter. These pictures are essentially Canadian, and betray a native-born genius. From them the group of Canadian painters known as "The Group of Seven" have largely drawn their ideas and style. Thomson, who was unmarried, was accidentally drowned in Algonquin Park in July, 1917.

[J. M. MacCallum, *Tom Thomson* (Can. mag., 1917); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).[

THORPE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1781-1820), judge, was a native of Ireland, and was called to the Irish bar in 1781. He became a protégé of Lord Castlereagh, and as a reward for certain unknown services, probably in connection with the union of Great Britain and Ireland in 1801, was appointed in 1802 chief justice of Prince Edward Island. In 1805 he was appointed a puisne judge of the court of King's Bench in Upper Canada, and he arrived in York (Toronto), in September, 1805. He assumed an attitude of hostility to the executive authorities in Upper Canada; and in 1806 he was elected to represent Durham, Simcoe, and the east riding of York in the Legislative Assembly. He headed in the Assembly the opposition to the government, and in 1807 he was suspended by Francis Gore (q.v.) from his position as judge. On his return to England, he was appointed chief justice of Sierra Leone; but he remained in this colony for only two years. The rest of his life he spent in poverty and obscurity; and he last appears in connection with a suit for criminal libel against Francis Gore in 1820.

[W. R. Riddell, *Mr. Justice Thorpe* (Can. Law Times, 1920); D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

TILLEY, Sir SAMUEL LEONARD (1818-1896), statesman, was born at Gagetown, New Brunswick, on May 8, 1818, the son of Thomas Morgan Tilley and Susan Ann Peters. He was educated at the Gagetown grammar school, and in 1831 began to earn his own livelihood as a clerk in an apothecary's office in St. John, New Brunswick. In 1838 he went into business for himself, as a partner in the firm of Peters and Tilley. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick from 1850 to 1851, from 1854 to 1856, and from 1857 to 1865. In 1854 he became provincial secretary in the Fisher administration, and from 1861 to 1865 was leader of the government. In 1864 he was a delegate to the conferences at Charlottetown and Quebec to discuss Confederation; and in 1866 he was a delegate to the London Conference, at which the British North America Act was drafted. The ministry of which he was a member was defeated in 1865 on the issue of Confederation, but was returned to power in 1866. In 1867 Tilley resigned from the New Brunswick

cabinet, and became minister of customs in the first cabinet of the Dominion of Canada. This portfolio he retained until 1873, when he became minister of finance in the Macdonald government. On the fall of the government a few months later, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick; and his tenure of this office coincided with the period of office of the Mackenzie government. In 1878, therefore, he was free to become minister of finance in the second Macdonald government, and it fell to him to inaugurate the National Policy. Failing health compelled him to resign his portfolio in 1885, and he was then appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick for a second term. This second term of office lasted until 1893; and on June 25, 1896, he died at St. John, New Brunswick.

He was twice married, (1) to Julia Anna, daughter of James T. Hanford, of St. John, and (2) in 1867 to Alice, daughter of Z. Chipman, of St. Stephen. He was created a C.B. (civil) in 1867, and a K.C.M.G. in 1879.

[J. Hannay, *The life and times of Sir Leonard Tilley* (St. John, N.B., 1896) and *Sir Leonard Tilley* (Toronto, 1907); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, vol. I.; Taché, *Men of the day;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. I; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Can. parl. comp.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878-85; Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir John A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894) and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

TISDALE, DAVID (1835-1911), minister of militia for Canada (1896), was born in Charlotteville, Norfolk county, Upper Canada, on September 8, 1835, the son of Ephraim Tisdale. He was educated at Simcoe grammar school, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1858 (Q.C., 1872). In 1887 he was elected to represent South Norfolk in the Canadian House of Commons, and he held this seat continuously until his retirement from public life in 1908. On May 1, 1896, he became minister of militia in the Tupper administration, but he retired from office with his colleagues the following July. He died at Simcoe, Ontario, on March 31, 1911. In 1858 he married Sarah Araminta, daughter of James Walker; and by her he had two sons and two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. comp.*]

TOD, JOHN (1791-1882), fur-trader, was born at Lochleven, Dumbartonshire, Scotland, in 1791. He entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company and was for many years in charge of the Thompson River district in British Columbia. He retired from the company in 1849, and he was a member of the first council of Vancouver Island. He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on August 31, 1882.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; portrait in F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

TODD, ALPHEUS (1821-1884), librarian, was born in London, England, on July 30, 1821, the son of Henry Cooke Todd (q.v.). He came to Canada with his family in 1832, and in 1836 was employed as an assistant in the Library of the House of Assembly of Upper Canada. In 1841 he was appointed assistant librarian to the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and in 1854 librarian. In 1870 he was appointed to the Parliamentary Library at Ottawa; and he occupied this position until his death at Ottawa on January 22, 1884. In 1881 he was created a C.M.G., and was given the degree of LL.D. by both Queen's University and McGill University. Though self-educated, he became the leading authority of his day on the law and custom of the Canadian constitution. He was the author of *The practice and privileges of the two houses of parliament* (Toronto, 1839); *Brief suggestions in regard to the formation of local governments for Upper and Lower Canada, in connection with a federal union of the British North American provinces* (Ottawa, 1866); *On parliamentary government in England* (2 vols., London, 1867); *A constitutional governor* (Ottawa, 1878); and *Parliamentary government in the British Colonies* (Boston, 1880).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. Kingsford, *The early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892).]

TODD, HENRY COOK (d. 1862), author, was born in England, and was educated at Oxford University. He came to Canada with his family in 1832, and he died in 1862. He published, under the pen-name of "A Traveller", *Notes upon Canada and the United States, from 1832 to 1840, much in a small space, or a great deal in a little book* (Toronto, 1840); and,

under the pen-name of "One in Retirement", *Items (in the life of an usher) on travel, anecdote, and popular errors* (Quebec, 1855).

[W. Kingsford, *The early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892).]

TOLMIE, WILLIAM FRASER (1812-1886), chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, was born at Inverness, Scotland, on February 3, 1812. He studied medicine at the University of Glasgow (M.D., 1832), and entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company as a surgeon. He arrived at Fort Vancouver, British Columbia, in 1833; and from that date until his retirement in 1870 occupied various posts in the service of the company on the Pacific slope. In 1843 he became chief factor of the company's posts on Puget Sound; in 1855 he was chief factor at Fort Nisqually; and in 1859 a member of the Hudson's Bay Company board of managment at Victoria. From 1861 to 1866 he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Vancouver Island; and from 1874 to 1878 he represented the district of Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia. In 1870 he took up farming, and he was the first to introduce thoroughbred stock into British Columbia. He died at Victoria, Vancouver Island, on December 8, 1886. In 1850 he married Jane, eldest daughter of John Work (q.v.); and by her he had seven sons and five daughters. He was much interested in the ethnology and linguistics of the Pacific coast Indians; and, with George M. Dawson (q.v.), he published *Comparative vocabularies of the Indian tribes of British Columbia* (Montreal, 1884).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1876; W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880); F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914); J. T. Walbran, *British Columbia coast names* (Ottawa, 1909); J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890).]

TONTY, or TONTI, HENRY DE (1650?-1704), explorer, was born at Gaeta, Italy, about 1650, the son of Lorenzo Tonty, or Tonti, an Italian banker who invented the "tontine". He entered the French army in 1668. In 1677 he lost his right hand in an action in Sicily, whence came his nickname of "Main-de-Fer". In 1678 he was recommended to La Salle (q.v.) as a lieutenant in his explorations, and he served under La Salle until the death of the latter in 1687. He remained in the Illinois country until the year 1700, and then he placed himself in the service of Iberville (q.v.) in Louisiana. He died at Mobile, Louisiana, in September, 1704.

[B. Sulte, *Les Tonty* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1893); F. Parkman, *La Salle* (Boston, 1869); P. Margry, *Relations et mémoires inédites* (Paris, 1865); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

TOWNSHEND, Sir CHARLES JAMES (1844-1924), chief justice of Nova Scotia (1907-15), was born at Amherst, Nova Scotia, on March 22, 1844, the son of the Rev. Canon Townshend and Elizabeth Stewart. He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia (B.A., 1863; B.C.L., 1872; D.C.L., 1908), and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1866 (K.C., 1881). He practised law at Amherst; and he represented Cumberland in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia from 1878 to 1884, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1884 to 1887. From 1878 to 1882 he was also a minister without portfolio in the provincial government. In 1887 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia; and in 1907 he became chief justice of this court. He retired from the bench in 1915, and he died at Wolfville, Nova Scotia, on June 16, 1924. He was twice married, (1) in 1877 to Laura (d. 1884), daughter of J. D. Kinnear, and (2) in 1887 to Margaret, daughter of John Macfarlane. He was created a knight bachelor in 1911. He contributed a number of historical papers to the *Collections* of the Nova Scotia Historical Society.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); *Can. parl. comp.*]

TRACY, ALEXANDRE DE PROUVILLE, Sieur de (1603-1670), lieutenant-general of the French territories in America (1663-67), was born in France in 1603, and became an officer in the French army. In 1663 he was appointed lieutenant-general of the French territories in North and South America; and he arrived in Canada in 1665, with military reinforcements to be employed against the Iroquois. In 1666 he made a successful expedition against the Iroquois, and thoroughly cowed them. He returned to France in 1667; and he then became, first commandant at Dunkirk, and then governor of Château Trompette, the stronghold of Bordeaux. Here he died on April 28, 1870.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1897, 1904, and 1905; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.*; R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1897-1900); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

TRAILL, MRS. CATHERINE PARR, *née* STRICKLAND (1802-1899), author, was born in London, England, on January 9, 1802, the daughter of Thomas Strickland, of Reydon Hall, Suffolk. In 1832 she married Lieut. Thomas Traill, 21st Fusiliers, and with him emigrated to Canada, and settled near Rice Lake, Ontario. Her first book was *The backwoods of Canada* (London, 1835; new ed., 1846); and this was followed by *Lady Mary and her nurse* (London, 1850); *The Canadian Crusoes* (London, 1852), afterwards published under the title *Lost in the backwoods; The female emigrant's guide* (Toronto, 1855); *Rambles in the Canadian forest* (London, 1859); *Pearls and pebbles, or The notes of an old naturalist* (Toronto, 1894); *Cot and cradle stories* (Toronto, 1895), and *Studies in plant life in Canada, or Gleanings from forest, lake, and plain* (Ottawa, 1885). She died at Lakefield, Ontario, on August 29, 1899.

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1898) and *Bib. can.*; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906); R. P. Baker, *A history of English-Canadian literature to the Confederation* (Cambridge, Mass., 1920); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

TROYES, Chevalier PIERRE DE (d. 1688), soldier, came to Canada in the summer of 1685. On his arrival, he was given command of one hundred men and sent to retake the forts on Hudson Bay. The party set out from Montreal on March 20, 1686, and after three months of travel, reached their destination, where they surprised and captured Forts Monsipi, Rupert, and Albany. Troyes returned to Montreal in October, 1686; and he was one of the commanders of the regular troops in Denonville's expedition of 1687. On the return march, he was left in command at Fort Niagara, and there he died of some malignant disease, on May 8, 1688.

[Abbé I. Caron, *Journal de l'expédition du Chevalier de Troyes à la Baie d' Hudson en 1686* (Beauceville, P.Q., 1918); P. G. Roy, *Le chevalier de Troye* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 10); Agnes Laut, *The conquest of the great Northwest*, 2 vols., Toronto, n.d.).]

TRUTCH, Sir JOSEPH WILLIAM (1826-1904), lieutenant-governor of British Columbia (1871-76), was born at Ashcot, Somersetshire, England, in 1826, the son of William Trutch, afterwards clerk of the peace at St. Thomas, Jamaica. He was educated at Exeter, England, and became a civil engineer. In 1849 he went to California; and until 1856 he practised his profession there and in the Oregon country. He was then employed on construction work in Illinois, but in 1859 he removed to British Columbia, and settled in Victoria. He built the road from Yale to Cariboo, and the Alexandria suspension bridge over the Fraser river. In 1864 he was appointed commissioner of lands and works, and subsequently surveyor-general for British Columbia, and a member of the executive council. In 1870 he was one of the delegates chosen to go to Otawa to arrange the terms of union between British Columbia and Canada; and in 1871 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the province. He occupied this office until 1876, and then retired to private life. He died on March 4, 1904. In 1855 he married Julia Elizabeth, daughter of Louis Hyde, of New York. In 1889 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*; F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

TULLY, KIVAS (1820-1905), architect, was born in Queen's county, Ireland, in 1820, the son of Commander John P. Tully, R. N. He studied architecture and civil engineering in Limerick; and in 1844 he came to Canada. For many years he practised as an architect in Toronto; and in 1867 he was appointed architect and engineer to the department of public works in Ontario. A large number of public buildings in this province were designed by him. He died at Toronto on April 24, 1905. He was twice married, (1) in 1844 to Elizabeth Drew (d. 1847), of Drewsboro', county Clare, Ireland; and (2) in 1852 to Maria (d. 1883), daughter of Lieut.-Col. Samuel Strickland (q.v.).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

TULLY, SYDNEY STRICKLAND (1860-1911), painter, was born in Toronto, Canada, in 1860, the eldest daughter of Kivas Tully, architect, and Maria

Strickland. She was educated in Toronto, and studied art in London, Paris, and New York. In 1889 she was elected an associate of the Royal Canadian Academy; and she exhibited at the Paris Salon, the Royal Academy, the World's Fair, Chicago, and other expositions. Her most notable work was as a portrait painter. She died in Toronto on July 18, 1911.

[Morgan, *Can. men and women* (1912); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

TUPPER, CHARLES (1794-1881), clergyman, was born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, on August 6, 1794, the son of Eliakim Tupper, who came to Nova Scotia from Connecticut in 1763. He entered the Baptist ministry in 1817, and during the sixty-three years of his ministry was the pastor of a number of churches in the Maritime provinces. He died at Aylesford, Nova Scotia, on January 19, 1881. In 1818 he married Miriam, daughter of James Lockhart, and widow of John Lowe; and by her he had three sons. From 1832 to 1836 he was editor of the *Baptist Magazine;* and he was the author of *Scriptural baptism* (Halifax, N.S., 1850), as well as other theological works. Acadia College conferred on him the degree of D.D.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* E. M. Saunders, *Life and letters of the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart.* (London, 1916); W. G. Macfarlane, *New Brunswick bibliography* (St. John, N.B., 1895).]

TUPPER, Sir CHARLES, Bart. (1821-1915), prime minister of Canada (1896), was born in Amherst, Nova Scotia, on July 2, 1821, the son of the Rev. Charles Tupper (q.v.) and Miriam Lockhart. He was educated at Horton Academy, Wolfville, Nova Scotia, and he studied medicine at Edinburgh University (M.D., 1843). He obtained the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1843; and on his return to Nova Scotia, he practised medicine in his native town. From 1855 to 1867 he represented Cumberland in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia; from 1856 to 1860 he was provincial secretary in the Johnston government; and from 1864 to 1867 he was prime minister of Nova Scotia. He took a leading part in the Confederation movement, was a delegate to the Charlottetown, Quebec, and London conferences, and replied to the anti-confederation campaign of Joseph Howe (q.v.) in his *Letter to the Earl of Carnarvon* (London, 1866). It was mainly through his efforts that Nova Scotia was brought into the union of 1867.

From 1867 to 1884 he represented Cumberland in the Canadian House of Commons. But in the first government of the Dominion he was not included, having stood aside, with T. D'Arcy McGee (q.v.), in order to make way for Edward Kenny (q.v.), a Roman Catholic from Nova Scotia. In 1868 he was instrumental in defeating the attempts of the anti-confederationists in Nova Scotia to obtain repeal of the union, and in persuading Joseph Howe (q.v.) to enter the government. In 1870 he himself entered the cabinet as president of the council; and in 1872 and 1873 he held the portfolios of minister of inland revenue, and minister of customs. From 1873 to 1878 he was the right-hand man of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), while in opposition; and when the Conservatives were returned to power in 1878, he became minister of public works. From 1879 to 1884 he was minister of railways and canals, and as such had supervision of the arrangements for the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1883 he was appointed high commissioner for Canada in London; and, apart from a period of sixteen months in 1887-88, during which he held the portfolio of minister of finance in the Macdonald government, he retained the high commissionership until 1896. He was then recalled to Canada, and assumed the leadership of the Conservative party, shortly before the general elections of that year. Not even his dauntless energy, however, sufficed to revive the fallen fortunes of the party, and he was defeated at the polls after only six months' tenure of office. From 1896 to 1900 he led the Conservative opposition in the Canadian House of Commons; but in the general elections of 1900 he was defeated in Cape Breton, and he thereupon retired to private life .

He died at Bexley Heath, Kent, England, on October 30, 1915, the last of the "Fathers of Confederation" to pass away. In 1846 he married Frances Amelia (d. 1912), daughter of Silas Hibbert Morse, of Amherst, N.S.; and by her he had three sons and three daughters. He was created a C.B. in 1867, a K.C.M.G. in 1879, a G.C.M.G. in 1886, and a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1888. He was also an LL.D., of Acadia College, of Cambridge University, and of Edinburgh University. Just before his death he published his *Recollections of sixty years* (London, 1914).

[E. M. Saunders, *The life and letters of the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart.* (2 vols., London, 1916); W. A. Harkin (ed.), *Political reminiscences of the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart.* (London, 1914); J. W. Longley, *Sir Charles Tupper* (Toronto, 1917); C. Thibault, *Biography of Sir Charles Tupper* (Montreal, 1883); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912) and *Bib. can.;* L. H. Taché (ed.), *Men of the day* (Montreal, 1890); M. O. Hammond, *Confederation and its leaders* (Toronto, 1918); Sir J. Pope, *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921).]

TURCOTTE, JOSEPH EDOUARD (1808-1864), solicitor-general for Lower Canada (1847-48), was born at Gentilly, Lower Canada, in 1808. He was admitted to the bar in 1834 (Q.C., 1847); and he sat in the Legislative Assembly of Canada for St. Maurice from 1841 to 1844, and from 1851 to 1854; for Maskinongé from 1854 to 1857; for Champlain from 1858 to 1861; and for Three Rivers from 1861 to 1864. In 1847-48 he was solicitor-general for Lower Canada in the Draper administration; and from 1862 to 1863 he was speaker of the Assembly. He died at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, on December 20, 1864.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*, 1864; J. O. Coté, *Political appointments* (2nd ed., Ottawa, 1918).]

TURCOTTE, LOUIS PHILIPPE (1842-1878), historian, was born at St. John, Island of Orleans, Lower Canada, on July 11, 1842, and was educated at the Quebec Seminary. In 1859 he became, as the result of falling through the ice of the St. Lawrence, an invalid for the rest of his life; and he devoted himself thenceforth to historical studies. He published first an *Histoire de l'Ile d'Orléans* (Quebec, 1867); then he brought out his best-known and most important work, *Canada sous l'union* (2 vols., Quebec, 1871-72; new ed., 1882); and after this, successively, biographies of *L'hon. R. E. Caron* (pamphlet, Quebec, 1873), and of *L'hon. Sir G. E. Cartier* (pamphlet, Quebec, 1873), *L'invasion du Canada, 1775-76* (Quebec, 1876), and *La société littéraire et historique de Québec* (Quebec, 1879). He died at Quebec on April 3, 1878. His work, while conscientious, did not attain a high level.

[Faucher de St. Maurice, *L. P. Turcotte* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1883); *Dom. ann, reg.*, 1878; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* Henri d'Arles, *Nos historiens* (Montreal, 1921); J. P. Tardivel, *Notice biographique sur L. P. Turcotte* (Annales de l' Institut Canadien de Quebec, 1878).]

TURGEON, PIERRE FLAVIEN (1787-1867), Roman Catholic archbishop of Quebec (1850-67), was born at Quebec on November 12, 1787, the son of Louis Turgeon and Louise Dumont. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was ordained to the priesthood in 1810. From 1808 to 1820 he was secretary to Bishop Plessis (q.v.); in 1833 he was elected coadjutor to the archbishop of Quebec; and in 1834 he was consecrated titular bishop of Sidyme. He succeeded to the archbishopric of Quebec in 1850; but owing to ill-health he ceased to administer the affairs of the See after 1855, and he died at Quebec on August 25, 1867. He was conspicuously loyal to the British Crown during the rebellion of 1837-38, and he was of assistance to the government during the union period. In 1852 he was instrumental in getting a charter for Laval University; and it was he who opened it officially in 1854.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* J. B. A. Allaire, *Dictionnaire biographique du clergé canadien-français: Les anciens* (St. Hyacinthe, 1908); Mgr. H. Têtu, *Les évêques de Québec* (Quebec, 1889), with portrait; C. Tanguay, *Répertoire général du clergé canadien* (Quebec, 1868); Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* C. Legaré, *Souvenir consacré à la mémoire vénérée de Mgr P. F. Turgeon* (Quebec, 1867).]

TURNER, JOHN HERBERT (1834-1923), prime minister of British Columbia (1895-98), was born at Claydon, near Ipswich, England, on May 7, 1834, the son of John and Martha Turner. He emigrated to Canada in 1856, and after spending several years in Prince Edward Island, he removed in 1862 to Victoria, British Columbia. From 1879 to 1881 he was mayor of Victoria; and from 1887 to 1901 he represented Victoria in the Legislative Assembly of British Columbia. He was minister of finance and agriculture in the provincial government from 1887 to 1898, and again from 1899 to 1901; and from 1895 to 1898 he was prime minister. In 1901 he was appointed agent-general for British Columbia in Great Britain; and this post he held until his death at London, England, on December 9, 1923. In 1860 he married Elizabeth Eilbeck, of Whitehaven, England.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890).]

TWEEDIE, LEMUEL JOHN (1849-1917), prime minister of New Brunswick (1900-7) and lieutenant-governor (1907-12), was born at Chatham, New Brunswick, on November 30, 1849. He was educated at Chatham, and in 1871 was called to the bar of New Brunswick (Q.C., 1892). From 1874 to 1878, and from 1886 to 1907, he represented Northumberland in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick; and he was successively surveyor-general in the Blair administration, provincial secretary in the Emmerson administration, and from 1900 to 1907 prime minister. From 1907 to 1912 he was lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick; and he died at Chatham, New Brunswick, on July 15, 1917. In 1876 he married Agnes, daughter of Alexander Loudoun, of Chatham, New Brunswick.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

TWINING, Sir PHILIP GEOFFREY (1862-1920), soldier, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1862, the son of Edmund Twining and Elizabeth Whitman. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Kingston, Ontario; and in 1885 he obtained a commission in the Royal Engineers. From 1887 to 1893 he served in India and Africa; from 1893 to 1899 he was professor of military engineering at the Royal Military College, Kingston; and in 1899 he returned to the Indian army. In 1914 he went to France as C.R.E. of the Seventh Division of the Indian Expeditionary Force; and he served in France continuously until 1918, rising to the position of adjutant and quartermaster-general of the First British Army. Invalided to England in 1918, he was appointed there director of fortification and works, and as such official head of the Royal Engineers. He died at London, England, on January 15, 1920. He married Louise Daly, of Kingston. In 1919 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[Mary C. Ritchie, *Major-general Sir Geoffrey Twining* (Montreal and Toronto, 1922); *Annual register*, 1920.]

U

Umfreville, Edward (*fl.* 1773-1790), fur-trader and author, entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company about 1773, and was for seven years a clerk at York Factory. In 1784 he entered the service of the North West Company, and for the next four years was stationed at a post in the prairie country. He published *The present state of Hudson Bay; containing a full description of that settlement and the adjacent country; and likewise of the fur trade, with hints for its improvement: To which are added, Remarks and observations made in the inland parts, during a residence of near four years, a specimen of five Indian languages, and a journal of a journey from Montreal to New York* (London, 1890).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

Uniacke, James Boyle (d. 1858), politician, was the fourth son of Richard John Uniacke (q.v.). He studied law at the Inner Temple, London, England, was called to the bar, and practised law in Nova Scotia. He was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia to represent Cape Breton, and became the Tory leader in the Assembly. In 1837 he was appointed a member of the Council of Twelve; but in 1840 he resigned from the council, and became an advocate of responsible government. Later in 1840 he re-entered the Executive Council, with Joseph Howe (q.v.); but in 1844 he and Howe resigned in protest against the action of Lord Falkland (q.v.) in appointing M. B. Almon (q.v.) to the Council. In 1848 he was invited to form a government; and from 1848 to 1854 he was nominal head of the administration, with the portfolio of attorney-general. He retired from public life in 1854, and accepted the non-political office of commissioner of Crown lands. He died in March, 1858.

[J. A. Chisholme (ed.), *The speeches and letters of Joseph Howe* (Halifax, 1909); E. M. Saunders, *Three premiers of Nova Scotia* (Toronto, 1909); D. Campbell, *History of Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873).]

Uniacke, Norman Fitzgerald (1777?-1846), attorney-general of Lower Canada (1809-25), was born in Nova Scotia about 1777, the eldest son of Richard John Uniacke (q.v.). He studied law at the Inner Temple in England, and was called to the English bar. In 1809 he was appointed attorney-general of Lower Canada. He was suspended from office in 1810, but was reinstated, and continued as attorney-general until 1825. In 1824 he was also elected to represent the borough of William Henry in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; but in 1825 he resigned the attorney-generalship and his seat in the House, to accept appointment as a judge of the court of King's Bench in Montreal. He sat on the bench until about 1836; and he died in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on December 11, 1846. In 1818 he suffered the loss of a leg through amputation; and in 1819 he married Sophie Delesdernier.

[R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1848-54); *New Brunswick magazine*, 1898, p. 385; P. Gagnon, *Essai de bibliographie canadienne* (2 vols., Quebec and Montreal, 1895-1913).]

Uniacke, Richard John (1753-1830), attorney-general of Nova Scotia (1797-1830), was born at Castletown, Cork county, Ireland, on November 22, 1753, the fourth son of Norman Fitzgerald Uniacke and Alicia, daughter of Bartholomew Purdon. In 1769 he entered upon the study of law in Dublin; but in 1773 he emigrated to America. In 1774 he settled in Nova Scotia, and in 1781 he was admitted to practice as a barrister and attorney in that province. From 1783 to 1793 he sat in the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia; and from 1789 to 1793 he was its speaker. In 1782 he had been appointed solicitor-general, and in 1797 he was chosen attorney-general of the province, a position he occupied for the rest of his life. In 1798 he was again elected to the House of Assembly, and in 1799 he was a second time chosen speaker of the House. In 1806 he retired finally from the legislature, and in 1808 he

was appointed a member of the Executive Council. He died at Mount Uniacke, Nova Scotia, on October 11, 1830. In 1775 he married Martha Maria Delesdernier (d. 1803), by whom he had six sons and six daughters; and in 1808 Eliza Newton, by whom he had one daughter. He published *Statutes passed in the General Assemblies held in Nova Scotia from 1758 to 1804 inclusive* (Halifax, 1805).

[Hon. L. G. Power, *Richard John Uniacke, a sketch* (Collections of the Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1895); R. G. Trotter, *An early proposal for the federation of British North America* (Can. hist. rev., 1925); Sir J. Bourinot, *Builders of Nova Scotia* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1899); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

UPHAM, JOSHUA (1741-1808), loyalist, was born at Brookfield, Massachusetts, in 1741, the son of Dr. Jabez Upham. He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1763), and was called to the bar in Massachusetts. During the Revolutionary War he served as an officer in the King's American Dragoons; and at the close of the war he settled in New Brunswick. In 1784 he was appointed a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of New Brunswick, and a puisne judge of the court of King's Bench. In 1807 he went on a mission to England, in connection with the salaries granted to judges in New Brunswick; and he died in England on November 1, 1808. He married (1) a daughter of the Hon. John Murray, of Rutland, Massachusetts, and (2) a daughter of the Hon. Joshua Chandler, a Connecticut loyalist. By his first marriage he had one daughter, and by his second one son and three daughters.

[J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

URE, GEORGE P. (d. 1860), journalist, was a native of Scotland. He came to Canada, and became a journalist on the staff of the *North American*, and subsequently of the Toronto *Globe*. In 1859 he founded in Montreal the *Family Herald*, a weekly journal; and he died at Montreal on August 22, 1860. With A. Farewell he published *The Maine law illustrated* (Toronto, 1855), an early contribution to temperance literature; and under the *nom-de-plume* of "A member of the press", he was the author of *The hand-book of Toronto* (Toronto, 1858).

[Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

V

VAIL, EDWIN ARNOLD (1817-1885), speaker of the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick (1865-67 and 1871-74), was born at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, on August 19, 1817, the son of the Hon. John Cougle Vail and Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Oliver Arnold. He was educated at Edinburgh University and at the University of Glasgow (M.D., 1837), and thereafter practised medicine at Sussex, New Brunswick. From 1857 to 1867 he represented King's county as a Liberal in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick, and from 1865 to 1867 he was its speaker. He was a strong opponent of Confederation, and in 1867 he resigned from the legislature in protest against it; but he was again elected to the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick for King's county in 1870, and except for the years 1874-78, he continued to represent this constituency until his death. From 1871 to 1874 he was again speaker of the Assembly; and in 1883 he was appointed a member of the executive council of New Brunswick without portfolio. He died at Sussex, N.B., in August, 1885.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Can. parl. comp.*, 1885; *Canadian biographical dictionary*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881).]

VAIL, WILLIAM BERRIAN (1823-1904), minister of militia and defence for Canada (1874-78), was born at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, on December 19, 1823, the son of the Hon. John Cougle Vail and Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Oliver Arnold. From 1846 to 1867 he carried on, with his brother, J. O. Vail, a shipping business at Digby, Nova Scotia. He was, like another brother, Dr. E. A. Vail (q.v.), an opponent of Confederation; and in 1867 he was elected, as an anti-Confederation Liberal, to the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia for Digby. He continued to represent this constituency until 1874, and during the whole of this period he was provincial and financial secretary in the Annand administration. During the latter half of it he was also government leader in the lower house; and the acceptance of Confederation by Nova Scotia, on the granting of "better terms", was in part due to his influence. From 1874 to 1878, and again from 1882 to 1887, he represented Digby as a Liberal in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1874 to 1878 he was minister of militia and defence in the Mackenzie government. His administration of this office was mainly notable for the establishment in 1876 of the Royal Military College at Kingston, Ontario. He died at Dover, England, on April 10, 1904. In 1850 he married Charlotte, daughter of Charles Jones, of Weymouth, Nova Scotia; and by her he had two daughters.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*; *Canadian biographical dictionary*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881); Toronto *Globe*, October 26, 1876.]

VALLIÈRE DE SAINT-RÉAL, JOSEPH RÉMI (1787-1847), judge, was born at Carleton, on the Bay of Chaleur, on October 1, 1787, the son of Jean Baptiste Vallière de Saint-Réal and Marguerite Corneillier dit Grandchamp. He came with his father, who was a blacksmith, to the French royalist settlement in Markham county, Upper Canada, in 1799; but at his father's death he went to Quebec, and became a protégé of Bishop Plessis (q.v.). He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1812; and in 1814 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of the province for St. Maurice. He failed of re-election in 1817; but in 1820 he was elected for the upper town of Quebec, and he represented this constituency continuously until 1829. In 1823, during the absence of L. J. Papineau (q.v.), he was speaker of the House. In 1829 he was appointed a judge for the district of Three Rivers; and in 1842 chief justice at Montreal. In 1838 he was suspended from the bench by Sir John Colborne (q.v.), in consequence of his having granted a writ of *habeas corpus* to the prisoners arrested during the rebellion of 1837-38; but was restored to office by Poulett Thomson (q.v.) in 1840. He died on February 17, 1847. In 1812 he married Louise

Pezard de Champlain, and in 1831 Esther Elora Hart, of Three Rivers.

[*Bull. rech. hist.*, 1923; Morgan, *Cel. Can.*; Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); P. A. de Gaspé, *Mémoires* (Ottawa, 1866).]

VANCOUVER, GEORGE (1758-1798), navigator, was born in 1758, and entered the navy in 1771 as an able seaman on the *Resolution*, under Capt. James Cook (q.v.). He became a midshipman on the *Discovery*, on Capt. Cook's third voyage; and in 1780 he passed his examination as a lieutenant. In 1790 he attained the rank of commander, and 1791 he was sent in the *Discovery* to take over from the Spaniards the Nootka Sound territory. He explored the Pacific coast of North America; and on his return to England in 1795 he devoted himself to preparing his journals for publication. He died, when the task was virtually completed, on May 10, 1798, at Petersham, England; and a few months later his brother John published his *Voyage of discovery to the North Pacific Ocean and round the world in the years 1790-1795* (3 vols., with atlas of plates, London, 1798).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; G. H. Anderson, *Vancouver and his great voyage* (King's Lynn, 1923).]

VAN EGMOND, ANTHONY (1771-1838), soldier, was born in Holland in 1771. He served as an officer in the Dutch army during the French invasion of the Netherlands in 1793-94; and later he joined the Dutch contingent under Napoleon. He served under Napoleon until after the retreat from Moscow in which he took part; then he joined the allied armies, with the rank of colonel, and he was with Blücher at Waterloo. Soon after the close of the Napoleonic wars, he emigrated to America; and for eight years he lived in Indiana county, Pennsylvania. He then removed to Upper Canada; and he settled first in Waterloo county, and later in the Huron Tract. He took part in the rebellion of 1837, and was in command of the rebels at the engagement of Montgomery's Farm. He was captured by the loyalists, succumbed to the rigours of imprisonment in the Toronto jail, and died in hospital in the early part of 1838.

[J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

VAN HORNE, Sir WILLIAM CORNELIUS (1843-1915), president and chairman of the board of directors of the Canadian Pacific Railway (1888-1910), was born in Illinois, United States, on February 3, 1843, the son of Cornelius Covenhoven Van Horne. He became a telegraph operator on the Illinois Central Railway in 1857, and served in various capacities on American railways until 1882. He was then appointed general manager of the Canadian Pacific Railway; and it was under him that the work of construction was pushed to completion. In 1884 he was elected vice-president of the company, and in 1888 its president. In 1899 he exchanged this position for that of president of the board of directors. He retired from active connection with the company in 1910, and he died at Montreal on September 11, 1915. In 1867 he married Lucy Adeline, daughter of Erastus Hurd, Galesburg, Illinois. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1894.

[W. Vaughan, *The life and work of Sir William Van Horne* (New York and Toronto, 1920); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Taché, *Men of the day*; H. A. Innis, *History of the Canadian Pacific Railway* (London, 1923); R. G. MacBeth, *The romance of the Canadian Pacific Railway* (Toronto, 1924).]

VANKOUGHNET, PHILIP (1790-1873), legislative councillor of Upper Canada, was born in Cornwall, Upper Canada, on April 2, 1790, the son of Michael Vankoughnet, a United Empire Loyalist. He fought in the War of 1812; and in the rebellion of 1837 he commanded the 5th Battalion of Incorporated Militia. From 1820 to 1828 he represented Stormont and Dundas in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada; and in 1836 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the province. He died on May 7, 1873. In 1819 he married Harriet Sophia, daughter of Matthew Scott, of Carrick-on-Suir, Ireland.

[E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (Toronto, 1894); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

VANKOUGHNET, PHILIP MICHAEL MATTHEW SCOTT (1823-1869), chancellor of Upper Canada (1862-67) and of Ontario (1867-69), was born at Cornwall, Upper Canada, on January 21, 1823, the eldest son of Philip Vankoughnet (q.v.) and Harriet Sophia, daughter of Matthew Scott, of Tipperary county, Ireland. He was educated at Dr. Urquhart's school in Cornwall, Upper Canada, and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1844 (Q.C., 1850). In 1849 he was one of the chief organizers of the British American League, formed to

oppose the annexation movement; but he did not enter parliament until 1856, when he was returned for the Rideau division of Upper Canada to the Legislative Council, being the first elected member of the Council to take his seat. Before his election he had already replaced Sir Allan MacNab (q.v.) as president of the Executive Council and minister of agriculture in the Taché-Macdonald administration, and he immediately became the government leader in the Upper House. He resigned from office with his colleagues in 1858; but, after the collapse of the short-lived Brown-Dorion administration, he resumed office as chief commissioner of Crown lands, and this portfolio he retained until 1862. He was then appointed chancellor of the Upper Canada court of chancery; and after 1867 he became chancellor of Ontario. He died at Toronto on November 7, 1869. In 1845 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Barker Turner; and by her he had two sons.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV; Sir J. Pope, *Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald* (2 vols., Ottawa, 1894), and *Correspondence of Sir John Macdonald* (Toronto, 1921); J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881).]

VANSITTART, HENRY (1779-1844), naval officer, was born in Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, England, in 1779. He entered the British navy as a midshipman in 1791, and served throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars. In 1830 he was promoted rear-admiral, and in 1841 vice-admiral. In 1834 he bought an estate near Woodstock, Upper Canada, on which he settled; and he died here in 1844.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.; Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

VARENNES, PIERRE GAULTIER DE. *See* LA VÉRENDRYE, PIERRE GAULTIER DE VARENNES, Sieur de.

VAUDREUIL, PHILIPPE DE RIGAUD, Marquis de (1640-1725), governor of New France (1705-25), was born in France in 1640. He came to New France in 1787, as commander of the French troops in the colony, and served as chief of staff in Denonville's expedition against the Iroquois. In 1690 he was charged with guarding the north shore of the St. Lawrence against the English, at the siege of Quebec by Phipps. He was appointed governor of Montreal in 1698, and in 1703 he became administrator of the government of Canada, on the death of Callière (q.v.). In 1705 he was appointed lieutenant-general and governor of New France; and he administered the government of the colony until his death, at Quebec, on October 10, 1725. In 1690 he married Louise Elisabeth, daughter of the Chevalier Joybert de Soulanges; and by her he had four sons. He succeeded his father in the marquisate in 1702.

[F. Parkman, *A half-century of conflict* (Boston, 1892); P. G. Roy, *Les familles des nos gouverneurs français* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 26); R. G. Thwaites (ed.), *The Jesuit relations* (73 vols., Cleveland, 1897); Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

VAUDREUIL-CAVAGNAL, PIERRE DE RIGAUD, Marquis de (1698-1778), last governor of New France (1755-60), was born at Quebec on November 22, 1698, the son of Philippe de Rigaud de Vaudreuil (q.v.) and Louise-Élisabeth Joybert de Soulanges. He became a captain in the *troupes de la marine*, and in 1733 was appointed governor of Three Rivers. From 1742 to 1755 he was governor of Louisiana. In 1755 he was appointed governor of New France, and he arrived at Quebec on June 23 of that year. He found Canada on the brink of war with Great Britain. He opened hostilities by sending, in March, 1756, a force to capture the forts on the road to Oswego, and in March of the following year, he sent a force against Fort William Henry, on Lake George. He became the tool of Bigot (q.v.) in his plundering of the colony; and throughout the war with Great Britain, he continually thwarted Montcalm (q.v.) and greatly hampered the conduct of the war by his vacillating policy. He was in command at Quebec during the battle of the Plains of Abraham, and on receiving the news of Montcalm's defeat, deserted the lines below the city, made a hurried retreat towards Jacques Cartier, and authorized the surrender of the city. Later in 1760, when the British were before Montreal, he himself surrendered all Canada. After the conquest, he went to France, and, with Bigot, he was tried for maladministration, but was acquitted. He died in Paris on August 4, 1778. He married Charlotte Fleury de la Gorgendière, widow of François Le Verrier de Rousson, and had no children.

[W. Wood, *The fight for Canada* (Westminster, 1904); A. G. Doughty, *The siege of Quebec* (Quebec, 1901);

F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (Boston, 1892); T. Chapais, *Le marquis de Montcalm* (Quebec, 1911); E. Gagnon, *Le fort et le château St. Louis* (Montreal, 1908); P. G. Roy, *Les familles de nos gouverneurs français* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 26).]

VENNOR, HENRY GEORGE (1841-1884), geologist, ornithologist, and meteorologist, was born in Montreal, in 1841, the son of a hardware merchant. He was educated at the Montreal High School and at McGill University. From 1865 to 1880 he was on the staff of the Geological Survey of Canada; and his reports contained much of practical value. In 1877 he published the first of his *Vennor almanacs*, in which he ventured, with surprising success, to predict the weather. As an ornithologist, his chief work was *Our birds of prey* (Montreal, 1876). He died in Montreal on June 8, 1884.

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1884; Morgan, *Bib. can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

VERCHÈRES, MARIE-MADELEINE JARRET DE (1678-1747), heroine, was born on her father's seigniory on the St. Lawrence River, twenty miles below Montreal, on April 17, 1678, the daughter of François Jarret and Marie Perrot. In October, 1692, when her parents were absent, a band of marauding Iroquois appeared at the fort. Madeleine at once took command, and, with the assistance of her two young brothers, two soldiers, and an old man of eighty, defended the fort for a week, when relief came from Montreal. In September, 1706, she married Pierre-Thomas Tarieu de la Pérade. In her later years she was chiefly distinguished on account of the large number of law-suits in which she engaged. She died on August 8, 1747.

[F. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV* (Boston, 1892); P. G. Roy, *Madeleine de Verchères, plaideuse* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1921); A. G. Doughty, *A daughter of New France* (Ottawa, 1916).]

VEREGIN, PETER (d. 1924), leader of the Doukhobors, was born in Russia. He became the pseudo-divine leader of the Doukhobors, a sect of Russian Quakers, and on three occasions was exiled to Siberia by the Russian government. He came to Canada in 1903, to assume control of the Doukhobor settlements which had been established in Saskatchewan shortly before; and he remained in Canada during the rest of his life. A man of great ability, he guided the destinies of the Doukhobor settlements, first in Saskatchewan, and then in British Columbia, with great success. He was killed, on November 28, 1924, by the explosion of a time bomb in a railway carriage in which he was travelling, near Grand Forks, British Columbia.

[A. Maude, *A peculiar people* (New York, 1904); Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

VERREAU, HOSPICE ANTHELME JEAN BAPTISTE (1828-1901), priest and historian, was born at L'Islet, Lower Canada, on September 6, 1828, the son of Germain Alexandre Verreau and Marie Ursule Fournier. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1851. From 1851 in 1857 he was principal of the College of Ste. Thérèse, and in 1857 he became principal of the Jacques Cartier Normal School — a position he occupied for the rest of his life. In 1887 he was appointed also professor of Canadian history at Laval University. In 1873 the government of Quebec commissioned him to report on materials relating to Canadian history in the archives of Europe; and the results of his inquiry were published in the report of the minister of agriculture for 1875. Though a profound scholar, he published comparatively little. A number of his papers are printed in the *Transactions* of the Royal Society of Canada, of which he was a charter member, in the *Journal de l'Instruction Publique*, and in the *Mémoires* of the Société Historique de Montréal. He edited also a collection of documents entitled *Invasion du Canada: Collection des Mémoires* (2 vols., Montreal, 1870-73); and he published a play, *Saint Stanislas* (Montreal, 1879). He died in Montreal on May 15, 1901. In 1878 he was made an LL.D. of Laval University.

[*Morang's annual review*, 1901; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); portrait in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1901; bibliography in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1894, and *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1917.

VETCH, SAMUEL (1668-1732), governor of Nova Scotia (1710-17), was born in Scotland on December 6, 1668, the son of the Rev. William Vetch (or Veitch), a Covenanting minister who was compelled to flee in 1671 to England, and later to Holland. He was educated at the College of Utrecht, and returned to England in the army of William of Orange in 1688. He

became an officer in the 26th or Cameronian Regiment, and served on the continent until 1697. In 1698 he took part in the unsuccessful attempt to found the Darien Colony; and in 1700 he went to New York. In 1705 he was sent on a diplomatic mission to Quebec; and in 1710 he was adjutant-general of the expedition sent to conquer Acadia. On the capture of Annapolis Royal, he was appointed the first English governor of Nova Scotia; and he administered the affairs of the province until relieved of his appointment in 1717. His later years are obscure; but he died in London, England, on April 30, 1732, in a debtor's prison. In 1700 he married Margaret, daughter of Robert Livingstone, of New York.

[Rev. G. Patterson, *Hon. Samuel Vetch* (Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., 1885); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865).]

VÉZINA, FRANÇOIS (1818-1882), banker, was born in Quebec on August 30, 1818. In 1849 he founded the Caisse d'Economie de Notre Dame de Québec, of which he became secretary-treasurer; and in 1859 he was appointed cashier of the Banque Nationale on its foundation. This position he occupied until his death at Quebec on January 25, 1882. He published an *Etude historique de la progression financière de la Caisse d' Economie de N. D. de Québec* (3 vols., Quebec, 1878).

[J. C. Langelier, *Biographie de François Vézina* (Quebec, 1876); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882.]

VIDAL, ALEXANDER (1819-1906), senator of Canada, was born at Brocknell, Berkshire, England, on August 4, 1819, the son of Capt. Richard Emeric Vidal, R.N., and Charlotte Penrose Mitton. He was educated at the Royal Mathematical School, Christ's Hospital, London, England. In 1834 he came with his parents to Canada, and in 1835 he settled at Sarnia, Upper Canada. In 1843 he became a provincial land surveyor; but in 1853 he became the agent of the Bank of Upper Canada in Sarnia, and in 1866 the agent of the Bank of Montreal. From 1863 to 1867 he was an elected member for the St. Clair division in the Legislative Council of Canada; and he was defeated as a Conservative candidate for the Canadian House of Commons in 1867. In 1873 he was called to the Senate of Canada, and he remained a senator until his death on November 18, 1906. In 1847 he married Catherine Louisa, daughter of Capt. William Elliott Wright, R.N.; and by her he had five sons and two daughters. He was an ardent temperance and social reformer; and in 1875 he was chairman of the Dominion Prohibitory Convention at Montreal.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Can. parl. comp.*; *Can. biog. dict.*, Ontario vol. (Toronto, 1881).]

VIGER, BONAVENTURE (*fl.* 1803-1838), rebel, was born at Boucherville, Lower Canada, about 1803, a near relative of the Hon. Denis Benjamin Viger (q.v.). On November 22, 1837, he commanded the group of rebels who rescued two prisoners from a detachment of British troops on the Chambly road, and thus gave the signal for the outbreak of rebellion. He was present at the engagement at St. Charles, a few days later, and was captured by the loyalists. In 1838 he was banished by Lord Durham (q.v.) to the Bermudas; but was released later in the year, and returned to Canada after the amnesty was granted. He settled down in Boucherville, married a sister of the Abbé Trudel, and became a conservative.

[L. O. David, *Les patriotes de 1837-38* (Montreal, 1884).]

VIGER, DENIS BENJAMIN (1774-1861), president of the Executive Council of Canada (1844-46), was born at Montreal on August 19, 1774. He was educated at the College of St. Raphael, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada for the west ward of Montreal from 1808 to 1810, for the county of Leinster from 1810 to 1816, and for the county of Kent from 1816 to 1830. In 1830 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the province. He was an ardent coadjutor of his cousin L. J. Papineau (q.v.), and in 1828 accompanied him on a mission to England to press the views of the Assembly on the Colonial Office. In 1834 he was a second time deputed to visit England as an agent of the French Canadians. In 1838 he was arrested on a charge of complicity in the rebellion of 1837, but was released without trial. From 1841 to 1845 he represented Richelieu in the Legislative Assembly of united Canada, and from 1845 to 1848 Three Rivers. He was not included in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration; and in 1844 he accepted office under Metcalfe (q.v.) as Lower Canadian leader of the government, with the portfolio of

president of the council. He failed, however, to carry his compatriots with him, and he resigned from the government in 1846. In 1848 he was appointed to the Legislative Council, and he sat in the Council until 1858. He died at Montreal on February 13, 1861. He was the author of *Considerations sur les effets qu'ont produits en Canada la conservation des établissements du pays, les moeurs, l'éducation des ses habitants, et les conséquences qu' entraînerait leur décadence* (Montreal, 1809), *Analyse d'un entretien sur la conservation des établissements du Bas-Canada* (Montreal, 1826), *Considérations relatives à la dernière révolution de la Belgique* (Montreal, 1831), and *La crise ministérielle* (Kingston, 1844). Some poetry by him was published in *Le Spectateur* (Montreal, 1813-29). He was the first president of the Société de St. Jean Baptiste; and in 1855 he was made an LL.D. by St. John's College, New York.

[J. Royal and C. S. Cherrier, *Biographie de l'Hon. D. B. Viger* (Montreal, n.d.); *Mémoires relatifs à l'emprisonnement de l' Hon. D. B. Viger* (Montreal, 1840); *Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); R. Christie, *History of Lower Canada* (6 vols., Montreal and Quebec, 1848-56); Rev. J. D. Borthwick, *Montreal, its history* (Montreal, 1875), with portrait.]

VIGER, JACQUES (1787-1858), antiquarian, was a cousin of the Hon. D. B. Viger (q.v.), and was born at Montreal on May 7, 1787, the son of Jacques Viger and Amaranthe Prévost. He was educated at the College of St. Raphael, became a surveyor, and in 1813 was appointed an inspector of roads and bridges at Montreal. He fought in the War of 1812 as an officer of the Voltigeurs, and was present at the capture of Sackett's Harbour. In 1832 he was elected the first mayor of Montreal. He devoted his life to the collection of materials relating to Canadian history. Of these he left twenty-nine manuscript volumes, which he called his "Sabredache", and an "Album" of original illustrations. Apart from some official reports, he was the author of only two pamphlets, *Archéologie religieuse du diocèse de Montréal* (Montreal, 1850) and *Souvenirs historiques sur la seigneurie de La Prairie* (Montreal, 1857). He died at Montreal on December 12, 1858. In 1808 he married Marie Marguerite, daughter of Lacorne de St. Luc (q.v.), and widow of Major the Hon. John Lennox. Some of his letters to his wife were published in the *Revue Canadienne*, 1914.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Abbé C. Roy, *Nouveaux essais sur la littérature canadienne* (Quebec, 1914); W. Kingsford, *Canadian archaeology* (Montreal, 1886); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.;* Bibaud, *Panthéon can.* (1891); E. Z. Massicotte, *Jacques Viger et sa famille* (Bull. rech. hist., 1915).]

VIGER, LOUIS LABRÈCHE (d. 1871), journalist and politician, was born at Terrebonne, Lower Canada, and was educated at the College of Montreal. He was adopted by the Hon. Denis Benjamin Viger (q.v.), and on the death of Viger added the name of Viger to his own patronymic of Labrèche. He was successively a priest, a journalist, a lawyer, a merchant, a politician, and a company promoter. From 1861 to 1867 he represented Terrebonne in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; but he took almost no part in the debates. He died at Montreal on April 27, 1871.

[L. O. David, *Les gerbes canadiennes* (Montreal, 1921); *Can. parl. comp.*, 1864.]

VIGER, LOUIS MICHEL (1785-1855), receiver-general of Canada (1848-49), was born at Montreal on September 28, 1785, the son of Louis Viger, a blacksmith, and Marie Agnes Papineau. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada; from 1830 to 1838 he represented Chambly in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1837 he was implicated in the rebellion, though not actually under arms. In the Legislative Assembly of united Canada he represented Nicolet from 1842 to 1844, Terrebonne from 1848 to 1851, and Leinster from 1851 to 1854. He was one of the founders of the *Parti rouge*, and in 1848 he became receiver-general in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine administration; but in 1849 he resigned over the question of the removal of the seat of government to Toronto. He died in 1855. He was known as "le beau Viger", and for many years he was president of the Banque du Peuple.

[J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1881); L. O. David, *Les gerbes canadiennes* (Montreal, 1921); J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire* (Quebec, 1902).]

VILLERAY, LOUIS ROUER DE (1629-1700), first councillor of the Sovereign Council of New France (1663-1700), was born in Amboise, near Tours, France, in 1629, the son of Jacques Rouer de Villeray and Marie Perthuis. He came to Canada about 1650 as secretary to Lauzon (q.v.), and became a notary at Quebec. On September 18, 1663, he was chosen as the first councillor of the new Sovereign Council, and although he was expelled in 1664 by Mézy (q.v.), in 1670 by Courcelles (q.v.), and in 1679 by Frontenac (q.v.), he was in each case replaced; and he remained the first councillor until his death on December 6, 1700. He married, first, on February 16, 1658, Catherine, daughter of Charles Sevestre (d. 1670), by whom he had three children, and second, in 1675, Marie-Anne Du Saussay de Bémont.

[P. G. Roy, *Louis Rouer de Villeray* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1919); P. G. Roy, *La famille Rouer de Villeray* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 26); C. P. Beaubien, *Louis Rouer de Villeray* (Bull. rech. hist., vol. 5); "Ignotus", *La querelle des "intitulations"* (Bull. rech. hist. vol. 8).]

VOYER, PIERRE DE. *See* ARGENSON, Vicomte d'.

W

WADDINGTON, ALFRED (1800?-1872), author and pioneer, was born in England about 1800. He went to British Columbia at the time of the "gold rush" of 1858, and became a merchant in Victoria. He wrote the first book published in Vancouver Island, *The Fraser mines vindicated, or the history of four months* (Victoria, 1858); and he became the leading advocate in British Columbia of the construction of a transcontinental railway. He died at Ottawa, whither he had gone to forward his plans for a railway, on February 26, 1872.

[F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

WALES, WILLIAM (1734?-1798), astronomer, was born about 1734, and in 1769 was sent by the British government to Hudson Bay to observe the transit of Venus in that year. He afterwards accompanied Captain Cook on his second and third voyages; and on his return to England he was appointed mathematical master at Christ's Hospital. He died in London, England, in 1798. Among other works he published *General observations made at Hudson's Bay* (London, 1772).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* S. A. Allibone, *Critical dictionary of English literature* (3 vols, Philadelphia, 1871).]

WALKEM, GEORGE ANTHONY (1834-1908), prime minister of British Columbia (1874-76 and 1878), was born at Newry, Ireland, on November 15, 1834, the eldest son of Charles Walkem and Mary Ann Boomer. His father came to Canada in 1847 as a surveyor on the staff of the Royal Engineers, and was employed in fixing the boundary between Canada and the United States. He was educated at McGill University; and he was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1858. In 1862 he went to Victoria, British Columbia, and he became a Q.C. in 1873. From 1864 to 1870 he was a member of the Legislative Council of British Columbia; and in 1871 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of the province for Cariboo. In 1872 he was appointed chief commissioner of lands and works in the Executive Council of the province, and in 1873 attorney-general. From 1874 to 1876 he was prime minister, and again in 1878. In 1882 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of British Columbia; and he continued to occupy this post until his death at Victoria on January 13, 1908. In 1879 he married Sophie Edith, daughter of the Hon. Henry Rhodes, of Victoria and Hawaii; and by her he had one daughter.

[J. B. Kerr, *Biographical dictionary of well-known British Columbians* (Vancouver, 1890); Dent, *Can. port.*, II; *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.;* F. W. Howay and E. O. S. Scholefield, *British Columbia* (4 vols., Vancouver, 1914).]

WALKER, Sir BYRON EDMUND (1848-1924), president of the Canadian Bank of Commerce (1907-24), was born in Seneca township, Haldimand county, Upper Canada, on October 14, 1848, the son of Alfred E. Walker. He entered the service of the Canadian Bank of Commerce in 1868; in 1886 he became general manager of the bank; and in 1907 its president. He wrote a *History of Canadian banking* (Toronto, 1896); he published a large number of pamphlets and addresses on banking and kindred subjects; and he was regarded as an outstanding authority on financial questions. He had, however, a wide range of other interests. He was a well-known art connoisseur, and had much to do with establishing the National Art Gallery in Ottawa, of the board of which he became chairman; he was one of the founders of the Champlain Society, and its first president; for many years he was honorary president of the Mendelssohn Choir, of Toronto; and in 1898 he was elected president of the Canadian Institute. From 1910 to 1923 he was chairman of the board of governors of the University of Toronto; and in 1923 he was elected its chancellor. He died, at Toronto, on March 27, 1924. In 1874 he married Mary (d. 1923),

daughter of Alexander Alexander, of Hamilton, Ont.; and by her he had four sons and three daughters. In 1908 he was created a C.V.O., and in 1910 a knight bachelor. In 1911 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada.

[*Trans. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1925; *Univ. of Toronto monthly*, 1925; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); V. Ross, *History of the Canadian Bank of Commerce* (2 vols., Toronto, 1920).]

WALKER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1752-1785), merchant, was born in England, possibly in 1718. He emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1752, and settled in Montreal in 1763. Here he engaged in the fur-trade. In 1764 he was appointed a justice of the peace, and shortly afterwards was the victim of an assault by the military, in which one of his ears was cut off. The incident greatly embittered feeling in the colony, and Walker became the centre of a violent agitation. In 1774, when the Americans invaded Quebec, Walker went over to them, and he left the province with them in 1776. In 1785 Pierre Du Calvet (q.v.) met him in London, England; but after that he passes from view.

[L. W. Sicotte, *The affair Walker* (Canadian Antiquarian and Numismatic Journal, 1915); A. L. Burt, *The mystery of Walker's ear* (Can. hist. rev., 1922); W. S .Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1920).]

WALKER, WILLIAM (1793-1863), legislative councillor of Canada, was born in Scotland in 1793. He emigrated to Canada in 1815; and he became a partner in the famous mercantile house of Forsyth, Richardson, and Co., of Montreal, which later became Forsyth, Walker, and Co., of Quebec. He was part owner of the *Royal William*, the first steamship that crossed the Atlantic. In 1838 he was appointed a member of the Special Council of Lower Canada; and in 1842 he was called to the Legislative Council of Canada. He retired from business in 1848, and he died at Quebec, on May 18, 1863. He was the first chancellor of Bishop's College, Lennoxville; and he received from this college the degree of D.C.L.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*]

WALLACE, NATHANIEL CLARKE (1844-1901), controller of customs for Canada (1892-95), was born at Woodbridge, Upper Canada, on May 21, 1844, the third son of Capt. Nathaniel Wallace, of Sligo, Ireland. He was educated at the Weston grammar school, and for some years was a school-teacher. In 1867 he established a milling business at Woodbridge; and in 1874 he was elected a member of the county council of York. In 1878 he became warden of York county, and was elected to represent West York in the Canadian House of Commons—a constituency he continued to represent until his death. From 1887 to his death he was grand master of the Orange Association of British North America; and in 1888 he was one of the "Noble 13" who voted for the disallowance of the Jesuits' Estates Act. In 1892 he was appointed controller of customs in the Thompson government; but he retired from the government in 1895 because of his opposition to its policy in regard to the Manitoba separate school question. He died at Woodbridge, Ont., on October 18, 1901. In 1877 he married Belinda, daughter of James Gilmour, of Ottawa.

[Rev. C. E. Perry, *Hon. N. Clarke Wallace* (Mimico, Ont., 1897); Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

WALLBRIDGE, LEWIS (1816-1887), chief justice of Manitoba (1882-87), was born in Belleville, Upper Canada, on November 27, 1816. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1839 (Q.C., 1856), and in 1857 he was elected to represent Hastings in the Legislative Assembly of Canada. In 1863 he became solicitor-general in the Macdonald-Dorion administration, and the same year he was elected speaker of the Assembly. In 1867 he retired from political life; and in 1882 he was appointed chief justice of Manitoba. He died at Winnipeg, Manitoba, on October 20, 1887.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Can. parl. comp.*]

WALLER, JOCELYN (d. 1828), journalist, was the son of Sir Robert Waller, Bart., of county Tipperary, Ireland. He came to Canada in 1820, and in 1823 he founded at Montreal the *Canadian Spectator* (1823-28), a Reform journal printed in the English language. He was persecuted in the courts by the government; and he died in prison at Montreal on December 2, 1828. His eldest son, Edmund, became in 1830 fourth baronet.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can;* Æ. Fauteux, *Jocelyn Waller* (Bull. rech. hist., 1920).]

WALSH, JAMES MORROW (1843-1905), first commissioner of the Yukon district, was born at Prescott, Upper Canada, in 1843, the son of Lewis

Walsh and Elizabeth, daughter of John Morrow. He joined the militia, and saw service in the Fenian raid of 1866. In 1873 he was appointed an inspector in the North West Mounted Police; and he served with this force until 1883, having established his reputation as an officer of great courage and firmness by his handling of the Sioux chief, Sitting Bull. In 1883 he resigned from the Police, and established the Dominion Coke, Coal, and Transportation Company; but in 1897 the discovery of gold in the Yukon brought him back to the North West Mounted Police. He was appointed a superintendent of the Police, and the chief executive officer of Canada in the Yukon, with the title of commissioner of the Yukon district. He held this post until 1898, when he retired; and he died at Brockville, Ontario, on July 25, 1905. In 1870 he married Mary, daughter of John Mowat, of Prescott.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); A. L. Haydon, *The riders of the plains* (London, 1910).]

WALSH, JOHN (1830-1898), Roman Catholic archbishop of Toronto (1889-98), was born in the parish of Mooncoin, Kilkenny county, Ireland, on May 23, 1830, the son of James Walsh and Ellen Macdonald. He was educated at St. John's College, Waterford, and at the Seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal, Canada. He was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1854. In 1867 he was consecrated bishop of Sandwich, a title changed in 1868 to bishop of London; and in 1889 he was installed as archbishop of Toronto. He died in Toronto on July 31, 1898. In 1867 he received the degree of D.D. from the Vatican.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

WALSH, WILLIAM (1804-1858), Roman Catholic archbishop of Halifax (1852-58), was born in Waterford, Ireland, in November, 1804. He was educated at St. John's College, Waterford, and was ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic Church in 1828. In 1834 he was appointed coadjutor vicar apostolic of Nova Scotia; in 1845 he became bishop of Halifax; and in 1852, archbishop. He died in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on August 10, 1858. He published a number of pastoral letters, and some translations of devotional books.

[Morgan, *Bib. can.; Cyc. Am. biog.*]

WARDEN, ROBERT H. (1841-1905), clergyman and financier, was born in Dundee, Scotland, on January 4, 1841, the son of Alexander J. Warden, F.S.A. He was educated at Madras College, St. Andrew's, Scotland; and in 1866 he was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church. The same year he came to Canada; and from 1866 to 1874 he was minister at Bothwell, Ontario. In 1875 he became agent at Montreal of the Presbyterian Church in Canada; and in 1895 he became general agent of the church, a position he occupied until his death. In 1902 he was elected moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Canada; and in 1903 he became president of the Metropolitan Bank. He died at Toronto on November 26, 1905. He married Jemima, daughter of William McCaskill, of the island of Skye, Scotland; and by her he had several children. In 1888 he was made a D.D. of the Montreal Presbyterian College.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); J. T. McNeill, *The Presbyterian Church in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

WARK, DAVID, (1804-1905), senator of Canada, was born near Londonderry, Ireland, of February 19, 1804. He came to New Brunswick in 1825, and went into business as a general merchant. He represented Kent in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick from 1843 to 1851; from 1851 to 1867 he was a member of the Legislative Council of New Brunswick; and from 1867 to 1905 he was a member of the Canadian Senate. He had thus sixty-two years of continuous service in the legislatures of British North America; and he was, at the time of his death, probably the oldest parliamentarian in the world. The only period in which he held executive office was from 1858 to 1862, when he was a minister without portfolio in the executive council of New Brunswick. He died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on August 20, 1905. Shortly after his arrival in New Brunswick he married Annie Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Burpee (q.v.), of Sunbury; and one daughter survived him.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*; J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1909); St. John, N.B., *Telegraph*, August 21, 1905.]

WATKIN, Sir EDWARD WILLIAM, Bart. (1819-1901), president of the Grand Trunk Railway Company (1761-63), was born in Salford, England, on September 26, 1819, the son of Absolom

Watkin. In 1845 he went into railway enterprise, and in 1853 became general manager of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railway Company. In 1861 he was commissioned by the Colonial Office to visit Canada to investigate the possibility of federating the provinces of British North America; and the same year he became president of the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada. He retired from this position in 1863, and the rest of his life was devoted to railway work in England. He died at Rose Hill, Northenden, Cheshire, on April 13, 1901. He was created a knight bachelor in 1868, and a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1880. Among other works, he was the author of *A trip to the United States and Canada* (London, 1851) and *Canada and the States: Recollections, 1851 to 1886* (London, 1887).

[*Dict. nat. biog.*, supp. ii; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

WATSON, Sir DAVID (1869-1922), soldier and journalist, was born at Quebec on February 7, 1869, the son of William Watson and Jean Grant. He was educated in the public schools of Quebec, and became a journalist. In 1901 he became managing director of the Quebec *Chronicle*. In 1900 he was gazetted a lieutenant in the 8th Royal Rifles of Quebec, and in 1911 he became its commanding officer, with the rank of lieut.-colonel. In 1914 he was given command of the 2nd Battalion of the Canadian Expeditionary Force; and he served throughout the Great War from 1914 to 1919. In 1915 he was promoted to be brigadier-general in command of the 5th Brigade of the Canadian Corps, and in 1916 he was given command of the 4th Canadian Division, with the rank of major-general. At the end of the war he was the senior divisional commander of the Canadian Corps. He died in Quebec on February 15, 1922. In 1893 he married Mary Browning, of Quebec; and by her he had three daughters. In 1918 he was created, in recognition of his war services, a K.C.B.

[H. Charlesworth (ed.), *A cyclopædia of Canadian biography* (Toronto, 1919); *Who's who in Canada*, 1921; *Can. ann. review*, 1914-22.]

WATSON, SAMUEL JAMES (1837-1881), author, was born in Armagh, Ireland, in 1837, and was educated at the Belfast Academy. He came to Canada in 1857, and became a newspaper reporter. In 1871 he was appointed librarian of the Legislative Library of Ontario. He died at Toronto on October 31, 1881. He was the author of a *Constitutional history of Canada*, vol. I (all published, Toronto, 1874), *The powers of Canadian parliaments* (Toronto, 1879), an historical romance entitled *The peace-killer; or, the massacre of Lachine* (published in the *Canadian Illustrated News*, Toronto, 1870), and a volume of poetry entitled *The legend of the roses; and Ravlan, a drama* (Toronto, 1876).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1880-81; *Bull. rech. hist.*, 1918; A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

WEATHERBE, Sir ROBERT LINTON (1836-1915), chief justice of Nova Scotia (1905-7), was born at Bedeque, Prince Edward Island, on April 7, 1836, the son of Jonathan Weatherbe and Mary Baker. He was educated at Prince of Wales College, Charlottetown, and at Acadia University (B.A., 1858; M.A., 1861; D.C.L., 1883); and was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1863 (Q.C., 1876). From 1867 to 1878 he was law clerk of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia; and in 1877 he represented the Dominion as counsel before the Halifax Fisheries Commission. In 1878 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia; and in 1905 he became chief justice of Nova Scotia. He retired from the bench in 1907; and he died at Halifax on April 27, 1915. He was created a knight bachelor in 1906.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

WEEKES, WILLIAM (d. 1806), politician, was a native of Ireland. He emigrated to the United States, and is said to have studied law in the law office of Aaron Burr. In 1798 he came to Upper Canada, and was admitted to the provincial bar. Almost immediately he plunged into politics, and in 1800 he was the chief agent in securing the election of Mr. Justice Allcock (q.v.) to the Legislative Assembly. In 1804 he was himself elected to represent Durham, Simcoe, and East York in the Legislative Assembly; and he took a leading part in the House in attacking the administration of the province. He was, in fact, a pioneer of the Reform party in Upper Canada. In the autumn of 1806 he came into conflict with William Dickson (q.v.) while arguing a case before Mr. Justice Thorpe (q.v.) at the assizes in Niagara; and in the duel which ensued he fell, mortally wounded, on October 10, 1806.

[W. R. Riddell, *The duel in early Upper Canada* (Journal of the Ameri-

can Institute of criminal law and criminology, July, 1915); W. S. Wallace, *The family compact* (Toronto, 1915).]

WELLS, JOSEPH (1773?-1853), executive councillor of Upper Canada, was a veteran of the Peninsular War who is said by Morgan to have been born on June 19, 1757, but by other writers to have been born in 1773, a more likely date. He entered the British army in 1798, and by 1814 had attained the rank of lieut.-colonel. In 1815 he came to Canada as an inspecting field officer, and was soon afterwards placed on half-pay. He settled at Davenport, near York (Toronto), and in 1820 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada; and in 1829 a member of the Executive Council. In 1836 he resigned from the Executive Council with his colleagues, as a protest against the policy of Sir F. Bond Head (q.v.). He died at Davenport, near Toronto, on February 4, 1853. In 1813 he married Harriet, daughter of George King; and by her he had eight sons and two daughters. From 1827 to 1839 he was bursar of King's College (University of Toronto).

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.;* E. M. Chadwick, *Ontarian families* (2 vols., Toronto, 1894-8).]

WELLS, RUPERT MEARSE (1835-1902), speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario (1873-80), was born near Prescott, Upper Canada, on November 28, 1835, the son of Sheriff Wells, of Prescott and Russell. He was educated at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1854), and was called to the bar in 1857 (Q.C., 1876). From 1872 to 1882 he represented South Bruce in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; and from 1873 to 1880 he was the speaker of the Assembly. In 1882 he was elected to represent East Bruce in the Canadian House of Commons; but was defeated in 1887, and thereupon retired from politics. He practised law in Toronto, first as a partner of the Hon. Edward Blake (q.v.), and later as the solicitor in Toronto for the Canadian Pacific Railway; and he died on May 11, 1902. He was not married.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl comp.;* C. Clarke, *Sixty years in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1908).]

WELLS, WILLIAM BENJAMIN (1809-1881), judge and author, was born in Augusta, Upper Canada, on October 3, 1809, the son of Loyalist parents. He was educated at the Augusta grammar school, and in 1833 was called to the bar of Upper Canada. In 1834 he established at Prescott the *Vanguard,* a Reform newspaper; and from 1834 to 1837 he represented Grenville in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. In 1836 he went to England, with Robert Baldwin (q.v.) and Dr. Charles Duncombe (q.v.), to make representations to the Colonial Office regarding the administration of Sir F. Bond Head (q.v.). While in England he published *Canadiana: containing sketches of Upper Canada and the crisis in its political affairs* (London, 1837). In 1837 he was expelled from the Assembly, and fled to the United States; but he returned under the amnesty, and in 1850 he was appointed judge of the united county of Kent and Lambton, and later of the county of Kent. He retired from the bench in 1878, and he died at Toronto on April 8, 1881.

[*Dom. ann. reg.,* 1880-81; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* W. Kingsford, *Early bibliography of Ontario* (Toronto, 1892).]

WENTWORTH, Sir JOHN, Bart. (1737-1820), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1792-1808), was born in 1737, the son of Mark Hunking Wentworth, a merchant of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1755; M.A., 1758); and in 1766 he was appointed governor of New Hampshire. He took refuge in Boston, Mass., in 1775; in 1776 he went to Halifax, Nova Scotia; and in 1778 to England. He was appointed surveyor-general of the king's woods in North America in 1783; and in 1792 he became lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. Though personally popular, he was accused of filling the Council with his own relatives; and he had some difficulties with the House of Assembly. He was succeeded by Sir George Prevost in 1808; and he died at Halifax on April 8, 1820. In 1795 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom; and he received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University (1766), from Dartmouth College (1773), and from the University of Aberdeen (1773).

[L. S. Mayo, *John Wentworth* (Cambridge, Mass., 1921); *Dict. nat. biog.;* D. Campbell, *Nova Scotia* (Montreal, 1873); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1867).]

WESBROOK, FRANK FAIRCHILD (1868-1918), president of the University of British Columbia (1913-18), was born in Brant county, Ontario, on July 12, 1868, the son of H. S. Wesbrook,

later mayor of Winnipeg, Manitoba, and Helen Marr Fairchild. He was educated at the University of Manitoba (B.A., 1887; M.D., C.M., 1890), and pursued postgraduate studies in pathology and bacteriology at McGill University, Cambridge University, King's College, London, and the Hygienic and Pathological Institute, Marburg, Germany. In 1896 he was appointed professor of pathology and bacteriology at the University of Minnesota, and in 1906 he became dean of the College of Medicine in this university. In 1913 he was offered and accepted the post of president of the new University of British Columbia, and this position he held until his death on October 20, 1918. In 1896 he married Annie, daughter of Sir Thomas Taylor (q.v.). In 1918 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1919, with portrait; Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

WEST, JOHN (1775?-1845), missionary, was born in Farnham, Sussex, England, about 1775. He was ordained a priest of the Church of England; and in 1820 he was appointed chaplain to the Hudson's Bay Company, and sent out to the Red River settlement in north-west America. He remained at Red River until 1823; he then was employed in making a tour of inspection of the Indian settlements in Upper Canada and the Maritime provinces; and after this task was accomplished, he returned to England. In 1834 the living of Farnham was conferred on him; and he died here at the end of 1845. He was the author of *The substance of a journal during a residence at the Red River colony* (London, 1824), a second edition of which was published, with the addition of *A journal of a mission to the Indians of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, and the Mohawks on the Ouse or Grand River, Upper Canada* (London, 1827).

[Rev. B. Heeney, *John West and his Red River mission* (Toronto, 1920); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

WETMORE, ANDREW RAINSFORD (1820-1892), prime minister of New Brunswick (1867-70), was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on August 16, 1820, the son of George Ludlow Wetmore. He was called to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1843 (Q.C., 1863). In 1865 he was elected to represent St. John in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick as an anti-confederation candidate; but he almost immediately seceded from the ranks of the opponents of confederation, and in 1866 he was elected for St. John as a confederationist. In 1867 he was entrusted with the formation of the first government of New Brunswick under Confederation, and he remained prime minister until 1870. He was then appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick; and he sat on the bench until his death, at Fredericton, on March 7, 1892. He married Louisa, daughter of Thomas Lansdowne, sheriff of Kent county, Nova Scotia.

[*Can. parl. comp.*; *The premiers of New Brunswick since Confederation* (Canadian magazine, 1897); J. Hannay, *Wilmot and Tilley* (Toronto, 1907).]

WETMORE, EDWARD LUDLOW (1841-1922), chief justice of Saskatchewan (1907-22), was born at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on March 24, 1841, the son of Charles P. Wetmore and Sarah Ketchum. He was educated at the University of New Brunswick (B.A., 1859; LL.D., 1908), and was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1864 (Q.C., 1881). From 1874 to 1876 he was mayor of Fredericton; and from 1883 to 1886 he represented York in the provincial House of Assembly. In 1887 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the North West Territories; and in 1907 he became chief justice of Saskatchewan. He retired from the bench in 1912, and he died at Victoria, British Columbia, on January 19, 1922. In 1872 he married Eliza, daughter of Charles Dickson. In 1907 he was elected chancellor of the University of Saskatchewan.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. parl. comp.*]

WETMORE, THOMAS (1766?-1828), attorney-general of Nova Scotia (1809-28), was born in New York about 1766, the son of Timothy Wetmore, one of the first graduates of King's College, New York. He accompanied his parents to New Brunswick in 1783, and studied law in St. John. He was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1788, and entered into partnership with his father. In 1809 he was elected to represent St. John in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick, and in the same year he was appointed attorney-general of the province. This office he held until his death at Kingswood, York county, New Brunswick, on March 22, 1828.

[J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865-7).]

WHELAN, EDWARD (1824-1867), author, was born in county Mayo, Ireland, in 1824. At an early age, he emigrated to Nova Scotia, and entered the employ of Joseph Howe (q.v.) as a printer's devil. In 1842 he went to Prince Edward Island, and he became editor and proprietor of the Charlottetown *Examiner*. In 1858 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the island; and he died at Charlottetown on December 10, 1867. He published *The union of the British provinces* (Charlottetown, 1865), an account of the Charlottetown and Quebec Conferences.

[P. McCourt, *Biographical sketch of the Hon. Edward Whelan* (Charlottetown, 1880); Morgan, *Bib. can.;* N. F. Davin, *The Irishman in Canada* (Toronto, 1877).]

WHITE, HARLOW (1817-1888), painter, was born in London, England, in 1817. He came to Canada in 1871, and in 1880 he was elected a member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts. Shortly afterwards he returned to England; and he died at the Charterhouse, in London, in 1888.

[N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

WHITE, PETER (1838-1906), speaker of the Canadian House of Commons (1891-96), was born at Pembroke, Upper Canada, on August 30, 1838, the son of Lieut.-Col. Peter White, founder of the town of Pembroke. He was educated at the local schools; and, after a business training in Ottawa, founded a lumber business at Pembroke. In 1874 he was elected to represent North Renfrew in the Canadian House of Commons, as a Conservative; but was unseated. He was, however, again returned in 1876; and he sat for North Renfrew continuously until 1896. From 1891 to 1896 he was speaker of the House. He was defeated at the polls in 1896 and in 1900; but was again elected for North Renfrew in 1904. He died at Pembroke, Ontario, on May 3, 1906.

[*Can. parl. comp.*, 1905; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

WHITE, THOMAS (1830-1888), minister of the interior for Canada (1885-88), was born in Montreal, Lower Canada, on August 7, 1830, the son of Thomas White, a leather merchant. He was educated at the Montreal high school, and became a journalist. In 1853 he founded, at Peterborough, Ont., the *Peterborough Review*, and he conducted this paper until 1860. In 1864, after studying law for several years, he founded with his brother, the *Hamilton Spectator;* in 1869 he was sent to England as an emigration agent of the Canadian government; and in 1870 he assumed control of the Montreal *Gazette*. After several unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament, he was in 1878 elected to represent Cardwell in the Canadian House of Commons as a Conservative; and he sat for this constituency for the rest of his life. In 1885 he became minister of the interior in the Macdonald government; and on him devolved the reorganization of the government of the North West Territories after the second Riel rebellion. He died at Ottawa on April 21, 1888.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

WHITNEY, Sir JAMES PLINY (1843-1914), prime minister of Ontario (1905-14), was born at Williamsburg, Upper Canada, on October 2, 1843, the son of Richard Leet Whitney and Clarissa Jane Fairman. He was educated at the Cornwall grammar school, and was called to the Ontario bar in 1876 (Q.C., 1890). From 1888 to his death he represented Dundas in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario; from 1896 to 1905 he was leader of the Conservative opposition; and from 1905 to his death he was prime minister of Ontario, with the portfolio of president of the council. During his period of office he captured the confidence of the electors by his downright, straightforward methods and by his bluff honesty; and his name became a talisman of success among his followers. His régime was perhaps most notable for the advance made during it in the direction of government ownership of public utilities, and especially for the success of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission in supplying the province with power from Niagara Falls. Whitney died at Toronto on September 25, 1914. He married in 1877 Alice, third daughter of William Park, Cornwall; and by her he had one son and two daughters. He was a D.C.L. of Trinity University, Toronto (1902), and an LL.D. of the University of Toronto (1902) and of Queen's University, Kingston (1903). In 1908 he was created a K.C.M.G.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. ann. review*, 1901-14; *Can. parl. guide; Who was who, 1897-1916.*]

WHYTE, Sir WILLIAM (1843-1914), railwayman, was born in Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland, on September 15, 1843, the son of William Whyte and Christina Methven. He came to Canada in 1863, and entered the employ of the Grand Trunk Railway. In 1884 he entered the service of the Canadian Pacific Railway, as superintendent of the Ontario division. In 1901 he became assistant to the president of the Canadian Pacific Railway; and in 1904 second vice-president of the company. He retired from active business in 1911; and he died at Los Angeles, California, on April 14, 1914. In 1872 he married Jane, daughter of Adam Scott, Toronto; and by her he had two sons and three daughters. He was created a knight bachelor in 1911.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); R. G. MacBeth, *Sir William Whyte, a builder of the West* (Can. mag., 1914).]

WICKSON, PAUL GIOVANNI (1860-1922), painter, was born in Toronto, Canada, in 1860, the son of the Rev. Arthur Wickson, classical tutor in the University of Toronto, and Mary Anne Thomas. He was educated at the Toronto Grammar School, and studied art at the South Kensington School of Arts. He specialized in the painting of animal subjects; and he exhibited at the Royal Academy, London, and other galleries. He died in Paris, France, on September 2, 1922. In 1884 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Norman Hamilton, of Paris, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); T. G. Marquis, *The art of Paul Wickson* (Can. mag., May, 1904); N. MacTavish, *The fine arts in Canada* (Toronto, 1925).]

WICKSTEED, GUSTAVUS WILLIAM (1799-1898), civil servant and poet, was born in Liverpool, England, on December 21, 1799, the son of Richard Wicksteed and Eliza Tatlock. He came to Canada in 1821, and was called to the bar of Lower Canada (Q.C., 1854). In 1828 he was appointed assistant law clerk to the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada; and in 1838 law clerk to the Special Council of the province. In 1841 he became law clerk of the Legislative Assembly of united Canada; and in 1867 law clerk to the Canadian House of Commons. He was superannuated in 1887; and he died at Ottawa on August 18, 1898. He married (1) the daughter of John Gray, president of the Bank of Montreal, and (2) Anna, daughter of Capt. John Fletcher, of the 72nd Regiment. He published several indexes to the statutes of Canada; and he was the author of *Waifs in verse* (Montreal, 1878).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898) and *Bib. can.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*; C. C. James, *A bibliography of Canadian poetry* (Toronto, 1899).]

WIDMER, CHRISTOPHER (1780-1858), legislative councillor of Canada, was born in England in 1780. He served in the Peninsular War as surgeon of the 14th Light Dragoons; and during the War of 1812 he emigrated to Canada, and settled in Toronto. Here he was one of the early practitioners of medicine. In 1843 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Canada. He died in Toronto on May 2, 1858.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; W. Canniff, *The medical profession in Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1894).]

WILKES, HENRY (1805-1886), Congregationalist minister, was born in Birmingham, England, on June 21, 1805. He came to Canada with his parents in 1820, and went into business in Montreal. In 1828 he entered Glasgaw University (B.A., 1832), and in 1834 he was ordained a minister of the Congregationalist Church. In 1836 he became the first pastor of the First Congregationalist Church in Montreal, and he was the pastor of this church until 1870. He then became principal of the Congregational College in Montreal. In a large degree, he was the father of Congregationalism in Canada. He died in Montreal on November 17, 1886. He was the author of a large number of sermons and addresses.

[Rev. J. Wood, *Memoir of Henry Wilkes* (Montreal and London, 1887); *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1886; Rev. R. Campbell, *History of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, Montreal* (Montreal, 1887); Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

WILKIE, DANIEL (1777-1851), clergyman and educationist, was born at Tollcross, Scotland, in 1777. He was educated at the University of Glasgow (M.A., 1803; LL.D., 1837), was ordained a minister of the Church of Scotland, and came to Canada in 1803. For over forty years he conducted a famous grammar school at Quebec, Lower Canada; and he died here on May 10, 1851. Besides a number of papers contributed to the *Transactions* of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, he was the author

of a *Letter to the Roman Catholic clergy and the seigniors of Lower Canada, recommending the establishment of schools* (Quebec, 1810).

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

WILKIE, DANIEL ROBERT (1846-1914), president of the Imperial Bank of Canada (1906-14), was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on December 14, 1846, the son of Daniel Wilkie, and the grandson of the Rev. Daniel Wilkie (q.v.). He was educated at the High School and at Morrin College, Quebec; and in 1862 he entered the service of the Quebec Bank. In 1875 he became the general manager of the Imperial Bank, on its foundadation; and in 1906 its president. He died at Toronto on November 19, 1914. In 1870 he married Sarah Caroline (d. 1887), daughter of the Hon. J. R. Benson, of St. Catharines, Ont. He was the author of a treatise on *The theory and practice of banking in Canada* (Toronto, 1889).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); *Can. who's who* (1910); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

WILKINS, LEWIS MORRIS (1801-1885), politician and judge, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on May 24, 1801, the son of the Hon. Lewis Morris Wilkins, a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia, and Sarah Creighton. He was educated at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia (B.A., 1819), was called to the Nova Scotia bar in 1823, and practised law at Windsor, Nova Scotia, until 1856. He represented Windsor in the Legislative Assembly of the province from 1834 to 1837; he was a member of the Legislative Council from 1837 to 1844; and he again represented Windsor in the Assembly from 1853 to 1856. From 1854 to 1856 he was provincial secretary and clerk of the executive council in the Young administration; and in 1856 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. He retired from the bench in 1878, and he died at Windsor, Nova Scotia, on March 15, 1885. He was a D.C.L. of King's College, Windsor; and he was the author of a pamphlet, *The Lord's Supper* (Halifax, 1881).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1885; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Can. biog. dict.*, Quebec and Maritime Provinces vol. (Chicago, 1881); J. Bourinot, *Builders of Nova Scotia* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1899); J. W. Longley, *Joseph Howe* (Toronto, 1904); B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1867).]

WILLCOCKS, JOSEPH (d. 1814), journalist and agitator, was a native of Ireland. He was implicated in the Irish rebellion of 1798, and fled from Ireland to Upper Canada. Here he obtained the patronage of Mr. Justice Allcock (q.v.), and in 1803 he was appointed sheriff of the Home district. He was dismissed from office by Francis Gore (q.v.) in 1806 for political opposition to the government; and in 1807 he founded the *Upper Canadian Guardian, or Freeman's Journal*, the first party newspaper in Upper Canada. From 1808 to 1812 he represented Lincoln, Haldimand, and West York in the Legislative Assembly of the province; and during the session of 1808 he was imprisoned by warrant of the speaker of the Assembly for making "false, slanderous, and highly derogatory" statements about the members of the Assembly. During the War of 1812, he went over to the Americans, and he was killed at the siege of Fort Erie, on October 4, 1814, while serving as a colonel in the American army.

[W. S. Wallace, *The family compact* (Toronto, 1915); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*]

WILLIAMS, JAMES WILLIAM (1823-1892), Anglican bishop of Quebec (1863-92), was born in Overton, Hampshire, England, on Sept. 15, 1825, the son of the Rev. David Williams, rector of Banghurst. He was educated at Pembroke College, Oxford (B.A., 1851), and in 1856 was ordained a priest of the Church of England. In 1857 he came to Canada to take charge of a school in connection with Bishop's College, Lennoxville; and soon afterwards he became professor of classics in Bishop's College. In 1863 he was chosen bishop of Quebec, and he continued to administer this see until his death at Quebec on April 20, 1892. He published a lecture on *Self-education* (Quebec, 1865) and several papers in the *Transactions* of the Quebec Literary and Historical Society.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Rev. C. H. Mockridge, *The bishops of the Church of England in Canada* (Toronto, 1896).]

WILLIAMS, JENKIN (d. 1819), judge, was a Welsh lawyer who came to Canada soon after the British conquest. His commission as barrister and attorney-at-law is dated October 16, 1767. From 1776 to 1791 he was clerk of the Legislative Council; and in 1782 he was appointed also solici-

tor-general for the province. In 1792 he was created a judge of the court of Common Pleas in Lower Canada; and in 1794 a judge of the court of King's Bench. In 1801 he was appointed an honorary member of the Executive Council, and in 1802 a member of the Legislative Council of the province. He retired from the bench, on account of old age, in 1812; and he died on October 30, 1819.

[W. S. Wallace (ed.), *The Maseres letters* (Toronto, 1919); J. Desjardins, *Guide parlementaire* (Quebec, 1902).]

WILLIAMS, Sir WILLIAM FENWICK, Bart. (1800-1883), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (1865-70), was born at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, on December 4, 1800, the son of Commissary-general Thomas Williams, barrack-master at Halifax, and Maria Walker. He was educated at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and in 1825 he received a commission in the Royal Artillery. He rose in the army to the rank of general, which he attained in 1868. In 1841 he was sent to Turkey, for employment in the arsenal at Constantinople; and in 1854 he was appointed British commissioner with the Turkish army in Anatolia. He became practically commander-in-chief of the Turkish forces; and in the Russo-Turkish war he greatly distinguished himself by his gallant, though unsuccessful, defence of Kars. From 1856 to 1859 he was general-commandant of the Woolwich garrison; from 1859 to 1865 he was commander-in-chief of the British forces in Canada; and in 1865 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. In this capacity he assisted greatly in bringing about the successful issue of the negotiations for the inclusion of Nova Scotia in the Canadian Confederation. He left Nova Scotia in 1870; and from 1870 to 1876 he was governor of Gibraltar. In 1881 he was appointed constable of the Tower of London; and he died at London, England, on July 26, 1883. In 1852 he was created a C.B. (civil), in 1856 a K.C.B., and in 1871 a G.C.B. For his services in the Russo-Turkish war he was made a baronet, "of Kars". He was not married.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Dom. ann. reg.*, 1883; Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, I; portrait in the Legislative council chamber, Halifax.]

WILLIS, JOHN WALPOLE (1792-1877), judge, was born in England in 1792, the son of Dr. Willis, one of the physicians to George III. He was educated at the Charterhouse School and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge; and was called to the English bar. He became an equity lawyer, and published a treatise on *Equity pleading* (London, 1820). In 1827 he was appointed by royal warrant a judge of the court of King's Bench in Upper Canada; but in 1828 he came into conflict with the attorney-general of Upper Canada, John Beverley Robinson (q.v.), as well as his brother judge, Mr. Justice Sherwood (q.v.), and was summarily dismissed from office by the lieutenant-governor, Sir Peregrine Maitland (q.v.). The Privy Council held that the removal had been too summary; but the British government did not send Willis back to Canada. He was appointed a judge in Demerara, British Guiana. Later he received an appointment as district judge in New South Wales; but in 1843 he was dismissed from this post. In 1852 he succeeded to the Wick Episcopi estates in Worcestershire; and he lived there until his death in September, 1877. In 1823 he married Lady Mary Isabella Bowes Lyon, daughter of the Earl of Strathmore. He was the author of a pamphlet *On the government of the British colonies* (London, 1850), in which he advocated colonial representation in the British parliament.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges of Upper Canada* (Toronto, 1888); Morgan, *Cel. Can.* and *Bib. can.*; *Annual register*, 1877; J. C. Dent, *The Upper Canadian rebellion* (2 vols., Toronto, 1885).]

WILLIS, MICHAEL (1799-1879), principal of Knox College, Toronto, was born in Greenock, Scotland in 1799, the son of the Rev. William Willis, of Greenock. He became a minister of the Presbyterian Church (Old Light Burghers); and in 1847 he came to Canada as professor of systematic theology in Knox College. Of this institution he became principal; and he continued as such until 1870, when he returned to Scotland. He died at Aberdour, Banffshire, on August 19, 1879. While in Canada he published *Collectanea, Graeca et Latina; or, Selections from the Greek and Latin fathers* (Toronto, 1865).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1879; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Bib. can.*; Rev. W. Gregg, *History of the Presbyterian Church in Canada* (Toronto, 1885).]

WILLSON, DAVID (1778?-1866), religious enthusiast, was born in Dutchess county, New York, about 1778, the son

of John Willson, formerly of Carrickfergus, Antrim, Ireland. In 1801 he came to Canada, and in 1802 he settled in the township of East Gwillimbury, Upper Canada. About 1812 he organized there a religious sect known as "the Children of Peace"; and at the village of Sharon he built, between 1825 and 1831, the Temple of Sharon, which is still standing. For over fifty years he guided the destinies of the sect he had founded; and he died at Sharon in 1866. About 1801 he married Phoebe Titus; and by her he had two, or possibly three, sons. Though a man of little education, he published *The rights of Christ* (Philadelphia, 1815), *The impressions of the mind* (Toronto, 1835), *Letters to the Jews* (Toronto, 1835), *Hymns and prayers* (2 vols., Toronto, 1846-49), *Sacred impressions of the mind in praise and prayer* (Toronto, 1853), and *The practical life of the author* (Toronto, 1860).

[J. Squair, *The temple of peace* (Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto, Transaction No. 20, 1919-20); J. L. Hughes, *Sketches of the Sharon temple and its founder* (pamphlet, Toronto, 1918).]

WILMOT, LEMUEL ALLAN (1809-1878), politician, judge, and lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick, was born in the county of Sunbury, New Brunswick, on January 31, 1809, the son of William Wilmot and Hannah, daughter of the Hon. William Bliss. He was educated at the College of New Brunswick, Fredericton; and in 1832 he was called to the bar of New Brunswick. In 1836 he was elected to represent York county as a Reformer in the House of Assembly of New Brunswick; and he sat in the House continuously until 1851. In 1843 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the province; but he resigned in 1845, with his colleagues, in protest against the action of Sir William Colebrooke (q.v.) in making appointments without reference to the Council. In 1847, however, he became attorney-general in the first "responsible government" established in New Brunswick, and he was the virtual head of the administration. He held office until 1851; and then he resigned to accept an appointment as puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. He sat on the bench until 1868, when he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. His period of office terminated in 1873; and he died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on May 20, 1878. He was twice married, (1) in 1832 to Jane (d. 1833), daughter of James Balloch, of St. John, N.B., and (2) in 1834 to Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. William Black (q.v.).

[J. Hannay, *Lemuel Allan Wilmot* (Toronto, 1907); Rev. J. Lathern, *The Hon. Judge Wilmot, a biographical sketch* (Toronto, 1881); *Dict. nat. biog.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; *Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; Dent, *Can. port.*, III.]

WILMOT, MONTAGUE (d. 1766), governor of Nova Scotia (1764-66), was a British army officer who came to Nova Scotia about 1754. In 1755 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of Nova Scotia; in 1763, lieutenant-governor of the province; and in 1764, governor. He died on May 23, 1766.

[B. Murdoch, *History of Nova Scotia* (3 vols., Halifax, 1865); T. B. Akins (ed.), *Selections from the public documents of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1869).]

WILMOT, ROBERT DUNCAN (1809-1891), lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick (1880-85), was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on October 16, 1809, the son of John M. Wilmot, and a cousin of the Hon. Lemuel Allan Wilmot (q.v.). He was educated at St. John, N.B., and entered the shipping and milling business. For a number of years he lived in Liverpool, England; but in 1840 he returned to New Brunswick; and in 1846 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of the province for St. John. He continued to sit in the legislature for this constituency until 1861; and from 1851 to 1854 he was a member of the Executive Council, with the portfolio of surveyor-general, and from 1856 to 1857, with the portfolio of provincial secretary. He opposed Confederation; and in 1865 he became a member of the anti-confederationist government formed by Albert J. Smith (q.v.), and was elected to the Assembly for St. John county. In 1866, however, he deserted the anti-confederationists, was elected as a confederationist, and became a minister without portfolio in the Mitchell administration. He was a delegate to the London conference of 1866; and in 1867 he was called to the Senate of Canada. In 1878 he became a minister without portfolio in the government of Sir John Macdonald (q.v.), and was appointed speaker of the Senate. In 1880 he resigned from the Senate to accept appointment as lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick; and this post he occupied until 1885. He died at Orinocto, New Brunswick, on February 11, 1891.

[*Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, IV; *Can. parl. comp.;* J. Hannay, *History of New Brunswick* (2 vols., St. John, N.B., 1909).]

WILMOT, SAMUEL (1822-1899), pisciculturist, was born at Belmont farm, Clarke township, West Durham, Upper Canada, on August 22, 1822, the youngest son of Major Samuel Street Wilmot. He was educated at Upper Canada College, and devoted his life to agriculture and pisciculture. He was a pioneer in the artificial propagation of fish: at the beginning of his operations he had in his pond only three grilse and eight grown salmon. From these he took 20,000 eggs, and in the following year he turned out 15,000 young salmon. He became superintendent of fish culture for Canada under the Dominion government; and he supervised the establishment of fish-breeding establishments from the Atlantic to the Pacific. He died on May 17, 1899. In 1872 he married Helen Matilda, daughter of Charles Clark, of Cobourg, Ontario; and by her he had four sons and three daughters.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Toronto *Globe*, February 15, 1869; private information.]

WILSON, Sir ADAM (1814-1891), judge, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on September 22, 1814. He came to Canada in 1830, and for a few years was in business in Halton county, Upper Canada. In 1834, however, he entered the law office of Robert Baldwin (q.v.), and in 1839 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1850). From 1840 to 1849 he was in partnership with Robert Baldwin. In 1859 he was elected mayor of Toronto, being the first mayor elected by direct popular vote; and the same year he became the representative of North York in the Legislative Assembly. From 1862 to 1863 he was solicitor-general in the S. Macdonald-Sicotte administration; but in 1863 he was raised to the bench as a judge of the court of Queen's Bench for Upper Canada. In 1878 he became chief justice of the court of Common Pleas, and in 1884 of the court of King's Bench, in Ontario. He retired from the bench in 1887, and he died at Toronto on December 28, 1891. He married a daughter of Thomas Dalton, proprietor of the *Patriot*, Toronto; and he was created a knight bachelor in 1887. He was the author of *A sketch of the office of constable* (Toronto, 1861).

[Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* J. C. Dent, *The last forty years* (2 vols., Toronto, 1880); W. J. Rattray, *The Scot in British North America* (4 vols., Toronto, 1880).]

WILSON, Sir DANIEL (1816-1892), president of University College, Toronto (1880-92), was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on January 5, 1816, the second son of Archibald Wilson. He was educated at the Edinburgh high school and at Edinburgh University (B.A., 1837). He became interested in Scottish archaeology, and published *Memorials of Edinburgh* (2 vols., Edinburgh, 1848) and *The archaeology and prehistoric annals of Scotland* (2 vols., Edinburgh, 1851). In 1853 he received the appointment of professor of history and English literature in University College, Toronto, and this chair he occupied until his death. In 1880 he was appointed president of University College, and, on its reorganization in 1887, president of the University of Toronto. He died at Toronto on August 6, 1892. He was created a knight bachelor in 1888; and in 1885 he was elected president of the Royal Society of Canada, of which he was a charter member. After coming to Canada he published, in addition to many papers in learned journals, *Prehistoric man* (Cambridge, 1862), *Chatterton* (London, 1869), *Caliban* (London, 1872), *Spring wild flowers: A collection of poems* (London, 1875), *Reminiscences of old Edinburgh* (2 vols., Edinburgh, 1878), *William Nelson, a memoir* (Edinburgh, 1889), *The right hand: Left-handedness* (London, 1891), and *The lost Atlantis and other ethnographic studies* (Edinburgh, 1892).

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* W. Kingsford, *In memoriam—Sir D. Wilson* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1893); *Review of historical publications relating to Canada*, vol. V (Toronto, 1901), with bibliography; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. IV).]

WILSON, JOHN (1809-1869), judge, was born at Paisley, Scotland, in November, 1809, the eldest son of Ebenezer Wilson. He came to Upper Canada with his parents about 1823, and in 1835 was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1856). He practised law in London, Upper Canada; and in 1847, and again in 1854, he was elected to represent London in the Legislative Assembly. In 1863 he was elected for the St. Clair Division to the Legislative Council; but he did

not take his seat, as he was shortly afterwards appointed a judge of the court of Common Pleas for Upper Canada. He died, in office, on June 3, 1869. He married a sister of Judge Hughes of St. Thomas, Upper Canada.

[D. B. Read, *Lives of the judges* (Toronto, 1888).]

WIMAN, ERASTUS (1834-1904), author and capitalist, was born at Churchville, Peel county, Upper Canada, on April 21, 1834. He was educated in Toronto, and became in 1854 a journalist on the staff of the Toronto *Globe*. In 1860 he joined the staff of R. G. Dun and Co.'s mercantile agency; in 1866 he was transferred to the head office of the company in New York; and later he became its general manager. In 1881 he was elected president of the Great North Western Telegraph Company of Canada; and in 1885 he became the first president of the Canadian Club in New York. He acquired a wide notoriety as the advocate of commercial union between Canada and the United States, and may be regarded as the father of the "unrestricted reciprocity" movement of the eighties. In 1897 he became a citizen of the United States; and he died at New York on February 9, 1904. Besides a number of pamphlets on commercial union, he wrote *Chances of success: Episodes and observations in the life of a busy man* (New York, 1893).

[*Cyc. Am. biog.*; Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); E. Myers, *A Canadian in New York* (Can. mag., 1893), with portrait.]

WINSLOW, EDWARD (1746-1815), loyalist, was born in Massachusetts about 1746, the son of Edward Winslow, and a great-great-grandson of that Edward Winslow who was governor of Plymouth Colony (1633-44). He was educated at Harvard College (B.A., 1765). During the American Revolution he was muster-master-general of the British forces in North America; and in 1783 he accompanied the loyalist refugees to Halifax, Nova Scotia. For two years he was secretary to the commander-in-chief in North America; and in 1784 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of New Brunswick, with the office of surrogate general. In 1806 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. In 1808, as senior member of the Council, he became president and commander-in-chief of New Brunswick for a few months. He died in Fredericton, New Brunswick, on May 13, 1815.

[W. O. Raymond, *The Winslow papers* (St. John, N.B., 1901); J. W. Lawrence, *The judges of New Brunswick* (St. John, N.B., 1907); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

WINSLOW, JOSHUA (1727-1801), loyalist, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on January 23, 1727, the son of John Winslow. He served with distinction at the capture of Louisbourg in 1745, and he was commissary-general with the expedition to Nova Scotia in 1755. At the beginning of the American Revolution he removed to Halifax, and became paymaster-general of the British forces in North America. After the Revolution he settled in Quebec; and here he died in 1801. In 1759 he married his cousin, Anna Green (d. 1816), and by her he had one daughter.

[Alice M. Earle (ed.), *Diary of Anna Green Winslow* (Boston and New York, 1894); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

WITHROW, WILLIAM HENRY (1839-1908), clergyman, author, and journalist, was born in Toronto, Upper Canada, on August 6, 1839, the son of James Withrow and Ellen Sanderson. He was educated at the Toronto Academy, at Victoria College, Cobourg, and at the University of Toronto (B.A., 1863; M.A., 1864). In 1866 he was admitted to the ministry of the Methodist Church, and in 1874 he was appointed editor of the *Canadian Methodist Magazine*—a position which he continued to occupy for more than a quarter of a century. He was a voluminous writer, and published many books of an historical or religious nature: *Worthies of early Methodism* (Toronto, 1878); *The romance of missions* (Toronto, 1879); *The history of Canada* (Toronto, 1880); *Men worth knowing, or heroes of Christian chivalry* (Toronto, 1881); *Missionary heroes* (Toronto, 1883); *Our own country* (Toronto, 1889); and *The native races of North America* (Toronto, 1893). His most important work was *The catacombs of Rome* (New York, 1874). He published also several works of fiction: *The King's messenger, or Lawrence Temple's probation* (Toronto, 1879); *Valeria, the martyr of the catacombs* (Toronto, 1880); *Neville Trueman, the pioneer preacher* (Toronto, 1880); *Life in a parsonage* (Toronto, 1882); and *Barbara Heck* (Toronto, 1895). In 1880 he was made a D.D. of Victoria

University; and in 1884 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Canada. He died in Toronto on November 12, 1908. In 1864 he married Anne, daughter of John Smith, of Simcoe, Ontario.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.; Proc. Roy. Soc. Can.*, 1909; L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904); A. MacMurchy, *Handbook of Canadian literature* (Toronto, 1906).]

WOLFE, JAMES (1727-1759), soldier, was born at Westerham, Kent, England, on January 2, 1727, the son of Colonel Edward Wolfe. He was educated at Westerham and at Greenwich; and in 1741 he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in his father's regiment of Marines. In 1742 he was transferred to the 12th Foot; and during the next fifteen years he saw service in the Netherlands, in Germany, and in Scotland. He was present at Dettingen in 1743, and at Culloden in 1745. Promoted to be lieut.-colonel in 1750, and colonel in 1757, he was appointed in 1758 a brigadier-general in the expedition against Louisbourg; and the capture of Louisbourg was mainly due to his dash and resourcefulness. William Pitt, disregarding the claims of senior officers, then appointed him to command the expedition against Quebec in 1759, with the rank of major-general, at the age of thirty-two years. He invested the citadel of Quebec during the summer of 1759, and on the night of September 12-13 he succeeded in placing his army on the Plains of Abraham, to the west of Quebec. The battle which followed, on the morning of September 13, resulted in the defeat of the French and the capture of Quebec. But during the battle Wolfe fell, mortally wounded, and died a few minutes later. He was not married.

[B. Willson, *The life and letters of James Wolfe* (London, 1909); R. Wright, *The life of Major-general James Wolfe* (London, 1864); E. Salmon, *General Wolfe* (London, 1909); F. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe* (2 vols., Boston, 1884); W. Wood, *The winning of Canada* (Toronto, 1914) and *The fight for Canada* (London, 1905); A. Doughty and G. W. Parmalee, *The siege of Quebec* (6 vols., Quebec, 1901); Marquess of Sligo, *Some notes on the death of Wolfe* (Can. hist. review, 1922); A. G. Doughty (ed.), *A new account of the death of Wolfe* (Can. hist. review, 1923); J. C. Webster, *A study of the portraiture of James Wolfe* (Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., 1925); A. E. Wolfe-Aylward, *The pictorial life of Wolfe* (Plymouth, 1926).]

WOOD, ANDREW TREW (1826-1903), senator of Canada, was born at Mount Norris, Armagh, Ireland, the son of David Wood and Frances Bigham Trew. He was educated in Ireland, but came to Canada while still in his 'teens, and in 1848 entered the hardware business in Hamilton, Upper Canada. He acquired wealth, and in 1881 was a member of the Howland syndicate that offered to construct the Canadian Pacific Railway. He represented Hamilton in the Canadian House of Commons from 1874 to 1878, and again from 1896 to 1900. In 1901 he was appointed to the Canadian Senate; and he died at Hamilton on January 21, 1903. He was twice married, (1) in 1851 to Mary, daughter of William Freeman, and (2) in 1863 to Jennie, daughter of George H. White, Yorkville, Upper Canada.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*]

WOOD, EDMUND BURKE (1820-1882), chief justice of Manitoba (1874-82), was born near Fort Erie, Upper Canada, on February 13, 1820. He was educated at Overton College, Ohio (B.A., 1848), and was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1848 (Q.C., 1872). From 1863 to 1867 he represented West Brant in the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and from 1867 to 1872 he represented the same constituency in both the Canadian House of Commons and the Legislative Assembly of Ontario. From 1867 to 1871 he was provincial treasurer of Ontario, in Sandfield Macdonald's "Patent Combination", and he incurred much obloquy on account of his desertion of Sandfield Macdonald (q.v.) in the crisis which led to the defeat of the government in 1871. In 1873 he re-entered the House of Commons as member for West Durham; but in 1874 he was appointed chief justice of Manitoba, and he held this post until his death at Winnipeg, on October 7, 1882. In parliament he was known by the *soubriquet* of "Big Thunder."

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1882; *Cyc. Am. biog.*; Dent, *Can. port.*, I; C. R. W. Biggar, *Sir Oliver Mowat* (2 vols., Toronto, 1905); W. S. Wallace, *Political history of Ontario* (Canada and its provinces, vol. 17, Toronto, 1914).]

WOOD, JOHN FISHER (1852-1899), controller of inland revenue and customs for Canada (1892-96), was born in Elizabethtown, Upper Canada, on October 12, 1852, the son of John Wood. He was called to the bar of Ontario in 1876 (Q.C., 1890), and practised law in Brockville. He represented Brockville in the Canadian House of Commons from 1882 to his death; in 1890-91 he was deputy speaker of the house; and from 1892 to 1896 he was a member of the government, first as controller of inland revenue, and then as controller of customs. In 1896 he was one of the "nest of traitors", so called, who deserted Sir Mackenzie Bowell (q.v.). He died on March 14, 1899. He was unmarried.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); *Can. parl. comp.*; J. C. Hopkins, *Life and work of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Thompson* (Brantford, Ont., 1895).]

WOOD, SAMUEL CASEY (1830-1913), provincial secretary, commissioner of agriculture, and provincial treasurer of Ontario (1873-85), was born at Bath, Upper Canada, in 1830, the son of Thomas Smith Wood. From 1871 to 1883 he represented South Victoria in the Ontario legislature; and from 1875 to 1883 he was a member of the Mowat government. In 1883 he retired from politics, and devoted himself to business. He died at Toronto on April 11, 1913. He married in 1854 Charlotte Maria Parkinson, of Mariposa, Upper Canada; and by her had several children.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

WOOD, SAMUEL THOMAS (1860-1917), journalist, was born in Wollaston township, Hastings county, Ontario, on January 16, 1860, and he was educated in Belleville, Ontario. He joined the staff of the Toronto *Globe* in 1891, and became an editorial writer. A number of his nature studies, originally published as editorials, were published under the title, *Rambles of a Canadian naturalist* (Toronto, 1915); and he was also the author of *A primer of political economy* (Toronto, 1901). He died at Toronto on November 6, 1917.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912); Sir J. Willison and others, *A tribute to S. T. Wood* (Toronto, 1917, privately printed).]

WOODS, ROBERT STUART (1819-1906), judge and historian, was born at Sandwich, Upper Canada, in 1819. He served as a volunteer during the rebellion of 1837, and was present at the cutting-out of the *Caroline* at Niagara Falls. In 1842 he was called to the bar of Upper Canada (Q.C., 1872), and in 1885 he was appointed a judge of the county of Kent. This position he retained until his death at Chatham, Ontario, on November 20, 1906. He was the author of *The burning of the Caroline and other reminiscences of 1837-8* (pamphlet, Chatham, Ont., 1896) and *Harrison Hall and its associations* (Chatham, Ont., 1896).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886).]

WORK, JOHN (1792-1861), fur-trader, was born in the north of Ireland in 1792. He entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1814; and for eight years he served at York Factory and other posts on Hudson Bay. In 1823 he was sent to the Pacific slope; and he spent the rest of his life in this region. In 1846 he was promoted to the rank of chief factor, and from 1857 to his death he was a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of Vancouver Island. He died at Victoria, British Columbia, on December 23, 1861. He married Susette Legace, a Spokane half-breed; and by her he had five daughters and one son.

[W. S. Lewis and P. C. Phillips (eds.), *The journal of John Work* (Cleveland, 1923). Work's papers are in the Provincial Library, Victoria, B.C.]

WRIGHT, ALONZO (1825-1894), capitalist and politician, was born at Hull, Lower Canada, on February 26, 1825, the son of Lieut.-Col. Tiberius Wright and the grandson of Philemon Wright (q.v.). He was educated at the Potsdam Academy, New York, and engaged in lumbering on the Ottawa River. He represented Ottawa county in the Legislative Assembly of Canada from 1862 to 1867, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1867 to 1891. He died on January 7, 1894. In 1850 he married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Sparks. He was nicknamed "the King of the Gatineau".

[Rev. C. W. Cochrane, *Men of Canada*, IV (Brantford, 1894); *Can. parl. comp.*; *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

WRIGHT, PHILEMON (1760-1839), pioneer, was born in 1760 in Woburn, Massachusetts, and emigrated to Canada in 1800. He settled on the site of what is now Hull, Quebec, and was known as "the father of the Ottawa." He died at Hull on June 2, 1839. He

published *An account of the first settlement of the township of Hull, on the Ottawa River, L.C.* (Canadian Magazine, 1824).

[J. Tassé, *Philémon Wright, ou Colonisation et commerce de bois* (Montreal, 1871); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888); Morgan, *Bib. can.* and *Cel. Can.*]

WÜRTELE, JONATHAN SAXTON CAMPBELL (1828-1904), judge, was born at Quebec, Lower Canada, on January 27, 1828, the son of Jonathan Würtele, seignior of River David, and Louisa Sophia Campbell. He was educated at the High School in Quebec; and was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1850 (Q.C., 1873). From 1873 to 1886 he represented Yamaska in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec; from 1882 to 1884 he was provincial treasurer in the Quebec government, and from 1884 to 1886 he was speaker of the Assembly. In 1886 he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of Quebec, and in 1892 a judge of the court of Queen's Bench. He died on April 24, 1904.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

Y

YEO, JOHN (1837-1924), senator of Canada, was born at Port Hill, Prince Edward Island, on June 29, 1837. He sat in the Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island from 1858 to 1891, and in the Canadian House of Commons from 1891 to 1898. On three occasions he was a member of the Executive Council of Prince Edward Island. In 1898 he was appointed to the Senate of Canada; and he sat in the Senate until his death, at Charlottetown, on December 14, 1924.

[*Can. parl. comp.;* Morgan, *Can. men* (1912).]

YOUMANS, Mrs. LETITIA, *née* CREIGHTON (1827-1891), temperance reformer, was born at Cobourg, Upper Canada, in 1827, and was educated at the Cobourg Ladies' Academy and at the Burlington Academy, Hamilton, C. W. In 1850 she married Arthur Youmans (d. 1882); and soon afterwards she became known as a lecturer on temperance reform. In 1878 she was elected president of the Ontario Women's Christian Temperance Union, and in 1883 of the Dominion temperance organization. She died in Toronto on July 19, 1891.

[Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

YOUNG, Sir ARETAS WILLIAM (1778-1835), lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island (1831-35), was born about 1778, and entered the British army as an ensign in 1795. He served throughout the Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars in Ireland, in Egypt, and in the Peninsula. In 1813 he was sent to Trinidad; and in 1820 and in 1821-23 he administered the government of Trinidad during the absence of the governor. In 1826 he was appointed protector of the slaves in Trinidad; and in 1831 he was gazetted lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island. This post he occupied until his death at Charlottetown, P.E.I., on December 1, 1835. He married Sarah Cox, of Coolcliffe, Wexford, England; and by her he had several children, one of whom was Sir Henry Edward Fox Young, governor of South Australia (1848-55) and of Tasmania (1855-61).

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* D. Campbell, *History of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, P.E.I., 1875).]

YOUNG, EGERTON RYERSON (1840-1909), missionary and author, was born at Crosby, Upper Canada, on April 7, 1840, the son of the Rev. William Young and Amanda Waldron. He was educated at the Provincial Normal School, Toronto; and for several years he was a school-teacher. In 1867 he was ordained a minister of the Methodist Church; and in 1868 he was sent to the North West as a missionary. He remained in the North West until 1876; from 1876 to 1888 he served in various charges in Ontario; and in 1888 he retired from active parochial work to devote himself to writing and lecturing. He died at Bradford, Ontario, on October 5, 1909. In 1867 he married Elizabeth Bingham, of Bradford, Ontario. He wrote a number of books based on his western experiences: *By canoe and dog-train among the Cree and Salteaux Indians* (London, 1890), *Stories from Indian wigwams and northern camp-fires* (London, 1893), *Oowikapun, or How the gospel reached the Nelson River Indians* (London, 1894), *On the Indian trail* (London, 1897); *The apostle of the north* (London, 1899); *Indian life in the great north west* (London, 1900); *My dogs in the northland* (Toronto, 1902), and *Algonquin Indian tales* (Toronto, 1903). He was also the author of a number of stories for boys: *Three boys in the wild north land* (London, 1896), *Winter adventures* (London, 1899), *The children of the forest* (Toronto, 1904), *The battle of the bears* (Toronto, 1907), and others.

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898); Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); L. E. Horning and L. J. Burpee, *A bibliography of Canadian fiction* (Toronto, 1904).]

YOUNG, GEORGE (1821-1910), clergyman and author, was born in Prince Edward county, Upper Canada, on December 31, 1821, of United Empire Loyalist descent. He became in 1842 an itinerant preacher in the Methodist church, and for many years he served in various parts of eastern

Canada. In 1868 he went to Winnipeg, as superintendent of Methodist missions in the West; and he was the first president of the Manitoba and North West Conference. He was in Winnipeg throughout the North-West rebellion of 1869-70, and attended Thomas Scott at his execution by the rebels. He was superannuated in 1884, and returned to Toronto, Ontario. Here he died on August 1, 1910. He was the author of *Manitoba memories, being leaves from my life in the prairie province* (Toronto, 1897).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1898).]

YOUNG, GEORGE PAXTON (1819-1889), professor of logic, metaphysics, and ethics in University College, Toronto (1871-89), was born in Berwick-on-Tweed, England, in 1819, the son of a Scottish clergyman. He was educated at Edinburgh High School and University, and was trained for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church. In 1847 he came to Canada, and in 1850 he became minister of Knox Church, Hamilton, Upper Canada. From 1853 to 1864 he was a professor in Knox College, Toronto; and from 1864 to 1871 he was inspector of the grammar schools of Upper Canada. He was then appointed professor of logic, metaphysics, and ethics in University College, Toronto; and in this position he acquired a remarkable reputation as a teacher. He died at Toronto on February 26, 1889. Some of his lectures were published long after his death by J. G. Hume, under the title *The ethics of freedom* (Toronto, 1911).

[J. King, *McCaul: Croft: Forneri* (Toronto, 1914); *Cyc. Am. biog.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, vol. III; Morgan, *Bib. can.;* introduction to G. P. Young, *The ethics of freedom* (Toronto, 1911).]

YOUNG, GEORGE RENNY (1802-1853), journalist and author, was born at Falkirk, Scotland, on July 4, 1802, the second son of John Young (q.v.), author of the *Letters of Agricola* (Halifax, 1822). He came to Nova Scotia with his father in 1815, and in 1824 he founded in Halifax the *Nova Scotian*, a weekly newspaper which he edited, until it was purchased by Joseph Howe (q.v.) in 1828. He then became a member of the legal profession, in partnership with his brother William Young (q.v.); and he was for many years a prominent member of the Liberal opposition in the Legislative Assemly of Nova Scotia. In 1848 he became a member of the Uniacke administration, which marked the transition to responsible government in Nova Scotia; but he resigned in 1851 as the result of a difference with one of his colleagues. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on June 30, 1853. An active writer, he published *The British North American Colonies, Letters to E. G. S. Stanley, M.P.* (London, 1834), *The history, principles and prospects of the Bank of British North America and of the Colonial Bank* (London, 1838), *The Canadian question* (London, 1839), and *Articles on the great colonial project of connecting Halifax and Quebec with a railroad* (London, 1847); but his chief work was an essay *On colonial literature, science, and education*, of which only vol. I (London, 1842), appeared.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.;* private information.]

YOUNG, JAMES (1835-1913), politician and author, was born at Galt, Upper Canada, on May 24, 1835, the eldest son of John Young and Janet Bell. He was educated at Galt, and from 1853 to 1863 was editor of the *Dumfries Reformer*. From 1867 to 1878 he represented South Waterloo in the Canadian House of Commons; and from 1879 to 1886 he sat for North Brant in the Legislative Assembly of Ontario. For a few months in 1883 he was provincial treasurer in the Mowat administration. In 1878 and in 1893 he was chairman of the Liberal conventions held in Toronto; and for a time he was president of the Ontario Reform Association. He died at Galt, Ont., on January 29, 1913. In 1858 he married Margaret, daughter of John McNaught, of Brantford, Ont. Besides a number of pamphlets and addresses on political subjects, he wrote *Reminiscences of the early history of Galt and the settlement of Dumfries* (Toronto, 1880) and *Public men and public life in Canada* (Toronto, 1902; new and enlarged ed., 2 vols., Toronto, 1912).

[Morgan, *Can. men* (1912) and *Bib. can.;* Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1888).]

YOUNG, JOHN (1773-1837), agricultural writer, was born near Falkirk, Scotland, in September, 1773, and was educated at Glasgow University. He emigrated to Nova Scotia, with his wife and children, in 1815; and in 1818 he published in the Halifax *Recorder* a series of papers drawing attention to the backward state of agriculture in the province. These

letters, which were published in book form, under the title *Letters of Agricola* (Halifax, 1822), secured the creation of a board of agriculture in Nova Scotia; and of this board Young became secretary. In 1825 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia; and he retained his seat until his death at Halifax on October 26, 1837. He married Agnes, daughter of George Renny, of Falkirk, Scotland; and by her he had three sons.

[*Dict. nat. biog.; Cyc. Am. biog.;* Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

YOUNG, JOHN (1811-1878), commissioner of public works for Canada (1851-52), was born in Ayr, Scotland, on March 11, 1811. He was educated at the Ayr parish school; and in 1826 he emigrated to Canada. He went into business in Montreal, and ultimately became chairman of the board of harbour commissioners for the port of Montreal. From 1851 to 1857 he represented Montreal in the Legislative Assembly of Canada; and from 1851 to 1852 he was commissioner of public works in the Hincks-Morin administration. From 1872 to 1874 he represented Montreal also in the Canadian House of Commons. He died at Montreal on April 12, 1878. He published numerous pamphlets on Canadian trade and commerce; and he was the founder in 1846 of a Free Trade Association which published the *Canadian Economist* (Montreal, 1846-47).

[*Dom. ann. reg.*, 1878; Rose, *Cyc. Can. biog.* (1886); Dent, *Can. port.*, III; Taylor, *Brit. Am.*, II; Morgan, *Bib. can.*]

YOUNG, Sir JOHN, Bart. *See* LISGAR, Sir JOHN YOUNG, Bart., first Baron.

YOUNG, Sir WILLIAM (1799-1887), prime minister and later chief justice of Nova Scotia, was born at Falkirk, Scotland, on September 8, 1799, the eldest son of John Young (q.v.), the author of the *Letters of Agricola*, and Agnes Renny. He was educated at Glasgow University, (matric., 1813); and he emigrated with his father to Nova Scotia in 1815. In 1826 he was called to the bar of Nova Scotia; and he was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia from 1832 to 1860, representing Cape Breton from 1832 to 1837, Inverness from 1837 to 1859, and Cumberland from 1859 to 1860. He was a prominent supporter of Joseph Howe (q.v.). From 1843 to 1854 he was speaker of the Assembly; in 1854 he was appointed attorney-general of the province; and in 1859 he became prime minister. In 1860 he retired from political life, and was appointed chief justice of Nova Scotia, a position which he retained for twenty-one years. He died at Halifax on May 8, 1887. In 1869 he was created a knight bachelor, and in 1881 he was made an LL.D. of Dalhousie College, Halifax.

[*Dict. nat. biog.;* W. Innes Addison, *The matriculation albums of the University of Glasgow* (Glasgow, 1913).]

YOUVILLE, MARIE MARGUERITE DUFROST DE LA JEMMERAIS, Mère d' (1701-1771), founder of the Grey Nuns of Montreal, was born in Varennes, Canada, in 1701. In 1722 she married M. d' Youville; but her husband died in 1730, leaving her with two children. She then began to devote herself to charity; and in 1747 she was placed in charge of the Hôpital-Général in Montreal. Here she founded the order of Grey Nuns, or Sisters of Charity; and was thus a pioneer in organized charity in Canada. She died in Montreal in 1771.

[Lady Jetté, *Vie de la vénérable mère d' Youville* (Montreal, 1900); Mgr. D. S. Ramsay, *Life of the venerable M.-M. Dufrost de Lajemmerais, Mde d' Youville* (Montreal, 1896); Abbé Faillon, *Vie de Mme d' Youville* (Ville-Marie, 1852); *L' Hôpital Général de Montréal (Sœurs grises), 1692-1821*, vol. I (Montreal, 1916).]

Z

ZEISBERGER, DAVID (1721-1808), missionary, was born in Zauchtenthal, Moravia, on April 11, 1721. He emigrated to America in 1840, and became a Moravian missionary among the Delaware Indians. In 1791 he led his band of Delaware Indians into Canada, and established them on the banks of the Thames River, in Upper Canada. In 1797, the colony having been well established, he returned to minister to the Indian converts remaining in Ohio. He died at Goshen, Ohio, on November 17, 1808.

[Rev. J. Morrison, *David Zeisberger and his Delaware Indians* (Ontario Hist. Soc., papers and records, 1914); *Cyc. Am. biog.*]

ZIMMERMAN, SAMUEL (1815-1856), contractor, was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, in 1815. He came to Canada in 1842, and settled at Thorold, Upper Canada. His first undertaking was the construction of a part of the Welland Canal; and subsequently he built part of the Great Western, the Cobourg and Peterborough, the Port Hope and Lindsay, and the Erie and Ontario Railways, and the suspension and railway bridges across the Niagara River. He rapidly acquired great wealth, and was perhaps the richest man in Canada at that time. He was killed in the Desjardins Canal accident on the Great Western Railway at Hamilton in March, 1856. He was twice married, first to the daughter (d. 1854) of William Woodruff, of St. David's, Upper Canada, and second to a Miss Dunn, of Three Rivers, Lower Canada.

[Morgan, *Cel. Can.*]

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY

REF The dictionary of Canadian biograp
920.071 W195d Wallace, W. Stewart

3 3086 00222 8021

Mills College Library

WITHDRAWN

43005